



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 844,659



M



M



THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



M



—

**THE**

7

—

10

—













HISTORY  
OF THE  
COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER,  
FROM  
ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT  
TO THE  
PRESENT TIME.

---

BY ROBERT BOLTON, JR.  
AUTHOR OF THE "GUIDE TO NEW ROCHELLE," AND  
A MEMBER OF THE N. Y. HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

VOLUME II.

"It is the privilege of History to impart the experience of age, without its infirmities; to bring back things long obscured by time, or sinking into oblivion; and enable us to form some reasonable conjectures of what may happen to posterity."—*Poulson's Hist. of Holderness.*



NEW YORK:  
PRINTED BY ALEXANDER S. GOULD,  
144 NASSAU STREET.

1848.



F  
127  
W5  
B6  
V.2

Entered according to the Act of Congress in the year eighteen hundred and forty-eight

BY ROBERT BOLTON, JR.

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the Southern District of New York.

geography  
event  
4-17-42  
45378'

THE  
HISTORY  
OF THE  
COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.

---

64-21-42 65



Presbyterian Church, Poundridge.

POUNDRIDGE.

POUNDRIDGE is situated fifteen miles north-east of the village of White Plains, and distant one hundred and thirty-nine miles from Albany; bounded north and east by Lewisborough, south east by the state of Connecticut, and west by Bedford and North Castle.\* The name of this town is undoubtedly derived from the ancient Indian *pound*, which formerly stood at the foot of a high *ridge*, a little

---

\* Poundridge was organized on the 7th of March, 1788.

south of the present village of that name. On account of its natural boundaries this section of country was peculiarly adapted for the favorite Indian practice of entrapping wild game. Upon the north the Stony mountains formed an impassable rampart, whilst the long chain of ponds and streams on the east line of the town closed up all avenues of escape in that direction. The Indians therefore availing themselves of these natural barriers, constructed a palisaded pound at the southern extremity of the ponds, into which they drove the wild game from the west. Van der Donck the historian informs us, "that the Indians frequently united in companies of from one to two hundred, when they have rare sport. On these occasions they drive over a large district of land and kill much game. They also make *extensive fikes with palisadoes*, which are narrow at the terminating angles, wherein they drive multitudes of animals and take great numbers. At a word they are expert hunters for every kind of game, and know how to practice the best methods to insure success."<sup>a</sup> The shouts and yells of these savage hunters must have reverberated in frightful echoes from the neighboring woods and hills, serving no doubt much to bewilder their prey.

Poundridge was originally included in the Indian grant made to John Turner of New Haven, on the 1st of July, 1640. The sale is thus recorded in the town books of Stamford.

"Bought of Ponus, sagamore of Toquams," (Stamford,) "and Wascussue, sagamore of Shippan, by me Nathaniel Turner of Qninnipiacke,"<sup>b</sup> (New Haven,) "all the ground that belongs to both the above named sagamores, except a piece of ground which the aforesaid sagamore of Toquams reserved for his and the rest of the said Indians to plant on; all which ground being expressed by meadows, uplands, grass, with the rivers and trees; and in consideration hereof, I the said Nathaniel Turner am to give and bring or send to the above said sagamores within the space of one month, twelve coats, twelve hoes, twelve hatchets, twelve glasses, twelve knives, four kettles, and four fathom of white wampum; all which land both we the said sagamores do promise faithfully to perform both for ourselves, our heirs, executors or assigns

---

<sup>a</sup> Van der Donck's Hist. of N. N. New York Hist. Soc. Coll. New Series, vol. i.

<sup>b</sup> Capt. Nathaniel Turner purchased in behalf of the people of New Haven.

to the above said Nathaniel Turner of Quinnipiacke, his heirs, executors or assigns, and hereunto we have set our marks in the presence of many of the said Indians, they fully consenting thereto.<sup>a</sup>

Witnessed by us,	Ye marke of M Ponus, sagamore.
William Wilkes,	Ye marke of O Wascussue, sagamore.
James, &c.	The marke of W Owenoke, the son of Ponus.

Rec'd in part payment,  
12 glasses,  
12 knives,  
6 coats.

Besides Poundridge the above sale also embraced the present townships of Darien, Stamford, New Canaan, and the greater part of Bedford and Greenwich.

The planting grounds reserved by the sachem Ponus, were situated four miles south of Poundridge, in the vicinity of the street still bearing his name. In 1644, "the western Indians being at war with the Dutch, had communicated their hostile feelings to those around Stamford, who at this period numbered one thousand warriors; but the firmness and courage of Capt. John Underhill compelled the whole of them to sue for peace. Upon occasion of its ratification the *Wappings* of Stamford presented themselves with others at Fort Amsterdam, April 6th, 1644.<sup>b</sup> In 1655 occurs the following agreement between the inhabitants of Stamford and the Indian Sachem, Ponus, &c.

"Our agreement made with Ponus, Sagamore of Toquams, and with Onox his eldest son. Although there was an agreement made before with the said Indians and Captain Turner, and the purchases paid for, yet the things not being clear, and being very unsatisfied, we come to another agreement with Onox and Ponus for their land from the town plot of Stamford north about sixteen miles, and then to a marked white oak tree with ST, and from that tree we went towards the Mill river side, we marked another white oak tree with ST, and from that tree west we were to run four miles eastward, and from this east and west line we were to have further to the north, for our cattle to feed,

---

<sup>a</sup> See Bedford.

<sup>b</sup> The *Wappings* were probably engaged "in the great battle fought between the Dutch and Indians in that part of Horseneck called Strickland's plain, now included in the town of Greenwich, Connecticut." O'Callaghan's Hist. N. N. 302.

full two miles further, the full breadth only, the said Indians reserve for themselves liberty for their planting ground, and the above said Indians, Ponus and Onox, with all other Indians that be concerned in it, have surrendered all the said land &c., for and in consideration hereof, the said town of Stamford is to give the said Indians four coats which the Indians accept of as full satisfaction for the aforesaid lands although it was paid before. Hereby all Ponus's posterity is cut off from making any claim or having any right to any part of the aforesaid land &c., the said Ponus and Onox his son, having this day received of Richard Lane, four coats, acknowledging themselves fully satisfied for the aforesaid land.

Witness the said Indians hands this fifteenth day of August, A. D. 1655.

Witness William Newman,  
Richard Lewis.

Ponus M his mark,  
Onox O his mark.

Upon the 7th of January, 1667, Taphance son of Ponus and Powhag or Pinaghag son of Onox, confirmed to the people of Stamford the agreement of 1655. By these sales Poundridge became a part of Stamford township, within Fairfield County.

On the 26th of May, 1685, the general court of Connecticut issued the following patent to the inhabitants of Stamford, embracing all those lands

“Bounded on the south west by ye five mile brook, between Stamford aforesaid and Norwalk, from the mouth of the said brook, till it meet with the cross path, that is, where the county road crosses the said river, and from thence to run up into ye country till twelve miles be run out upon the same line, that is between Stamford and Fairfield, and upon the west, to Totomak brook, where the lowermost path or road that now is to Greenwich, east by ye said brook, and from thence to run in a straight line to the west end of a line drawn from the falls of Stamford mill river, which line is to run a due west point towards Greenwich bounds, a short mile, and from the west end at the said line, to run due north, to the north of ye present country road to Rye, and from thence to run up into the country, the same line that is between Norwalk and Stamford, to the end of the bounds, the said land having been by purchase or otherwise, lawfully obtained of the Indians, native proprietors. And whereas, the proprietors the aforesaid inhabitants of Stamford, in the colony of Connecticut, have made application to the Gov. and company of the said colony of Connecticut, assembled in court, 25th May, 1685, that they may have a patent for confirmation of the aforesaid land, so purchased and granted to them as aforesaid, and which they have stood seized and quietly possessed of for many years late past, without interruption. Now, for a more full confirmation of the aforesaid lands, as it is butted and bounded aforesaid,


unto ye present proprietors of the said town of Stamford, &c. &c. Know ye, that the said Gov. and company aforesaid, in general court, according to the conditions granted to them by his majesty in his charter, have given and granted, and by these presents, do give, grant, ratify and confirm, unto Mr. John Bishop, Mr. Richard Lowe, Capt. Johnathan Silleck, Capt. John Silleck, Lt. Francis Bill, Lt. Jonathan Bull, Ensign John Bales, Mr. Abraham Ambler, Mr. Peter Ferris and Mr. Joshua Hoyt, and the rest of the said present proprietors of the township of Stamford, their heirs, successors and assignees forever, the aforesaid parcel of land as it is butted and bounded together, with, &c. &c., that the aforesaid tract of land, shall be forever hereafter deemed, reputed, and be an entire township of itself, to have and to hold the said tract of land, premises, &c. &c., yielding rendering and paying therefore to our sovereign Lord the king, his heirs and successors, his dues according to charter. In witness whereof, we have caused the seal of the colony to be hereunto affixed, this 26th of May, 1685, in ye first year of the reign of our Lord King James the second, &c. &c.

ROBERT TREAT, GOV.

This patent included the southern portion of Poundridge; for, until the final arrangement of the boundary lines in 1731, Stamford extended four miles into the present town.

Upon the temporary settlement of the colonial lines, A. D. 1701, we find the Indian sachem Catonah, confirming Robert Walters and others in these lands.

"This indenture, made the 25th of Feb. 1701, betwixt Robert Walters John Chollwell, Leigh Atwood, Cornelius Depeyster, Richard Slater, Barne Cosens, Lancaster Symes, Matthew Clarkson, Robert Lurting, Peter Matthews and Caleb Heathcote of the one part, and Sagamore, Katonah, Wakemane and Weewanessege, Indians, of the other, for the consideration of a certain sum in hand paid by the said Robert Walters, &c., at and before the ensealing and delivering of these presents. The receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, &c. &c., have given, granted, bargained and sold, aliened, enfeoffed, released and confirmed, and do by these presents, clearly and absolutely give, grant, bargain and sell, alien, enfeoff, release and confirm, unto the said Robert Walters, &c., a certain parcel or tract of land, lying and being in the county of Westchester, in the province of New York, butted and bounded as followeth, viz., westward by Bedford and by the patent granted to Caleb Heathcote and others, northerly by Col. Cortlandt's purchase and Croton's run, southerly and easterly by colony lines, to have and to hold, &c. &c."

The mark of  Catonah.

---

\* Indian deeds, Alb. Rec. warrant for Survey, Lib. i. 100.




On the 2d day of March, 1701, William the third, by his royal letters patent, under the great seal of the colony of New York, did grant and confirm unto Robert Walters, John Cholwell, Leigh Atwood, Cornelius Depeyster, Richard Slater, Barne Cosens, Lancaster Symes, Matthew Clarkson, Robert Lurting, Peter Matthews and Caleb Heathcote, a certain tract of land in the county of Westchester.

"Bounded to the south by the east division line between the province of New York and the colony of Connecticut, and on the east by the other division line, and so along the said line, until it meet with the patent of Adolph Philips, and so along his southern boundaries, till it meet the patent of the manor of Cortlandt, and from thence by a line that shall run upon a direct course, until it meet with the end of the first easterly line of twenty miles of the said manor of Cortlandt, and from thence, along the said line westerly, until it meet with the patent granted, to Robert Walters and others: then, southerly, along the said patent, until it meet with the bounds of the township of Bedford, and thence along the said bounds, till it meet with the patent granted to Col. Caleb Heathcote and others; and, along the bounds of the said patent, unto the colony line, which said tract of land, on the 25th day of February, was by the said Robert Walters, in his aforesaid company purchased of the native Indian proprietors, &c. &c.

This grant was subsequently known by the name of the *East Patent*.

The same year occurs the following confirmation from the Indian sagamore Catonah to the "inhabitants of Stamford, in their former sales under ye hands of Taphance, son of Ponus, and Penaghag, son of Onox."


*Catonah*  *his*  
*marker*

"We the said Catonah and other Indians do by these presents sell and fix bounds as followeth, that is to say westward as far as ye west bounds of Bedford purchase, bounded north by ye south side of Bedford purchase and by ye Stone hills, upon a straight line eastward unto ye upper end of ye Long Pond, and from thence an east line until it meets with a line drawn north from ye


upper end of Five Mile river, which is ye east line of our several purchases, and we, ye said Catonah and other Indians, give, grant, and quit-claim all ye meadows, trees, feeding grounds, rivers, pools, and other privileges that doth belong to ye said lands and meadows within to ye southwards of ye north bounds above mentioned unto ye said inhabitants of Stamford, &c., &c. Also, we do acknowledge by these presents to have received of ye said inhabitants a considerable and valuable sum of money for all ye said lands, &c. It is to be understood that ye above said Catonah and other Indians doth by these presents confirm all ye said old deeds of Taphance, Ponus and Penag-hag, and old Onox, also young Onox, also that deed made to Captain Turner in behalf of ye town of Stamford, also that deed of Nonatomonoa, that is to say, a quit-claim to any parte or parcel of lands and meadows within ye said bounds above mentioned. In witness of truth, we whose names are under-written have hereunto set our marks and seals, at Stamford, this eighth day of July, 1701.

Signed, sealed and  
delivered in the presence  
of John O.

The marke of Kenhochtam 

The marke of Ramhorne 

The marke of Syngo 


The marke of Arutar 

The marke of Catonah  sagamore.

The marke of Maninus 

The marke of Wequacumoke 


The marke of Pepiamah 

The marke of Wokea 

The marke of Papaumema 

The marke of Temon 

The marke of Pohorus 

The marke of Mockea 

By the final settlement of the boundary lines on May 14th, 1731, Poundridge was transferred to the Province of New York.

In 1744, John Crawford was appointed assessor for the *East Patent*.<sup>a</sup>

The following items are from the town records.

*Old Poundridge*, April ye first day, 1760.

At a town meeting held at the house of Ebenezer Lockwood, in said *Old Pound* in Westchester county, under ye Province of New York, we the freeholders, inhabitants and residents proceeded as follows; first, by major vote, Joseph Lockwood to be town clerk, and by major vote William Forster to be constable, &c., &c.

January 14th, 1762. It was **voted** that Joseph Lockwood be

---

<sup>a</sup> North Castle Rec. In 1746, Joseph Lockwood was assessor for the *East Patent*.

clerk of said meeting and Lieutenant John Gauspur be moderator.

April 20th, 1776. Voted Ebenezer Lockwood as moderator, Joseph Lockwood as clerk, Lieut. William Jones, constable.

Upon the 7th day of August, 1766, the *East Patent* formerly granted to Robert Walters and others, was sold, in pursuance of a certain act of the Lieutenant Governor, the Council, and General Assembly of this colony, entitled "An act for the more effectual collecting of his Majesties quit rents in the colony of New York, and for partition of lands in order thereto," &c. The principal purchasers under the act, appear to have been the Lockwoods, Amblers, Forshers, Bishops, Ferrises, Hoyts, Hollys, Browns, Sillicks and Scofields, &c., &c.<sup>a</sup> In 1826, the Legislature of this state claimed as successor of the Crown the sum of \$243 71, due as quit rent on the *East Patent*.<sup>b</sup> To satisfy this claim nine hundred acres of land were sold in the southern part of the Patent.<sup>c</sup>

The *village* of Poundridge occupies an elevated situation near the centre of the town, and contains two churches, two stores, a school house, a post office and 15 or 20 dwellings. As early as the year 1744, a settlement was commenced on this spot by Captain Joseph Lockwood, and a few associates<sup>d</sup> from Stamford, Connecticut. At this early period the surrounding country was one vast *wilderness* heavily covered with timber. Upon a commanding eminence which rises above the rest of the village stands the Presbyterian church. This building, which was

---

<sup>a</sup> The Wetmores also appear to have been among the early proprietors, for at a late period James Wetmore, attorney at law, (then residing in Nova Scotia,) served a writ of ejectment upon the Lockwood family to recover certain lands in Poundridge.

<sup>b</sup> See Revised Statutes for 1813.

<sup>c</sup> "Soccage lands were not deemed discharged of any rents, certain or other services, incident or belonging to tenure in soccage, due to the people of the state, (who were considered to stand in the place of the Crown.) Therefore on the first day of April, 1786, the Legislature of this state passed an act, entitled an act for the collection and commutation of quit rents."

<sup>d</sup> The descendants of the original settlers are numerous, and some of them still reside in the village.

erected in 1786, occupies the site of the old church destroyed by the British troops, A. D. 1779. The Presbyterian Society of Poundridge was first organized in 1760.<sup>a</sup> The first church edifice however was not erected until 1770. Its incorporation occurs on the 28th of April, 1788. Nathaniel Bouton, William Fancher, John Hoyt, Benaiah Brown, Thaddeus Seymour and Ebenezer Seymour, trustees. "The said church to be governed according to the Directory of the now established Church of Scotland."<sup>b</sup> From this date to 1822, it remained in connection with the Westchester presbytery. Upon the 8th of May, 1822, it was received into communion with the General Assembly.

At a meeting of the congregation held the 22d of April, 1828, it was resolved, that whereas "some doubt existed with regard to the due legal organization of the Presbyterian church and congregation in Poundridge, they hereby declare themselves to be a Presbyterian congregation under the style of the "Presbyterian Congregation of Poundridge, belonging to the Presbytery of the North River, under the care of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States." On this occasion Horatio Lockwood, Joseph St. John and Samuel Weed, were elected trustees.<sup>c</sup>

This church and congregation are now in connection with the Bedford presbytery.

**LIST OF MINISTERS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT  
POUNDRIDGE.**

Instal or call.	Ministers.	Vacated by.
1770,	Rev. Mr. Strong,	resig.
1774,	Rev. Blackleach Burritt,	do.
1791,	Rev. Benjamin Judd,	do.
1795,	Rev. Samuel Blatchford, D. D. <sup>d</sup>	do.

<sup>a</sup> At the first meeting of the congregation, Captain Joseph Lockwood was unanimously chosen chairman, and Mr. Jarvis, secretary.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 197.

<sup>d</sup> The Rev. Samuel Blatchford, an Englishman, succeeded Dr. Dwight, at Greenfield, Conn., when the latter was called to the presidency of Yale College.

Instal or call.	Ministers.	Vacated by.
1800,	Rev. Richard Andrews,	do.
1819,	Rev. John Lowe,	do.
1823,	Rev. Mr. Crocker,	do.
1824,	Rev. Mr. Bronson,	do.
1830,	Rev. John White, <sup>a</sup>	do.
1832,	Rev. Charles G. Thompson,	do.
1834,	Rev. William Patterson, present minister.	

*Church Memoranda.*

1826	members	46 ;	baptisms	0
1836,	ditto	62 ;	ditto	1
1846,	ditto	90 ;	ditto	3.

A considerable eminence rises a little to the east of the Presbyterian church, from the summit of which is an extensive prospect of the beautiful country bordering the Sound and the distant shores of Long Island, &c.

Prior to 1775, Poundridge constituted one of the precincts of Rye parish. In 1816 Episcopal services were performed here by the Rev. George Weller.

The Methodist Episcopal church of this place was first incorporated in 1822, James Brown, John Haws and Samuel K. Olmstead, trustees.<sup>b</sup> The present church edifice was erected in 1833.

The village grave-yard is pleasantly situated about a quarter of a mile south of Poundridge upon a gentle acclivity. The head stones record the names of Thaddeus H. Lockwood who died in 1774 : Ebenezer Lockwood, Esq., who died July 29th, 1821, æt. 84 : John Ferris who died A. D. 1788, and Captain John Grinell, born in Nantucket, Mass., December 7th, 1795, and died in Cronstad, Russia, June 3d, 1831, æt. 34, &c., &c. Others are simply

---

<sup>a</sup> This individual was a native of Scotland and a classmate of Robert Pollock, author of the *Course of Time*.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 170. A second incorporation occurs on the 21st of December, 1832. The Methodist Protestant Church and Society in Poundridge, were incorporated on the 16th of March, 1833. Selby Fancher, William Brown and Joseph Waterbury, trustees. Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. B. 12.

inscribed with the initials of the deceased. A. B. 1771. I. M. L. 1787, &c.

On the south side of the village, being a part of the old estate of the Lockwoods, are the residences of Horatio and Ezra Lockwood, Esqrs. These gentlemen are the sons of Major Ebenezer Lockwood of the Continental army, one of the most active and efficient members of the committee of public safety.<sup>a</sup> He was the son of Capt. Joseph Lockwood, one of the first settlers of Poundridge.

The Lockwood family originally derived from a place of the name in Staffordshire, England, and are probably descended from Edmund Lockwood, a freeman of Massachusetts in 1631, who subsequently removed to Connecticut with Messrs. Hooker and Stone.

Ezra Lockwood, Esq., of Poundridge, was for many years a judge of the late court of common pleas, in this county. Of this family is the Hon. Albert Lockwood, present judge of the county, and General Munson I. Lockwood, county clerk.

During the contest between England and the colonies, the inhabitants of Poundridge, generally, appear to have taken a decided stand in favor of liberty. The following letter from the committee of public safety, to the Hon. Provincial Congress, is found in the acts of the latter body.

*Poundridge, 15th of Oct. 1776.*

HONORED SIRs :

" We the sub-committee of Poundridge, in Westchester County, beg leave to inform your Honors, that we are apprehensive that there is danger of our prisoners leaving us and joining the ministerial army, as we are not above nine or ten miles from the water where the sound is full of the ministerial ships and tenders. One of our number is already gone to Long Island, and numbers are gone from other places, who are no doubt now with the ministerial army. There are disaffected persons daily going over to

---

<sup>a</sup> Major Lockwood was also a member of the convention that framed the first constitution of the state, and a judge of the county in 1778,



them which gives us much trouble. Therefore, we humbly beg your Honors would give us some directions concerning them, that they may be speedily removed at some farther distance. We would also inform you that for the misdemeanors of one of them and our own safety, we have been obliged to commit him to jail at the White Plains. These with all proper respects, from yours to serve.

JOSEPH AMBLER.<sup>a</sup>

Chairman of Committee.

In July, 1779, a skirmish took place in this village between the Americans and a strong force of the enemy, under Lieutenant Colonel Tarleton.

"About three hundred and sixty of the enemy's light-horse, and light-infantry, (says General Heath,) came out from Mile-Square, and attacked Colonel Sheldon's light-horse, who were posted at Poundridge, about ninety in number. The superior force of the enemy obliged our horse at first, to retreat; but being reinforced by the militia, they in turn, pursued the enemy. Our loss was one corporal, one trumpeter and eight privates, wounded; three sergeants, one corporal and four privates missing; and twelve horses missing. *The standard of the regiment being left in the house* when the dragoons suddenly turned out, was lost. Of the enemy, one was killed, four taken prisoners, four horses taken, and one horse killed. The enemy set fire to and burnt the meeting house, and Maj. Lockwood's house; <sup>b</sup> they also burnt Mr. Hay's house, at Bedford."<sup>c</sup>

It appears that one of the principal objects in this sudden foray of the enemy, was the surprisal of Major Ebenezer Lockwood, before mentioned, for whose head forty guineas had been offered. The day previous, however, Luther Kinnicut, a spy in the employ of the committee of public safety, gave notice of the intended attack, and advised the major to be on his guard. The night being very dark and stormy, Colonel Sheldon did not expect the enemy; he nevertheless ordered the horses to be tied up in readiness.

---

<sup>a</sup> The descendants of this individual still reside in the vicinity.

<sup>b</sup> The British "would not suffer the family to take any thing away." See New York Journal, for Holts account of the action.

<sup>c</sup> Heath's Mem. 208.

To General Heath's account of the action, we append the report of Lt. Col. Tarleton to Sir Henry Clinton.

Dated, Camp on the Bronx, July 2, 1779, eleven P. M.

Sir :—

I have the honor to inform your excellency, that I moved with the detachment you were pleased to entrust me with, consisting of seventy of the 17th light dragoons, part of the legion infantry and cavalry, Queen's rangers, Hussars and some mounted yagers, in all about two hundred, at half past 11 o'clock last night. The weather being remarkably bad, prevented my making North Castle church before 4 o'clock next morning, where I received confirmation of my intelligence relative to the numbers and situation of Sheldon's regiment and one hundred Continental foot, but no tidings of *Moyland's* regiment of dragoons. I pursued my route through Bedford to *Poundridge*, without any material occurrence, in the district of the ridge, and within three hundred yards of the enemy, who were not alarmed. My guide in front, mistook the road ; another guide informed me of the error, and it was rectified as soon as possible." The enemy's vidette had noticed our passing their front. The whole regiment was mounted and formed behind the meeting house. An attack was instantly made by the advanced guard, consisting of the 17th light dragoons, the ground not allowing more than seven or eight in front. The enemy did not stand the charge ; a general route ensued. The difficulties of the country, and their being no possibility of obtaining their rear, enabled the greatest part of the regiment to escape. The pursuit continued for four miles on the Stamford and Salem roads. The loss of men in Sheldon's dragoons, upon enquiry and comparison of accounts, I estimate at twenty-six or twenty-seven killed, wounded and prisoners. But their disgrace in the loss of the standard of the regiment and of helmets, arms and accoutrements, was great. A part of the officers and regimental baggage fell into our hands. I have hitherto omitted mentioning the militia to the amount of one hundred and twenty, who, together with the Continental foot, broke and dispersed at the appearance of the king's troops. The militia<sup>a</sup> assembled again on eminences and in swamps, and before we quitted the ground on which the first charge was made, they fired at great distances. We were successful in killing, wounding and taking fifteen of them, the rest hovered almost out of our sight. The inveteracy of the inhabitants of *Poundridge* and near Bedford, in firing from houses and out houses, obliged (us) to burn some of their meeting and some of their dwelling houses, with stores. I proposed to the militia, terms, that if they would not fire shots from buildings, I would not burn. They interpreted my mild proposal wrong, imputing it to fear. They persisted in firing till the torch stopped their progress, after which not a shot was fired."

With pleasure I relate to your excellency, that the loss sustained by his

---

<sup>a</sup> Major Leavenworth commanded the militia.

majesties troops is trifling, one hussar of the legion killed, one wounded, one horse of the 17th dragoons killed. The whole of the detachment, except the above, being returned to camp. The infantry of the legion mounted on horses, were extremely fatigued by a march of sixty-four miles, in twenty-three hours.

I have the honor to be, &c.

Signed,

BANASTRE TARLETON,

Lt. Col. British Legion.

The following additional particulars respecting this engagement, are contained in a letter from an officer (of Sheldon's regiment as supposed) dated at Salem, July 3rd, 1779.

"Yesterday morning about sunrise, a detachment of the second regiment of light dragoons, consisting of ninety men, commanded by Col. Sheldon, posted near Poundridge meeting house, was notified of the advance of the enemy by our videttes. Our horses being previously saddled and bridled, the men were ordered immediately to mount. As soon as we were paraded, the enemy's horse were discovered rapidly advancing, about three or four hundred in number.

The enemy having driven in our advanced parties, they began the charge on the detachment, which from the great superiority of the enemy, was obliged to move off. The enemy pushed hard on our rear for more than two miles, in the course of which, a scattering fire was kept up between their advance and our rear, and a constant charge with the sword, the country through which we passed being very mountainous and rocky, caused many of our horses to blunder and fall, which occasioned some to fall into the hands of the enemy. We immediately collected some of the militia, and began to pursue the enemy, following them below North Castle church. They moved off with such great precipitation, that we could not come up with them. Before the enemy moved off, they burnt the meeting house at Poundridge, and the dwelling house of Benjamin Hays, at Bedford. They (as usual) plundered most of the houses they came to and set fire to several houses which were fortunately extinguished. Our loss on this occasion, was ten wounded, eight missing and twelve horses missing. The enemy's loss, one killed, wounded uncertain, four prisoners, four horses taken and one ditto killed."

The general surface of Poundridge, is uneven, and much of it stony, but having a due admixture of arable, with pasture and meadow lands; it forms a tolerable productive agricultural township. The soil consists principally of a gravelly loam, and is well adapted to grass and pasturage. It is also excellent for orchards and fruit trees of all kinds. The growth of wood consists of white, red and black oak, hickory and chesnut, &c. The northern portion of the

town is occupied by a steep and lofty ridge of mountains, called the *Stony Hills*, which run principally in a northeast direction, for the space of three or four miles. The sides of these craggy mountains, intermixed with small trees and bushes, exhibit a variety of fantastic forms, presenting one of the wildest scenes in Westchester county. At their base, are luxuriant valleys watered with numerous streams. Upon the northeast side of the town is a singular chain of ponds, the largest of which is called *Cross pond*; it is supplied by several springs, and has its outlet in Cross river. The other ponds in succession, are the *Round pond*, the *Middle pond* and the *Lower pond*, all communicating with one another. From the *Lower pond*, is an outlet into Tatomuck river, which empties into the sound at Stamford in Connecticut. The south western part of the town is richly interspersed with hills and valleys, and much running water.

## R Y E.

THIS township is situated directly in the south east angle of Westchester county, bordering the sound, bounded on the east by the state of Connecticut and the Byram river, on the south by the sound, and on the west and north by the townships of Harrison and Northcastle.

In the year 1660, the lands of Rye were in the possession of Shanasockwell or Shanorocke (as he subsequently signed his name) an independent chieftain of the Siwanoy, whose clan formed a portion, if not one of the Mohegan tribes itself, of the "sea coast." This chief with his followers, was residing on the banks of the Hudson River, in 1661.

Poningoe, the Indian name of Rye, is apparently derived from Ponus, the title of the aboriginal proprietor of this territory, A. D. 1640. The final termination oe or oug, denoting locality.

Thus the whole word may emphatically express the place or locality of that Sachem's residence. Nothing however remains at this late period, to establish the connection with any degree of certainty. Ponus himself, was one of the ruling Sagamores of Rippowams, (Stamford) in 1640. This individual left issue, three sons, Owenoke, Taphance and Onox; the latter had one son, Powhag.

The ruling Sagamore of Poningoe in 1681, appears to have been Maramaking, commonly known as *Lame Will*. His successor was Patthunck, who with his son Wappetoe Patthunck, granted to Joseph Horton in 1694, lands bordering the Mamar-neck river.

For the various localities within Poningoe, the Indians had other names. The meadows bordering the Armonck, (Byram) were called Haseco and Miosehassaky. The high ridge east of the Mockquams (Blind brook) Euketaupucuson and the territory west of the Mockquams, (embracing Rye neck) Apawquammis or Epawainos.\*

---

\* Apwonnah is the Indian term for an oyster.—Colton's Indian vocabulary.

The Beaver Dam or Stony brook was styled in the Indian tongue Pockeotessen. The former existence of Indian habitations on the great neck of Poningoe is amply proved by the number of hunting and warlike weapons found in that neighborhood. The site of the principal Mohegan village was on or near Parsonage Point. In the same vicinity is situated "*Burying Hill*," their place of sepulture. The remains of six Indians were discovered on excavating the present foundations for Newberry Halstead's residence, which stands near the entrance of the great neck. The first grantees under the Indians of Poningoe, were the Dutch West India Company, who obtained a grant of the lands extending from Westchester to Greenwich, A. D. 1640.

By the provisional treaty of Hartford, in 1650, the boundary line between New England and New Netherlands was to commence upon Long Island, from the westernmost part of the Oyster Bay, so, and in a straight and direct line to the sea; and upon the main land, a line to begin upon the west side of Greenwich bay, being about four miles from Stamford, and so to run a northerly line twenty miles up into the country, and after as it shall be agreed by the two governments, of the Dutch and of New Haven, provided the said line come not within ten miles of Hudson's river.<sup>a</sup>

The successors of the Dutch West India Company in 1660, were John Coe, Peter Disbrow, and Thomas Studwell, who purchased of the Indians the island called *Manussing*, or *Menne-wies*.<sup>b</sup> The deed of sale bears date June 29, 1660.

"Be it known unto all men whom it may concerne, both Indians and English, that we, Shanasockwell, sagamore Maowhoue and Cokensikoe, have sold unto Peter Disbrow, John Coe, Thomas Studwell, all living at this present at Grenege (Greenwich) to say a sartain parcell of land which these Indians above mentioned have sold, is called in the Indian name Menussing Island, and is near unto the main land, which is called in the Indian name Peningoe, this said island we above mentioned do here, by virtue of this bill, do sell all our right and title unto John Coe, Peter Disbrow, Thomas Studwell, quietly to enjoy from any molestation of us or any other Indians, to them and their heires, assignees, and executors for ever, and further we have given

---

<sup>a</sup> Hazard's State Papers, vol. ii. 218.

<sup>b</sup> Minnis denotes an island, in the Algonquin.



unto Peter Disbrow, John Coe, and Thomas Studwell food for their cattle upon the main, called by the Indians Poningoe, and what timbers or trees that is for their use, and not to be molested by us or other Indians; and we do hereby acknowledge to have received full satisfaction for this purchase of land above mentioned to-day. We have received eight coats and seven shirts, fifteen fathom of wampone, which is the full satisfaction for the parcel of land above mentioned; and for the witness we have hereto put our hands.

Witness Joshua Knapp,

The marke of V Shanaseckwek.

Henry Disbrow,  
Feb. 23, 1678.

" A Aranaque.  
" Q Cokow.  
" Z Wawatauman.  
" X Cokinseco.  
" 3 Maswbort.  
" Z Quauaike.  
" L Aramapow.  
" S Wonanas.  
" Y Topogone.  
" W Matishes.  
" T Richard.

By another deed bearing date the 22d May, 1661, the Indians sold lands on the main to Peter Disbrow.

" Be it known to all men whom it may concerne, bothe English and Indians, that I, Cokoe, and Marrmeokhung, and Assawarwone, and Naktinneman, and Shocote, and Wauwhowarnt, doe acknowledge to have sold to Peter Disbrow, his heirs and assignees, a certain tract of land lying between Byram River and the Blind brook, which tract of land is bounded as followeth: viz., with the river called in English Byram River, beginning at the mouth of the above said river on the east, and the bounds of Hastings on the south and south-west, to the marked trees, and northward up to the marked trees, which may contain six or seven miles, from the sea along the said Biram River side northward, and so from the said river cross the neck northwest and west to the river called Blind brook, bounded northward with marked trees which leads down to Little brook, which runs into the Blind brook; which tract of land I, Cokoe, and the above said Indians, ourselves, heirs, and assignees, do here promise and make good to the said Peter Disbrow, his heirs or assignees, peaceable and quiet possession for ever, without any molestation either from Dutch, Indians, or English. We the above said Indians have sold also this tract of land above mentioned, with all the trees, grass, springs, and minerals, with feed range and timber northward twenty English miles above the said purchase of lands, and do acknowledge to have received full satisfaction for the said land. In witness hereof we

the above said Indians have set our hands this present day and date above written.

Witness John Coe,  
John H. Jayson.

Marmeukhung Z his marke.  
Assawauwane ^ his marke.  
Nantinneman S his marke.  
Cokoe R

The following year the Indians Shawannorocot and Rumkque made a further grant of territory.

" Know all men whom this may concerne that we, Peter Disbrow, John Coe, Thomas Studwell, and John Budd, have bargained, bought, and payd for, to the satisfaction of Showannowocot, Roksohtohkow and Pewahaham and other Indians, whose hands are underwritten, a certain tract of land above Westchester path, to the marked trees, bounded with the above said river, Blied brook, which tracts of land, with all the privileges, as woods, trees, grass, springs, mines and minerals, to the said Peter Disbrow, John Coe, Thomas Studwell, to them and their heirs forever, with a warrantie against all persons, English or Indians. To this bargain and sale we the above said Indians do bind ourselves, our heirs and assignees, to the above said Peter Disbrow, John Coe, and the rest abovesaid, to them, their heirs and assignees, for ever, as witness our hands this present day and date, June 2, 1662.

Shuwannorocot 3 his marke.  
Rumkque O his marke.

April the 28th, 1663. Peter Disbrow, John Coe, Thomas Studwell and John Budd, by a deed of sale conveyed the island and main land to the following planters, Samuel Allen, Richard Lowe, Philip Galpin, Thomas Applebe, William Odell, John Brondig and John Coe, for which the latter were to pay forty shillings a lot in cattle or corn, between the above date and January next ensuing.\*

Peter Disbrow by a declaration of trust, dated June 16, 1676, assigned all his right, title and interest in the Indian purchase to the rest of the proprietors of Rye then living between the two rivers, viz. the Byram river to the east and a river called the Blind brook to the west in equal proportions. The original division of Rye consisted of ten acres to each individual planter, besides a privilege in the undivided lands.

---

\* Rye Rec. Lib. A.

From a note appended to this deed of trust it appears that John Horton had selected a spot of land not within the bounds of Rye purchase.

" But lyeth considerably to the northward of the head of the Blind Brook, and consequently to the north of the north-west bounds, except they do claim it as comprehended within the twenty English miles range, whereof was granted to them, viz. the proprietors.

In 1662, the thirteen proprietors of the salt meadows within Hastings were,

Thomas Studwell,	William Odell,
John Brondig,	Peter Disbrow,
William Odell,	John Coe,
Thomas Applebe,	Samuel Allen,
Philip Galpin,	John Coe,
Richard Fowler,	Thomas Studwell,

John Budd.

At this period Connecticut, regardless of the Hartford treaty made in 1650, obtained from the native Indians a further grant of territory extending from the east line of that colony to the present village of Westchester. Under this purchase she claimed the lands of Rye and required the submission of the inhabitants to her authority.

Against this aggression Governor Stuyvesant calmly remonstrated, and dispatched two officers to stop further proceedings.

This appears from the following letter addressed by the inhabitants to the General Court, dated

Hastings, 5 May, 1664.

"To the honored Governor and Councill and magistrates of Connecticut, we the inhabitants of Hastine, formerly Midleborough upon Long Island, having had by the Duche Governor tow of his oficers sent unto us with tow or three papers, the contents we suppose doe in parte belonge unto yourselves as well as us, and therefore make bould to trouble your honnours therewith, intreatinge your aide. Wee know not wither evil intents may be, for wee understand that they will not keep ther promise, for they have not delivered James Christed's bond and Mr. Willyam Leveriches, but they grant this instead of delivering the bond have this day demanded the moneys of James Christed,

this is therefore to intreate your honnours to tak our condission into your consideration and tak some speddy cours for our futter peace and comforte. We are unwillinge to loose our planting by them. This hoping you will now stand by us, we rest your loving neighbours and friends the inhabitation of Hastine."

By me,

JAMES BRADISH,

Clarke for Hasting.

To the honored Court

Mr. John Winthrop and his

Honorable Counsell of the Court of Connecticut,  
assembled at Hartford, this present with speed.<sup>a</sup>

During the year 1663, King Charles the Second, by letters patent under the great seal, conveyed the Province of New Netherlands, and that part of Connecticut lying westward of Connecticut river, to his brother James, Duke of York and Albany. Thus by a wholesale usurpation excluding for ever the rightful proprietors, utterly regardless of their just rights as discoverers, and in the face too of all existing treaties.

Whilst the King was disposing of the New Netherlands in this unlawful manner, we find Governor Stuyvesant thus complaining to Governor Winthrop and the General Assembly of Connecticut, "That John Coe, Jun., and Anthony Waters with eighty horse and foot have put down the old magistrates in some towns, and setting up others." He trusts the English will suppress such things, and prevent bloodshed. Dat. Amsterdam, N. N. Nov. 15, 1663.<sup>b</sup>

As early as 1641 it appears to have been the British policy as one means of counteracting the Dutch in America, "that the English put forward their plantations, and crowd on, crowding the Dutch out of those places where they have settled;"<sup>c</sup> this continued to be the principle upon which the former acted until the subjugation of the latter, which happened 5th Septem-

---

<sup>a</sup> Town and Lands, Hartford State Rec. Vol. i. No. 36.

<sup>b</sup> Col. Boundaries, Hart. Rec. fol. ii. letter vii.

<sup>c</sup> Col. Boundaries, Hart. Rec. fol. ii. letter i.

ber, 1664, when the Province of the New Netherlands surrendered to Colonel Richard Nicolls, the Duke's governor.

The same year the commissioners appointed for settling the bounds of his Royal Highness the Duke of York's patent and the colony of Connecticut, did order and declare "that the creek or river, called Mamaroneck, which is reputed to be about twelve miles to the east of Westchester, and a line drawn from ye east point or side, where the fresh waters fall into the salt at high water mark, north north-west to the line of Massachusetts, shall be the western bounds of ye said colony of Connecticut."<sup>a</sup>

Richard Nicolls,  
George Cartwright,  
Sam'l Mawricke.

By this division Rye became annexed to the colony of Connecticut, and constituted a portion of Fairfield county.

The following bill of sale occurs December 8, 1666, from John Coe one of the original proprietors of Rye to Hachaliah Brown.

Know all men to whom it may concern that I John Coe purchaser of the town of Rye, being one of the four men that bought this place in the colony of Connecticut, in New England, do sell and bind over unto Hachaliah Brown in the same town, one half of a 12th lot with all the privileges thereunto belonging; namely, one half of the upland and one half of the meadow, both fresh and salt, both divided and undivided, with four acres of upland lying in the neck called the Opasfar neck, or otherwise called Scotch cap neck, of which two of the aforesaid four acres belong to the half lot. This four acres is bounded thus, with George Kniffen on the N. E. and front; with the Blind Brook towards the N. W. and Thomas Brower toward the S. W., and the waste land is the bounds to the S. E. This seven acres of land more or less is thus bounded as is above mentioned. The aforesaid land I have purchased of the Indians, as doth appear by deed under the Indians hands, I say I have sold with all privileges thereunto belonging, namely, trees, grass, rocks, minerals, and springs, with the fence or fencing which are or shall be belonging thereunto, and I do here bind myself, by promise, to make good the sale hereof from me, my heirs, assignees, or administrators to the said Hachaliah Brown, him, his heirs, assignees or administrators, quietly and peaceably to possess as his own for ever, without any molestation either by or under me,

---

<sup>a</sup> Col. Boundaries, fol ii. letter xxii.

&c., &c. And I do acknowledge to have received full satisfaction of the above-said Hachaliah Brown for this aforesaid land, as witness my hand this day and date, Dec. 8, 1666.<sup>a</sup>

JOHN COE.

Witness,

Thomas Brown, George Lane.

May 11, 1671, the general court of Connecticut granted that the town of Rye bounds should extend up into ye country northward twelve miles.<sup>b</sup>

At first the pretences of Connecticut to the westward were unlimited, till the year 1683, and consequently so to the northward of Rye, hence the grant to extend twelve miles to the north, as being less exposed to be opposed by New York, leaving their bounds unlimited to the westward of Byram river, thus giving them an opportunity of extending their bounds twelve miles in that direction, so as to form a tract of twelve miles square; as they had already granted one of six miles square to Bedford. This grant, had it been allowed by New York, would have covered Harrison's purchase, the White Plains, Mamaroneck, the Mile Square, Tuckahoe, New Rochelle, and Eastchester, besides other places.

The twelve proprietors of the salt meadows in this town, A.D. 1672, were as follows :

William Odell, 1	Thomas Applebe, 6	Richard Fowler, 10
John Brondij, 2	Thomas Allen, 7	Thomas Stedwell, 11
Peter Disbrow, 3	Philip Galpen, 8	John Budd, 12
William Odelle, 4	John Coe, 5	John Coe, 9

"At a town meeting held March, 1672, it was agreed that the first of April following should be taxed of all persons and young cattle and horses, unless it be such as are wrought, and that they henceforward should goe out on the first of April, and whatsoever person hath not his fence up by that time shall forfeit five shillings a rod."

"28th January, 1673, the general court ordered that the bounds between Greenwich and Rye is to be from the mouth of Byram

<sup>a</sup> Rye Rec.

<sup>b</sup> Hart. Rec. vol. viii. p. 13.

river, to run up the river one quarter of a mile above the great stone lying on the cross path by the said river, and from thence the sayd commons upwards, between Stamford bounds and the colony line, is to be equally divided between them by a parallel line with Staniford, and to Norwalk to the end of their bounds up in the country, &c.”<sup>a</sup>

ROBERT TREAT,  
JONATHAN SELLICKE,  
PETER DISBROW.

This settlement was confirmed June, 21st, 1696, by the general court sitting in Hartford, May 8th, 1693.

“Upon the 28th November, 1680, the town made choice of Peter Disbrow, Hachaliah Brown, Robert Blomer, and Thomas Merritt, for to go with the Indians to view some land lying between the Blind brook and Biram river, and to make a thorow bargain with them if they shall see it best.”

The result of this interview was a sale of land under the Indian sachem Marunaking, “of all that certain tract of land lying by a brook, commonly called Blind brook, which tract of land is called by the Indians *Eauketaupercuson*,” bounded as followeth :

“Beginning at the southermost end, which is between the above said brook and a branch thereof, and from thence to the great swamp at the ould marked tree, which is now marked with these letters, R. B. H. T. M., and from thence by marked trees to a small run which runs into the above said brook, and there is marked with a mark, the which tract of land is called by the English name of Hogg Pond ridge, to have and to hold, &c., &c.

In witness hereof I have set to my hand this 4th day of September, in the year A.D. 1680.

Witness the mark of ☐ Couko.  
Owrowwoaha ☐

The mark of  
Maremakung  
alias 6 Will.

The next year occurs another sale from the same chief, Mar-making, “For a valuable consideration, by the inhabitants of the

---

<sup>a</sup> Hart. Rec. vol. iii. p. 36.

town of Rye, already received, namely, three coates in hand of the said inhabitants.

"For which he alienates, covenants, and sells to the same a certain tract of land lying between Byram river and the Blind brook or *Honge*." In witness whereof I have set to my hand this 8th of October, 1681.

Witness the mark of

Wissacanow 

Cowwows 

Pammetum Z

Joshua Knapp,

Jacob Pails,

Maramaking,  
or else *Lame Will*.

The above sales were long known and distinguished as *Lame Will's* two purchases.

A.D. 1681, Peter Disbrow sells his Indian purchase on Ponin-goe neck to the rest of the proprietors. In 1683, Colonel Dongan arrived at New York as governor of the province. Soon afterwards the governor and council of Connecticut, in a letter to Dongan, dated October 5th, 1683, complain of a warrant having been issued to the constables of Rye, Greenwich and Stamford, which towns they claim are in Connecticut, by charter and agreement of 1664.<sup>a</sup> Dongan, in reply, October 9, 1683,<sup>b</sup> asserts that the Duke's patent extends to Connecticut river, and refers to the former agreement, twenty miles east of Hudson's river, which he is by no means compelled to confirm, only refers to the old claim for the purpose of extending as far as he can eastward of Hudson's river.

In return the governor and general court of Connecticut, October 16, 1684, refer Governor Dongan to the agreement of the King's Commissioners, A. D. 1664, as settling the boundary.<sup>c</sup>

Governor Dongan in reply, November 5, 1683, states, "that he must not be unmindful of his master's interest, thinks it not wrong to claim twenty miles from Hudson's river, eastward,

---

<sup>a</sup> Col. Bound. Hart. Rec. lib. ii. Letter 42.

<sup>b</sup> Col. B. Hart. Rec. lib. ii. Letter 43.

<sup>c</sup> Col. B. Hart Rec. Lib. ii. Letter 44.



and also mentions that the commissioners were assured by *Connecticut people, that Mamaroneck river was twenty miles from Hudson's river*, and concludes by assuring them he will have all twenty miles eastward of that river, or he will claim to Connecticut River, and further wishes the matter settled.<sup>a</sup>

On the 28th of November of the same year the agents (appointed by the two governments,) came to an agreement that the line of partition should begin at Byram River at a point called Lyon's Point, where that river falls into the Sound, and run northerly at not less than twenty miles distance from the Hudson to the south line of Massachusetts.<sup>b</sup>

Upon the occasion of this change in 1683, we find the following letter addressed to Lieutenant Horton and the select men of the town of Rye.

*Fairfield, Dec. 3, 1683.*

LOVING FRIENDS :

We had purposed in our passage to York to have called upon you, but the badness of the weather, and taking our passage by water we mist the opportunity of seeing you in our going thither, and in our return. And therefore we take this first opportunity to acquaint you that although we were loath to have parted with you, and would have been glad to have continued you in this government, yet the providence of God hath so disposed that by our agreement with Governor Dongan, we are forced to part with you, and could not help it, and the governor promised us that he would not by this change alter any man's property or propriety, and therefore we thought it necessary to acquaint you of this change, and also to advise you speedily to apply him to grant you confirmation of your bounds and properties, which we doubt not but he will do also. We must acquaint you that you must by our agreement, pay to this colony this years rates, which the treasurer will appoint you, to whom you shall pay it speedily, it is one penny half penny upon the pound, according to the list presented to the general court, in October last, by the agreement with the governor, Dongan. The west bounds of our colony is now Byram River, and it runs as the river till it comes to the road, and from thence it runs north north west, till it hath run eight miles from the east point of said Byram River.

Gentlemen, we do request you to be satisfied and content with this change,

---

<sup>a</sup> Col. B. Hart Rec. Lib. ii. Letter 45.

<sup>b</sup> Webster's Letters, p. 207.

and to carry it suitably to the government under which you are now seated, and apply yourselves to the Honorable Governor, who is a noble gentleman and will do what you shall desire in a regular manner to promote your welfare, which with best respects is all the needful from your assured friends.

Robert Treat, Governor.

Nathan Gold, }  
John Allen. } Assistants,

Endorsed. These for Lieut. Joseph Horton, the select men of the town of Rye. These in Rye.

Notwithstanding this agreement, the towns of Rye and Bedford were again received into the colony of Connecticut, June 21, 1696-7.<sup>a</sup>

Governor Fletcher of New York, justly complained of this treatment, and issued his proclamation, requiring Rye and Bedford to return to their allegiance, April 15, 1697.<sup>b</sup>

The whole matter was now referred to the king, who in council, March 28th, 1700, confirmed the former agreement made 1683, and ordered "that the high sheriff of the county of Westchester, accompanied with two justices of the said county, do repair to the said towns of Rye and Bedford, and publish the said proclamation, requiring the inhabitants of the said towns, to give obedience to this government, pursuant to his majesties royal will and pleasure, at their peril.

Per order of council,

B. COSINS, L. Coventry."<sup>c</sup>

Oct. 10, 1700, the general assembly of Hartford ordered the signification of the settlement to be sent to the inhabitants of Rye and Bedford.

The matter was not completed until May 14, 1731, when the lines were established as they now exist. The inhabitants of Rye in 1683, were the following :

---

<sup>a</sup> Col. Bound. Hart. Rec. vol. ii. letter 138.

<sup>b</sup> Col. Bound. Hart Rec. vol. ii. letters 140, 141.

<sup>c</sup> Webster's Letters, p. 207.

Hachaliah Brown,	John Sellickes,	Isaac Denham,
Timothy Knapp,	James Wright,	The town grants from
Jonathan Vowles, ✓	Stephen Sherwood,	Hartford,
Jonas Stevens, ✓	Stephen Sherwood, jun.	Isaac Denham,
John Brondig,	Hamet Galpen,	Abraham Brush,
Isaac Sherwood,	Samuel Odell,	Abraham Smith, ✓
Thomas Lyon,	John Merritt,	John Ogden,
John Sillick, ✓	Samuel Jenkins,	Samuel Banks,
Caleb Hiatt,	Joost Paldin,	Joseph Studwell,
George Knison,	Timothy Knapp,	Philip Travis,
John Purdy,	William Odell,	John Merritt,
Thomas Merritt,	John Disbrow,	Stephen Sherwood, ✓
Francis Purdy,	Arnold Bassett,	Joseph Merritt,
Joseph Ogden,	Robert Bloomer,	John Feast,
Isaac Sherwood,	Simon Robard,	Jonathan Kniffen,
John Boyd,	Joseph Horton,	Humphrey Underhill,
Robert Bloomer, ✓	Joseph Sherwood,	John Turner,
James Travis,	John Disbrow,	Robert Bloomer,
Robert Blener,	Robert Bloomer,	Hachaliah Brown,
Jacob Patee,	John Horton,	Jonathan Hart,
Deliverance Brown,	Francis Purdy,	Ebenezer Kniffen,
Peter Disbrow,	Daniel Brondige,	John Boyd,
Thomas Lyon,	John Church,	Roger Park,
George Knison, ✓	Stephen Sherwood,	Joost Pauldinck,
John Boyd,	Joseph Gurney,	Thomas Merritt,
Thomas Slatham,	Jonathan Kniffin,	Joseph Banks,
William Odell,	Ciniamon Horton,	Ruhamah Bishop,
Thomas Slatham, ✓	Stephen Sherwood,	Francis Purdy,
Richard Beatte,	Francis Purdy,	John Vail,
John Boyd,	Peter Brown,	John Vail,
Samuel Jenkins,	The draft of the swamp,	Isaac Anderson,
James Wright,	James Travis,	John Merritt,
John Horton, ✓	Joseph Sherwood,	A draught of Will's purchase,
Richard Waters,	The draught of lots by	Joseph Purdy,
John Stockham,	Biram River,	Richard Ogden,
John Horton,	David Ogden,	Henry Hiatt,
Thomas Merritt,	Robert Bloomer,	Pond field draught,
Joseph Sherwood,	The draught of Biram's	The three draughts in
John Merritt,	neck,	Will's purchase,
Hachaliah Brown,	Thomas Merritt,	Joseph Robinson,
Caleb Hiatt,	Mary Ogden,	

John Boddegaret,	John Brondig,	David Horton,
John Brondig,	Jonathan Kniffen,	John Hiatt,
	David Horton. <sup>a</sup>	

Upon the "23d of November, 1686, the town empowered Benjamin Colyer and John Brondige, to treat with the governor for a *general patent* for the township of Rye." The proprietors of Poningoe neck also authorized the same individuals to obtain a *particular patent* for said neck.<sup>b</sup> The general patent appears to have been granted, for on the 28th of Feb. 1686-7, occurs certain "charges, arising from the business between Richard Patrick and the town of Rye, and all the expenses of procuring a *patent*, for the bounds and privileges of the said town." A patent for Poningoe neck, must also have been obtained, for we invariably find the meetings of its proprietors held distinct from those of the town. At a meeting of the proprietors of Poningoe neck, Dec. 11th, 1699, a grant was made to Richard Ogden, of an island commonly called Fox island.

In 1694, we find the Indian Sachem Patthunck, with the full consent of his son and heir Wappetoe Patthunck, conveying to Joseph Horton, a parcel of land beginning at certain marked trees, &c., with turf and twigg taken off the said ground and delivered to the said grantee, in peaceable and quiet possession by the said Patthunck, sen., and Patthunck, jr.<sup>c</sup> The above tract of land was situated

On the east side of Mamaroneck river, and ran with a line of mark trees until it came to the said river, and again to a red oak tree, close by the river marked IH, together with all the woods, &c. &c., to the said Joseph Horton, his heirs &c. Dated this 29th day of Dec. A. D. 1694.

Signed, sealed and delivered,

in presence of us.

The mark of

The mark of

Patthunck, sen. O

---

<sup>a</sup> Rye Rec. Lib. B.

<sup>b</sup> April 2d, 1688, Timothy Knap was chosen collector for the governor's rate of three half pence per pound.

<sup>c</sup> This feudal custom was always transacted with the greatest formality. A twig and a piece of turf having been brought to the Sagamore, he placed the end of the branch on the clod, and then handed them both to the purchaser, as a token that he thereby surrendered to him the soil, with all the trees and its appurtenances.

Captain Robin,  $\bowtie$  Indian,  
William Coales,  
The mark of  $\gamma$  R. P. Miller.

The mark of  
Wappetoe Patthunck,  $\chi$   
The mark of Betty Patthunck.  
The mark of Ackanum Patthunck,  $\chi$   
daughter to the above named  
Patthunck, sen.

13 April, 1705. The Indian chiefs Wapeto, Rarequash, and Mekeran, granted to Capt. Joseph Theall, Capt. John Clapp and Capt. John Horton all of ye town of Rye,

"A certain parcel of land lying and being within ye township of Rye, bounded by a certain beach tree standing upon the brink of Byram river, marked with J. G. J. and J. H. and J. C., running up ye said river northerly to a great swamp, where standeth an ash tree marked with the above said letters, and from thence in a direct course to an oak tree with stones laid at ye root, and from thence with a range of marked trees of the northermost corner of ye great pond, so running down by ye said pond till it meeteth with a white oak sapling marked with ye above said letters, and from thence by certain marked trees to the above said marked beach tree by ye brink of Byram river.\*

Sig. sealed and delivered  
in the presence of  
Daniel Strang.  
Joseph Purdy.  
The marke of  $\angle$  Pare.

The true mark of  $\circ$  Wapetoe,  
The true mark of  $\bowtie$  Raresquash.  
The true mark of  $\circ$  Mekeran.

A further grant and confirmation was obtained of the Indian proprietors, Seringoe, Raresquash and Wapeto Patthunck, by John Clapp and others, 20 July, 1705.

"Of all that said tract of land which is butted and bounded as follows, viz. beginning at a beach tree standing by Byram river near a great rock, marked with letters J. H. J. P. J. C., then running up the said river north-west to a certain ash tree in the upper end of a place commonly called Pond Pound neck, marked with the letters aforesaid, &c., &c., to the Colony line and thence by the said Colony line westerdly to the eight mile stake standing between three white oak trees, marked, viz. one of said trees is marked with the letters C. C. R. on the north side, and on ye south side J. D. and from said tree in a direct line runs to ye northmost corner of Rye Pond and thence south 10 degrees westerdly to a white oak sapling, marked by the Pond side with the letters J. P., thence by a range of marked trees south 64 degrees

---

\* See Warrant for Survey. Alb. Rec. Lib. i. 127, 8.

east to an ash tree standing by Blind brook on the east side thereof, and thence by another range of marked trees to a certain chesnut tree marked with the letters J. J. on ye north side, on the west side with the letters J. P., on the south-west side with letters J. H., and thence by a range of marked trees to ye place where it began.<sup>a</sup>

Signed, sealed and delivered  
in presence of  
James Mott.  
Henry Disbrow.  
Joost Paldinck.

The mark of Serringoe.  
Serringoe's mark in behalf Wapeto,  
Pathunck, and of his brother Raresquash.

The above sales were again confirmed by the Indians, 13 September, 1705.<sup>b</sup>

At a Court of General Assembly holden at New Haven, 12th October, 1710, "Captain John Clapp of the town of Rye, in the province of New York, presented a petition to this assembly on the behalf of himself and partners, praying for a patent to be granted to them of a certain piece or parcel of land lying in this Colony and within the bounds of the said town of Rye, which they had purchased (with lycense) of the native Indians."

Upon consideration whereof, this assembly do resolve that no patent shall be granted to them, forasmuch as the said land hath been formerly granted by this government to the inhabitants of the said town of Rye, and also a *patent* given them for the same."<sup>c</sup>

Queen Anne the same year issued her royal letters patent "to Anne Bridges, John Clapp, Augustine Graham, John Horton, and Thomas Hyatt for lands in Rye,

Beginning at a beach tree standing by Byram river, near a great rock marked with ye letters J. H. J. P. J. C., thence running up by ye said river north north-west to a certain ash tree in ye upper end of a place commonly called ye Pond Pound neck, marked with ye letters aforesaid, and to ye Colony line, and from thence by ye said Colony line westerdly to ye eight mile stake standing between three white oak trees, marked, viz. one of ye said trees is marked with the letters C. C. R. on ye north side, and on ye south

---

<sup>a</sup> Warrant for Survey, Ind. deeds. Alb. Rec. Lib. i. 129.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. E. 46.

<sup>c</sup> Hart. Rec. vol. iv. 121.

side J. D., and from ye said tree on a direct line it runs to ye northermost corner of Rye Pond, and thence so to the westerdly to a white oak sapling marked by ye pond side with the letters J. J. P., thence by a range of marked trees so by ye east to an ash tree standing by Blind brook on ye east side thereof, and thence by another range of marked trees to a certain chesnut tree marked with ye letters I. T. on ye north side, on ye west side with ye letters I. P., on ye north-west side with ye letters I. H., and thence by a range of marked trees to ye place where it began, &c., &c. To the above said patentees, &c., &c.<sup>a</sup>

The proprietors of Poningoe neck were in 1715,

Hachaliah Brown,	Joseph Sherwood,
Deliverance Brown,	Isaac Anderson,
John Stoakham,	John Merritt, Sen.
Robert Bloomer,	John Brondige,
George Lane,	George S. Kniffen,
Timothy Knapp,	John Disbrow,
Richard Ogden,	Thomas Merritt,
Daniel Purdy,	Ebenezer Kniffen,

Peter Brown.

Upon the 1st of July, 1715, Robert Hunter, Captain General and Commander-in-chief, set out for patent to Christopher Bridges, clerk, rector of the parish of Rye, and his heirs and assigns, twenty small parcels of land situate, &c., in the precinct and parish of Rye, &c., not heretofore granted under the seal of the Province; all which certain tracts of land, purchased by Chistopher Bridges, contained two hundred and eighty-one acres.<sup>b</sup>

On the 12th of August, 1720, the following letters patent were issued under the great seal of the Province.

#### CHARTER OF RYE.

"George the First, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c., 'To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting. Whereas our loving subjects Daniel Purdy, son of John Purdy, deceased, Samuel Brown, and Benjamin Brown, in behalf of themselves and others, freeholders and inhabitants of the township of Rye, in the county of Westchester, in the province of New York, by their humble

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. E. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Rec. Book of Patents, Lib. viii. 185. The patent appears to have been granted in 1718.

petition presented to our trusty and well beloved Col. Philip Schuyler, president of our council for our province of New York aforesaid, have set forth that they and their ancestors and predecessors, under whom they hold, have held, and improved at their great charges with their labour and industry, a certain tract of land bordering upon the line of division between this province and Connecticut colony, for which they and their ancestors and predecessors have hitherto had no patent under the seals of the province of New York, which said tract of land is situated, lying, and being between Byram river and Blind brook, and beginning at a certain rock, being the ending of a part of land commonly known by the name of Town neck point, and is the southernmost point of the said tract of land, thence running easterly by the Sound to a point near the mouth of Byram river, called Byram's point, including a certain island called Manusses Island; and from the said Byram point northerly up Byram river on the east side of the said river, as the colony line is at present supposed to be run by the inhabitants of the neighborhood, to a rock standing on the east side of the said river by the wading place, and the high road leading to Connecticut, the north twenty-four degrees thirty minutes, west three hundred and forty-eight chains, as the line which divides this province from Connecticut is supposed to run by the said inhabitants, to a walnut tree marked with three notches on the three sides, being twelve chains on a straight line to an ash tree marked with three notches on three sides, standing near Blind brook, then down the said brook until it empties into a creek called Mill creek, and then by the said creek to the place where it began, containing four thousand five hundred acres of land or thereabout, after eighteen small tracts of land which lie within the said bounds, and are part of twenty small tracts formerly granted to the Rev. Christopher Bridges in his lifetime, are deducted and allowance being made for the king's highway; and prayed to have our grant and letters patent for the same under the great seal of the province of New York, in the manner following, that is to say, to hold to them, their heirs, and assigns forever, but to and for the use and uses following, and to no other use whatsoever; (that is to say) as for and concerning such tracts of land and hereditaments, parts of the before recited four thousand five hundred acres of land and island whereof they the said Daniel Purdy, Samuel Brown, and Benjamin Brown, stand lawfully and rightfully seized and possessed in their own several and respective rights, interest, and estate, to and for the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of the aforesaid Daniel Purdy, Samuel Brown, and Benjamin Brown, severally and respectively, and of their several and respective heirs and assigns forever; and as for and concerning such other tracts of land and hereditaments parts of the before recited four thousand five hundred acres of land and island which are belonging and appertaining to several other persons, freeholders and inhabitants within the bounds and limits of the same four thousand five hundred acres of land and island, some of more, some of less, according to the several, separate, and particular interest, in trust to and for the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of each par-



ticular freehold and inhabitant, particularly and respectively, and of each of their particular and respective heirs and assigns forever, in as full and ample manner as if the particular names and their particular and several freeholds and inheritances were particularly and severally mentioned and described, under the usual quit rent, with the usual clauses, provisions, conditions, limitations and restrictions as are limited and appointed by our royal instructions for the granting of lands in our province of New York for that purpose. Which request we being willing to grant, *Know ye*, that of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify and confirm unto the said Daniel Purdy, Samuel Brown and Benjamin Brown, and to their heirs and assigns forever, *all* that the aforesaid tract of land and island containing in the whole four thousand five hundred acres in manner and form as last mentioned and described, together with all and singular the woods, underwoods, houses, edifices, buildings, barns, fences, orchards, fields, feedings, pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, ponds, pools, waters, water courses, runs, rivulets, rivers and streams of water, fishing, fowling, hunting and hawking, quarries, mines, minerals, standing, growing, lying and being, or to be had or used and enjoyed within the limits and bounds aforesaid, and all other profits, &c., &c. *To have and to hold* all that the aforesaid tract of land and island, containing in the whole four thousand five hundred acres, and all other the above recited premises, &c., &c." "Witness our said trusty and well beloved Colonel Peter Schuyler, president of our council for our province of New York, in council at Fort George in New York, the eleventh day of August, in the sixth year of our reign, A.D. 1720.\*

In 1786 the people of the State, (as successors of the Crown,) claimed the arrears of quit rent due upon the tract of four thousand five hundred acres, granted to Daniel Purdy, Samuel Brown and Benjamin Brown, on the 11th of August, 1720.

The lands west of the Blind brook, called by the Indians Apawquammis, are to be distinguished from the rest of the township of Rye, as constituting a distinct patent. This territory was purchased of the native sachem Shanarocke and other Indians, by John Budd of Southhold, Long Island.

To all Christian people, Ingains and others whom it may concern, that whose names are hereunto subscribed, living upon Hudson's river, in America, That we Shanarocke, sagamore, and Rackeate, Napockheast, Tawkaheare, Nanderwhere, Tamepawcan, Rawmaquare, Puwaytahem, Mawmawytam, Howhoranes, Cockkenecs, Tawwayens, Altoemacke, Heathomees, all

---

\* Alb. Rec. Book of Patents, lib. viii. 407.

Ingians, for divers good causes and considerations us hereunto moving, have fully and absolutely bargained and doe for ever sell unto John Budd, senior, of South hole, his heires, executors, &c., all our real right, tittell and interest we or other of us have in one neack of land lying on the mayn, called Apawammeis, buted and bounded on the east with Mockquams river, and on the south with the sea against Long Island, and on the west with Pockeotess-make river, and at the north up to the marke trees nyeer Westchester, both all the lands, trees to fell at his pleasure, with all the grounds and meadow grounds and planting grounds, moynes and minerals, springs and rivers or what else lying or being within the sayd neck track of land, and also range, feeding and grasse for cattell, twenty English miles northward into the country, and trees to fell at his or their pleasure, and to their proper use and improvements of the said John Budd, his beirs, executors, &c. for ever to enjoy, possess and keepe as their real right, as also peaceably to inherite the sayd track of land with all thereone, and we the before named Ingians doe acknowledge and confesse to have received in hand of the said John Budd, the juste sum of eightie pounds sterling in full satisfaction for the aforesaid land with all the limits, bounds and privileges without lett or molestation of any one. Now for the more true and reall enjoyment and possession of the said John Budd his heirs, &c., we doe jointly and severally, us and either of us, or any by or under us, for ever assign and make over by virtue of this our deed and bill of sale, disclayme any further right in the sayd tract of land from the day of the date hereof, and all and each of us do promise to put the said John Budd or his into quiet, peaceable possession, and him to keep and defend and mayntaine against all person or persons whatsoever that shall directly or indirectly lay any clayme or former grant, or shall trouble or molest the said John Budd or his, be they English, or Dutch, or Ingains, or whatsoever. We the aforementioned Ingains doe engage ourselves, heirs, executors, &c., to make good this our obligations as aforesaid, I Shanarocke, Rackeate, Napockheast, Tawkahears, Nanderwhere, Tamepawcan, Rawmaquare, Puwaytahem, Mawmawytam, Howhoranes, Cockkenecs, Tawwayen, Altoemacke, Heathomees, have hereunto set our hands at time and times, and we doe approve of each of our hands to this deed to be good and firm. Witness this our hands this day, being the 8th of November, 1661.

Signed, sealed and delivered.

Thomas Revell,\*

John Coe,

Thomas Clowes.

Humphrey Hughes.

The mark of ☉ Shanarocke.

☉ Nanderwhere.

☉ Napockheast.

— Howhoranes.

☿ Kawmaquais.

☿ Rackeat.

☿ Pawwaytaken.

☿ Cockenaseco.

---

\* Probably Thomas Pell; see vol. i, 286.

Know all men, English and Ingains, that whereas Shanarocke sold John Budd all the land from the sea to Westchester path, I Shanarocke marked trees by Penning path do hereby give and grant and acknowledge that I have received full satisfaction of him, and according to the true intent of these bounds, he the sayd John Budd is to have and enjoy all the land by the Blind brook to Westchester path, in witness my hand.

Witness the

mark of  Cokeo.


Peter Disbrow.

The mark of Shanarocke, .

The mark of Remaquin.

11 month, 5 day, 1661.

Know all men whom this may concern, that I Shanarocke, sachem, have bargained, sold and delivered unto John Budd, the islands lying south from the neck of land the sayd John Budd bought of me and other Ingains, and have received full satisfaction of Thomas Close for the said John Budd's use and due warrant the sale above written in the presence of Thomas Close and William Jones.

The mark of  Shanarocke, sachem.

To John Budd.

Another bill of sale occurs a few days later for the lands east of the Mamaroneck river.

11 month, twelfth day, 1661.

Know all men whom this may concern, that I Shanarocke, Rawmaqua, Rackeath, Pawwaytaham, Mawmatoc, Hawing, have bargained sold and delivered unto John Budd a neck of land, bounded by a neck of land he bought of me and other Ingains on the south, and with Merremack river on the west, and with marked trees to the north, with twenty miles for feeding ground for cattle with all the woods, trees, marshes, meadows and rivers, and have received full satisfaction in coats and three score faddom of wampum of Thomas Close for the said John's use, and to engage myself to warrant the sale thereof against all men, English, Dutch and Ingains, and for the faithful performance hereof, I have set my hand in the presence of Thomas Close and William Jones, the day and year above written.\*

The mark of Shanarocke.

Rawmaqua.

Hawnois.

Peam, his mark.

Raze, his mark.

---

\* Col. Rec. Hartford, vol. i. p. 333, 4.

A. D. 1665. John Budd, sen., grants to John Morgan and John Concklin of Flushing, lands situate in Rye upon the southeastern neck, "bounded west by Mamaroneck river, east by a great rock in a bottom, south with the creek, and north by marked trees."<sup>a</sup>

The next year, John Budd obtains a confirmation of his Apawquammis lands from the Indians, together with an additional grant of territory extending sixteen miles north of Westchester path.

To all Christian people, Indians and others living on Hudson's river in America, Shanarocke, sagamore, and Rawackqua and Pathung, as we have formerly sold a tract of land unto John Budd, bounded by the sea on the south, on the north by Westchester path, and the name of the tract of land is commonly called Apawamis, and whereas we have sold unto said John Budd twenty English miles northward from the above said tract of land which is called by Apawamis, the above said twenty English miles we do acknowledge that we have sold unto Mr. John Budd for range, for feed, for timber, for graseing, to him and his heirs for ever, and now we doe acknowledge that we have bargained, sold and delivered, we and every one of us, for our heirs, executors or assignees jointly and severally unto John Budd, his heirs, executors or assignees a tract of land lying within the compass of the above said twenty English miles, bounded on the south by Westchester path, and on the east by the Blind brook, and on the west by Mamaroneck river, and the north bounds is sixteen miles English from Westchester path up into the country, for which land we received already in hand a certain sum, to the value of £20 sterling, for the abovesaid tract of land; for which land we are fully satisfied by the said John Budd, for the above said tract of land, for the which we doe acknowledge we have bargained, sold and delivered unto John Budd and his heirs for ever, with warrantee against all men, English, Dutch and Indians, and doe give him full possession, and promise so to keep him, to the which bargain and agreement, we have hereunto set our hands this day, being the 29th of April, 1666.

Witness, Joseph Horton,  
Witness, John Rawls,  
The mark of Coco, Indian.

Shanarocke,  
Romackqua,  
Pathung,  
*Sachems.*

The proprietors of Rye appear to have viewed these extensive purchases of John Budd, with no little degree of anxiety, for we

---

<sup>a</sup> Col. Rec. Hartford, vol i p. 333, 4.

find the following petition dispatched to the general court by the inhabitants of Rye, on the 2d of October, 1668.

The humble petition of the inhabitants of the town of Rye, to the Right Honorable the Governor and the rest of the gentlemen of the general court at Hartford.

May it please your Honor, with the gentlemen of the general courte, to understand that about four years since, that John Budd did present a paper with several names to it, of inhabitants on his neck or island, so called and patented. It was for the settling of himself and children; on which we conceived had it been performed it had done noe great injury to the towne; but he noe ways pretended it, as doth agree, but hath and doth dayley let it and settle people upon it, extreemely prejuditall to the towne, without the towne's approbation, which wee humbly conceive may be our injury if not speedily prevented; Doe humbly request that neck of land may be delivered up to the town, we paying him by Indian purchases with interest, he abating for what land he hath sold, if not prejuditall to the towne. And them that are prejuditall, may be removed, and that you would be pleased to depute two or three persones whom you shall think meet, to come and settell amongst us with what speed may be. Soe we rest your humble petitioners.

Peter Disbrow,	William Woodhull,	Robert Bloomer,	X
Richard Coules,	John Brondig,	Stephen Sherwood,	
Timothy Knapp,	Thomas Browne,	George Lane.	

"On the 15th of October, 1672, the general courte assembled at Hartford, ordered that Mr. Budd and those of Rye, that have appropriated the lands of Rye to themselves shall appear at general court in May next, to make appear their right. For the general court intends to settle those lands according to righteousness, that no plantation may be discouraged, and plantation work may goe forward to better satisfaction than formerly."<sup>a</sup>

The court must subsequently have confirmed John Budd, in his rights as proprietor, for we find him in 1681-2, granting a piece of meadow land lying westward of John Ogden, to John Horton.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Hart. Rec. vol. iii. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. B. 84.

In 1685, John Budd, of Southhold, in New England, sold to Joseph Purdy a certain tract of land in Rye, lying and being upon the neck called Epawainos, bounded on the east by Blind Brook, &c., &c. Also a parcel of land upon the same to Judith Brown and Joseph Ogden, 29 April, 1685.<sup>a</sup>

The following orders were issued to the surveyor general, by his Excellency the governor in council, the 20th of February, 1695-6 : "you are hereby required to survey and lay out for Joseph Budd in order to a patent, all the land contained in an Indian purchase in Westchester Co., made A. D. 1661 ; from the Sound to the marked trees near Westchester path, bounded on the west by the Mamaroneck River, on the east side by parte of Blind Brook," and this shall be to you a sufficient warrant.<sup>b</sup>

Benjamin Fletcher to Anthony Graham, Surveyor General, by order of council :

In consequence of the unsettled state of the boundary lines between the two colonies of New York and Connecticut, Joseph Budd failed in obtaining his patent at this time.

The general court also refused him a patent for his paternal lands in 1710, upon the ground that the former patent granted was sufficient.<sup>c</sup> It was not until the year 1720 that the Crown confirmed the Budd purchase by letters patent under the great seal of the province of New York, to Joseph Budd, John Hought and Daniel Purdy, the patentees yielding and rendering therefor yearly, to the governor, on the feast day of the blessed Virgin Mary, commonly called Lady day, the annual rent of one pound nineteen shillings.

#### CHARTER OF RYE NECK.

George, by the grace of God King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. All to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting ; whereas our loving subjects Joseph Budd, John Hought, and Daniel Purdy, inhabitants of the town of Rye, in the county of Westchester, by their petition presented to our trusty and well beloved Colonel Peter Schuyler,


---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. A. p. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Indian Deeds, Alb. Rec. warrant for survey, Lib. i. 39.

<sup>c</sup> Hart. Rec. vol. iv. 121.

president of the council for our province of New York, have set forth that in virtue of a purchase made by John Budd in his lifetime, the father of the aforesaid Joseph Budd, by licence from the governor of Connecticut colony, bearing date the eighth day of November, one thousand six hundred and sixty, of a certain tract or part of land in the bounds of the township of Rye, in the county of Westchester, then called Apawquammis, bounded east by a river then called Matquams river, southerly by the sea or sound against Long Island, now called the Island of Nassau, westerly by a river then called Poilhestoroak river, and northerly by marked trees near Westchester path, they the said petitioners, with divers others of our loving subjects, inhabitants of the same township of Rye, who have and do hold and enjoy the same tract of land by, from, or under the same John Budd and his heirs and assignees, have cultivated and improved the same at their great charge and great labour and industry, and have been and are now hitherto peaceably and quietly possessed thereof, praying to have the same confirmed to them by letters patent under the great seal of the province of New York, in the manner as is hereafter described, (that is to say) all that tract or neck of land in the township of Rye, in the county of Westchester, in the province of New York, now called Budd's purchase, beginning at a certain grist mill called Joseph Lyon's mill, standing on a brook called Blind brook, thence up the stream of said brook including the said mill, until it meets with a small brook called or known by the name of Bound brook, then on a north-west course until it meets with Westchester old road, thence south-westerly along the said road as it runs to a white oak tree marked on two sides, standing on the west side of a certain brook known by the name of Stoney brook, which white oak tree is the south-west corner of a certain patent called Harrison's patent, then from said white oak in a north-west course to an ash tree marked on two sides, standing on the east side of Maranock river, close by the edge of said river as it runs to the place where said Maranock river emptys itself into Maranock harbour or neck, then southerly to where said Maranock harbour or creek falls into the Sound, then easterly all along the Sound untill it meets with a certain creek called Mill creek, on the head whereof the aforesaid grist mill of Joseph Lyon is standing, thence up the channel of said creek as it runs until it meets the aforesaid grist mill where it first begun, bounded easterly by Blind brook and Mill creek, northerly by Westchester road and Harrison's patent, westerly by Maranock river and harbor, and southerly by the Sound, together with a small island called Hen Island, lying in the Sound over against the said lands, about a quarter of a mile from the main, containing in the whole, main land and island, 1560 acres, to hold to them and their heirs and assignees forever, but to and for the use and uses following, and to no other use whatsoever; (that is to say) as for and concerning such tracts of land hereditaments, part of the before recited tracts of land and island whereof the said Joseph Budd, John Hought and Daniel Purdy are and stand lawfully and rightfully seized and possessed in their own several and respective rights, interest and estate, to



and for the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of the aforesaid Joseph Budd, John Hought and Daniel Purdy, severally and respectively, and of their several and respective heirs and assignees forever, and as for and concerning such other tracts of land, parts of the before recited tract of land and island which are belonging and appertaining to several other persons, freeholders and inhabitants within the bounds of the same tract of land and island, some more and some less, allowing to their several, separate, and particular interest, in trust to and for the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of each particular freeholder and inhabitant, particularly and respectively, and of each of their particular and respective heirs and assignees forever, in as full and ample manner as if their names were particularly and severally mentioned and expressed, and their particular and several freeholds were particularly and severally mentioned and described under the usual quit rent, with the usual clauses, provisions, conditions, limitations and restrictions as are limited and appointed by our royal instructions for granting of land in our said province. Which request we being willing to grant, *Know ye*, that of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given, granted, ratified and confirmed and do by these presents, for us, our heirs, and successors, give, grant, ratify, and confirm unto the said Joseph Budd, John Hought and Daniel Purdy, and to their heirs and assignees forever, *all* that the aforesaid tract of land and island before it, containing in the whole 1560 acres, in manner and form as last mentioned and described, together with all and singular, woods, underwoods, houses, edifices, buildings, barns, fences, orchards, fields, feedings, pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, ponds, pools, waters, water courses, rivers, rivulets, runs, and streams of water, fishing, fowling, hunting and hawking, quarries, mines, minerals, standing, growing, lying and being, or to be had, used and enjoyed, within the limits and bounds aforesaid, and all other profits, benefits, liberties, privileges, hereditaments, and appurtenances to the same belonging or in any ways appertaining; and all that other estate right, title, interest, benefit, claim, and demand whatsoever, of, in, or to the same, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, and the yearly rents and profits of the same, excepting and always reserving out of this our own present grant, unto our heirs and successors forever, all such fir trees and pine trees of the diameter of twenty-four inches, at twelve inches from the ground or root, as are or shall be fit to make masts for our royal navy, as also such other trees as are or shall be fit to make plank or knees for the use of our royal navy only, which now are standing, growing or being, or which for ever hereafter shall be standing, growing or being, in or upon any of the said tract of land and island, with free license and liberty for any person and persons whomsoever, by us, our heirs and successors, or any of them, to be thereunto authorized and appointed under our or their sign manuel, with workmen, horses, waggons, carts and carriages, and without, to enter upon and come into the same tract of land and island, and there to fell and cut down, root up, hew, saw, rive, split, have, take, cart and carry away the same, trees, planks,



masts and knees for the use aforesaid, and also, except all gold and silver mines, *to have and to hold* all that, the aforesaid tract of land, and island before it, containing in the whole, 1560 acres, and all other the above granted premises, with the hereditaments and appurtenances, (excepting only as before is excepted and reserved) unto the aforesaid Joseph Budd, John Hought and Daniel Purdy, their heirs and assignees forever, but to and for the uses following, and to and for no other use whatsoever, (that is to say) and for and concerning such tract of land and hereditaments, part or parts of the before recited tract of land and island herein and hereby granted, whereof them the said Joseph Budd, John Hought and Daniel Purdy, are, and stand lawfully and rightfully seized and possessed, in their own several and respective rights, interest and estate, to and for the sole and only proper use and benefit and behoof of the said Joseph Budd, John Hought and Daniel Purdy, severally and respectively, and their several and respective heirs and assignees for ever, and as for and containing such other tracts of land and hereditaments, part or parcel of the before recited tracts of land and island herein and hereby granted, which are or shall be belonging and appertaining to several other persons, freeholders and inhabitants, within the bounds of the same tract of land and island, some more and some less, allowing to their several separate and particular estates and interests in trust, to and for the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of each particular freeholder and inhabitant, particularly and respectively, and of each of their particular and respective heirs and assigns forever, in as full and ample manner, as if their several names and their several respective freeholds and inhabitants, were particularly and severally described and expressed in these presents, *to be holden of us*, our heirs and successors, in free and common socage, as of our manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, within this realm, yielding, rendering and paying therefor unto us, our heirs and successors. unto our and their receiver general for the province of New York, for the time being at our custom house in the city of New York, yearly and every year for ever, on the feast day of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary, commonly called Lady day, the annual rent of two shillings and sixpence for every hundred acres of the said tract of land and island, and so proportionable, for a smaller quantity (that is to say) the sum of one pound nineteen shillings, for the whole tract of land and island, in lieu and stead of all other rents, services and duties and demands whatsoever, for the same tract of land, island and premises so granted as aforesaid, *provided* always, and these presents are upon this condition, that the same Joseph Budd, John Hought and Daniel Purdy, and the other freeholders and inhabitants of the same tract of land and island so granted as aforesaid, and their heirs and assigns, some or one of them have, or shall within the term and space of three years next ensuing the date hereof, settle, clear and make improvement of five acres of land at least, for every fifty acres of the said tract of land and island, and so proportionably for a larger or smaller tract or

part thereof, *and* in fault thereof, or if the said Joseph Budd, John Hought and Daniel Purdy, and the other inhabitants and freeholders of any part or parts of the said tract of land and island, or their heirs and assigns or any of, them, or any other person or persons, by their or any of their privity, consent or procurement, shall set on fire and burn the woods in the same tract of land and island, or any part thereof, to clear the same, that then and in either of these cases, this our present grant, and every article and clause thereof, shall become void, cease and determine any thing in these presents to the contrary thereof, in any way notwithstanding we do hereby will and grant, that these our letters shall be made patent, and that they and the record of them, in our surrogates office, of our province of New York, shall be good and effectual in the law, notwithstanding the neat, true and well reciting of the premises, or of the bounds thereof, or of any forever, or other letters patent or grant. for the same made or granted to any other person or persons, body corporate or politic whatsoever, by us or any of our royal ancestors or predecessors, any law or other restraint, uncertainty or imperfection whatsoever, to the contrary hereof in any ways notwithstanding. *In testimony* whereof we have caused the great seal of our province of New York, to be affixed to these presents, and the same to be entered of record in one of the books of patent in our said secretary's office remaining. *Witness* our said trusty and well beloved Colonel Peter Schuyler, President of our Council for our province of New York in council, at Fort George in New York, the 28th day of July, in the sixth year of our reign, A. D. 1720.<sup>a</sup>

The Budd or Rye neck patent was subsequently divided among the following proprietors, viz. James Gedney, 102 acres. Daniel Purdy, drummer of Rye, 40 acres. John Carpenter, a portion joining Mamaroneck river. Mr. William Bowness of Rye, 2 acres. That portion called the Gusset to Joseph Ogden. A second of 30 acres to Joseph Lyon. Daniel Purdy, 3 acres. Monmouth Hart, 15 acres. James Wood, 5 acres. Archibald Titford, 18 acres. The residue to John Budd.

25 March, 1745. Peter Jay leased of John Budd 250 acres, and obtained a release for the same the succeeding day.<sup>b</sup>

The name of John Roome occurs as lessee for the whole patent, of 1560 acres, the same year.

4 September, 1746. Peter Jay purchased four acres of meadow on Hen Island of Monmouth Hart.<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. Book of Patents, Lib. viii. 387, 461.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. R. 132, 133, 128.

<sup>c</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. R. 138.

The partition deed between Sir James Jay, Peter Jay, John Jay and Frederick Jay, sons of Peter deceased, recites "that Peter Jay deceased devised all his real estate to his four sons, and conveyed in severalty to Peter Jay the Rye farm, as conveyed by John Budd to Peter Jay deceased by lease and release of 25th and 26th of March, 1745.<sup>a</sup>

The Jays have since added to their original grant by other purchases from the families of the Harts, Gedneys, Guions, and Haines, &c.

Peter Jay by will bearing date, 1st September, 1797, devised all his real estate to his brother John Jay, who thereupon became seized of the whole premises in severalty. The Hon. John Jay by a deed, dated 16th September, 1822, conveyed them in fee to the late Peter Augustus, Esq., father of the present proprietor, making the fourth generation that has occupied this spot.

The Guions are also owners of a large portion of the Budd or Rye neck patent.

The *village of Rye* is pleasantly situated upon the New York and Boston turnpike road one mile and a half north of Long Island Sound. The *Mockquams*, (Blind brook,) a beautiful perennial stream flows through the place, and adds much to the beauty of the surrounding scenery. It derives its source from the romantic hills north of the village. The principal spring is located on the lands of Edwin Keeler. In its progress south this stream, fed by numerous tributaries, affords excellent mill seats.<sup>b</sup>

The first settlements in the town, (as shown by the Indian deed of 1660,) were made on the island Minnewies or Minussing,

---

<sup>a</sup> Extracts from deduction of title.

<sup>b</sup> In the town records occurs the following entry. "March 3d, 1696. Samuel Lane and Joseph Lyon are, or either of them, permitted to build a *fulling or grist mill upon Blind brook*, above the town, provided they choose their location in three weeks, and build the *fulling mill* in three years. This mill is supposed to have occupied the site of the present grist and saw mill of Mr. James E. Beers, so that a mill has stood upon this stream for one hundred and forty years at least. The ancient *Budd mills* were located near the present stone bridge at the entrance of the village.

near the Rye Port harbour. To the *Island village* its proprietors gave the name of *Hastings*. From this place the early settlers issued their famous declaration, dated

*Hastings, July 26, 1662.*

"Know all men whom this may concern, that we the inhabitants of Minussing island, whose names are underwritten do declare unto all men, we came not hither to live without government as some suppose, and therefore do proclaime Charles the Second our true Lord and King, and doe voluntary submit ourselves and all our lands that we have bought of the English and Indians under his gracious protection, and do expect according to his gracious declaration unto all his subjects which we are, and desire to be subject to all his wholesome laws that are just and righteous, according to God and our consciences, to receive, whereunto we do subscribe.

The mark of Taylor Johnson.

Peter Disbrow.

The mark of Moses.

John Coe.

Samuel Allin.

The mark of Thomas Stedwell.

The mark of Robert Hudson.

William Odell.

John Brondish.

The mark of Frederick Hermanson.

The mark of Thomas Applebe."

To this declaration is appended the following agreement and orders, (showing the bounds of the future *township of Hastings*.)

"We do agree that for our land bought on the mayn land, called in the Indian *Poningoe*, and in English the *Biaram land*, lying between the aforesaid Biaram river and the Blind brook, bounded east and west with these two rivers, and on the north with Westchester path, and on the south with the sea, for a plantation, and the name of the town to be called Hastings.

And now lastly we have jointly agreed that he that will subscribe to these orders, here is land for him, and he that doth refuse to subscribe hereunto we have no land for him."<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Rye Rec. Lib. A.

Hastings, July 26, 1662. The planters hands to these orders.

Benjamin Woypen.

Robert Hutson.

John May.

John Brondish.

Samuel Allin.

Frederick Harminson.

Thomas Applebe.

August 11, 1662. These orders made by the purchasers of the land with our names.

Peter Disbrow, John Coe, Thomas Stedwell, William Odell.

It was ordered by the General Court of Assembly, holden at Hartford, May 11, 1665,

"That the villages of *Hastings* and *Rye* shall be for the future conjoined and made one plantation, and that it shall be called by the appellation of *Rye*, and Mr. Gold, Mr. Lawes, and John Banks are appointed to go and settle the differences between the inhabitants of *Hastings* and *Rye*, and also see the line between Stamford and Greenwich run."<sup>a</sup>

"A. D. 1666. John Budd, Sen., of *Rye*, for and in consideration of thirty-seven pounds, ten shillings, sells his land, divided by agreement of the men of *Hastings* now called *Rye*, to George Kniffen of Stratford, the house being situated in the town *formerly called Hastings*, in presence of us, Francis Brown and Daniel Simkins."<sup>b</sup>

In the main street of the village stands an ancient stone tavern, at present occupied by Mr. Silvanus van Sicklin. This building was erected in the early days of the settlement, when it served the double purpose of a residence and fortification. The remains of embrasures can yet be traced in its walls. The following order is presumed to relate to this edifice.

March 5th, 1676. Thomas Lyon and Thomas Brown are appointed to choose *a house or place to be fortified* for the safety of the town. Also the young men who come into the fortification, and remain during the troubles<sup>c</sup> are to have an equal proportion

---

<sup>a</sup> Hartford Rec. vol. ii. 208.

<sup>b</sup> Probate Rec. Fairfield Co. from 1665 to 1675.

<sup>c</sup> King Philip's war with New England. On the 13th of March, 1676, (eight days

of the undivided lands, provided they be such as the town approve.<sup>a</sup> Upon the 13th of July, 1681, the town authorized John Ogden and George Kniffen to purchase a barrel of powder, and three hundred weight of lead of Mr. Budd of Fairfield, or wherever it can be obtained the cheapest. These are to be kept for the use of the town."

At this early period, the Indians were very numerous, and the surrounding country was infested by wolves. On the 15th of December, 1689, a bounty of fifteen shillings was ordered to be raised by a town rate, for the killing of wolves. Whilst under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, the villages of *Rye* and *Hastings* sent a deputy to the general court of that colony. The first individual who held this honorable office, was Mr. John Budd, as appears from the following letter addressed to the members of the court then assembled at Hartford.

Hastings, the 1st month 26, 1663.

Much Honored Sirs :—

We heer underwritten, being seted upon a small tract of land lying betwixt Greenwich and Westchester, which land wee have bought with our money the which wee understand doth lye within your patent, and whereas, you have already required our subjection as his majesties subjects, the which we did willingly and readily embrace, and according to your desiour, we sent a man to Fairfield, who have there taken the oath of a constable, we have now made choys of our nayghbar John Budd for a depute, and sent him up to your Corte to act for us, as hee shall see good, it is our desiour to have some settled way of government amongst us, and therefore, we do crave so much favor at the hands of the Honble Cort, that they do make us a constable or any other officer, that they would give him power to grant a warrant in case of need, because we be somewhat remote from other places, thus leaving it to your well and judicious consideration, we remain yours to command,

Peter Disbrow,  
Richard Fowler,  
George Clere,  
Philip Caspine,  
John Coe,

William Odell,  
John Brondig,  
John Jackson,  
Thomas Stedwell,  
Walter Lancaster,

in the name of the reaf.<sup>b</sup>

---

after the date of the above order,) the entire town of Groton, consisting of forty houses, was burned by the Indians. See Drake's American Indians.

<sup>a</sup> Rye Rec. vol. i. 73.

<sup>b</sup> Hart Rec. vol. i. no. 66, on towns and lands.

June 26, 1676, Mr. John Banks occurs as deputy to the general court from Rye.

Upon its annexation to the province of New York, Rye was erected into a market town, and enjoyed the extraordinary privilege of holding and keeping a yearly fair, on the 2d Tuesday in October, to end on the Friday next following, being in all four days.

Courts of special sessions were also held in Rye during the colonial dynasty.

Many handsome villas and country residences adorn the village. The mansion of the late David Brooks, is a beautiful specimen of the old English style, only requiring the proper accessories of trees and shrubbery. The gables are enriched with elaborately carved scroll work, and surmounted by finials. The oriel windows present a light and airy effect. The whole structure is elegantly finished, internally as well as externally. The residences of the late Ebenezer Clark and Mr. Halstead, are beautifully situated upon the margin of Blind brook. Embosomed amid luxuriant trees, south of the former, is the residence of Hachaliah Brown, Esq., whose family has for five generations occupied the estate. The present building was erected, A. D. 1774, upon the site of the old homestead. The Browns were originally from the town of Rye, county of Sussex, England. Hachaliah Brown the more immediate ancestor of the family, having been one of the first planters of this town. In 1756, Hachaliah Brown of Rye, commanded the *Westchester levies*, under General Lord Amherst. The adjoining estate belongs to Henry Barker, Esq.

North east of the village bordering *Purchase street*, is the property of the late Josiah Purdy, Esq., now occupied by his son Josiah Purdy. The Purdy family were among the early settlers of Fairfield, Connecticut. Francis Purdy,<sup>a</sup> the first of the family of whom we have any account, died in 1658, at Fairfield.

---

<sup>a</sup> An inventory of the estate of Francis Purdy, was taken Oct. 14th, 1586. See Probate Records, Fairfield Co.

His sons, Francis, John<sup>a</sup> and Samuel, subsequently removed to Rye.

The old parsonage land is now occupied by Henry Strang, son of the late Daniel Strang, grandson of the worthy Huguenot, Daniel L'Estrange and Mary Hubert his wife, who removed from New Rochelle to this place, in 1697.

The most prominent object upon entering Rye from the west, is the Presbyterian church with its spire, a neat wooden edifice, erected at the private cost of the late Ebenezer Clark, Esq., and dedicated June the 28th, 1842.<sup>b</sup> It occupies the site of the old church erected A. D. 1793.<sup>c</sup> The latter was dedicated by the Rev. Isaac Lewis, D. D., of Greenwich, Connecticut, who officiated here for some time, in connection with his own charge. To the Presbyterian church at Rye, is attached the chapel at Port Chester. Service is now regularly held every Sunday morning at Port Chester, and in the afternoon at Rye.

The first Presbyterian church in this town, is said to have been erected upon *Pulpit plain*, the property of Mr. Billah Theale.

In 1729, the proprietors of the undivided land lying in Rye, between Byram and Blind brook streams, within a certain *patent* that was granted unto Daniel Purdy, son of John Purdy deceased, Samuel Brown, Benjamin Brown and others, grant unto the *Presbyterian Society* for ever, one-half acre of land lying on the *Plains* near unto the house that was the late deceased Thomas Merritt's jun., &c. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, the 15th day of May, in the second year of the reign of King George the second, A. D. 1729.<sup>d</sup>

Robert Bloomer,	Charles Leish,	Thomas Brown,
Daniel Purdy, sen.,	James Roosevelt,	Jonathan Brown,
Joseph Kniffen,	Hachaliah Brown,	Thomas Purdy,

<sup>a</sup> John Purdy was residing at Fairfield, in 1658.

<sup>b</sup> The cost of this edifice, including certain improvements around the church, was \$6000.

<sup>c</sup> The land was the gift of Mr. Jesse Park.

<sup>d</sup> Rye Rec. Lib. C.



Abram van Wyck,	Joseph Purdy,	John Carhart,
Nathan Kniffen,	Andrew Merritt,	Timothy Knapp,
Samuel Lane, sen.,	Nathaniel Sherwood,	Jonathan Haight,
John Disbrow,	Thomas Howell,	Justus Bush,
Benjamin Brown,	Ebenezer Kniffen,	John Coe,
John Roosevelt,	Daniel Purdy,	Joseph Lyon,
✓— Joseph Sherwood,	John Lyon, jun.,	Joseph Stedwell.
George Kniffen,	James Brown,	

The first ordained pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Rye, was the Rev. John Smith, who appears to have commenced his labors here cir. 1753. He is said to have been an able and useful minister; he died February 26th, 1771, aged 68 years. In 1793, the Rev. Isaac Lewis, D. D., officiated here statedly for three month's. His son and successor in the church at Greenwich, continued for a short time after. Subsequently at irregular intervals clergymen visited the church of whom no record remains. On the 4th of March, 1829, this church was regularly organized by a commission of the New York presbytery. Upon the formation of the Bedford presbytery in October, 1829, the relations of this church was transferred to that body, in which connection it has ever since remained. The Rev. Mr. Saxton officiated as stated supply until May 17th, 1827, when the Rev. W. H. Whittemore took charge and continued until April, 1832. In July, 1829, the second church edifice was thoroughly repaired, at a cost of \$800. For the successors of the Rev. Mr. Whittemore, see list of pastors.

The Presbyterian Church of Rye was first incorporated on the 5th of June 1795; Robert Merritt, Ezekiel Halstead, jun., Nathan Brown, John Doughty, James Hunt and David Rogers, trustees.\*

*List of Ministers of the Presbyterian Church, at Rye.*

Install. or call	Ministers,	vacated by
A. D. 1753,	Rev. John Smith,	death,

---

\* Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 50.

# COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.

51

Inst. or call.	Ministers,	Vacated by
A. D. 1793,	Rev. Isaac Lewis,	resig.
1794,	Rev. Isaac Lewis, jr.,	do.
1826,	Rev. Mr. Saxton,	do.
1827,	Rev. W. H. Whittemore,	do.
April, 1832,	Rev. David Remington,	death,
April, 1834,	Rev. Thomas Payne,	resig.
October, 1836,	Rev. James R. Davenport,	do.
Oct. 9 1838,	Rev. Edward D. Bryan, present minister.	

## Church Memoranda.

1836, communicants 20, baptisms 6,  
1846, do 88, do 7.

The first religious society of Rye was Congregational, at that time the established religion of the colony of Connecticut.

"By authority it had been enacted that no person within the colony should embody themselves in church estate without the consent of the general court. The law also prohibited any ministry being attended by the inhabitants, in any plantation distinct and separate from that which was established in the place, except by the approbation of the general court and the neighboring churches.

"One object of these laws was doubtless to prevent Baptists, Episcopalians and others from gaining a foothold."<sup>a</sup>

As early as 1660, says the historian Trumbull, Rye paid taxes for the support of religion, although no church was formed nor pastors ordained.

Greenwich and Rye, continues the same authority, were but just come under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, and not in circumstances for the support of ministers; they had occasional preaching only for a considerable time.<sup>b</sup>

At a town meeting held in Rye, November, 1670, the town made choice of Joseph Horton, Thomas Brown, and John Bron-dig, who are to do their endeavor to procure a minister.

It was also agreed for to allow two pence in the pound for the

---

<sup>a</sup> Lambert's Hist. N. Haven, p. 189.    <sup>b</sup> Trumbull's Hist. Conn. p. 300.

maintenance of a minister amongst us, that is to say an *orthodox minister*.

From the following document it appears that the town had not succeeded in procuring a minister, for May the 11th, 1671, at a court of assembly held at Hartford, Capt. Nathan Gold, Thomas Fitch, Mr. Holly, Lt. Richard Olmstead, and Mr. John Burr, they, or any three of them, are desired to repair to the said Rye, as soon as may be, and to endeavor a comfortable composure and issue of such differences as are among the people there, and to use their endeavors in the procuring of an able and orthodox minister to settle in that place, and if the people of Rye shall not concur with their endeavors in procuring a minister and comfortably settling of him in the plantation of Rye, then the court doth empower the aforesaid committe to agree with a suitable man for that work in that place, and to agree with him for mayntenance to the value of £40 per annum, which the treasurer, by warrant to the constable of said Rye, shall order for the gathering and payment thereof with the county rate.<sup>a</sup>

October 8th, 1674. The general court again empowers Captain John Allyn, Mr. James Bishop, Major Robert Treat with Mr. Gold, "to endeavor also the obliging and settling of a minister at Rye."<sup>b</sup>

At a court holden at Hartford, May 17th, 1675, Major Nathan Gold, Major Robert Treat, and Mr. Jehu Burr were nominated and appointed a committee to treat with the inhabitants of Rye and those concerned in lands there, and labor to accommodate matters, as that there may be suitable encouragement for Mr. Prudden to settle in the ministry, and such other suitable inhabitants with him as may promote the settlement of said town of Rye and the ministry therein; and if they shall find any averse-ness or difficulty with the inhabitants or proprietors in so just and necessary publique good of the town, they are empowered to doe what they see meet for the end aforesaid, and make reports to the court in October next, for approbation; and for the encouragement of the ministry at Rye, this court, for this year,

---

<sup>a</sup> Hart. Col. Rec. vol. iii. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Hart. Col. Rec. vol. iii. 53.

grants them a penny of the pound upon all the ratable estate of their town, to be payd out of their country rate, and shall be ready as need requires to continue such necessary encouragement as they shall judge suitable.<sup>a</sup>

Upon the 27th May, 1675, the town orders that the home lot of Peter Disbrow, adjoining Timothy Knapp, be taken by the town in exchange for the land by the Blind brook, south of Jacob Bridge's. The above lot to be for Mr. Peter Prudden for a parsonage lot ; if not thus disposed of, this agreement to be void.

February 26, 1676. The town released Peter Disbrow's lot, and cancels the above agreement.

February 26th, 1677. John Brundige and John Purdy are empowered to sell the frame intended for a parsonage house.

The same year the Rev. Thomas Denham appears to have been minister here, for, June 15, a house lot is ordered for Mr. Thomas Denham, and on November the 22d, we find the same individual admitted an inhabitant of the town of Rye. June 21 1678, Mr. Thomas Denham is to have all the grass on the highway at the old town, besides an equal share with the proprietors of Poningoe neck.

March 5th, 1679. 50 poles of land lying before his door, toward the brook, are granted to Mr. Thomas Denham, and the ensuing year he is to have all the grass in the highway at the first of the old town lots ; also £30 allowed for his maintenance. The general court of Connecticut, October 14th, 1680, ordered that thirty pounds per annum agreed by Rye to be paid to the minister, Mr. Denham, shall be gathered by the constable with the country rate, in the same specie and prices as the country rate, and by him to be paid to the said minister.<sup>b</sup> A.D. 1682, the town confirms the sum of £30 as salary to Mr. Denham, and orders the same to be paid in provisions.

The historian Trumbull informs us that about the year 1688, the Rev. John Bowers removed from Derby and settled at Rye.<sup>c</sup>

April 22d, 1690, Captain Horton, Joseph Theall, and John

---

<sup>a</sup> Hart. Col. Rec. vol. iii. 59.

<sup>b</sup> Hart. Col. Rec. vol. iii. 59.

<sup>c</sup> Trumbull's Hist. Conn. p. 523.

Brondig are chosen by the town to procure a *minister*, and, if possible, a schoolmaster.

27th June, 1693. Hachaliah Brown, George Lane, and Timothy Knapp were added to the above committee to procure a *minister* as soon as possible.

February 26th, 1694, it is ordered that the townsman make a rate to defray the expense of repairing the *parsonage house*. 22d July, 1697; Captain Theal, Hachaliah Brown, George Lane, and Thomas Merritt are chosen by vote for the procuring of a *minister* for the town of Rye.

Colonel Caleb Heathcote writing to the secretary of the Propagation Society in 1705, observes, "that there is no parish in the government but what is able to pay twice as much as they do. For *Rye parish*, which is not by one-half so large as the least parish established by law in the government here, since my living here, maintained two dissenting ministers, viz. one at *Rye* and *Mamaroneck*, and one at *Bedford*, and gave the former £50, and the latter £40, a year."<sup>a</sup>

A LIST OF MINISTERS OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,  
RYE.

Instal or call.	Ministers.
1681.	Rev. Peter Prudden.
1677.	Rev. Thomas Denham.
cir. 1684.	Rev. John Woodbridge.
1688.	Rev. John Bowers.

Christ Church, Rye, is agreeably situated upon rising ground, overlooking the village and vale of Blind brook.

The building itself is a plain edifice of wood, surmounted with an embattled tower, and a small vestry-room attached to the rear.

---

<sup>a</sup> See Scarsdale, for Heathcote's letter.



Christ Church, Rye.

Its interior consists of the nave, two aisles, gallery and chancel. On the north side of the latter there is a neat monumental tablet, erected

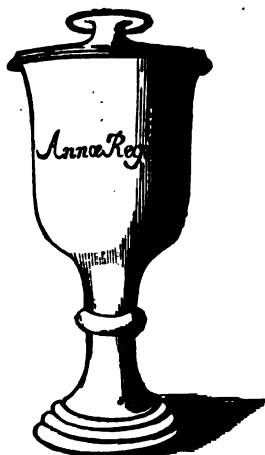
In memory of  
**WILLIAM THOMPSON,**  
 Rector  
 of Christ Church at Rye,  
 A native of Enniskillen,  
 Ireland.  
 Ordained April, 1820,  
 Appointed to the charge of this Parish,  
 September, 1823,  
 Died August 26, 1830.  
 "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright,  
 for the end of that man is peace."—Psalm xxxvii. v. 37.  
 Erected by his affectionate  
 Widow.

His remains are interred in the village cemetery. Beneath the floor of the church lie pillowed in the darkness of the grave several of the early rectors.

The present building was erected at a cost of \$5500, in the year 1788, upon the site of the old stone edifice called *Grace church*.

It was designed at first to have erected a steeple in place of the present tower, as appears by an act of the vestry, dated Sept. 17, 1791.

"Wherein it was ordered to remove the work projected for a steeple on the top of the roof, at the west end."



The Queen's paten and chalice.

Belonging to this church is a silver paten and chalice presented by her Majesty Queen Anne, A. D. 1706.

These articles have been used in the administration of the holy sacrament nearly one century and a half. The royal donation originally consisted, (together with the above,) of a large church bible, common prayer book, book of homilies, cloth for the pulpit, and a communion table.

Upon two copper alms bowls are inscribed, "Presented to Christ Church at Rye, by James Meadows, 1769."

Besides a fine toned bell the church contains a neat organ.

The first notice of this parish occurs in the two acts passed by the Assembly of New York in 1693 and 1697.

The first entitled "An act for settling a ministry and raising a maintenance for them in the city of New York, and counties of Richmond, *Westchester*, and *Queens*."

The second ordered, "That there shall be called, inducted and established a good sufficient Protestant minister to officiate and have the cure of souls within one year next ensuing, and after the publication hereof. In the county of *Westchester* two; one to have the cure of souls within *Westchester*, &c.; the other to have the cure of *Rye*, *Mamaroneck* and *Bedford*."<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Acts of Assembly, Pro. of N. Y. 1691 to 1725, p. 23.

Pursuant to these acts of Assembly a town meeting was held, February 28, 1695, by virtue of a warrant granted by Justice Theal, when George Lane and John Brondig were elected churchwardens, and Jonathan Hart, Joseph Horton, Joseph Purdy, Timothy Knapp, Hachaliah Brown, Thomas Merritt, Deliverance Brown and Isaac Denham, vestrymen, the two last being chosen for Bedford.

The whole number of the appropriated precincts, belonging to the parish of Rye in 1725, were as follow; Bedford, Scarsdale, Mamaroneck and North Castle, to which were subsequently added White Plains and Harrison.

For collecting the minister's maintenance, writs of mandamus were issued to the justices and vestries, empowering them to make a rate for raising the rector's tax.

The following are specimens of the original taxation rolls of this benefice in 1725.

Bedford, £16 2 0. Mamaroneck, £19 0 0. Scarsdale, £5 3 0. North Castle, £2 9 0. Total with Rye, £67 18 0.

The first inducted rector of the parish was the Rev. Thomas Pritchard. In a summary account of the state of the church in the Province of New York, as it was laid before the clergy, convened October 5th, 1704, at New York, &c., it was stated, that "at Rye, of which the Rev. Thomas Pritchard is rector, there is no church, but the minister preaches in the town house; the parish is divided into three districts, viz. Rye, Bedford and Mamaroneck.

"There is a salary of £50 per annum, established by act of Assembly; the number of communicants are considerably increased, since the first celebration of the sacraments, &c."\*

In a letter addressed to the Propagation Society, dated Rye, November 1st, 1704, Mr. Pritchard proposes to that body the Rev. Mr. Stewart then missionary at *Bedford*, as a most suitable person to fill the vacant parish of Hempstead, Long Island.

The Rev. Thomas Pritchard married Anna Stuyvesant, daughter of Nicholas William, and grand-daughter of the illus-

---

\* Church Rec. Vol. i. No. 16. Francis L. Hawks, D. D., editor.  
Vol. II. 8



trious Peter Stuyvesant.<sup>a</sup> Mr. Pritchard appears to have been inducted in 1702. He died A. D. 1706.

His successor was the Rev. George Muirson. Of this gentleman the Rev. Mr. Evans thus writes in a letter to the Bishop of London, under date of October 17th, 1704. "This comes by the hands of the ingenious Mr. George Muirson to receive holy orders from your Lordship, by the approbation of his Excellency my Lord Cornbury. I find that he is very well beloved and esteemed by all sorts of people, a man of a very sober and blameless conversation. He seems to be indued with great humility of mind, and has the character of being very prudent in his conduct. I give him this recommendation not to gratify himself, nor any body else, but because I sincerely believe he may be very instrumental of doing much good in the church."<sup>b</sup>

Mr. Muirson having been ordained, was appointed to the mission of Rye. In his first report to the Society he states "that he had a very great congregation every Sunday and that those were his hearers who never were in a Church of England congregation before. Though the people were of almost all persuasions, he had admitted into the church, by baptism, eighty persons young and old; hundreds however in the parish remain unbaptized.<sup>c</sup>

He further remarks to the Society, "I have lately been in the Government of Connecticut, where I observe some people well affected to the church, for those that are near come to my parish on Sabbath days; so that I am assured an itinerant missionary might do great service in that province. Some of their ministers have privately told me that had we a bishop among us, they would conform and receive holy orders, from which as well as on all the continent, the necessity of a bishop will plainly appear."<sup>d</sup>

"In these visits and in every effort for the good of the church, Mr. Muirson was heartily supported by Colonel Caleb Heathcote,

---

<sup>a</sup> Rep. of Propagation Soc.

<sup>b</sup> N. Y. Hist. Collections, New Series, vol. i. 455.

<sup>c</sup> Hawkins' Hist. Not. of Col. Church, vol. ii. MS. letters, No. 34.

<sup>d</sup> Hawkins' Hist. Not. of Col. Church, p. 277.

who also wrote to the Society on the subject, confirming the account of the opposition which the missionary had encountered, and stating that the justices had forbidden him to preach, and even threatened to put him and all his hearers in jail.

Of his own parish, Mr. Muirson reports, "I have baptized about two hundred young and old, but most adult persons, and am in hopes of initiating many more into the church, after I have examined, taught, and find them qualified. This is a large parish; the towns are far distant; the people were some Quakers, some Anabaptists, but chiefly Presbyterians and Independents; they were violently set against our church, but now (blessed be God!) they comply heartily, for I have now above forty communicants, and had only six when I first administered that holy sacrament. I find that catechising on the week days in the remote towns, and frequent visiting is of great service, and I am sure that I have made twice more proselytes by proceeding after that method than by public preaching."

Mr. Muirson, besides his salary of £50 from the Society, was entitled to £50 currency, as settled by act of Assembly on Rye parish; but as his people were poor and for the most part recent converts, he considerably forbore to press his legal claim, and during the first two years of his ministry, had only received about ten or twelve pounds currency; thus plainly showing he sought not theirs but them.

"The following account of the Indians, written in the year 1703, will be thought interesting. As to the Indians, the natives of the country, they are a decaying people. We have not now in all the parish twenty families, whereas not many years ago there were several hundreds. I have frequently conversed with some of them, and been at their great meetings of "pawawing," as they call it. I have taken some pains to teach some of them, but to no purpose, for they seem regardless of instruction, and when I have told them of the evil consequences of their hard drinking, &c., they replied that Englishmen do the same, and

---

• Hawkins' Hist. Not. of Col. Church, p. 279.

that it is not so great a sin in an Indian as in an Englishman, because the Englishman's religion forbids it, but an Indian's does not. They further say they will not be Christians, nor do they see the necessity for so being, because we do not live according to the precepts of our holy religion. In such ways do most of the Indians that I have conversed with, either here or elsewhere, express themselves. I am heartily sorry that we should give them such a bad example, and fill their mouths with such objections to our blessed religion."

"He mentions in this letter that they had completed the house of God at Rye, by the subscription of the inhabitants; a stately structure indeed."

"Mr. Muirson, after a short but a most useful service in the ministry of the church, died in October, 1708, much lamented by his friends, and missed by his parishioners."<sup>a</sup>

The last will of George Muirson, clerk, bears date September, 1708. By his wife Gloriana, daughter of the Hon. Colonel William Smith,<sup>b</sup> he left one son, George Muirson, M. D.,<sup>c</sup> of Setaukett, L. I., the father of Heathcote Muirson. The latter was a graduate of Yale College in 1776, and died from wounds received in the attack upon Lloyd's neck, Long Island, July, 1781.

Mr. Muirson was succeeded in January, 1709, by the Rev. Christopher Bridges.

"Upon the 9th of January, 1710, at a meeting of the parishioners, at the parish church in Rye, the following churchwardens and vestrymen were elected for the year ensuing.

*Churchwardens.*

Capt. Joseph Theale,                      Capt. Jonathan Hart,  
Cornelius Seely.

<sup>a</sup> Hist. Not. of the Ch. of England in the N. A. Colonies, 281.

<sup>b</sup> The Hon. William Smith was chief justice and president of the Council of the Province of New York.

<sup>c</sup> Anna, the eldest daughter of Dr. George Muirson, married Cyrus Punderson, D. D. Their descendants are still residing upon Long Island. Mary the youngest married William Wickham Wills.

*Vestrymen.*

Andrew Coe,	George Lane, Jun.
John Merritt, Sen.	Joseph Lyon,
Daniel Purdy,	George Kniffen,
Thomas Purdy,	John Disbrow, Mamaroneck.
Thomas Merritt, Jun.	John Miller, Bedford.

At a meeting of the vestry, held on the 29th of July, 1712, the Rev. Mr. Bridges presented the following communication from his Excellency Robert Hunter :

" You are to give order forthwith, (if the same be not already done) that every orthodox minister within your government be one of the vestry in his respective parish, and that no vestry be held without him, except in case of sickness, or that after notice of vestry summoned he omit to come."

Rev. Sir, the above copy of Her Majesty's instructions to me, I have thought fit to direct to the several ministers within this Province, that their respective vestries may regulate themselves accordingly, and if there be any practice contrary thereunto, I desire you may duly inform me, that effectual care may be taken therein.

I remain Reverend Sir,  
Your assured Friend and Servant,  
ROBERT HUNTER.<sup>a</sup>

In 1712, " one hundred and fifty prayer books and five pounds worth of tracts, were voted to Mr. Bridges of Rye. He was also allowed for the services of two school-masters in the parish, £5 per annum each, on a certificate, that they have taught thirty children the bible, the catechism and the use of the liturgy."<sup>b</sup>

In 1715, " Mr. Bridges at Rye had reduced many who were brought up in a very dissolute way of living and total neglect of public worship, to a more sober conversation and a constant attendance on the worship of God, using his utmost endeavors to put a stop to many disorderly practices."<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Church Rec.

<sup>c</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

<sup>b</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

The same year the Propagation Society "presented to Mr. Huddleston, schoolmaster in Rye, £5 additional salary and to Mr. Bridges some common prayer books and devotional tracts, of which the people were very desirous before he wrote, and heartily thankful for them since. To these donations the Society added two dozen prayer books, with the old version of the singing, and as many of Lewis's church catechism for exercise in his school, or in mornings of the Lord's days, (when not only his own scholars, but several of the young people of the town of both sexes come willingly to be informed,) one dozen bibles with the common prayer, and the new version of psalms, twenty-five psalters and fifty-one primers, all which he requested as contributing mightily to the spreading the good work he has in hand, having taught besides British children, six hundred Dutch and French to read and write English."<sup>a</sup>

The Rev. Christopher Bridges died on the 22d of May, 1719, having been ten years minister of this church.

A. D. 1720. "The Rev. Mr. Barclay formerly missionary to Albany was missionary of Rye with a salary of £50." The same year the Society "gave Mr. Barclay £10 in consideration of the hard circumstances he lies under."<sup>b</sup>

In 1721, the Rev. Thomas Poyer officiated here.<sup>c</sup>

Upon the 4th of June, 1722, the churchwardens and vestrymen addressed the following letter to the venerable Propagation Society:

"We the churchwardens and vestrymen of ye parish of Rye, in ye province of New York, in America, having taken ye liberty soon after ye death of our late incumbent, the Rev. Mr. Christopher Bridges, humbly to pray that your honours would continue your usual bounty to our poor church, and supply us in our destitute condition with a Church of England minister in ye room of our late incumbent, do take this opportunity to return your honours our hearty thanks, as well for the constant supply which by your honours' favorable recommendation we had from the clergy of this province, as for your resolution,

---

<sup>a</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

<sup>b</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

<sup>c</sup> The Propagation Society voted £50 to the clergy of New York for supplying the church at Rye, vacant by the death of the Rev. Mr. Bridges.

appearing in print, to supply us with a minister to reside among us, as soon as one whom your honours can approve of shall offer. We have been, to our great detriment, destitute about three years, and now having the opportunity of one whom we are universally pleased with, ye Rev. Mr. Robert Jenney, chaplain of the forces of this province, who is willing to relinquish his place in the forces to settle amongst us and become our minister, provided he can have your honours' favor and bounty for his encouragement. We have taken ye liberty to give him a call, as ye act of assembly of this province empowers us, (which is enclosed to your honours,) humbly praying for your approbation, of what we have done, and that you will please to grant unto him as our minister, ye favour and bounty, being a person whose conversation, preaching, and diligence in his holy function we are well acquainted and satisfied with. We are confident that his residence amongst us will effectually reconcile all our differences, and heal all our breaches, occasioned by our being so long in want of a faithful and prudent pastor to guide and instruct us. That God Almighty will prosper your honours' pious and charitable endeavours for the service of his church in this wilderness, and that he will grant unto every one of you the choicest of his blessings, temporal and eternal, is the hearty prayer of

May it please your honours, your honours' most dutiful and most obedient humble servants. Signed by order,

JOHN CARHART, Clerk.<sup>a</sup>

The Rev. Robert Jenney, minister of Rye, writing to the Propagation Society in 1723, observes, "that he has several other townships under his charge, and that since his admission in 1722, he has baptized ten adults and fifty children; number of communicants twenty-six."<sup>b</sup> In 1724 Mr. Jenney reported "the baptism of two adults and several children; communicants twenty-eight."<sup>c</sup> A. D. 1725,<sup>d</sup> the quotas of the various districts stood thus:

Rye,	£34 4 0	Bedford	£16 2 0
Mamaroneck	18 0 0	Scarsdale	5 3 0
North Castle	£2 9 0		

Mr. Jenney was removed by the Society to Hempstead, Long

<sup>a</sup> Church Rec.

<sup>b</sup> Rep. of Propagation Soc.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid.

<sup>d</sup> At a vestry meeting held in Rye, January 18th, 1725, "it was voted that money be raised to purchase a drum for the church."

Island in 1726. The vacancy created by the removal, the Society proceeded immediately to fill by appointing the Rev. Mr. Colgan. Upon which we find the vestry addressing the secretary of the society as follows :

“ REV. SIR : We, the churchwardens and vestry of the parish of Rye, return our humble thanks to ye honorable Society for their pious and charitable care of this parish in providing so speedily to fill this vacancy by appointing ye Rev. Mr. Colgan for us. We conclude they have before this time been acquainted by our letters how far we had proceeded to obtain a minister, fearing the ill consequences of being left destitute ; and we hope ye honorable Society will put a favorable construction upon our proceedings, though we have given our call to the Rev. Mr. Wetmore, and he received induction immediately upon it, yet he always declared that he should submit to ye resolutions of the honorable Society, and not in any degree interfere with their determination, and though we find ye inclinations of ye people very much to have Mr. Wetmore appointed for us ; on which account we can’t but desire that ye honorable Society would be pleased to favor it ; yet we shall always pay ye greatest deference to their pleasure, and if they finally determine that Mr. Colgan shall be for us, against whom we have no exceptions, as, being a stranger to us, we shall give him the best welcome we are capable of, but inasmuch as ye Rev. Mr. Colgan is willing, by exchange with Mr. Wetmore, to continue at New York, and that vestry has signified their approbation, we heartily join with them in requesting of ye honorable Society that they would confirm that agreement, and give liberty for Mr. Wetmore to come to this parish, who, by being born in the county and acquainted with the dispositions and customs of ye people here, will be acceptable to us, and we hope do much service for religion. But all this with submission to that venerable body, whose pleasure we shall most cheerfully submit to ; and we pray ye continuance of their favour and charity to us, and that God would prosper their pious designs.

We are, reverend sir, the Hon’ble Society’s, and your most humble and obedient servants. Signed by order.\*

JOHN CARHART, Clerk.

To the Rev. Mr. David Humphreys,  
Secretary to ye Hon’ble Society for Propagating ye Gospel, &c., at ye  
Archbishop’s Library at St. Martins in ye Fields, London.”

In accordance with this request the society were pleased to confirm the appointment of Mr. Wetmore.

---

\* Church Rec.

We take the subjoined extract from a letter sent to the secretary of the society, in 1726-7.

"And now we are once more peaceably settled, we hope by the blessing of God to see religion revive among us, which by contentions and divisions is sunk to a very low ebb. As the Rev. Mr. Wetmore has been born in the county, and long known among us, who has had his conversation becoming his sacred character and profession, we doubt not but ye people of this parish will continue their affection to him, and hope to see this good fruit of it, viz: that they be brought to a proper sense of religion, and more general and constant attendance, in ye public worship and sacraments which for a long time have been very much neglected among us; we earnestly pray for the blessing of almighty God upon that venerable society whose extensive charity (under God,) finds food for so many souls famishing in ignorance and error, and shall always look upon ourselves strictly bound to pay it, the greatest honor and most cheerful obedience to all their commands and directions, and beg leave to subscribe with all dutiful respects.

Rev'd. Sir, your and ye Honorable Society's most  
humble and obedient servants.

Signed by order of the vestry,<sup>a</sup>  
John Carhart, clerk.

The Rev. James Wetmore, writes A. D. 1728, that his congregation is considerably increased, he has added nine new communicants and baptized nineteen. In 1729 he acquaints the society "that he meets with good success in his mission, that his numbers increase, and that several of the independents have quitted that persuasion and very regularly attend divine service at his church."<sup>b</sup> July 1st, 1738, he says "I have baptized the last half year five adults besides several children. About fifty families in the adjoining parish have requested assistance. Mr. Purdy,"<sup>c</sup> (schoolmaster at Rye,) "teaches twenty-one children of church

---

<sup>a</sup> Church Rec.

<sup>b</sup> Propagation Soc. Rep.

<sup>c</sup> Mr. Purdy died in 1753, and was buried on Ash Wednesday. Rep. of Propagation Soc.



parents and fourteen dissenters, as likewise two Dutch, two Jewish and one colored child, in all forty-one. Mr. Dwight of *White Plains*, six miles from Rye, teaches twenty-seven children, in all forty-six."

"And adds, July 15, 1740, that besides his regular duty at Rye, he officiates once a month at Stamford and Greenwich. He had also spent some days last winter in visiting sundry families in the woods. Since the 3d day of May, 1739, he had baptized one hundred and eleven children, and twenty-seven adults; his communicants number fifty."<sup>a</sup>

Under date of September 28th, 1741, he observes "that by God's help the church maintains her ground notwithstanding the efforts of the sectaries in new methodism. He had baptized within a year sixty-nine children and six adults, &c."<sup>b</sup>

In 1745 Mr. Wetmore writes "that he is fully occupied in performing duty at Rye, Scarsdale and the White Plains, and begs for an assistant to officiate under him. At Bedford and North Castle there are four hundred families, &c."<sup>c</sup>

The same year Mr. Joseph Lamson was appointed assistant to Mr. Wetmore with a salary of £20; a gratuity of £20 was also made by the society, "out of compassion to Mr. Lamson's sufferings and necessities, who was taken prisoner, shipped and carried into France on his voyage towards England, and afterwards on his way from Port Louis in France, to London, was detained seven months by a fever at Salisbury. Mr. Lamson undertook the voyage to England for the purpose of obtaining Episcopal ordination.<sup>d</sup> In his first reports dated May 12th, 1746, Mr. Lamson writes "that he officiates by turns at Bedford and North

<sup>a</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

<sup>b</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

<sup>c</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

<sup>d</sup> Some idea (says the Rev. M. H. Henderson,) of the great disadvantages under which the church labored during our colonial existence, may be formed from the fact, that beside the great expense of the voyage, (£100,) an expense which candidates for holy orders could ill afford to bear, nearly one-fifth of all that went to England for ordination died, either from small-pox, or the dangers of the deep. "The number who had gone to England for ordination from the northern colonies, up to 1767, was 52; of these 42 only returned safely. Henderson's Centennial Discourse.

Castle to full congregations and had then baptized eleven children and three adults."<sup>a</sup> At a vestry meeting of this parish held at Mr. Benjamin Brown's, sen., in Rye, January 16th 1749, the Rev. James Wetmore delivered the following letter, from the Rev. Philip Bearcroft, D. D., secretary to the Honorable Propagation Society.

*London, Charter House, June 27, 1749.*

GENTS:—

It is with much concern that the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts are informed that your *church* and the *parsonage house* are very much out of repair, and that even the possession of the *glebe* is disputed against your very worthy pastor Mr. Wetmore, whose great pains and abilities in the cause of God's church, cannot but recommend him to every worthy member of it. Therefore the Society hope and expect that upon due consideration you will give orders for the full repair of the church and the parsonage house, and defend Mr. Wetmore in the maintenance of all his just rights, as you desire his longer continuance among you.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your very humble servant,

PHILIP BEARCROFT, Secretary.

To the Churchwardens and Vestry  
of the Church of Rye, New York.

Mr. Wetmore, in his report of 1751, mentions "that the church had lately been repaired and is made neat and beautiful."

In a letter of April 7th, 1759, Mr. Wetmore acquaints the Society "that a very worthy person, a native of England,<sup>b</sup> but now being in New York had put into his hands £600 currency, of which he reserves to himself the interest during life, and hath left by his will £400 more to be added after his death, to purchase a convenient glebe, and other liberal legacies."<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Rep. of Propagation Soc.

<sup>b</sup> St. George Talbot, Esq., see vol. i. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc

The Rev. James Wetmore died on the 15th of May, 1760,<sup>a</sup> having been nearly thirty-four years minister of this church. His remains repose in the old parish burial ground, on the north-west side of Blind brook. A plain monumental tablet marks the spot and bears the following inscription.

Sacred to the memory  
of the  
REV. JAMES WETMORE,  
The late, worthy, learned and faithful  
Minister of the Parish of Rye,  
for above thirty years, who having  
strenuously defended the Church  
with his pen, and adorned it by his life  
and doctrine, at length being seized  
of the small pox, departed this  
life, May 15, 1760. *Ætatis*, 65.  
Cujus memoriæ sit in  
Benedictione sempiterna.

Mr. Wetmore left issue two sons, Timothy, afterwards attorney general of the province of New Brunswick, and James, of Rye; descendants of the latter are still living in the town. Also four daughters, Alethea, wife of the Rev. Joseph Lamson, Anna, wife of Gilbert Brundage, Charity, wife of Josiah Purdy, from whom descend the Purdys of Rye, and Esther who married first David Brown, and secondly Jesse Hunt, Esq. high sheriff of this county in 1780.

In a letter of May 6th, 1761, Mr. Timothy Wetmore complains to the Society, "that since the death of his father they had not been favored with a sermon, or either of the sacraments, for six or eight months."<sup>b</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> The last will of James Wetmore, clerk, bears date Nov. 1759. Surrogate's office, N. Y. Lib. xxii. 123.

<sup>b</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

After a vacancy of nearly two years the mission was again filled by the appointment of the Rev. Ebenezer Punderson.\* In 1763 this gentleman informs the Society "that since writing his last letter, besides two-thirds of the Sundays at Rye, and the other third at White Plains, North Castle and Bedford, he had been twice to Crumpond and once to Croton, he had also baptized nineteen adults and ninety-two children."

Mr. Punderson died in 1764. The following inscription is taken from his monument in the grave yard.

Sacred to the Memory  
of the  
REV. EBENEZER PUNDERSON,  
late Missionary to the Rev. Society for  
Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts,  
who died 22d Sept., A. D. 1764,  
being 60 years of age.  
"With pure religion was his spirit fraught,  
Practiced himself what he to others taught."

Upon the 19th day of December, 1764, Grace Church, Rye, received the following charter from King George the Third.

#### CHARTER OF GRACE CHURCH, RYE.

George the Third, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting : Whereas our loving subjects, Peter Jay, Elisha Budd, Christopher Isinghart, Timothy Wetmore, Caleb Purdy, Joshua Purdy, John Guion, Joseph Purdy, Gilbert Willet, John Carhart, Thomas Sawyer, Gilbert Brundige, John Thomas, William Sutton, Anthony Miller and John Adee, inhabitants of the parish of Rye, in the county of Westchester, in our Province of New York, in communion of the Church of England as by law established, by their humble petition presented on the sixteenth day of November last past, to our trusty and well beloved Cadwallader Colden, Esquire, our Lieu-

---

\* For the induction of Mr. Punderson, see Surrogate's office, N. Y. Book of Commissions, Fol. v.

tenant Governor and Commander-in-chief of our Province of New York and the territories depending thereon in America, in Council did set forth that the inhabitants of the said parish of Rye, in communion of the Church of England as by law established, have by voluntary contributions erected and finished a decent and convenient church in the town of Rye, in the said parish, for the celebration of divine service according to the rites and ceremonies of the Church of England, but that from a want of some persons legally authorized to superintend the same and manage the affairs and interests thereof, the said church is greatly decayed, and the petitioners discouraged from contributing to the repair thereof, least the moneys given for that purpose may be misapplied, and that on that account also charitable and well disposed people are discouraged in their design of establishing proper funds for the future support of the said church and the better maintenance of the ministry, and therefore humbly prayed in behalf of themselves and the rest of the inhabitants of the said parish in communion of the church of England as by law established, our letters patent incorporating them and the rector and inhabitants of the said parish in communion of the Church of England as by law established, for the time being a body corporate and politick, with such rights, privileges, and immunities, as should appear proper and expedient to answer the purposes aforesaid, Now We being willing to encourage the pious intentions of our said loving subjects and to grant this their reasonable request, *Know Ye* that of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, we have ordained, given, granted and declared, and by these presents for us, our heirs, and successors, do ordain, give, grant and declare, that they the said petitioners and the rest of the inhabitants of the said parish of Rye in communion of the Church of England as by law established, and their successors the inhabitants of the said parish of Rye in communion of the Church of England as by law established, with the rector of the said parish of Rye for the time being, for ever, shall for ever hereafter be one body corporate and politick in deed, fact and name, by the name, stile and title of the rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye, in communion of the Church of England as by law established, and them and their successors by the same name, we do by these presents for us our heirs and successors really and fully make, erect, create and constitute one body politick and corporate in deed, fact and name for ever, and will, give, grant, and ordain, that they and their successors the rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye in communion of the Church of England as by law established, by the same name shall and may have perpetual succession, and shall and may be capable in law to sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded, answer and be answered unto, defend and be defended in all courts and elsewhere, in all manner of actions, suits, complaints, pleas, causes, matters and demands whatsoever, as fully and amply as any other our liege subjects of our said Province of New York may or can sue or be sued, implead or be impleaded, defend or be defended, by any lawful ways or means whatsoever, and that they and their successors by the same name

shall be for ever hereafter capable and able in the law to purchase, take, hold, receive, and enjoy any messuages, tenements, houses, and real estate whatsoever, in fee simple for term of life or lives, or in any other manner howsoever, for the use of the said church, and also any goods, chattels, or personal estate whatsoever, *Provided* always that the clear yearly value of the said real estate (exclusive of the said church and the ground whereon the same is built and the cemetery belonging to the same) doth not at any time exceed the sum of five hundred pounds current money of our said province, and that they and their successors by the same name shall have full power and authority to give, grant, sell, lease and dispose of the same real estate for life or lives, or years, or for ever, under certain yearly rents and all goods, chattels and personal estate whatsoever at their will and pleasure, and that it shall and may be lawful for them and their successors to have and use a common seal, and our will and pleasure further is, and we do hereby for us, our heirs and successors, ordain and appoint that there shall be for ever hereafter belonging to the said church one rector of the Church of England as by law established, duly qualified for the cure of souls, two churchwardens and eight vestrymen, who shall conduct and manage the affairs and business of the said church and corporation in manner as hereafter is declared and appointed, and for the more immediate carrying into execution our royal will and pleasure herein, we do hereby assign, constitute and appoint Peter Jay and Elisha Budd to be the present churchwardens, and John Thomas, Joshua Purdy, Christopher Isinghart, William Sutton, John Adee, Caleb Purdy, Anthony Miller and Timothy Wetmore to be the present vestrymen of the said church, who shall hold, possess, and enjoy their said respective offices until Tuesday in Easter week, which shall come and be in the year of our Lord one thousand, seven hundred and sixty-six, and for the keeping up the succession in the said offices, our royal will and pleasure is, and we do hereby establish, direct and require that on the said Tuesday in Easter week in the said year of our Lord one thousand, seven hundred and sixty-six, and yearly and every year thereafter for ever, on Tuesday in Easter week in every year, the rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye in communion of the Church of England as by law established, shall meet at the said church, and there by the majority of voices of such of them as shall so meet, elect and choose two of their members to be churchwardens and eight others of their members to be vestrymen of the said church for the ensuing year, which said churchwardens and vestrymen so elected and chosen shall immediately enter upon their respective offices, and hold, exercise and enjoy the same respectively from the time of such elections for and during the space of one year, and until other fit persons shall be elected and chosen in their respective places, and in case the churchwardens or vestrymen, or either of them, by these presents named and appointed or which shall be hereafter elected and chosen by virtue of these presents, shall die or remove from the said parish of Rye before the time of their respective appointed services shall be expired, or refuse or neglect to act in the office for which

he or they is or are herein nominated and appointed, or whereunto he or they shall or may be so elected and chosen, then our royal will and pleasure is and we do hereby direct, ordain and require the rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye in communion as aforesaid for the time being to meet at the said church, and choose other or others of their members in the place and stead of him or them so dying, removing or refusing to act within thirty days next after such contingency, and in this case for the more due and orderly conducting the said elections and to prevent any undue proceedings therein, we do hereby give full power and authority to, and ordain and require that the rector and the said churchwardens of the said church for the time being, or any two of them, shall appoint the time for such election and elections, and that the rector of the said church, or in his absence one of the said churchwardens for the time being, shall give public notice thereof by publishing the same at the said church, immediately after divine service on the Sunday next preceding the day appointed for such election, hereby giving and granting that such person or persons as shall be so chosen from time to time by the rector and inhabitants of the said parish of Rye in communion as aforesaid, or the majority of such of them as shall in such case meet in manner hereby directed, shall have, hold, exercise and enjoy such the office or offices to which he or they shall be so elected and chosen from the time of such election until the Tuesday in Easter week thence next ensuing, and until other or others be legally chosen in his or their place or stead, as fully and amply as the person or persons in whose place he or they shall be chosen might or could have done by virtue of these presents, and we do hereby will and direct that this method shall for ever hereafter be used for the filling up all vacancies that shall happen in either the said offices between the annual elections above directed; and our royal will and pleasure further is, and we do hereby for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant that as well the churchwardens and vestrymen in these presents nominated and appointed, as such as shall from time to time be hereafter elected and chosen as is herein directed, shall have and they are hereby invested with full power and authority to execute their several and respective offices in as full and ample manner as any churchwardens or vestrymen in that part of our kingdom of Great Britain called England, or in this our province of New York, can or lawfully may execute their said respective offices; and further our royal will and pleasure is, and we do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ordain and appoint that the rector and the said churchwardens of the said church for the time being, or any two of them, shall and may from time to time as occasion shall require, summon and call together, at such day and place as they shall think proper, the said rector, churchwardens and vestrymen for the time being, to meet in vestry, giving them at the least one day's notice thereof, and we hereby require them to meet accordingly; and we do hereby give, grant and ordain, that the said rector and one of the said churchwardens for the time being at least, together with the majority of the said vestrymen of the said church for

the time being, being met in vestry as above directed, shall for ever hereafter have, and they are hereby invested with full power and authority by majority of their voices, to do and execute in the name of the rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye in communion of the Church of England as by law established, all and singular the powers and authorities hereinbefore given and granted to the said rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye in communion of the Church of England as by law established, any wise touching or relating to such lands, messuages and tenements, real and personal estate whatsoever, as they the said rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye in communion as aforesaid, shall or may acquire for the use of the said church, and also in like manner to order, direct, manage and transact the general interest, business and affairs of our said corporation, and also shall have full power and authority in like manner to make and ordain such rules, orders and ordinances as they shall judge convenient for the good government and discipline of the members of the said church, provided such rules, orders and ordinances be not repugnant to the laws of that part of our kingdom of Great Britain called England, or of this our province of New York, but as near as may be agreeable thereto, and that the same be fairly entered in a book or books to be kept for that purpose. And also in like manner to appoint the form of the common seal hereinbefore granted and the same to alter, break and new make at their discretion; and also in like manner to appoint such officer or officers as they shall stand in need of; always provided that the rector of the said church for the time being shall have the sole power of nominating and appointing the clerk to assist him in performing divine service, as also the sexton, any thing hereinbefore contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding, which clerk and sexton shall hold and enjoy their respective offices during the will and pleasure of the rector of the said church for the time being. And whereas by the death of the late minister of the said church the same is now in avoidance, our royal will and pleasure is that in this case, and also in case of every future avoidance of the said church, either by the death of the rector thereof or otherwise, that the powers and authorities hereby vested in the rector, churchwardens and vestrymen in vestry met as above mentioned, shall until the said church be legally supplied with another incumbent vest in and be executed by the said churchwardens of the said church for the time being; provided always they have the concurrence and consent of the major number of the whole vestrymen of the said church appointed by these presents, or chosen by virtue hereof, for the time being, in every thing they shall in such case do by virtue hereof. And further we do by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye in communion of the Church of England as by law established, and their successors for ever, that this our present grant shall be deemed, adjudged and construed in all cases most favorably and for the best benefit and advantage of the said rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye in communion of the Church of England as by law



established, and that this our present grant being entered on record as is hereinafter particularly expressed, shall be good and effectual in the law to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever, against us, our heirs and successors, according to our true intent and meaning herein before declared, notwithstanding the not reciting or misreciting, not naming or misnaming of any of the aforesaid franchises, privileges, immunities, offices or other the premises, or any of them, and although no writ of *ad quod damnum*, or other writs, inquisitions or precepts hath or have been upon this account had, made, issued or prosecuted, to have and to hold all and singular the privileges, liberties, advantages and immunities hereby granted or meant, mentioned or intended so to be, unto them the said rector and inhabitants of the parish of Rye in communion of the Church of England as by law established, and to their successors for ever. In testimony whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent and the great seal of our said province to be hereunto affixed, and the same to be entered on record in our secretary's office in our city of New York, in one of the books of patents there remaining. Witness our trusty and well beloved Cadwallader Colden, Esquire, our Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-chief of our Province of New York, and territories thereon in America, at our Fort in our city of New York, by and with the advice and consent of our Council for our said province, the nineteenth day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand, seven hundred and sixty four, and of our reign the fifth. First skin, line the fortieth, the words *or with* and second skin, line the twenty-seventh, the word *is* are interlined.

CLARKE.

August 27, 1765. The Rev. Ephraim Avery was appointed to the mission of Rye.

In 1773, Mr. Avery's *notitia parochialis* stood thus: baptized 90 infants, adults 6, colored infants 5; marriages 5; burials 10.

On the 5th of June, 1776, he informs the Society, "that he has lost the use of his right hand, and therefore is incapable of writing and sending an account of his parish.

"The persecutions and privations to which the clergy were exposed (says, Dr. Hawkins,) in the war, whether from the Royalist or American armies proved fatal to several of them. At Rye, Mr. Avery was a principal sufferer; his horses were seized, his cattle driven off, and his property plundered. His death, by some supposed to have been occasioned by these losses, happened soon afterwards."<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Hawkins' Hist. Not. Col. Church, 281. Mr. Avery was a step-son of the celebrated General Putnam.—Editor.

The Rev. Isaac Hunt succeeded Mr. Avery in the rectorship, having been appointed by the Propagation Society in 1777, with a salary of £40.

During the subsequent years the parish of Rye suffered considerably from the confusion that attended the Revolutionary war. The church was burned, the glebe lands hired out on terms which produced but a small income, and the parishioners scattered.

After the close of the war, the congregation received a letter from the Rev. Samuel Provoost, rector of Trinity Church, New York, Abraham Beach and Benjamin Moore, dated April 17, 1786, inclosing the journals of the convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, held in Philadelphia, September, 1785. Upon the reception of this letter, a meeting of the congregation was called, which assembled at the house of Mrs. Haviland, in Rye, on the 5th of May, 1786.

Mr. Joshua Purdy was unanimously elected president of the meeting. On motion it was resolved to take the sense of the congregation, whether they would comply with the request of the letter, and send delegates to meet in convention at St. Paul's Church in New York, upon the third Tuesday in May next.

The sense being taken, it was unanimously agreed to send delegates. William Miller and Alexander Hunt, Esqs., were chosen delegates to the general convention.

September, 1787. The Rev. Richard Channing Moore (afterwards Bishop of Virginia) was elected to the rectorship, the first since the close of the war.

At a vestry meeting held 5th March, 1788, it was determined by that body to erect a new church on or near the place where the old ruins stood.

Upon the resignation of Mr. Moore in 1788, the Rev. David Foote accepted an invitation to the rectorship. This individual was called away whilst in the morning of life from the field of his earthly labors to reap an eternal reward, A. D. 1793.

His tombstone bears the following simple inscription.

In Memory  
of the

REV. MR. DAVID FOOTE,  
late Pastor of Rye and White Plains,  
who departed this life the first of August,  
1793,  
aged 32 years.

Blessed are the dead who  
die in the Lord.

The Rev. John J. Sands was called to and accepted the rectorship in 1793. For the successors of Mr. Sands, see the list of rectors.

At a meeting of the rector, wardens and vestrymen, held in 1794, it was resolved to substitute the title *Christ* instead of Grace, by which the church had heretofore been distinguished.

The principal benefactors to this parish have been the Hon. Caleb Heathcote, St. George Talbot, Esq., Ann Jay,<sup>a</sup> sister of the Hon. John Jay, and the wardens and vestry of Trinity Church, New York.<sup>b</sup>

Christ Church, Rye, was incorporated on the 12th of March, 1796. Peter Jay and John Barker, churchwardens, Joshua Purdy, Sen., Roger Purdy, John Haight, Thomas Carhart, Gilbert Hatfield, Roger Purdy, Jonathan Horton and Jonathan Purdy, vestrymen.<sup>c</sup> A second incorporation occurs on the 18th of June following.

The present glebe was purchased by the vestry in 1794. Upon it a neat parsonage has been erected. To Christ Church, Rye, is attached St. Peter's chapel at Portchester.

The first delegates from this parish to the diocesan convention in 1785, were Mr. William Miller and Mr. Alexander Hunt.

---

<sup>a</sup> This lady left a legacy of \$250 to the church.

<sup>b</sup> In 1800 Trinity Church contributed \$750 for a parsonage at Rye, to which was added in 1813, the sum of \$500.

<sup>c</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A.

## LIST OF RECTORS.

Instituted or called,	Rectors,	vacated by
A. D. 1702,	Rev. Thomas Pritchard, Clericus,	death.
A. D. 1704,	Rev. George Muirson, Clericus,	the same.
January, 1709,	Rev. Christopher Bridge, M. A. Cler. <sup>a</sup>	the same.
	1719, Rev. Mr. Barclay, Clericus,	resig.
	1720, Rev. Thomas Poyer, Clericus,	the same.
4 June, 1722,	Rev. Robert Jenney, Clericus, <sup>b</sup>	the same.
	1726, Rev. James Wetmore, Clericus,	death.
	1746, Rev. Joseph Lamson, Clericus,	resig.
1 July, 1763,	Rev. Ebenezer Punderson, Clericus, <sup>c</sup>	death.
27 Aug. 1765,	Rev. Ephraim Avery, Clericus,	the same.
	1777, Rev. Isaac Hunt, Clericus,	resig.
Sept. 1787,	Rev. Richard C. Moore, Presb.,	the same.
Nov. 1790,	Rev. David Foote, Presb.,	death.
	1793, Rev. John J. Sands, Presb.,	resig.
Nov. 1796,	Rev. George Ogilvie, Presb.,	death.

<sup>a</sup> The following obituary notice of Mr. Bridge, is from the Boston newspaper of June 1st to 8th, 1719: "we have an account from Rye, in the government of New York, of the death of the Rev. Mr. Bridge, M. A., a presbyter of the church of England, and minister of the gospel at that place, who died on Saturday, the 23d of May, last. He was formerly, for many years together, one of the ministers of the Church of England, in Boston, a religious and worthy man, a very good scholar, and a fine grave preacher. His performances in the pulpit were solid, judicious and profitable, his conversation was agreeable and improving, and though a strict churchman in his principles, yet of great respect and charity to dissenters, and much esteemed by them. He was bred at the University of Cambridge, in England, and was about forty-eight years of age when he died, very much lamented." Extracted from Greenwood's History of King's Chapel.

<sup>b</sup> This gentleman was the son of Archdeacon Jenny of Wanney town, in the north of Ireland. See Hist. of Narragansett church by Wilkins Updike.

<sup>c</sup> Mr. Punderson graduated at Yale College in 1726, and was afterwards ordained a Congregational minister over the second church in Groton. In 1732, he came into the Episcopal church, and crossed the Atlantic to be ordained. On his return, he re-organized a church at the village of Poquetannuc, in North Groton, in 1738, which has ever since existed," &c. Mr. Punderson was for some years an itinerant missionary of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel," from 1740 to 1750. In 1753-4 he was settled missionary in the towns of Guilford, New Haven and Branford." Ibid.

Aug. 1797, Rev. Samuel Haskell, Presb.,	resig.
April, 1801, Rev. Evan Rogers, Presb.,	death.
1809, Rev. Samuel Haskell, Presb.,	resig.
1822, Rev. William Thompson, Presb.,	death.
1830, Rev. John M. Forbes, Presb.,	resig.
1832, Rev. William M. Carmichal, Presb.,	the same.
Aug., 1834, Rev. Peter S. Chauncey, Presb.,	the same.

## NOTITIA PAROCHIALIS.

A. D. 1722,	Communicants	25	Baptisms	—
1739,	ditto	50	ditto	138
1816,	ditto	60	ditto	25
1847,	ditto	112	ditto	22

The Methodist Episcopal church of Rye, was erected A. D. 1831. The whole structure is valued at \$2150.

In the immediate neighborhood of the village, is the Chrestomathic Institute, a select English, commercial and classical boarding school for young gentlemen. Samuel U. Bérrian, A. M., principal, and proprietor. "This establishment is situated on the Boston post road, twenty six and a half miles from the city of New York, and is of easy access therefrom, by land or water. It possesses many attractions to render it a favorite place of resort for the young. The *buildings* are spacious and conveniently planned, and the internal arrangements perfect and complete. Ample *play grounds* furnish every opportunity for *healthful* exercise and recreation. The situation of the premises is such, that the pupils are entirely free from any vicious or foreign contact from without," and is well suited to encourage them in studious and domestic habits.

South of the village lies *Poningoe neck*, commonly called *Brown's Point*, one mile and a half in extent. The extremity of the point in the neighborhood of the Scotch caps, has been considerably undermined by the constant action of the waves. The eastern shore of the neck, has also receded before the same destructive element. The beach on *Rye flats* is a well known and favorite bathing place. It also commands an extensive view of the

Sound. The name of Parsonage Point, has been conferred on the south east projection. At present, the principal proprietors are Gideon Reynolds and Hachaliah Brown Esq. The latter individual holds 250 acres of the lower portion.

Upon the western shore of Poningoe neck or Brown's Point stands, the small hamlet of Milton, overlooking the mouth of the Blind brook, (Mockquams) the beautiful scenery of the Mill creek and the wooded shores of Budd's neck. Here are several stores and the tide mill of Henry Sandford and company; the latter is situated at the head of the navigable waters of Mill creek. In the immediate vicinity of Milton, is the residence of Newberry Halstead, Esq., which from its elevated position, commands splendid prospects of the river and surrounding country. The Halsteads have been long residents of Rye, and descend from a common ancestor of that name, who originally came from Huntingdon, Long Island. The adjoining proprietors are Underhill Halstead, Joseph Parker and Gideon Reynolds.

Near the entrance of the *Neck Proper*, is located the ancient *village burying ground*. Here the frail memorials

With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture decked,  
Implore the passing tribute of a sigh.—*Gray's Elegy.*

The following inscription is taken from one of the oldest tombstones: Mary, daughter to Samuel and Mary Kniffen, deceased January ye 12, 1707. Upon another richly carved stone surmounted by a winged cherub, are these words: In memory of Mr. Joseph Lyon, who deceased February the 21st, A. D. 1761, in the 84th year of his age. Here are also interred the bodies of the Rev. William Thompson\* and the Rev. Evan Rogers. The tombstone of the latter is inscribed as follows:

The  
Masonic Society  
in the town of Rye,

---

\* The inscription on the tombstone of Mr Thompson, is an exact copy of that upon his tablet in the church.

have erected this monument  
 sacred to the memory  
 of their beloved brother,  
 the  
**REV. EVAN ROGERS,**  
 Pastor of Christ Church  
 in this town,  
 who departed this life  
 January 25th, 1809,  
 in the 42d year,  
 of his life,  
 extremely lamented.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,  
 Till the last trumpet's joyful sound,  
 Then burst these chains with sweet surprise,  
 And in my Saviour's image rise.

Also memorials to Stephen Roe, M. D., and Dr. Charles McDonald a soldier of the Revolution. The *Unionville Cemetery* belonging to the Episcopal church, is situated in North street. It contains monuments to the families of Budd, Nelson, Kniffen, Osborne, Bulkley, Brooks, Merritt, Yeoman, Halstead, Barker, Brown, Prevost, Andrews, Berrian, Haviland, Russel, Mount, Fisher and Ferguson, &c.

On the west shore of the Mill creek, extends the ancient territory of Apawquammis, afterwards named Budd's neck,<sup>a</sup> from John Budd, the first grantee of these lands under the Indians, A. D. 1661. In 1639, the name of John Budd occurs in the New Haven records, as one of the first planters of that place.<sup>b</sup> He subsequently removed to Southhold, Long Island, from whence he came to Rye in 1661. In 1663, John Budd was deputy from Rye to the general court of Connecticut.<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Sometimes called Rye neck.

<sup>b</sup> New Haven Col. Rec. vol. i. 7.

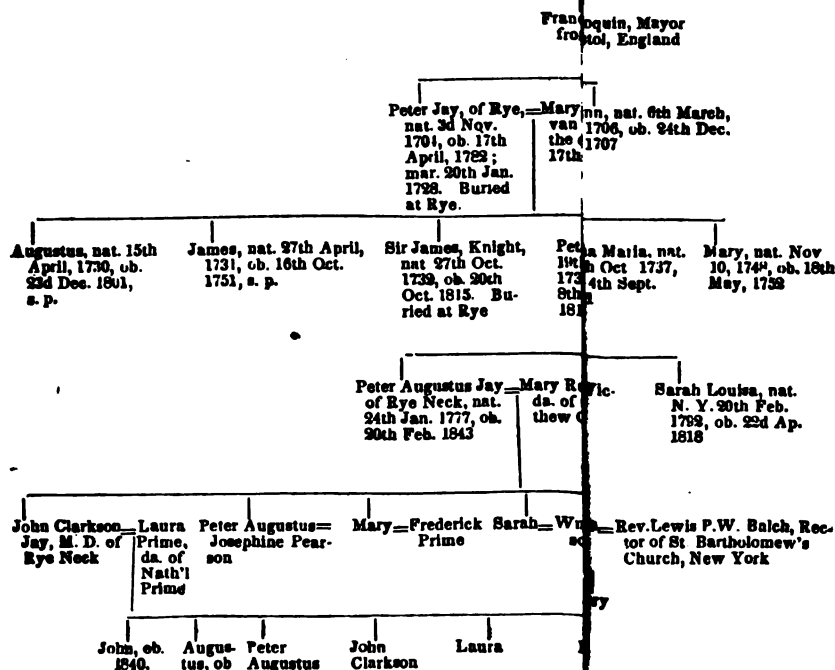
<sup>c</sup> New Haven Col. Rec. vol. i. 425.





To face page 81, vol. 11.

Arms borne by the Huguenot. D'azur, au chevron d'or, en chef un croix — A cross mounted



John Budd, proprietor of Budd's neck, by his last will dated the 13th of October, 1669, bequeathed to his son John, all his part of the Mill on Blind brook, and to his son Joseph, the Epawquamis lands. Joseph Budd was the first patentee of Budd's or Rye neck, under the crown, in 1720.<sup>a</sup> From the Budds, the neck went by purchase, into the families of the Purdys, Gedneys, Guions and Jays, &c. The property of the latter family, covers a large proportion of the old patent.

We have previously shown, that John Budd released this portion of his patrimonial estate, including *Pine Island*, *Marees neck* and *Hen Island*, to Peter Jay, A. D. 1745.

The Jay family who have been seated here for four generations, are of French origin, and descendants of Pierre Jay, Ecuyer, a wealthy merchant of La Rochelle, in 1684. Pierre Jay is presumed to have been of the house of Le Jay, of Poitou. There was also an ancient French family in Paris of the name of Le Jay, which formerly distinguished itself in the civil department of the state, many of whom bore the same christian name, as many of the Jays have since done, amongst whom is found, a John le Jay in the early part of the sixteenth century; a Nicolas le Jay, Baron de Tilley de la Maison Rouge, et de St. Fargeau, Seigneur de Villiers, was first President to the Parliament of Paris, in 1636. This individual was the son of Nicolas le Jay, styled "correcteur des Comptes à Paris."<sup>b</sup>

Of Pierre Jay, Mr. Renwick in his life of John Jay, remarks :

---

<sup>a</sup> In the town records of Westchester, occurs the following entry: "Baptized by Mr. John Bartow, rector of Westchester parish, in the parish church in the town aforesaid, the eighth of August, 1703, Sarah Budd, the wife of Joseph Budd of Rye, in the county of Westchester, and their son Joseph Budd, aged eleven months, also.

<sup>b</sup> Hist. Généalogique et Chronologique par le P. Anselme, 1731, vol. ix. 304. The arms borne by Nicolas le Jay, were "D'azur au chevron d'or, accompagné en chef de deux étoiles de même en point, d'un mouton passant d'argent. The arms of Pierre le Jay the Huguenot, closely resemble the former, viz.: "d'azur au chevron d'or, en chef demi soleil splendant, entre deux étoiles de même en point, a roc propre surmonté par oiseaux. Crest. deux cœurs unis.

"he was a native of France, and resided in the city of La Rochelle, his business was that of a merchant, and from collateral facts, we have reason to believe that he was both wealthy and enterprising. Like many of the most industrious and most respectable inhabitants in that part of the country, he was a Protestant, and doomed as we shall see, to undergo much trouble and persecution on account of his religion. He seems to have had a sort of presentiment, probably derived from the growing disfavor of the Protestants in the sight of the government, that it would at some time or other, be necessary for him to sacrifice both country and property, on account of his religion. On this account, he determined to send one of his sons to England to acquire a knowledge of that language, and he educated there. His eldest son was the one chosen for this purpose, but he unfortunately died on the voyage. With great promptness, the father sent his second son, Augustus, who was then barely twelve years old, to take his place. This happened A. D. 1677. The troubles and persecutions which Mr. Jay seemed to have foreseen, and which preceded the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, now commenced, and in January, 1685, the Protestant church at Rochelle was pulled down, pursuant to a decree passed at that time. Finding that the Protestants still continued the exercise of their religion, and were not to be forced to change it by any ordinary means, a regiment of dragoons was despatched to that portion of the country, and quartered upon the Protestant inhabitants. We have full evidence that these armed missionaries had free license to make their hosts as uncomfortable as possible, and were encouraged to practice upon them those insults so easily perpetrated by unrestrained and licentious soldiery.

We can easily imagine what must have been the situation of a pious family, and what the feelings of a husband and a father under such circumstances. Mr. Jay determined that those nearest and dearest to him should no longer be exposed to insult and contamination ; and, finding a safe opportunity, he secretly sent his family, together with several articles of value, on board a vessel bound for England. This vessel arrived in safety. The departure of his family did not long remain undiscovered ; and

causing suspicion of his own intention, he was arrested and thrown into prison. From thence by the intervention of some worthy Catholic friends he was rescued; when foreseeing that France was no longer a residence for him, he determined to leave it for ever. But first it was necessary to raise funds for the support of himself and family in a strange land; this he dared not do by turning any of his French property into money lest his motives should be surmised, and a second arrest should follow. At this time, several of his ships were expected to arrive. He gave secret orders to one of the pilots of the port, to bring the first of his ships that should arrive, to anchor at some distance, and not come up to the town. The first of his vessels that made its appearance was from a Spanish port, laded chiefly with iron; and fortunately, both for his honor and his future means of living, both ship and cargo belonged entirely to himself. The pilot faithful to his instructions, anchored the vessel in the place determined on. With his assistance, Mr. Jay embarked and sailed immediately for England. He arrived in safety, and happy must have been the meeting between him and his family. They were now out of danger, free from persecution, and in the enjoyment of their chosen religion; and, although their means were not so great as formerly, yet they still had a sufficiency.

On his escape from France being made public, all his property was confiscated, and never was returned so as to be of any use either to him or to his children. But one thing marred their happiness, this was their uncertainty as to what would be the fate of their second, now their eldest son, who was at that time probably in Africa, on commercial business of his father's. This son, Augustus, the grandfather of John Jay, returned (not knowing of his parent's escape) to Rochelle. Thence, facilitated by the kindness of his friends, he managed to procure a passage to Charleston, S. C.; for he also, like his parents, was resolute in sacrificing everything for his religion. From Charleston, driven by a climate unhealthy even to natives, and doubly so to foreigners, he travelled to Philadelphia; but, finding in that city, then an infant state, no field for the exercise of commerce, to which business he had been brought up, he made his way to

New York. Here he not only found occupation, but friends, driven like himself, by persecution, to carry the arts and industry of France to other shores. Here also he found churches built and attended by French refugees, and a service performed in his own language. Finding that his success in life must wholly depend upon his own exertions, he applied himself with diligence and skill to business, and followed for many years the calling of a supercargo. During this time he both heard from his parents and made them acquainted with his welfare.<sup>a</sup>

Leaving his fortunes for a while, we turn to those of his younger brother, Isaac. At this time the war between William of Orange, and James II, of England was in progress, and a regiment of French refugees was enrolled by the former to assist in driving from Ireland his catholic competitor for the throne. Into this regiment Isaac entered, impelled by the ardor of youth, and no doubt not a little by the recollection of the many insults and injuries he and his family had received at the hands of those who professed the Romish religion. He sealed his conviction of the justice of his own cause with his blood, and died not long after the battle of the Boyne, from the effects of wounds received in that engagement.

In the year 1692, Augustus, while pursuing his commercial avocations, started on a voyage from New York to Hamburg; on the passage the vessel was captured by a French privateer, and carried into St. Maloes. He, with other prisoners was confined, not very closely as it appears by subsequent events, in a fortress about 15 miles from that place. While there, news arrived of the battle of La Hogue, and the prisoners were ordered into closer confinement. They in some way received news of this order, and determined before it was put in force to effect their escape. Accordingly, on the evening that was to precede their imprisonment, Augustus and some of his companions succeeded in scaling

---

<sup>a</sup> On the 4th of March, 1686, letters of denization were granted to Augustus Jay. Upon the 29th of Sept. 1698, King William the third by his royal letters patent, granted to Augustus Jay, "all the rights and privileges of a native born English subject." Augustus Jay was admitted to the freedom of the city of New York, by the mayor and Aldermen, on the 27th January, 1700. From the original documents in possession of the Hon. William Jay.

the wall and dropping into the ditch. Whether his friends were stunned by the fall, or recaptured, he had no means of ascertaining. He himself, however, got out of the ditch, took the road and arrived at Rochelle. Here he was secreted and protected by his aunt, until she found means to send him to the isle of Aux Rhé, whence he got passage to Denmark. On his way home he passed through Holland, performed his business there, and then crossed over to England, where he saw his father and sister for the first time since their separation so many years before. There was one drawback to their joy, one cause of grief; the mother who had gone through so many trials with them, was no more. The calls of business soon separated this happy party, and Augustus took a last farewell, and returned to his business in America.

A few years after his return he married Anna Maria, daughter of Mr. Balthazar Bayard. She like himself, was descended from a family who had suffered from religious persecution. Her great grandfather was a Frenchman, a Protestant professor of theology, in one of the colleges at Paris, who was forced either to give up his religion or leave his country, during the reign of Louis XIII. He chose the latter alternative, and fled to Holland, whence his grandson emigrated to this country.

By this marriage, Augustus Jay found himself surrounded by a numerous and influential Dutch connection. In the colony of New York, the descendants of the Dutch were the most numerous class of the population, and they were remarkable for the liberal manner in which they befriended and assisted their countrymen, or those connected with them.

Soon after his marriage, finding himself in comfortable and respectable circumstances, Mr. Jay sent out for his father and sister; but the father felt that his declining years would not permit such a voyage, and the sister would on no account leave him. Augustus Jay went on for many years increasing his wealth and influence; and, after having had three children, all of whom were daughters, he was at last made happy by the birth of a son in the year 1704. This son, the father of John Jay, he named Peter. No other children were born, and Peter therefore, at his father's death, ~~which~~ did not take place until he had reached the age of 84, found himself sole bearer of the name of Jay.

Peter Jay, like his father and grand-father, was a merchant and followed his business with such success, that at the age of forty he was able to retire and live on the proceeds of his industry. At the age of twenty-four he married Mary van Cortlandt. This lady was the daughter of Jacobus van Cortlandt of the Lower Yonkers, by his wife Eva Philipse, daughter of the Hon. Frederick Philipse, lord of the manor of Philipsburgh. Through this lady the Jays subsequently became possessed of the Bedford estates.

Peter Jay, Esq., by his wife Mary van Cortlandt had ten children.

Their eighth child John Jay was born on the 12th of December, 1745, the same year that his father purchased the Rye estate.<sup>a</sup> At the age of eight years, John Jay was sent to a grammar school at New Rochelle; his instructor being the Rev. Pierre Stouppe, minister of the French Episcopal Church. "Here he continued for three years, and was then placed by his father under the care of a private tutor, who prepared him for college. The one selected was King's, now Columbia College, an institution that boasts of many celebrated men among its alumni."

"In his fourth collegiate year he decided upon the law as his future profession.<sup>a</sup> At the commencement held at St. George's Chapel, May, 1764, General Gage and his Majesty's council, &c., being present, Richard Harrison seventeen years of age delivered the salutatory oration; John Jay, a dissertation on the blessings of peace." Upon this occasion he received his degree of bachelor of arts.

The annexed sketch of Mr. Jay's subsequent life is from Blake's Biographical Dictionary.

"John Jay, L. L. D., first chief justice of the United States under the constitution of 1789, graduated at King's (now Columbia) College, A. D. 1764, and in 1768 was admitted to the bar. He was appointed to the first American Congress in 1774. Being on the committee with Lee and Livingston to draft an ad-

---

<sup>a</sup> Here John Jay spent his boyhood.

<sup>b</sup> Compiled and abridged from the life of John Jay by Henry B. Renwick.

dress to the people of Great Britain, he was the writer of that eloquent production. In the congress of 1775, he was on various important committees, performing more service perhaps than any other member except Franklin and John Adams. In May, 1776, he was recalled to assist in framing the government of New York, and in consequence his name is not attached to the Declaration of Independence; but July 9th, he reported resolutions in the provincial convention in favor of the declaration. After the fall of New York, and the removal of the Provincial Assembly to Poughkeepsie, Mr. Jay retained his resolute patriotism. The very eloquent address of the convention to the people of New York, dated Fishkill, December 23, 1776, and signed by A. Ten Broeck, as president, was written by him. March 12, 1777, he reported to the convention of New York the draft of a form of government, which was adopted, and many of the provisions of which were introduced into the constitution of other states. From May 3, 1777, to August 18, 1779, he was chief justice of the state, but resigned that office in consequence of his duties as president of congress. The glowing address of that body to their constituents, dated September 8, 1779, was prepared by him. On the 29th of September, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the court of Spain. He was one of the commissioners to negotiate peace with Great Britain, and signed the definitive treaty of peace at Paris, September 3, 1783. He returned to America in 1784. Congress had previously appointed him secretary of state for foreign affairs. In the difficult circumstances of the country, the secretary was in effect the head of the government. Mr. Jay's services were of great importance. He drew up, October 13, 1776, an elaborate report on the relations between the United States and Great Britain. Though not a member of the convention which formed the constitution of the United States, he was present at Annapolis, and aided by his advice. He also assisted Madison and Hamilton in writing the Federalist. In the convention of New York, he contributed to the adoption of the constitution. He was appointed chief justice by Washington, September 26, 1789. In 1794 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain and succeeded in negotiating the treaty which still goes by his name.



He was governor of the state of New York from 1795 to 1801. The remainder of his life he passed in retirement at Bedford, in this county. He died 17th May, 1829. His remains are deposited in the family burying ground.

By his wife, Sarah Vanburgh, daughter of the Hon. William Livingston, Governor of New Jersey, he left issue two sons, viz, the late Hon. Peter Augustus Jay, member of the State Assembly in 1813, recorder of New York in 1819, and delegate to the convention which framed the late constitution of the state of New York; and the Hon. William Jay of Bedford, for several years a judge of the late court of common pleas in this county; besides four daughters.

The family residence is situated near the post road leading to Rye at no great distance from the river. The building is a handsome structure of wood, presenting a lofty portico on the north. The south front commands a beautiful lawn, and charming views of the Sound and Long Island. Some highly interesting family portraits adorn the walls of the hall and dining room; amongst them are the following: Hon. John Jay, first chief justice of the United States, and governor of the state of New York. Head by Stewart, figure by Trumbull. The Hon. John Jay sat to Colonel Trumbull (his secretary) for this picture, whilst resident ambassador at the court of St. James, London. The artist subsequently presented it to Mr. Jay.<sup>a</sup> Augustus Jay, who emigrated to this country in 1686, a copy from the original, by Waldo; Anna Maria Bayard, wife of Augustus Jay, by ditto; Peter Augustus Jay, as a boy, artist unknown; an old painting upon oak panel, supposed to represent Catharine, wife of the Hon. Stephen van Cortlandt of Cortlandt, South Holland. This lady appears habited in a plain black dress, wearing a high neck ruffle and in her right hand holds a clasped book. In one corner of the picture is inscribed "ætat. 64, 1630."<sup>b</sup>

The library contains a large and valuable collection of shells

---

<sup>a</sup> This picture has been engraved for Herring's National Portrait Gallery. In the possession of Henry Munro, Esq., is another portrait of the Hon. John Jay by Stewart, in his robes as chief justice of the United States.

<sup>b</sup> This picture was found in one of the old city residences of the Van Cortlandts.

amounting to between three or four thousand specimens. John C. Jay, M. D., has published several catalogues of the new and rare shells contained in his cabinet.<sup>a</sup>

Among other family relics we noticed the gold snuff box presented by the corporation of New York, with the freedom of the city, to his Excellency John Jay, on the 4th of October, 1784. Also a French bible,<sup>b</sup> containing the following memoranda. Auguste Jay est né a la Rochelle dans le Royaume de France le 23 Mars, 1665. Laus Deo. N. York, July ye 10th, 1733, this day at 4 o'clock in ye morning dyed Eva van Cortlandt, was buried ye next day ye 12 en ye voute at Mr. Stuyvesant's about six and seven o'clock."

The situation of the Jay property is very fine, embracing some of the most graceful undulations of a hilly district, highly diversified with rocks, woods and river scenery. Contiguous to the southern portion of the estate, and bordering the Sound, is Maree's neck, and the neighboring islands of Pine and Hen-hawk, the latter consisting of seventy-seven acres. A curious phenomenon, called Mirage, is frequently seen from these shores, when the land on the opposite coast of Long Island appears to rise above the waters of the Sound, while the intermediate portions seem to be sunk beneath the waves. This illusion is caused by a certain state of the atmosphere, depending chiefly upon its humidity and warmth which changes considerably its ordinary refractive power. In days of ignorance and superstition such appearances occasionally excited a strange interest.

In an opening of the woods on the south east side of the mansion, is the family cemetery.

---

<sup>a</sup> See "Catalogue of recent shells in the cabinet of John C. Jay," 8vo. New York, 1835. pp. 56. "Description of new and rare shells with four plates," 8vo. N. Y. 1836. 2d ed. pp. 78. "A catalogue of the shells arranged according to the Lamarckian system, together with descriptions of new and rare species contained in the collection of John C. Jay, M. D." 3d ed. 4to. New York, pp. 125, with ten plates.

<sup>b</sup> The title runs thus, "La Sainte Bible qui contient le Vieux et le Nouveau Testament, par David Martin, pasteur de l'Eglise Wallone d'Utrecht, Amsterdam, MDCCVII."

## HISTORY OF THE

Here  
are interred  
the remains of the  
JAY FAMILY,  
which were removed from  
the family vault  
New York,  
the 28th of October,  
1807.

In memory of  
JOHN JAY,  
Eminent among those who asserted the liberty  
and established the Independence  
of his Country,  
which he long served in the most  
important offices,  
Legislative, executive, judicial and diplomatic,  
and distinguished in them all, by his  
ability, firmness, patriotism and integrity,  
he was in his life and in his death,  
an example of the virtues,  
the faith and the hopes  
of a Christian.  
Born Dec. 12th, 1745,  
Died May 17th, 1829.

In  
memory  
of  
SIR JAMES JAY, KN'T.  
born 27 October, 1732,  
died 20 October, 1815.

PETER JAY MUNRO,  
who died  
22 Sept. 1833,  
aged 66 years,  
8 months and 12 days.

In  
memory of  
JUDITH  
relict of JOHN W. WATKINS, Esq.  
and last surviving daughter of  
WILLIAM LIVINGSTON,

Governor of New Jersey,  
who departed this life

July 7th, 1843,

in the 83d year of her age.

Anchored safe, the weary soul

Shall find eternal rest,

Nor storms shall beat nor billows roll

Across my peaceful breast.

Besides other appropriate memorials to Peter Jay, Peter Augustus Jay, Esq., Mary Rutherford Jay, Margaret Munro, Goldsborough Banyar, Eva Munro, Harriet van Cortlandt and Mary Jay, wife of Frederick Prime, Esq.

The adjoining territory upon the west, constitutes what is commonly called Guion's neck, a portion of which is still vested in William Henry Guion, son of the late Abraham Guion. This branch of the Guion family descend from Isaac Guion of New Rochelle, the son of Louis Guion who emigrated from England about 1687.<sup>a</sup> The beautiful beaver stream<sup>b</sup> called by the Indians, Pockeotessen, rises north of Guion neck, and forms its western boundary.

The Purdy estate is situated upon the eastern shore of Rye neck bordering the Blind brook, (Mockquams). A short distance from the house is the burial place of the Purdy family. Among other memorials is the following :

Joshua Purdy,

ob. March 4, 1800,

Ætat, 79.

On the west bank of the Byram river, which here forms the boundary between New York and Connecticut, is situated the village of *Port Chester*.<sup>c</sup> This place has grown rapidly within a few years, and bids fair to rival any on the Sound ; among other causes, its manufactories have contributed greatly to promote this prosperity. These consist at present, of the iron foundry of William Abendroth and company, carriage factory of

<sup>a</sup> See vol. i. page 424.

<sup>b</sup> Sometimes styled Stony brook.

<sup>c</sup> Formerly called Sawpits.

Henry Webb, leather manufactory of Edward Field, plane factory of Edward Baldwin, piano factory of Mr Holder, lock factory of John Drumgoold, tin factory of Agur Pixley, hat factory of H. D. Hinman and the dyewood mill of Henry Sandford, besides the manufactories, there are twenty stores doing an extensive business, and a large hotel termed the Pavilion, kept by Mr. George W. Smith. The Byram or Armonck river, which waters this beautiful section of Westchester county, takes its rise from the Byram lake, an extensive sheet of water fed by the springs of the Comonck or Armonck hills in Bedford. During its downward course, it winds between lofty hills, fringed with copse wood, and abounding with bold projections which here and there break the course of its rapid current. In other places it forms romantic glens, shaded with the wild hemlock and fir. The wooded shores of Byram point, rise directly opposite the village, forming a fine contrast to the western side of the river. The Byram is navigable nearly two miles from its mouth, affording an easy transit from this place for the marketable productions of the interior. The sloops at present engaged in this trade, are the William Marston and the Sarah Odee, Messrs. Peck owners, and the New York and Washingtonian.

The site of the ancient *ferry* across the sound to Matinecock, upon Long Island, was the *Horse rock* in the vicinity of *Rye Port*.

Upon the 18th of July, 1739, King George the second, by his royal letters patent, regulated and established a *ferry* at this place, to be kept and attended for the conveniency of passing and repassing to and from the land in the *two patents called Budd's neck and Poningoe neck*, lying and being in Rye, to the island of Nassau, over against the township of Oyster Bay, in the said island.

Which ferry our loving subjects John Budd, Hachaliah Brown and Jonathan Brown, Esqs, propose to undertake and to provide and keep at their own charge and expense, a sufficient number of good and able boats and servants for the due attendance on such ferry, &c., &c., and have free liberty to ask, demand and take for ferriage at and for such ferry, &c., the several and respective fees hereinafter mentioned, &c., viz. for every person one shilling and sixpence, for every man and horse three shillings, for all horned cattle from two years old and upwards each two shillings, for all colts and horned

cattle under two years old each one shilling, for every score of sheep, lambs, hogs and sows five shillings, and so in proportion for any greater or lesser number, for every full barrel one shilling, for every empty barrel four pence, for every full pipe or hogshead six shillings, for every empty pipe or hogshead two shillings, for every firkin or tub of butter four pence, for every bushel of wheat, salt, grain, seeds or any other thing fully measured and sold by the bushel one penny, for every waggon, cart or carriage seven shillings and sixpence, for every pair of wheels two shillings, for every cupboard, press for clothes or writing desk four shillings and sixpence, for every full trunk or chest two shillings and sixpence, for every empty trunk or chest one shilling, for every full half barrel sixpence, for every gammon, fitch of bacon, or piece of smoked beef one penny, for every hundred weight of gunpowder, iron, steel, sheet pewter or lead and iron or iron, copper or brass kettles or pots one shilling and sixpence, and so in proportion for any greater or less quantity, for every such one penny, for every corn fan five pence, for every hundred of shingles one shilling, for every bed, bedstead and bedding together three shillings, for every chair two pence, for every table eight pence, for every saddle without horse three pence, for every gun two pence, for every case with bottles nine pence, for every frying pan or warming pan two pence, for every looking glass of one foot sixpence, and so in proportion for all other goods for which no provision is hereby made, and also all manner of privileges, &c., &c. For which the patentees and their heirs are to pay to the collector general of the town being, on the 25th day of March, commonly called Lady-day, the yearly rent of two shillings and sixpence, &c., &c.

FREDERICK MORRIS, *Secretary*.

The ancient ferry now exists only in name, the present rapid communications with the island having superseded this dangerous mode of navigation. The property is vested in the Provoost family. Directly opposite the port lies Minnewies or Manursing Island, separated from the main by a narrow creek on the south-west side. It consists of one hundred acres, divided between the three proprietors, Joseph Bartam, Mr. Beale and Thomas Theall. Upon the main is situated the tide mill of Mr. Kirby.

A dock appears to have been commenced at or near *Rye port* as early as 1679, for in this year we find a grant made by the town to "John Ogden of forty-eight or fifty acres of land by the water side at the *Fishing rock*, for the purpose of building a house and wharf. The inhabitants of *Poningoe neck* to have wharfage free." From *Rye port* a steam-boat runs daily to and

from the city of New York. There is also a neat boarding house established here for the accommodation of summer visitors to this delightful spot.

The islands called the *Great, Middle and Little Captains* east of Manursing belong to this town.

In the village of Portchester is located the Portchester seminary, a large and flourishing institution for the education of both sexes. Mr. Edward D. Dow, principal and proprietor. There are also four district and two neighborhood schools.

Near the eastern end of the village stands the Episcopal chapel of St. Peters, a neat and plain structure of wood ornamented with a tower of the same material. The corner stone of this edifice was laid on the 25th of July, 1843, by the Right Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk, bishop of the diocese, on which occasion the rector of the parish delivered an appropriate address. There were also present of the clergy the Rev. Messrs. Coit, Harris, Partridge and Todd. It was consecrated to the service of Almighty God, Monday, July the 15th, 1844, by the bishop of the diocese. Present and assisting the Rev. Messrs. Coit, Carmichael, Schroeder and Mende, Doctors of Divinity, also the Rev. Messrs. Chauncey, Powell, Haskell, Harris, Ward, Haight, Coit, Bull, Yarrington, Partridge, Mende, Todd, Cushing, Cox, Mende, Halsey and Guion. St. Peter's is at present a chapel of ease\* to the parish church of Rye.

On the same side of the main street is situated the Presbyterian chapel. The erection of this building was commenced May 26, 1830, and completed September, 1833, at a cost of \$2100; to which a tower and bell were added in the spring of 1840, at an

---

\* Chapels of ease, according to the original meaning of the term, are not known in this country since the Revolution. In England, there is a distinction between a chapel of ease and a parochial chapel of ease. Chapels of ease are founded for the convenience of the people in large parishes in attending public worship, where they live at a distance from the parish church; to which however the sacraments and burials are restricted. Parochial chapels of ease possess the rights of baptizing and burying, but have neither rectory nor endowment. The curate or vicar of both is dependent on the parochial minister. To preserve this dependence, a reservation is made of repairing to the parish church on the great festival days. Such chapels were built in South Carolina before the Revolution.—Dalcho's History, p. 267.

additional expense of \$900. It was dedicated to the worship of God, September, 1833, and has ever since been attached to the Presbyterian church of Rye.

At the foot of *King street* is located the Methodist Episcopal church. This society was incorporated on the 16th of December, 1829. Horace B. Smith, R. Meade, Elisha Halstead, John Seymour and William Fowler, trustees.\*

Near the western entrance of the village stands the residence of the Merritt family. Mr. Merritt the present occupant, is a lineal descendant of John Merritt, one of the original proprietors of Rye. Of this family was "Thomas Merritt, a cornet of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers, A. D. 1780. This gentleman subsequently settled in Upper Canada, and held the offices of sheriff of the District of Niagara, and surveyor of the King's forests. He died at St. Catharine's, May, 1842, aged eighty-two."

*King street* extends nearly seven miles north of Portchester, and finally terminates in the north-west corner of Greenwich township, Connecticut. The surrounding country is a fine agricultural district, embracing some of the finest farms in the county. Among the principal farmers in the vicinity of Portchester are William Bush and James Blackstock, Esqrs.

The border hamlet of Glenville is situated on the west bank of the Byram, east of *King street*. Here are the grist mill and lead manufactory of Samuel G. Cornell, Esq.

During the Revolutionary war the continental forces appear to have been frequently quartered in this town. On the 8th of January, General Parson's brigade were posted in *King street*. The same year, General Wooster's division retreated as far as *Rye neck*. Lieutenant Colonel Van Rensselaer also received orders from congress to maintain his station until obliged to retreat upon *Rye neck*. Subsequently the enemy occupied this portion of Westchester county, where the soldiers did much wanton mischief and plundered most of the houses. Their principal encampment seems to have been on the high ground between the villages of Rye and Portchester.

---

\* Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. B. 1.



The earliest record of *town officers* occurs on the 25th of April, 1671. Upon this occasion, "George Kniffen and Francis Purdy were appointed pounders."

"Upon the 3d of October, Joseph Horton, Thomas Brown and John Brondig were chosen *town* and *selectmen* for the year ensuing." "23th of September, George Lane was elected *constable*." "13th of June, 1691. Mr. Joseph Theall, *supervisor*." "June 26th, 1696, Deliverance Brown was chosen *constable* for the town of Rye, and Mr. John Hoit, *recorder*."

Sig. John Lyon.

Hachaliah Brown.

Samuel Kniffen.

The *general surface* of the town is uneven and stoney.<sup>a</sup> The land, however, is under good cultivation. The soil consists of a clay loam. The natural growth of wood is oak, chestnut, walnut, hickory, &c., on the higher lands, and in the low lands, ash, birch, and maple. We have already shown that it is drained on the east by Byram river, and on the west by Blind brook, both flowing into Long Island Sound. Upon these streams are numerous mill seats. Among the principal mineral productions of the town may be noticed Chlorite,<sup>b</sup> "a soft greenish substance, composed of minute scales, closely compacted together. It differs very little from soapstone," also Tourmaline, in long slender crystals.<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Disturnell's Gazetteer of N. Y.

<sup>b</sup> Rocks containing it are said to be Chloritic.

<sup>c</sup> See geological survey of the state, 1840.

## SCARSDALE.

THIS town is bounded on the north by White Plains and Greenburgh, east by Mamaroneck, west by Greenburgh, and south by Eastchester and Rochelle. Under the colonial government it constituted a portion of Scarsdale manor, which also, embraced the greater part of White Plains and the townships of North and New Castle.<sup>a</sup>

The place acquired its name from the Heathcote family, who originally came from Searsdale, Derbyshire, England. "More onward, says the learned Camden, (describing that part of Derbyshire,) we see Chesterfield in *Scarsdale*, that is, *in a dale enclosed with rocks*: For crags were call'd *scarrs* by the Saxons." Under the Mohegan Indians Scarsdale is believed to have formed a portion of the Indian territory of *Quaroppas*, which was ceded to John Richbell by the Indian proprietors in 1660.

A. D. 1696. Col. Caleb Heathcote obtained of Anne Richbell, relic of John Richbell, deceased, a full patent right to purchase lands, "*which are already included in her husband's sale of 1660.*"<sup>b</sup>

Upon the 30th of March, 1701, occurs the following indenture "between Col. Caleb Heathcote on the one part, of Mamaroneck, gentleman, and the Indian proprietors, Patthunck, Beaupo, Kohawney, and Wapetuck, on the other part,

"Witnesseth that the said Patthunck, Beaupo, Kohawney, and Wapetuck, &c., for and in consideration of a certain sum of good and lawful money to them in hand paid, and secured to be paid, at or before the ensealing and delivery of these presents, by the said Caleb Heathcote, the receipt whereof the said Patthunck, Beaupo, Kohawney, Wapetuck, &c., doth hereby acknowledge themselves therewith to be fully satisfied and contented and paid and thereof and therefrom do acquit, exonerate and discharge the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs, executors, and administrators have given, granted, sold,

---

<sup>a</sup> The present township was organized on the 7th of March, 1788.

<sup>b</sup> See Mamaroneck, New Castle, &c.

bargained, alienated, enfeoffed, and confirmed, and do by these presents give, grant, bargain, sell, alienate, enfeoffe and confirm unto the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assignees forever, all our rights, title, and interest in a certain tract of land lying and being in the county of Westchester, bounded as follows: To begin on the west side at southermost end of a ridge known by the name of Richbell's or Horse ridge, at a great rock, and so to run a north-north-west line to Broncks's river, and on the eastermost side with Mamaroneck river, and from the head thereof to Broncks's river, to have and to hold the said bargained premises, with every of the appurtenances thereunto belonging, to the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assignees, forever; and that the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assignees, shall and may at all times hereafter, and from time to time, peaceably and quietly have, hold, use, occupy, and enjoy, all and singular the herein before mentioned bargained premises, with their and every of their appurtenances, without the let, hindrance or molestation of them the said proprietors, their heirs or assignees. In witness whereof they have hereunto set their hands and seals, the day above written.\*

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of us,

Ann Mullington,

Benj. Collier,

John Cooke,

The mark of

Kaokquerin Womatera.

Patthunck,

Beaupo,

Cohawney,

Wapetuck,

Upon the 21st of March, 1701, the extensive purchases of Colonel Caleb Heathcote in Westchester county were erected into the lordship and manor of Scarsdale, to be holden of the king in free and common soccage, its lord yielding and rendering therefor annually, upon the festival of the Nativity, five pounds current money of New York, &c.

#### THE ROYAL CHARTER.

William the Third, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas our loving subject Caleb Heathcote, Esquire, hath petitioned the Honorable John Nanfan, our Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Province of New York in America, and our Council of the said Province, for a confirmation of a tract of land in the county of Westchester, beginning at a marked tree by Mamaroneck river, which is the eastermost side of the northern bounds of Mamaroneck township, being about two miles from the county road, and to run along the said river to the

---

\* From the original, in possession of the Rt. Rev. W. Heathcote de Lancey.

head thereof, and thence in a north line until eighteen miles from said marked tree is completed, westerly at the marked tree or a great rock, being the westernmost part of the said northern bounds of the aforesaid township being about two miles from the county road, and thence to run northerly eighteen miles as ye line on ye easternmost side of the said land runneth, including in ye said manor his eighth part of the two miles laid out for ye town of Mamaroneck, with ye lott he now liveth on, and ye lott bought of Alice Hatfield, with the lands and meadows below, westerly to a path to him belonging by virtue of his deeds and conveyances, part of which land within the bounds aforesaid was purchased by John Richbell from ye native Indian proprietors, which said John Richbell had a grant and confirmation for ye same from Francis Lovelace, late Governor of our said Province, and ye right of ye said John Richbell therein is legally vested in ye said Caleb Heathcote, and other parts have been purchased by ye said Caleb Heathcote of ye native Indian proprietors, and whereas the said Caleb Heathcote hath further petitioned our said Lieutenant Governor and Council that the said tract of land may be erected into a manor by ye name of ye manor of Scarsdale, whereupon our said Lieutenant Governor, by and with the advice of our Council, directed a writ to the high sheriff of the said county of Westchester to inquire to what damage such patent would be, which writ issued accordingly with a proviso that it should not give the said Caleb Heathcote any further title than which he already hath to ye land called White Plains, which is in dispute between ye said Caleb Heathcote and some of ye inhabitants of ye town of Rye, whereupon ye said sheriff returned that ye jurors found that there is no damage to ye King or his subjects in erecting the manor aforesaid, except ye said White Plains which are in dispute and contest between ye said Caleb Heathcote and ye town of Rye, and excepting James Mott and ye rest of ye purchasers of Mamaroneck which have deed within ye patent of Richbell, *Know ye* that of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and by these presents do for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify and confirm unto ye said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assignees, all and every ye aforesaid tracts and parcels of land and meadow within ye respective limits and bounds before mentioned and expressed, together with all and every the messuages, tenements, buildings, barns, houses, out-houses, fences, orchards, gardens, pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, pools, ponds, waters, water-courses, woods, under-woods, trees, timbers, quarries, runs, rivers, rivulets, brooks, lakes, streams, creeks, harbours, beaches, bays, islands, ferries, fishing, fowling, hunting and hawking, mines, minerals, (royal mines only excepted,) and all the rights, members, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, royalties, hereditaments, profits, benefits, advantages and appurtenances whatsoever to aforesaid several and respective tracts and parcels of lands and meadow belonging or in any ways appertaining or accepted, reputed, taken, known or occupied as part, parcel, or member thereof to have and to hold all the aforesaid several and respective tracts, parcels of land and mea-

dow and premises within the respective limits and bounds aforesaid, with all and every of the appurtenances unto him the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assigns, to the only proper use and behoof of him the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assigns for ever, provided that nothing herein contained shall be construed, deemed or taken to give the said Caleb Heathcote any further title than what he now by virtue of these our letters patent lawfully hath to ye said White Plains in dispute as aforesaid, nor any jurisdiction within the said White Plains until the same shall happen to belong to the said Caleb Heathcote; and moreover *Know ye* that of our further special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, we have thought fit to erect all the afore recited tracts and parcels of land and meadow within the limits and bounds aforesaid into a lordship and manor except as before excepted, and therefore by these presents we do for us, our heirs and successors, erect, make and constitute all the afore-recited tracts and parcels of land and meadow within the limits and bounds before mentioned (except as before excepted) together with all and every the above granted premises, with all and every of their appurtenances into one lordship or manor, to all intents and purposes, and it is our royal will and pleasure, that the said lordship and manor shall from henceforth be called the lordship and manor of Scarsdale; and *Know ye* that we reposing especial trust and confidence in the loyalty, wisdom, justice, prudence and circumspection of our said loving subject, do for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assigns, full power and authority at all times forever hereafter within the said lordship or manor one court leet and one court baron, to hold and keep at such time and times, and so often yearly as he or they shall think meet, and we do further give and grant to the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assigns, all fines and issues and amercements at the said court leet and court baron to be holden within our said lordship or manor, to be sett, forfeited, or imposed, or payable or happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or within the said lordship or manor of Scarsdale, or the limits and bounds thereof, and also all and every power and powers, authority and authorities for holding and keeping the said court leet and court baron from time to time, and to award to and issue out the accustomed writs to be issued and awarded out of courts leet and courts baron, and also that the said court leet and court baron be kept by the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assigns for ever, his or their or any of their stewards and deputies, and appointed with full and ample power and authority to distrain for the rents, services and other sums of money payable by virtue of the premises, and all other lawful remedies and means for the having, possessing, levying and enjoying the premises and every part and parcel of the same, and all waifs and estrays, deodands and goods of felons happening or to be happening, being or to be forfeited within the said lordship or manor of Scarsdale, and we do further give and grant unto the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assigns, that all and singular ye tenants of him ye said Caleb Heathcote within ye said manor shall and may at all

times hereafter meet together and choose assessors within ye manor aforesaid, according to such rules, ways and methods as are prescribed for cities, towns, and counties, within our said Province by ye acts of General Assembly for defraying the public charge of each respective city, town and county aforesaid, and all such sums of money so assessed and levied to collect and dispose of for such use as any act or acts as the said General Assembly shall establish and appoint, to have, hold, possess and enjoy all and singular the said lordship or manor of Scarsdale and premises, with all and every of their appurtenances unto the said Caleb Heathcote, his heirs and assigns for ever, and that the said lordship or manor aforesaid shall be and for ever continue free and exempt from the jurisdiction of every town, township or manor whatsoever, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors in free and common soccage according to the tenure of our manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent within our kingdom of England, yielding, rendering and paying therefor yearly and every year for ever at our city of New York unto us, our heirs and successors, or to such officer or officers as shall from time to time be empowered to receive ye same, five pounds current money of New York, upon the Nativity of our Lord, in lieu and stead of all services, dues, duties or demands whatsoever. In testimony whereof we have caused the great seal of our province of New York to be hereunto affixed. Witness John Nanfan, Esquire, our Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-chief of our Province of New York and territories depending thereon in America. Given at Fort William Henry in our city of New York, this twenty-first day of March, in the fourteenth year of our reign. Anno Domini, 1701.<sup>a</sup>

JOHN NANFAN.

Col. Caleb Heathcote, first lord of the manor of Scarsdale, was the son of Gilbert Heathcote, Esq., of Chesterfield, (Scarsdale) Derbyshire, England, a representative of the ancient family of the Hehecodes of that place.



*Caleb Heathcote*

Autograph and Seal of Col. Caleb Heathcote.

Concerning this individual, Dunlap the historian thus speaks :  
 "I will pause to give some notice of the Caleb Heathcote who became at this time one of the governour's or his majesty's council. He was judge, and a colonel of militia. The name of George Heathcote, appears among the inhabitants of New York, in 1676, and his property is rated at £2036, which placed him as one of the rich of the time. George died unmarried, and his property devolved to Caleb. Tradition says, that the father of Caleb was a man of fortune, and mayor of Chester, in England ; but Caleb had two brothers born before him, who, probably, one or both, inherited the father's estate ; both procured titles, and founded families well known in England. The oldest brother was Sir Gilbert Heathcote, the founder and first president of the Bank of England, and Lord Mayor of London. Caleb, the youngest, had formed a matrimonial engagement with a lady of great beauty, but unfortunately took his elder brother, Gilbert, to see his intended wife. Gilbert was struck with the lady's beauty, and supplanted his brother, who sought refuge with his uncle in New York, married a daughter of "Tangier Smith,"<sup>a</sup> of Long Island, and became a distinguished man in our history. He was a sincere Episcopalian, and probably seconded from principle, the views which Fletcher advocated from interest, and in obedience to his orders. Heathcote, in his military capacity, had command of the West Riding, on Long Island, and in one of his letters, gives this account of his method of "converting," as my friend Doctor De Kay, from whom I have the extract, says, "military into religious exercises."

The colonel came to America in 1692, as I gather from this letter, which is dated in 1704, and he must have had both influence and fortune to have attained a seat in the council, the first year of his arrival.

He writes thus:—"I shall begin the history of the church from the time I first came among them, which was about twelve

---

<sup>a</sup> Smith was so called, from having been governor of Tangier, and to distinguish him from "Bull Smith," and all other Smiths.



To face page 102, vol. II.

# PEDIGREE OF HEAT

Arms. Ermine three pomeis, each charged w  
dis

Gilbert Heathcote, Esq., of Chesterfield in Scaresdale, Derbyshire

Sir Gilbert=Hester da. of ance-ior of Christopher the present Rayner, Esq. Sir Gilbert Heathcote of Normanton Park, Co. Rutland ob. Jan 25, 1732 -7, et. 63.	John, ob. s. p.	Samuel, =Ma ancestor of Wm the pres't Sir son Wm. Heath- cote, of Hur- sley Park, Esq. ob. Nov 13, 1806.
---	--------------------	---

Gilbert, ob. s. p.	William, ob. s. p.	Elizabeth, ob. s. p.	Mary, ob. s. p.	A co he th
-----------------------	-----------------------	-------------------------	--------------------	---------------------

Capt. James de Lancey of Bath, Somerset, aid- de-camp of Gen. Aber- crombie, at Ticondero- ga, July 8, 1758.	John Peter de Lancey=Elizabeth of Heathcote hill, Mamaroneck. Floyd, ne 8 Aug 1758 ob 7 May 1830.
--	---

Lt. Col James de Lancey.	Thomas James=Mary J. Ellison.	Will Heathcote Bishop of the c of Western New proprietor of l cote Hill, Mame
-----------------------------	----------------------------------	---

Thomas James, proprietor of De Lancey neck Mamaroneck.	John Alex. William
--	--------------------





years ago. I found it the most rude and heathenish country I ever saw in my whole life, which called themselves Christians, there not being so much as the least marks or footsteps of religion of any sort. Sundays were the only times set apart by them for all manner of vain sports and lewd diversion, and they were grown to such a degree of rudeness, that it was intolerable. I having then command of the militia, sent an order to all the captains, requiring them to call their men under arms, and to acquaint them, that in case they would not in every town agree among themselves to appoint readers, and to pass the Sabbath in the best manner they could, till such times as they should be better provided, that the captains should, every Sunday, call their companies under arms, and spend the day in exercise. Whereupon, it was unanimously agreed on throughout the country, to make choice of readers, which they accordingly did, and continued in those methods for some time."

The following letter is extracted from the MSS. of the Venerable Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

#### COLONEL HEATHCOTE TO THE SECRETARY.

*Manor of Scarsdale, Nov. 9, 1705.*

SIR :

I am indebted to you for yours of the 11th Jan. and 9th of April, and am wonderfully surprised that the Society should make choice of me for one of their members. It was a very great satisfaction to me, that any thing I could offer was acceptable to them, and should very joyfully embrace any opportunity of doing service to the Church, and I bless God for it, I am not conscious to myself of ever having slipt one fair occasion therein, when government would give me leave. I beg of you, sir, to present my most humble duty to that honorable body, and thank them for the honor they have been pleased to do me, and may assure them that I shall not only endeavor to give them satisfaction as to any thing they shall desire of me ; but if any new matter occurs, which I believe may be of service to the Church, I will not fail laying it before them for their consideration. If I mistake not, the several heads you desire satisfaction of in both your letters now before me, are, first, an exact and impartial account of all your Ministers. Secondly, what fruit may be expected from Mr. Moor's mission. Thirdly, what my thoughts are of sending Mr. Dellius into those parts again. Fourthly, my opinion of the Society's having appointed that good man, Mr. Elias Neau, as Catechist to the

Negroes and Indians, and the cause of misunderstanding betwixt him and Mr. Vesey.

As to the first, I must do all the gentlemen which you have sent to this Province that justice as to declare that a better clergy were never in any place, there being not one amongst them that has the least stain or blemish as to his life or conversation, and though I am not an eye witness to the actions of any, save those in this county, yet I omit no opportunity of inquiring into their behavior, both of the friends and enemies of the Church, and they all agree as to the character of the gentlemen : and that they use their best endeavors to gain over the people. And as to their diligence in the faithful discharge of their trust, the Society, I hope, will, in their instructions, have laid down such rules as they won't fail coming at it without being imposed on. Mr. Urquhart, minister of Jamaica, has the most difficult task of any missionary in this government, for although he has not only the character of a very good man, but of being extraordinary industrious in the discharge of his duty, yet he having a Presbyterian meeting house on the one hand, and the Quakers on the other, and very little assistance in his Parish, except from those who have no interest with the people, that his work can't but go on very heavily, as I understand it does : but Mr. Thomas, of Hempstead, having better assistance, the leading men in his parish not being disgusted, are helpful in the work ; and having no other sectaries to oppose him by their meetings but the Quakers, makes very considerable progress, as I have been told by some of the most sensible of his parish. As for Mr. Mackenzie, he has a very good report from the people of Staten Island, and I shall not fail making further inquiry concerning him, and let you know it in my next.

But when all is done, what I can tell you concerning any minister, except in this county, is only by information from others, which is often very uncertain ; for some gentlemen may many times, and very deservingly, have a fair and good character by the generality of their neighbors, and yet at the same time, by one misfortune or other, not perform much of the service of the Church, in which I will give you this plain instance.

There is not any gentleman whom the Society have sent over, that is clothed with a fairer character than Mr. Bartow, of Westchester, and truly he is a very good and sober man, and is extremely well liked and spoken of by his parishioners in general ; yet although he has been three years in that parish, not many are added to the communion, nor baptized, and few catechised ; and if he is directed to send an account how he has advanced on each of these heads, annually since his coming there, it will be found accordingly. For this and many other reasons, I can't help still to be pressing that the Society should lay the gentlemen which are sent over under exact rules, and methinks it is no difficult matter to have it ordered so as to know almost as well what is done as if they were present in every parish.

The people of Westchester were very angry with me because I was for

having this county divided into three parishes, and every minister to have 70*l*. instead of 50*l*., and I had brought the county, except that place, to a willingness to have it so, as I formerly acquainted you, and had they permitted that projection to have taken place, it would have been a great ease to the Society : for first, what Mr. Bartow had more than the 50*l*. he now hath, might reasonably have been deducted at home. Secondly, Mr. Bondet would have been provided for. And thirdly, one Mr. Morgan, who was minister of Eastchester, promised me to conform ; that there would not have been occasion of another being sent to us, and by that means have saved 50*l*. a year more at home, and wholly out of all hopes of any dissenting minister getting footing amongst us, and it will never be well until we are in three parishes ; and I shall not fail, when I have a fair opportunity, to push for it again. And to satisfy you of the reasonableness in what I offer, I believe there has not six public taxes been laid on this county by the Assembly this fifteen years past, but I have been at the proportioning of, and when the places in Rye parish pay 50*l*. the towns in Westchester parish were allotted 120*l*. ; and there are two places more, which, both together, are one third part as big as Rye parish, which are now in neither of them. And now I am on this subject, it comes in course to make out what I told you in my former letters, viz : that there is no parish in the government but what is able to pay twice as much as they do. For Rye parish which is not by one half so large as the least parish established by law in the government here, since my living here, maintained two dissenting ministers, viz : one at Rye and Mamaroneck, and one at Bedford, and gave the former 50*l*. and the latter 40*l*. a year, which I think makes it out very plain what I have offered on that head ; and you may be assured I shall omit no opportunity of serving the Society therein. But the work must be done, in a great measure by the minister's taking pains, and bringing the people into a good opinion of the Church, for though the reason hereof is very plain, it must be a business of time to effect it. We have had it reported that the Queen would be at the charge of maintaining a Suffragan Bishop in these parts. If that was granted, I question not but a great many who have had their education in Boston College would conform, and would be content with the benefices as settled by Assembly, without being very burthensome to the Society.

I have been so long wandering from one subject to another, that I had almost forgot to give you my thoughts of Mr. Muirson whom my Lord of London has sent for this parish. He has been here about three months, in which time he hath by much outdone my expectation ; having very fully retrieved all that unfortunate gentleman, Mr. Pritchard lost ; and if he continues so faithful in the discharge of his trust, of which I have not the least doubt but he will, he'll be able to give as large account of his services as any that has been sent over to this Province. And I must do him the justice to own that he is as deserving of the Society's favors. For as some of his parishioners told me, and which I know in a great measure to be true, that although they

have had a great many ministers amongst them since the settlement of their town, yet Mr. Muirson did more good amongst them the first six weeks after his coming than all they ever had before. And I question not but when you have the particulars of his proceedings transmitted, you will find what I have said of him to be true. As for Mr. Brooks, whom the Society have sent to the Jerseys he has an uncommon good character given him from those parts ; and it is reported of him that he makes wonderful advances for the service of the Church, and I question not but Col. Morris will be very particular concerning him—that being properly his watch. For though that Province is not above 50 miles from my house, and Staten Island about forty, yet by reason of the difficulty of water passages, I have never been at either of them above twice since my coming to America. And I am now more tied at home with a family, and my private affairs than formerly, for which I humbly crave an allowance. My principles and natural temper lead me to do the Church all the service I can every where, but I dare not promise for more than this county at present, and my best endeavors in the westernmost towns in Connecticut colony, when the Church is well rooted here. And it has always been my opinion, and is so still, that there is no part of this Province, or even America, that would be of greater use or service to have the Church thoroughly settled in ; for it is not only large in extent, and the land very good, and near the city ; so, consequently, will in time be a great settlement. But bordering on Connecticut there is no part of the continent from whence the Church can have so fair an opportunity to make impressions upon the dissenters in that government, who are settled by their laws from Rye parish to Boston colony, which is about 35 leagues, in which there are abundance of people and places. As for Boston colony, I never was in it, so can say little to it. But for Connecticut, I am and have been pretty conversant ; and always was as much in all their good graces as any man. And now I am upon that subject, I will give you the best account I can of that colony. It contains, in length, about 140 miles, and has in it about 40 towns, in each of which there is a Presbyterian or Independent minister settled by their law ; to whom the people are all obliged to pay, notwithstanding many times they are not ordained ; of which I have known several examples. The number of people there, are, I believe, about 2,400 souls. They have abundance of odd kind of laws to prevent any dissenting from their church, and endeavor to keep the people in as much blindness and unacquaintedness with any other religion as possible ; but in a more particular manner the Church, looking upon her as the most dangerous enemy they have to grapple withal. And abundance of pains is taken to make the ignorant think as bad as possible of her. And I really believe that more than half the people in that government, think our Church to be little better than the Papist. And they fail not to improve every little thing against us : but I bless God for it, the Society have robbed them of their best argument, which was the ill lives of our clergy that came into these parts. And the truth is I have not seen many good men but of the Society's sending.

And no sooner was that honorable body settled, and those prudent measures taken for carrying on of that great work, but the people of Connecticut, doubting of maintaining their ground without some further support, they with great industry went through their colony for subscriptions to build a college at a place called Seabrook. And the ministers who are as absolute in their respective parishes, as the Pope of Rome, argued, prayed, and preached up the necessity of it; and the passive obedience people who dare not do otherwise than obey, gave even beyond their ability. A thing which they call a college was prepared accordingly, wherein, as I am informed, a commencement was made about three or four months ago. But notwithstanding their new college here, and old one in Boston, and that every town in that colony has one, and some two ministers, and have not only heard them say, but seen it in their prints, that there was no place in the world where the gospel shone so brightly, nor that the people lived so religiously and well as they: yet I dare aver, that there is not a much greater necessity of having the christian religion in its true light preached any where than amongst them. Many, if not the greatest number of them, being little better than in a state of heathenism; having never been baptized nor admitted to the communion. And that you may be satisfied what I tell you herein is not spoken at random, nor grounded on careless observation, Mr. Muirson's parish is more than three fourths of it composed of two towns, viz: Rye and Bedford, which were first settled under the colony of Connecticut, and of people bred and born under that government, and some time before my coming, had a minister, one Mr. Denham, and had afterwards two more, Woodbridge and Bowers, at Rye, and one Mr. Jones, at Bedford. And the people of Rye only had of this county the care to provide a parsonage house. And notwithstanding all those great shows of religion, and that at such times as they were destitute of a minister.

Greenwich and Stanford, the bounds of the former of which places join upon theirs, and the other is not above ten miles distant, where they were always supplied. But they could not be said to want the opportunity of having the sacraments administered to them, yet I believe 20 of them had never received the communion, nor half of them been baptized, as Mr. Muirson will more fully inform you. And now I have given you an account of the state of that colony, what will in the next place be naturally expected from me, is to know my opinion of the best and most probable way of doing good amongst them.

There is nothing more certain, than that it is the most difficult task the society have to wade through. For the people are not only not of the church, but have been and are trained up with all the care imaginable to be its enemies. That to make an impression under all those disadvantages is very difficult, though I hope not impossible. And though, at first view, the prospect of doing any good upon them is very little, yet no doubt but the most proper measures ought to be taken, leaving the event to Almighty God.

Now, to give you my thoughts in what way this great work may best be endeavored at, so as it may be done with little expense. I believe, for the

first step, the most proper way would be, that one of the ministers in this country were directed by my Lord of London to inform himself where there are any in that government that profess themselves to be of the church, and to know if they or any of their neighbors have any children to baptize, or desire to partake of the sacrament : and that he will come to the towns where they live, and after having given them a sermon, will perform those holy rites. There need, I think, no more be done in this matter for the present. But the society may, if they please, leave the rest to me, and I won't only give him the best advice and directions I can therein, but will, God willing, wait upon him in his progress, and persuade some useful friends along with me. And when this essay has been made, I shall be much better able to guess at the state of that government, and what is fitting to be done next. Now the person that I would advise them to pitch upon by all means for this expedition, is Mr. Muirson ; he being not only posted next those parts, and so will look less like design, but he has a very happy way of delivery, and makes little use of his notes in preaching, which is extremely taking amongst those people ; and for argument, few of his years exceed him.

The chief end I have in this projection, is to have the people of that government undeceived in their notions concerning our church ; there being, I believe, fifteen thousand in that colony who have never heard, nor scarce seen a church of England minister. And I have the charity to believe, that after having heard one of our ministers preach, they will not look upon our church to be such a monster as she is represented. And being convinced of some of the cheats, many of them may duly consider of the sin of schism. However, let the success be what it will, to me the duty seems plain. I have not only mentioned this to you, but in my letter to my Lord of London, and shall patiently wait for his and the society's commands therein.

I will now proceed in giving direct answers to the several queries mentioned in yours. Having as yet, only spoke to the first, so shall now take the rest in course. As for Mr. Moor's mission, you will undoubtedly have the account thereof very fully by Mr. Talbot, whose place he supplies having not thought it worth the while to stay at Albany. As for my opinion in that matter, I think it is too heavy for the society to meddle with at present, and would properly lie as a burthen upon the crown, to be defrayed out of the revenue here. For their being brought over to our holy faith, will at the same time, secure them in their fidelity to the government. And not only that, but the society will, I believe, find employment enough for their money in sending of missionaries amongst those who call themselves christians, on the coast of America ; which I find to be their resolution. And it is certainly the greatest charity in the world, to have the best religion planted in these parts, which with time will, in all probability, be so vast a country and people. But whether the charge of missionaries for converting the Indians fall to the share of the crown or the society, to effect that matter well and thoroughly, those sent

over on that errand, must be such as can endure hardships, and are able and willing to live with the Indians in their own country, and according to their way and manner, which are the methods the French take. And I believe some of those gentleman who have had their education in the colleges of the north parts of Scotland, being in orders from my Lord of London, may be the likeliest to undergo it. As for Mr. Dellius, I don't think it worth the while in being at any extraordinary charge in sending of him; because I believe no consideration would make him live in the Indian country. And if he did, he has not the language; and one that goes on that mission must be a young man, who is able to grapple with fatigues, and will not only take pains, but is capable of learning the language; and it is a general observation that none are so apt to gain foreign tongues as the Scotch.

As for my thoughts of this society's having appointed that good man Mr. Neau, as catechist to the negroes and Indians, it is undoubtedly a very good work; and he is wonderfully industrious in the discharge of his duty, and the truth is, takes more pains than he needs, by going from house to house to perform that office. And I believe he would find it as effectual to gain the end, and not the fourth part of the trouble to himself, to appoint set times in having them together at the English church, or at least so many at once as may be proper, and catechise and instruct them. And Mr. Vesey assures me that he shall be very free and willing to let him have the use of the church for that purpose. And now I am on this subject, it will be very proper that the society direct Mr. Cleator, if he comes over, or any schoolmaster whom they appoint in their respective places to catechise and instruct the negroes and Indians; and that the ministers in their several parishes were desired to send a list of all the slaves or free negroes and Indians, the society would then see how that matter was further worth their consideration.

I did, in my former letters, make mention of one Mr. Bondet, a French Protestant minister, who is in orders from the Bishop of London. He is a good man, and preaches very intelligibly in English—which he does every third Sunday, in his French congregation, when he uses the liturgy of the church. He has done a great deal of service since his first coming into this country, and is well worth the thoughts of the society. The town he lives in is called New Rochelle, a place settled by French Protestants; it is comprehended in Mr. Bartow's parish, and contributes toward his maintenance, which disables them, in a great measure, to pay toward Mr. Bondet's, who is in very great want. It is true, besides twenty pounds a year, which the people of New Rochelle promise him, and is very ill paid, he has thirty pounds a year settled on him out of the public revenue here, as the French minister in York hath; but that is paid with so much uncertainty, that he starves under the prospect of it.

Now for a remedy for this poor gentleman, and that he may be made as useful to the church as possible; if the society would use their interest that



he might have an order from the court that he may not only forthwith be paid his arrears, but that he should afterwards have his money by quarterly payments; and that, at the same time, he be directed by the Bishop of London, to consult with and be helpful to Mr. Bartow and Mr. Muirson in taking care of the scattering towns of their parishes; especially Mr. Bartow's, where it is impossible for any one to manage it. And whereas, he has been obliged for his bread, to use the French prayers in his French congregation, according to the orders of the Protestant churches of France, and had that liberty granted him (as he tells me) upon his receiving of orders, it is his earnest request, that he might have directions relating thereunto, wherein he might be required not to use otherwise than the liturgy of our church in any congregations where he preacheth, whether English or French. And it would be well that some French common prayer books and catechisms were sent over for that purpose. The reason of desiring an order of that nature is, that it would put the matter out of dispute. Mr. Bondet and I have gone as far as we can in that affair, and it would spend too much time to tell you what tempests we waded through in attempting it, but if directions came from England about it, none, I believe would be found to oppose it. The chief cause of its being hindered with so much heat was, that the French congregation in York were apprehensive that it might be a precedent for them; and for that reason fired the most ignorant of Mr. Bondet's people, and persuaded them to recant from what they had agreed to. But I must do the most sensible of them the justice, that they hold fast their integrity, and are willing to receive the church.

If this matter goes forward, I expect that the greatest part of the people of New Rochelle will cease their contributions to Mr. Bondet; so I must desire the society to consider him with some allowance in England. And if effectual care could be taken that 30*l.* is paid him, 15*l.* sterling more, with the small helps he will have from those who will continue steady to the church, will enable him to maintain himself and family.

If care is not already taken therein in the instructions which are preparing, it will be of absolute necessity, that the clergy of this county be directed to meet twice at least, annually, and taking to their assistance the best and most sensible of their parishes, to consult of the most effectual ways for settling the church, and to give you an impartial account how the parishes are settled in point of conveniency, and which way it may be better done, not only to make it easy for themselves, but so as the bread of life may be fairly and equally divided amongst their people, that proper measures might be taken, in having it regulated by act of assembly. For if something of this nature is not done, one half the people of the county won't have much benefit by all the cost that is laid out upon them. In the conclusion of your last letter, you tell me that you had sent some common prayers and catechisms, by Mr. Mackenzy, but do not understand he has brought any; so beg of you to inquire into that mistake. And in case you send any other books to be disposed, pray let them only be

Dr. Beveridge's (now Bishop of St. Asaph,) sermon concerning the common prayers, a little book entitled A Christian's Way to Heaven, and one of the lawfulness of the common prayer. No books can be more serviceable than they; and I would take care to have them scattered through Connecticut colony to both ministers and people, and am apt to believe they would do service. As for the deputation the society now pleased to send me, I am exceedingly sorry I can do them no service therein. For the people of this county, having generally land of their own, although they don't want, few or none of them very much abound. There being besides, a settlement belonging to Col. Morris, and another to Mr. Phillips, and mine, not any that belong to particular men of any great value in the county; nor are there ten in the whole county but what have been brought over to the church since I came into the province, that truly sir, if we can persuade them to build and finish their churches and schools, help to maintain their ministers and schoolmasters, and fit conveniences for them, it is the most that can be expected till things are better settled, and the church a more firm footing among them. I have not had the happiness to be in company with Col. Morris since I received the deputation; but shall discourse with him concerning that matter when I see him next. I could offer some few things more to the consideration of the society, but time won't permit me to enlarge, so I shall reserve it to the next opportunity. So with my humble duty to the society, begging their pardon for the trouble I have given them therewith, I desire to remain, sir, &c. &c.,

CALEB HEATHCOTE.<sup>a</sup>

George Heathcote before mentioned, appears to have been a cousin of Col. Caleb Heathcote; for in the will of George Heathcote of Bucks county, province of Pennsylvania, among other items occurs the following: "I give and bequeath unto my cousin, Caleb Heathcote, of the province of New York, the residue of my estate, and nominate him executor of this my last will and testament."<sup>b</sup>

Col. Caleb Heathcote was also a member of the venerable Propagation Society, mayor of New York in 1711, vestryman of Trinity Church from 1697 to 1714, and upon the incorporation of the borough town of Westchester in 1697, chosen first mayor of that place.

The following order swere addressed by Benjamin Fletcher, captain-general, and governor-in-chief of the province of New

---

<sup>a</sup> Church Rec. Francis L. Hawks, D. D., vol. i. no. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Surrogate's Office N. Y. No. vii. p. 3.

York, &c., to Colonel Caleb Heathcote, commander of a regiment of foot in Westchester county.

"Whereas I am informed that several disorders and misdemeanors are daily committed by the regiment under your command, and no obedience paid to my several orders for prevention whereof, for the future, reposing special trust and confidence in your prudence and conduct by virtue of the power and authority to me given by virtue of their majesties' letters patent under their great seal of England, I have thought fit and do hereby erect, constitute and appoint a court martial in Westchester county aforesaid, and hereby I empower and authorize you, the said Caleb Heathcote, from henceforth and at all times, when so often it shall be found needful to call the said court martial, which shall consist of you, the said Caleb Heathcote, as president judge advocate, and six at least of the commissioned officers under your command, whereof four to be captains, with full power and authority to hear, judge and determine all crimes and offences committed by any officer or soldier under your command, and sentence to pronounce so far as fine or imprisonment or other corporal punishment, as the merit of the crime or offence shall deserve, according to an act of assembly made and provided against such offenders and criminals, and to cause such sentence to be put into execution according to the rules, articles, and laws of war and arms; provided always that this condition shall continue in force during this war, or till my pleasure be further known, and no longer.

Given under my hand and seal at armes, at Fort William Henry, New York, the 12th day of September, 1693, in the fifth year of his majesty's reign, by his excellency's command.

BENJ. FLETCHER.

In 1715 Colonel Heathcote received the appointment of surveyor general of the province.

Among the archives of the Wyllys family in Boston, Massachusetts, there is still preserved a Latin order from the king to Col. Heathcote, dated London, August 4th, 1719.

The manor house of Scarsdale has been already described in our account of Mamaroneck.

Colonel Heathcote married Martha, daughter of the Honorable William Smith, governor of Tangier. Mrs. Heathcote bore her husband six children; namely, Gilbert, William, Anne, Mary, Martha, and Elizabeth. On the 29th of February, 1719, Col. Caleb Heathcote executed his last will and testament in the following manner:

"*Imprimis.* To his wife Martha he devolved the sole keep-

ing and management of his children during minority, &c., and from the moneys in England due to her the sum of £100 to be paid to her annually. *Item.* To his eldest son Gilbert he devises his *dwelling house at Mamaroneck*, together with the neck of land called Mamaroneck east neck, and all mills, &c., and rights of streams within the limits of Mamaroneck township, known by the name of the Two Miles Bounds, and also all my lands lying on the east side of Mamaroneck river; and the lands I bought from Anne Richbell, within the county of Westchester aforesaid, running eighteen miles in length into the woods, I hereby give and bequeath unto my said son Gilbert Heathcote, one thousand acres, to be laid out by my wife, &c.

*Item.* Out of the legacy lately left me by my brother, William Heathcote, in England, I hereby give and devise to my son Gilbert, £2500 sterling. To my son William Heathcote the same; and to my four daughters, Anne, Mary, Martha and Elizabeth £4000 each.

"His two brothers-in-law, Col. Henry Smith and Major William Smith, he constitutes and appoints executors of this his last will and testament.<sup>a</sup>

The last will of his wife, Martha Heathcote, bears date 13th of August, 1736, by which she bequeaths to her daughter Anne, the wife of James de Lancey, the sum of £1000, also a pair of silver candlesticks, silver snuffers and snuff dish, together with my silver tea pot, silver tankard, and my large coffer. To her daughter Martha Johnston she bequeaths the like sum of £1000, and to her daughters Anne and Martha all her wearing apparel, &c.

The sons of Col. Caleb Heathcote died in their minority, upon which the *manor of Scarsdale*, with other possessions, descended to Anne and Martha, their surviving sisters and heiresses. Anne, the eldest, married the Honorable James de Lancey, lieutenant governor of the province. The children of Anne and the Honorable James de Lancey were first Captain James de Lancey, who greatly distinguished himself as the aide of General Aber-

---

<sup>a</sup> Surrogate's Office, N. Y. lib. viii. 234.

crombie at the celebrated siege of Fort Ticonderoga, father of the present Lieutenant Colonel James de Lancey, of Somerset, England, the eldest heir male of the De Lancey family.

The youngest son was Major John Peter de Lancey of Heathcote Hill, Mamaroneck, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Richard Floyd, of Floyd's neck, Long Island. This individual ultimately became possessor of the Scarsdale estates.

John Peter de Lancey, by his last will and testament, bearing date 28th of January, 1823, bequeathed his property amongst his surviving children; namely, William Heathcote, Elizabeth Caroline, Martha Arabella, Anne Charlotte, and Susannah Augusta de Lancey.

Under the Heathcotes and De Lanceys, the Angevines held the farm bearing their name for four generations, whilst the Secor family rented the *Hickories*.

By a survey and division of Heathcote's lands lying in Scarsdale manor on the 11th of August, A. D. 1774, in the county of Westchester, the property of Caleb Heathcote in his lifetime, and which remain unsold by his descendants since his death, &c. No. 1, in north division, contained twenty-one lots, and likewise two small lots in the possession of William Barker. Lots Nos. 16 and 17 were controverted lands in this division.

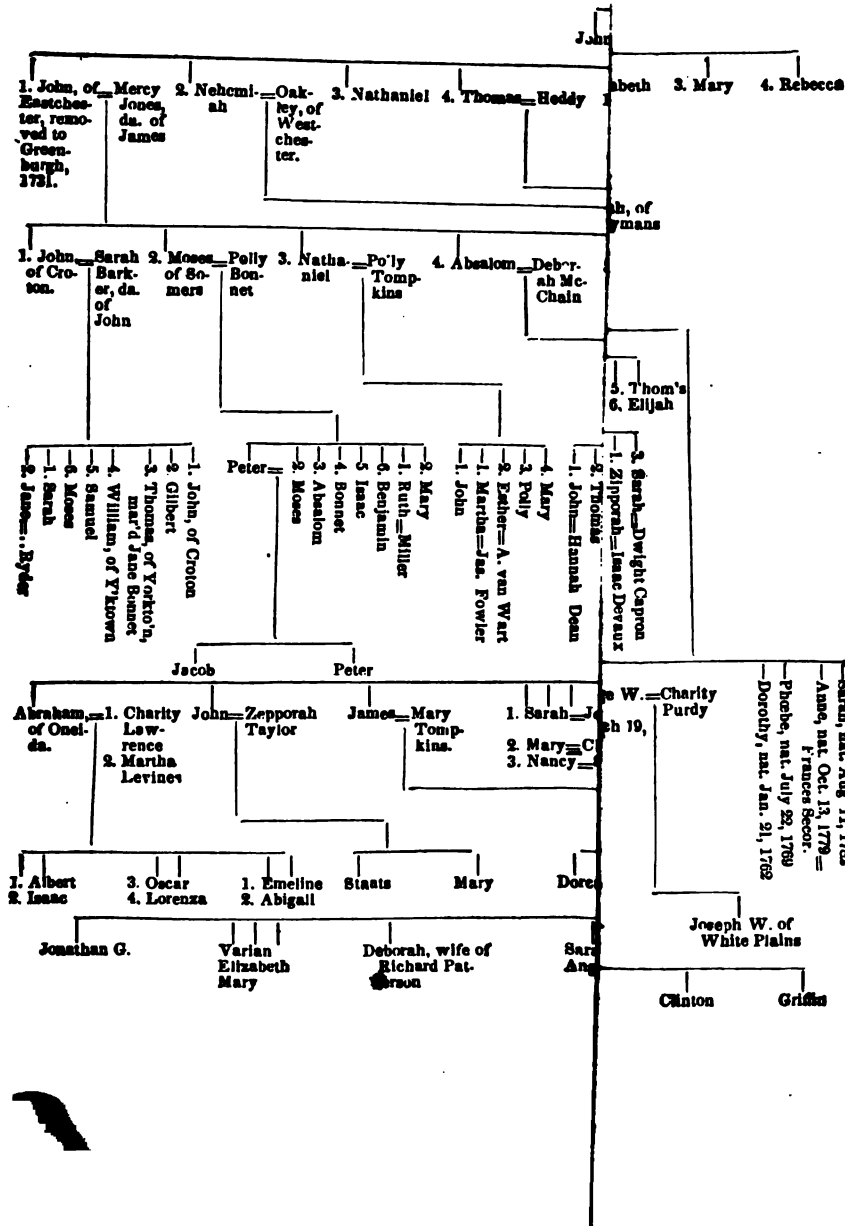
Upon the *west side* of the manor the proprietors appear to have been the Crawfords, Devauxs, Vails, Gedneys, Angevines, Tompkinses and Townsends. On the *east side*, the Griffens, Fishers, Vails, Underhills, Gedneys and Cromwells. On the *south-west*, the Griffens and Barkers.

The surface of this town is undulating and hilly; soil, sandy and clay loam; drained, south by the Bronx river, which bounds it on the west. Two small streams called the Hutchinson and Sheldrake, rise in Scarsdale, and flow southerly into the sound. The latter is a tributary of the Mamaroneck river. They are well supplied with all kinds of fresh water fish.

The most prominent features of Scarsdale, however, are the extensive tracts of woodland which completely cover its wild and romantic hills on the west, displaying themselves to great advantage from every part of the surrounding country. The *Saxton forest* which forms a large portion of this woody district,



Arms. az. on a chev. betw. three moor cocks, close, laurel vert.



abounds with foxes, rabbits and other wild game, and retains much of its ancient grandeur.

At the *fox meadows*, Scarsdale, was born on the 21st of June, 1774, that distinguished individual Daniel D. Tompkins, Vice President of the United States.<sup>a</sup> He was the seventh son of the Hon. Jonathan G. Tompkins, by his wife Sarah Hyatt, and grandson of Stephen Tompkins, whose ancestors emigrated originally from the north of England, (during the time of the religious persecution in that country,) and landed at Plymouth, in the colony of Massachusetts;<sup>b</sup> from Plymouth they removed to Concord. John Tompkins of that place, had John born there in 1642, and a daughter, Ruth, in 1640. The Tompkins family subsequently emigrated to Fairfield, in Connecticut.<sup>c</sup> In 1649, we find John Tompkins proprietor of lands in Fairfield.

From Fairfield, the family removed to Eastchester, Westchester Co. The name of Nathaniel Tompkins occurs among a list of the first proprietors of Eastchester, in 1665. Of this family was Micah Tompkins of Milford, Connecticut, who secreted King Charles' judges when they fled to Milford. "The regicides Whalley and Goffe, (says Mr. Lambert) lived in the town from the 20th of August, 1661, for more than two years, till they went to Hadley. Here they were secreted by Mr. Tompkins, in the basement story of a shop standing near his dwelling. It is related that Mr. Tompkins's daughters often spun in the shop, and sometimes would sing some poetry which was composed about that time, concerning the martyrdom of King Charles, (in which they are mentioned) which much amused the judges. The girls were of course acquainted with their concealment.<sup>d</sup> After remaining in Eastchester a short time, the sons of Nathaniel and John Tompkins removed to Scarsdale and Greenburgh, where they purchased lands and permanently settled.

"The father of Daniel D. Tompkins was a member of the state convention, which adopted the Declaration of Independence and the first constitution of the state. He was a member of

---

<sup>a</sup> The fox meadow estate originally belonged to the Griffin family, and passed from Jonathan Griffin to his adopted son, Jonathan Griffin Tompkins.

<sup>b</sup> Herring's Nat. Portrait Gallery.

<sup>c</sup> Shattucks' Hist. of Concord.

<sup>d</sup> Lambert's Hist. of New Haven, 144.



the legislature during the whole period of the Revolution, also for many years first judge of the court of common pleas for this county ; and on the institution of the university, was appointed one of the regents, which situation he held until his resignation of it, in 1808. He died after seeing his son elevated to the second office in the gift of his country.

Governor Tompkins was educated at Columbia college in the city of New York, and received the first honors of his class in 1795. He was admitted to the bar of the supreme court in the capacity of attorney, 5th Aug., 1797.<sup>a</sup> In 1801, he was elected a representative of the city, in the convention to revise the constitution of the state ; in 1802, was chosen to the state legislature ; and in 1804, was appointed a judge of the supreme court of the state, to supply the vacancy occasioned by the election of Chief Justice Lewis to the gubernatorial chair. In the same year he was elected a member of congress for the city, as a colleague of the late Dr. Mitchell. Gov. Tompkins (continues his biographer) seemed to embody within himself, the peculiar characteristics of the citizens of his native state, activity, energy and perseverance, and his talents constantly and variously as they were tried, were always found equal to any emergency. At the bar in the city of New York during the early part of his life, he sustained an honorable rank ; on the bench of the supreme court of the state, amid the bright constellation of judicial talent, learning and eloquence which then adorned it, he was conspicuously distinguished while yet a comparative youth, and we venture to say, that no judge since the formation of our government, ever presided at nisi prius, or travelled the circuit with more popularity. Dignified in his person, peaceful and conciliating in his address, and thoroughly amiable in his character, he won the respect and confidence of the bar, and the admiration of the

---

<sup>a</sup> As attorney in the court of common pleas in N. Y. and Westchester Co., 26 Sept. 1797 ; counsellor in court of common pleas, 26th Sept. 1797 ; counsellor in Mayor's court, Feb. 24, 1801 ; counsellor in supreme court, 2 May, 1801 ; solicitor in court of chancery, 5 June, 1801 ; elected representative of city to convention on revision of constitution, 7 June, 1802 ; solicitor in circuit court of the U. S., 1804 ; justice of supreme court, 2 July, 1804, member of congress for N. Y., 1804, judge of district court, March 1805. — Editor.

public. The distinction which he gained in his judicial capacity, soon elevated him to a different theatre of action, the gubernatorial chair of his native state. (In 1807, when not thirty-three years of age,) he was put forward as a candidate by the most influential of the republicans of that day, and in the mode in which he administered the government he did not disappoint their choice. Those were turbulent times in politics, but like a skilful pilot, he safely and triumphantly weathered the storm, not only that which was raging within our own bounds and among ourselves, but a more painful one which was pouring in upon us from a foreign foe. By his unwearied efforts in repeatedly pressing the subject upon the attention of the legislature, slavery was finally abolished in the state of New York.

The subject of public education and morals, was always near his heart. The benevolent feelings of Gov. Tompkins, prompted him to call the attention of the legislature on repeated occasions, to the abolition of corporeal punishment, and he at length happily effected that of the former; the latter still remains. So early as 1811, we find him raising his voice in favor of the encouragement of manufactures. In 1812, he prorogued the senate and assembly of the state. In this brief sketch, it is not to be expected that even all the most prominent measures of Gov. Tompkins's administration can be noticed."<sup>a</sup>

We come now, (continues his biographer) to the part which he bore in our late war with Great Britain, which embraces a most interesting period of his life. Whenever the history of that war shall be written for posterity, his name will fill an ample space.

As governor of the state of New York, he had the direction of all her energies, and many and arduous were the duties which he was ordered upon to perform, but those who were conversant with the scenes of that period, will recollect the universal confidence which he inspired in every lover of his country. The following letter, dated a few days after the declaration of war, will show the perilous situation of the state of New York at that time, the condition of the army, and the responsibility he assumed to meet the exigency.

---

<sup>a</sup> Herring's Nat. Portrait Gallery, vol. ii.

*Albany, June 28, 1812.*

TO MAJOR GENERAL DEARBORN,

Sir, your letter of the 22 inst. has been received. I had anticipated your request by ordering the detachments from Washington, Essex, Clinton and Franklin counties into service, and have fixed the days and places of their rendezvous. Upon application to the quarter master general, I find there are but 139 tents and 60 camp kettles at this place, and even those I take by a kind of stealth, the deputy quarter master general declines giving an order for their delivery, until he shall have a written order from the quarter master general, and the latter is willing I shall take them, but will not give the deputy a written order for that purpose, under such circumstances. I shall avail myself of the rule of possession, and by virtue of the eleven points of the law, send them off tomorrow morning without a written order from any one. You may remember, that when you were secretary of the war department, I invited you to forward and deposit in our frontier arsenals, arms, ammunition and camp equipage, for self defence, to be ready for defence in case of war, and the same invitation to the war department has been repeated four times since. The United States have now from five to six hundred regular troops at Plattsburgh, Rome, Canandaigua, &c. And yet those recruits are now and must be for weeks to come, unarmed, and in every respect unequipped, although within musket shot of arsenals. The recruits at Plattsburgh, are within fifty miles of two tribes of Canadian Indians. In case of an attack upon the frontiers, that portion of the United States army would be as inefficient and as unable to defend the inhabitants or themselves even, as so many women. As to cannon, muskets and ammunition, I can find no one here who will exercise any authority over them, or deliver a single article upon my requisition, neither can I find any officer of the army who feels himself authorized to exercise any authority, or do any act which will aid me in the all important object of protecting the inhabitants of our extended frontier exposed to the cruelty of savages, and the depredations of the enemy. If I must rely upon the militia solely for such protection, I entreat you to give orders to your officers here, to furnish upon my order for the use of militia detachments, all needful weapons and articles with which the United States are furnished, and of which we are destitute.

"You may rely upon the assistance which my talents, influence and authority can furnish, in the active prosecution of the just and necessary war, which has been declared by the constituted authority of our beloved country."

From the day of the declaration of the war, the governor entered heart and soul into the prosecution of it, and so continued until its close. Most of the frontier troops the first campaign, were militia, and many of them were marched several hundred



miles. The quarter master general of that day, refused to make any advances to them; the governor was therefore placed in the dilemma of providing as well as he could for them, expenses of every kind, or of permitting, them to return home for want of accommodation, disgusted both with the war and the government; he issued orders for raising a brigade of volunteers upon his own responsibility, which greatly distinguished itself on the Niagara frontier, and particularly at the memorable sortie from Fort Erie.

The officers were all selected by Gov. Tompkins, and their gallant conduct in the field showed his admirable discrimination in this respect. He had previously recommended to the legislature to raise volunteer regiments for the defence of our frontiers and the city of New York; but by a perversity that seems strange to us at the present day, his patriotic recommendation was rejected. A man of less firmness than Governor Tompkins would have quailed beneath the storm which was raised against him in Albany in the winter of 1813-14, and the consequence would probably have been that the state would have been overrun by the foe. Not only was the whole western frontier in danger of invasion, but Sacketts Harbor, Plattsburgh and the city of New York. But regardless of censure or disapprobation he called into the field large bodies of militia, and organized a corps of new fencibles for the protection of the city of New York, consisting of one thousand men. In September, 1814, the militia in service for the defence of the city amounted to 17,500 men. He was even ready to dispatch a force under the lamented Decatur for the assistance of Baltimore, which was then menaced with an attack, and had not the news of the enemy's retreat been received the succor would have been upon the march to the relief of a sister state. In 1814, from information received and corroborated by the movements of the enemy, there are sufficient grounds of belief that one great object of his campaign was to penetrate with his northern army by the waters of Lake Champlain and the Hudson, and by a simultaneous attack with his maritime forces on New York, to form a junction which would sever the communication of the states. The exigency of the time, while it subjected the executive to great responsibility,

admitted of no delay. To defeat his arrogant design and save the state from inroad, it was necessary immediately to exercise fuller powers and more ample resources than had been placed in his hands by the legislature. He proceeded therefore to make such dispositions as were deemed indispensable to secure the exposed points against menaced invasion. To effect these objects he found it necessary to transcend the authority and means vested in him by law, perfectly satisfied that the legislature would approve and sanction what he had done.

In October of this year, Governor Tompkins was appointed by the President to the command of the third military district. He acquitted himself of the command with great ability, and on the disbanding of the troops he received from every quarter letters of compliment and gratitude ; and this was the only recompense for his services in this command which he ever obtained.

During the fall of this year the general government was desirous of fitting out an expedition to dislodge the enemy from Castine in the province of Maine. They had applied to the Governor of Massachusetts to raise the necessary funds for this purpose but without effect. In this dilemma the situation of the general government was hinted to Governor Tompkins, who with his individual credit and upon his own responsibilities, immediately raised the money, \$300,000, which he placed at the orders of General Dearborn, then commanding in Massachusetts. This noble act of patriotism speaks for itself and comment would be superfluous."<sup>a</sup>

"He contributed (remarks the Hon. G. Rathbun) more than any one man in the Union to the success of our arms in repelling the invaders of our soil. Mr. Tompkins disbursed for the United States very nearly two millions of dollars. This sum was charged to him. Further, he borrowed for the use of the general government more than one million, three hundred thousand dollars, some of it partly upon the credit of the government, and some of it upon his own responsibility, &c."<sup>b</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Herring's Nat. Portrait Gallery, vol. ii.

<sup>b</sup> Extracts from speech of Hon. G. Rathbun of N. Y. in favor of an appropriation



"In looking over his military correspondence, it is surprising to see how watchful he was to foster a delicate and punctilious regard to the relative rank of the officers of the militia, so as to preclude any cause of jealousy or complaint. The officers were appointed by the council of appointment, which in the winter of 1813-14, was together with one branch of the legislature opposed to the administration of the general government, and to the prosecution of the war, and it is evident from his correspondence at this period that attempts were constantly made to create discontents, by the recommending of persons for promotion over the heads of those who were entitled to it by their previous military rank; and in turning back to his private correspondence from 1808 to 1811, we are struck with the continual annoyance experienced by him from the intrigues and slanders of political opponents, and at the same time with the indefatigable industry and noble frankness with which he counteracted and exposed them. In the fall of 1814, Mr. Monroe having just been appointed secretary of war, President Madison requested permission to name Governor Tompkins to the senate as his successor. This offer of what is considered the highest office in the gift of the President of the United States was declined. In the spring of 1815, after peace had been proclaimed, he resigned the command of the third military district, and the President addressed to him a letter of thanks for his "patriotic action and able support given to the government during the war."

"In February, 1817, having received official information of his election to the office of Vice President of the United States he surrendered that of chief magistrate of the state of New York." He was also chancellor of the university, and in June, 1820, was elected grand master of masons in the state of New York. In 1821, he was chosen a delegate for the county of Richmond to the convention for framing a new constitution for the state; and he was afterwards appointed president of this body. This was the last public situation which he held."<sup>a</sup>

---

for the heirs of D. D. Tompkins, delivered in the House of Representatives, Feb. 4, 1847.

<sup>a</sup> Herring's National Portrait Gallery, vol. ii.

"Years having rolled away (remarks Mr. John W. Edmonds) since he played so prominent and active a part on the stage, and the party rancor with which he was sometimes beset having been long since buried in the grave of the past, ample justice may now, without offence be done to him who was in every sense of the word,

"A statesman lofty and a patriot pure."

The task, however, of doing full justice to his memory belongs to an abler pen; but no one is too feeble to admire the elevated patriotism which induced him, at a most trying crisis, to forego the honor intended for him by the President, to sacrifice his own health and the comfort of his family to the paramount duty of serving his country in that sphere where he could be most useful, and to offer himself a victim for its safety if it should be necessary; and the indomitable energy which enabled him in less than forty days, without assistance in money from the national government, to bring into the field at various points of danger nearly 50,000 men, organized, armed and equipped, to endure the toil, expense and embarrassment of commanding 20,000 of them in person, and at the same time to administer the government of the state: and in less than sixty days when the national credit was at its lowest point of depression, when the payment of even the interest of its notes could not be provided for, to raise for the public service upwards of \$1,000,000.<sup>a</sup>

If it should be asked what was his reward, for his great services to his country, and where stands his monument? the veneration in which his memory is yet regarded by the whole nation, answers that it is erected in the hearts of his countrymen.

"Such honors Ilion to her hero paid,  
And peaceful slept the mighty Hector's shade."<sup>b</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> In consequence of the death of Governor Tompkins in 1825, and of Mrs. Tompkins a few years after, the claim of what was due him in 1824, slept until February 4, 1847, when Congress voted its appropriation to the heirs of Daniel D. Tompkins.—Editor. See speech of the Hon. G. Rathbun.

<sup>b</sup> Some passages in the life of Governor Tompkins, by Mr. John W. Edmonds. See Proceedings of N. Y. Hist. Soc. 1844.

The Hon. Daniel D. Tompkins died at his residence Tompkinsville, Staten Island, June 11, 1825, aged fifty-one, and was buried in the vault of Mr. Minthorne, at St. Mark's Church, New York.\* His wife was a daughter of Mangle Minthorne, Esq., of New York. His sons were Minthorne, Ray, Daniel, Clinton and Griffin Tompkins.

The Fox meadow estate in Scarsdale passed to the late Hon. Caleb Tompkins, the eldest brother of the Governor, and is now occupied by his son the present Jonathan G. Tompkins. The only surviving brother of the Governor is George Washington Tompkins, Esq., of White Plains.

The neighboring property on the south formerly belonged to the Hon. Richard Morris for many years chief justice of the province of New York, from whom it passed to his son-in-law, the late Brigade Major William Popham. The mansion erected in 1790, is a spacious wooden structure, and occupies a very secluded position in a picturesque hollow, surrounded by groves of locust trees. The Bronx enlivens the estate upon the west. Here is situated a valuable mill seat, once occupied by an extensive beaver dam. The calm solitude of this beautiful spot is increased by the overhanging woods and the low murmuring of the river over its stony bed. The graceful hemlock, fitly entitled by Coleridge "the lady of the woods," appears to luxuriant in this vicinity.

Directly opposite to the former residence of the Hon. Richard Morris, a tragical event took place during the Revolution. The circumstances are thus narrated. An officer belonging to Col. Armand's cavalry, went to the village of Eastchester on the Sunday, to have his horse shod. Vincent, the blacksmith, as a matter of conscience, refused to shoe the horse; whereupon the of-

---

\* In the cemetery of this parish, around the church, (says Dr. Anthon in his Historical Notices of St. Mark's Church in the Bowery,) the governors of three different dynasties, Dutch, English and American, repose almost side by side. In the Stuyvesant vault, next to Governor Stuyvesant are the remains of the English governor, Colonel Henry Sloughter, who died in 1691. In the vault of Mr. Minthorne, not far distant, the body of Daniel D. Tompkins, a former governor of the state of New York, was interred. Parish Annals by Henry Anthon, D. D.



ficer becoming enraged, drew his sword and struck the unoffending blacksmith to the ground. In revenge for this brutal assault, Elijah Vincent, a brother of the smith, concealed himself in the vicinity of the Morris house, and whilst the French officer was passing, on his return from Bearmore's expedition, shot him dead.

The Popham family were originally from Popham, in the county of Hampshire, England, and spring from Gilbert Popham, of Popham, who in the year 1200 married Joan, daughter and heiress of Robert Clarke, a feoffee in trust for the manor of Popham. They were greatly distinguished by the favor of the Empress Maud, A. D. 1140, and held high and honorable stations in the reign of Henry the third. To Hampshire county they gave several sheriffs.<sup>a</sup> Sixth in descent from Gilbert Popham was Sir John Popham, knight of the Bath, lord chief justice of the Queen's Bench, purchaser of the Littlecot estate, Wiltshire, England; this individual died, A. D. 1607, and his remains repose under a magnificent tomb in the church of Wellington, surrounded by a palisade of wood and iron; on a tablet are the effigies of himself and Lady Popham. His only son was Sir Francis Popham, Knt., of Littlecot, Wilts. This gentleman, together with his son Alexander, became so obnoxious to King Charles the first, that he excepted them both out of the general pardon. John Popham, eldest son of Sir Francis, was for many years a gentleman of the household to King James the first. Upon the restoration of King Charles II., he removed to Ireland, and there purchased the Bandon estates, county of Cork. His only son he significantly named Icabod,<sup>b</sup> (the glory is departed.) Icabod left one son, John, the father of James and grandfather of William Popham of Bandon, whose son was the late Major William Popham of Scarsdale. We are indebted to the New York Express, of September 27, 1847, for the following account of the late Major Popham. "He was born in the town of Ban-

---

<sup>a</sup> Robertus de Popham, 1227. Stephanus de Popham, cir. 1428.

<sup>b</sup> The mother of Icabod is reported to have been a daughter of the celebrated Chief Justice Bradshaw.

don, Cork county, Ireland, on the 19th of September, 1752. He was brought to this country at the early age of nine years, and his parents having settled in the town of Newark, state of Delaware, it was in that place that he spent his youth, and where he received a finished education. It was his intention to enter upon the holy office of the ministry, but on the breaking out of the revolutionary war, he was fired with military zeal, and accepted a commission in the army, and immediately raised a company in defence of his country.

"His first engagement was at the battle of Long Island, where he greatly distinguished himself by taking prisoner the famous Capt. Ragg, with eighteen more of the enemy. He was then appointed a captain in the army, and having followed the American arms to White Plains, he there again distinguished himself as an accomplished soldier and brave man. As a captain he took part in the battle of Brandywine, and also acted as aid to Gen. Clinton in the northern division of the army, and was also the aid of Gen. Sullivan in his western expedition among the Indians.

"After the war he resided a few years in the city of Albany in this state, where he entered upon the study of the law, and practised his profession. Subsequently to that time he came to New York, and practised his profession for a few years. In the year 1787 he purchased a farm in Westchester county, upon which he resided for many years, during the whole of which time he held the office of clerk of the court of exchequer. He held this office until it was abolished. In 1804, he again took up his abode in New York, where he remained until 1811, attending to his profession, and paying particular attention to the education of his children. He then returned to his farm, and lived there until the year 1836, when the death of his wife<sup>a</sup> occurred, and he then returned to New York and resided until his own death.

"He was ever a remarkably religious man, and died at the age of ninety five, the peaceful and happy death of a firm Chris-

---

<sup>a</sup> Mrs. Popham was a daughter of the Hon. Richard Morris.

tian, and a member of the Episcopal church. He was not, as has been stated, a man of property, though he was always blessed with an abundance. He was a friend to the poor and needy, and derived much of his happiness by doing good. He was the friend and companion of Washington, and claimed as his intimates many of the most remarkable men of his day. He belonged to the old school of American gentlemen, and in mind and body was distinguished for activity and sprightliness. He was an accomplished scholar, and in every particular a thoroughbred gentleman. His funeral took place on Sunday evening last, and Bishop de Lancey, an old and well tried friend of the departed, officiated on the occasion. The remains of the deceased were conveyed to White Plains, where, in the little church-yard of the village, they now repose in peace. He lived the life of a noble man, and died the death of a happy Christian—leaving behind him three children, two sons and one daughter.”

Major Popham was President of the New York State Society of Cincinnati,<sup>a</sup> and as the oldest member, President General of

---

<sup>a</sup> The following general order was issued by the New York State Society of the Cincinnati, dated New York, Sept. 27th, 1847.

#### NEW YORK STATE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

##### GENERAL ORDER.

New York, Sept. 27th, 1847. It has become the painful duty of the vice president to announce to the society the death of their venerable president, Major William Popham, at the advanced age of 95 years. Major Popham was also President General of the General Society of the Cincinnati of the United States.

He was a native of Ireland, and came to this country previous to our Revolution, and was at its commencement, appointed a lieutenant in the army, and at the battle of Long Island with a detachment of troops under his command, captured and brought to head quarters in this city, a British guard with its commanding officer, and was highly complimented by General Washington on the occasion; he was afterwards appointed an aide-de-camp to General James Clinton, and subsequently to Baron Steuben, by whom he was much beloved; he continued in the service till the termination of the war, was a brave and accomplished officer, and a gentleman of considerable legal and literary acquirements. He held for a long time an important civil office connected with our courts of justice. He always sustained the character of the most exemplary punctuality in the execution of his official duties.

the General Society of Cincinnati of the United States, an office first held by General Washington. As president general he had in his possession the golden eagle of the order, most splendidly set in diamonds. It bears the following inscription: "Presented in the name of the French sailors, to his Excellency the General Washington." This precious relic of the society, goes to his successor in the office.<sup>a</sup>

Immediately north of the Popham residence, is situated the estate of the Varian family. The late Col. Jonathan Varian who greatly distinguished himself in the last war with Great Britain, was the eldest son of Michael Varian, who occupied the homestead in 1775. Michael as well as his brothers Richard and Isaac, took an active part in their country's service, during the revolutionary war. Of this family was Isaac Varian former Mayor of the city of New York.

In the northwestern corner of the town, lies Morningville, two miles south of White Plains. Here is a railroad station, and the Bronx Powder Manufactory, of the Messrs. E. F. Haubold and Company. There are now in operation four grinding mills, a dyeing house, saltpetre magazine, two coal houses, store house and car house, besides a spacious stone dwelling.

Near the centre of the town, upon what is called the Angevine farm, stands the former residence of Fenimore Cooper, Esq. The house is in the French chateau style, and will excite atten-

---

In private life he was respected and beloved by all who knew him; his mental faculties were retained with great vigor until the last moment of his life, and died as a Christian soldier, with the confident hope, that his piety and faithfulness, would entitle him to the reward in the life to come, promised to those who continue faithful to the end.

"Sweet sleep the brave who sink to rest,  
With all their country's honor blest."

The members of the society are requested to wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days. By order,

GEN. ANTHONY LAMB, Vice Pres't.

EDWARD P. MARCELLIN, Sec'y.

<sup>a</sup> Major Popham was the third person who has held that office since its institution in 1783.

tion from its commanding position. There is an extensive view from the south front of the sound and surrounding country.

In this vicinity formerly resided Captain De Kay, the father of James E. De Kay, M. D., one of the geological commissioners of the state.

On the south eastern side of Scarsdale, is situated the Quaker meeting house. Upon the site of the oldest building stood a much older structure, erected prior to the Revolution.<sup>a</sup>

The first Independent election for officers of the manor of Scarsdale, took place on the 22nd of Dec. 1783. In pursuance of an act of the legislature passed Oct. 23d, 1779, entitled "an act to provide for the temporal government of the southern part of this state, whenever the enemy shall abandon or be dispossessed of the same, and until the legislature can be convened," &c.

"The town met on the aforesaid day, at the house of Jonathan Griffin, near the usual place of holding said meetings; then and there the inhabitants proceeded to choose town officers by a majority of votes.

Jonathan Tompkins, Supervisor.

Benjamin Cornell, Clerk.

Stephen Cornell, }  
Thomas Cornell, } Assessors.

Israel Herriott, Constable and Collector.

Ferris Cornell, }  
Samuel Fisher, } Overseers of the highway.

Ferris Cornell, Pounder.

John Crompton, }  
Thomas Cornell, } Fence and Sewage Viewers.

At a town meeting held in the manor of Scarsdale, at the school house in said manor, near Capt. Jonathan Griffin's, on the 6th of April, 1784, and in the 8th year of the independency of America, according to an act of assembly made in that case for each town, manor, province and district, to choose all necessary town officers for the benefit of the towns, for the ensuing year.

Jonathan Tompkins, }  
John Barker, } Inspectors of said meeting.  
Israel Herriott, }

Jonathan G. Tompkins, Supervisor.

Benjamin Cornell, Clerk.

---

<sup>a</sup> The first Friends' meeting house erected in this vicinity, stood near the Palmo burying in Mamaroneck.

COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.

129

Israel Herriott, Constable and Collector.

John Barker,  
John Compton, } Assessors.  
Stephen Cornell, }

William Griffin, } Overseers of highways.  
Samuel Higher, }

John Crompton, } Fence and damage Overseers.  
Thomas Cornell, }

Samuel Higher, Pounder.

## SOMERS.

SOMERS is situated twenty miles north of the village of White Plains, distant fifty miles from New York, and one hundred and twenty from Albany, bounded north by Dutchess county, east by North Salem and Lewisborough, south by Bedford and New Castle, and west by Yorktown.

Prior to the year 1788 Somers formed a part of the township of *Hanover*, within Cortlandt's manor. Upon the 7th of March, 1788, it was independently organized under the title of *Stephentown*, a name adopted out of compliment to Stephen van Cortlandt, one of its principal proprietors. The present name was bestowed, A. D. 1808, in honor, it is said, of Captain Somers, one of the gallant heroes of the Tripolitan war. This individual terminated a short but brilliant career in the bay of Tripoli.

The name of Somers, (says Mr. Silliman,) the twin brother in arms of Decatur, shines brightly in the history of American warfare; and the last desperate action which terminated his short and brilliant career with his life, is stamped in colors so indelible, that nothing but the destroying finger of time can efface it from its pages. After a severe and continued fighting before Tripoli, the Turkish flotilla withdrew within the mole, and could not be induced to venture themselves beyond the guns of the Tripolitan battery. The ketch *Intrepid* was fitted out as a fire-ship, filled to the decks with barrels of gunpowder, shells, pitch, and other combustible materials; and Capt. Somers, with a volunteer crew, undertook the hazardous, almost desperate, task of navigating her in the darkness of the night into the middle of the Turkish flotilla, when the train was to be fired and they were to make their escape as they best could in her boats. Lieutenants Wadsworth and Israel were the only officers allowed to join the expedition, which was composed of a small

crew of picked men. The Intrepid was escorted as far as prudent by three vessels of the squadron, who hove to, to avoid suspicion, and to be ready to pick up the boats upon their return; the Constitution under easy sail in the offing.

Many a brave heart could almost hear its own pulsations in those vessels, as she became more and more indistinct and gradually disappeared in the distance. They watched for some time with intense anxiety, when a heavy cannonade was opened from the Turkish batteries, which, by its flashes, discovered the ketch determinedly progressing on her deadly errand. She was slowly and surely making for the entrance of the mole, when the whole atmosphere suddenly blazed as if into open day. The mast with all its sails shot high up in the air; shells whizzed, rocket-like, exploding in every direction; a deafening roar followed, and all sunk again into the deepest pitchy darkness. The Americans waited—waited—in anxious—at last sickening suspense. Their companions came not—the hours rolled on—no boat hailed—no oar splashed in the surrounding darkness. The east grew gray with the dawn—the sun shone brightly above the horizon, nought but a few shattered vessels lying near the shore—the flotilla—the batteries—and the minarets of Tripoli gilded by the morning sunbeams, met their gaze. Those noble spirits had written their history. Whether consigned to eternity by a shot of the enemy, prematurely exploding the magazine, or from the firing of the train by their own hands, must always remain untold and unknown.”\*

The U. S. brig Somers, lost in a gale off Vera Cruz, January, 1847, was also named after this young hero.

Under the Mohegan Indians, Somerstown formed an appendage to the great territory of *Amaghpogh* or *Ammawalk*. In 1699 a deed for this tract was executed by Sachima Wicker, the chief of the Kightawonck tribe, (within whose limits Amaghpogh was comprehended,) to Stephanus van Cortlandt.

The principal *Indian settlement* appears to have stood upon

---

\* Silliman's Gallop among American Scenery.



the summit of a rocky ridge bordering the Croton river, on the lands of Gerard Crane, Esq. *Indian lodges* also occupied the higher grounds and adorned the romantic banks of the numerous streams intersecting this town. In the woods of Ray Tompkins, Esq., situated upon the east side of Angle Fly brook, are yet visible the remains of Indian habitations. The *Indian burying ground* lies near Wood's bridge, at the junction of Plum brook and Croton river. This beautiful portion of Westchester county, so highly diversified with hills and dales was once covered with extensive forests, abounding with every species of wild game. Deer were numerous here as late as 1780, and wolves, though rare, were not extinct at that period. The Indians, for the better purpose of hunting the large herds of deer that roamed through these forests, annually burnt the higher grounds. "This practice (says Vanderdonck,) is named by us and the Indians, '*bush-burning*;' which is done for several reasons; first, to render hunting easier, as the bush and vegetable growth renders the walking difficult for the hunter, and the crackling of the dry substances betrays him and frightens away the game. Secondly, to thin out and clear the woods of all dead substances and grass, which grow better the ensuing spring. Thirdly, to circumscribe and enclose the game within the lines of the fire, when it is more easily taken, and also because the game is more easily tracked over the burned parts of the woods. The bush burning presents a grand and sublime appearance. On seeing it from without, we would imagine that not only the dry leaves, vegetables and limbs would be burnt, but that the whole woods would be consumed where the fire passes, for it frequently spreads and rages with such violence, that it is awful to behold," &c.<sup>a</sup> The last *burning* remembered by the oldest inhabitant took place on the high ridge east of Primrose street.

By the royal patent to Stephanus van Cortlandt in 1697, it will be seen that he enjoyed the sole right of hunting deer within the forests of Cortlandt, a privilege usually conceded to the Ranger of the county.<sup>b</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> N. Y. Hist. Collect. 2d series, vol. i.    <sup>b</sup> See Cortlandt town, vol. i. 46.

The deep seclusion of the woods bordering *Plumb brook* afforded an agreeable haunt to the beaver, and here these industrious animals had constructed an extensive dam which long survived their existence.

Upon the partition of the manor of Cortlandt among the heirs of the Hon. Stephanus van Cortlandt in the year 1734, the following allotments were made in this town; north lot, No. 5, Mrs. Margaret Bayard; ditto No. 6, Philip van Cortlandt; ditto, No. 7, Andrew Johnston; part of north lot No. 8, Mr. Miller; south lot, No. 5, Stephen de Lancey; ditto No. 6, Stephen van Cortlandt; ditto half of lot No. 7, Stephen van Cortlandt; part of south lot No. 9, Mrs. Susannah Warren; ditto, No. 10, Stephen de Lancey; this lot has since been annexed to the town of New Castle by an act of the legislature, passed in 1846. Subsequent to the above division, we find the heirs of Stephanus van Cortlandt disposing of their respective rights in the same. On the 4th of June, 1760, Samuel Bayard granted to Hachaliah Brown, gentleman, of the town of Rye, "all that tract of land being in the northernmost part of the manor of Cortlandt, bounded north by the dividing line of Dutchess and Westchester, to the line of Philips's upper patent, west by lot of Andrew Johnston, south by bounds of Samuel Brown and east by Croton river."

In the year 1762, Andrew Johnston conveyed to Hachaliah Brown, "all that lot of land, situate, lying and being in lot No. 6, east range, and being part of north lot No. 7, at *Plum brook*, consisting of two hundred and thirty acres,<sup>b</sup>

It appears that Andrew Johnston did also in his lifetime, by a certain indenture bearing date, 20th March, 1762, lease to John Hampstead a certain lot of land, lying and being at Plum brook, in the manor of Cortlandt, known by the name of farm No. 4, west range, and is part of great lot No. 7. The same was again

---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. I. 61. Upon the 17th of June, 1760, Hachaliah Brown of Rye, conveyed the same to his eldest son, Hachaliah Brown, Jun. The property is still vested in their descendants.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. I. 66.

leased to John Hampstead by the heirs of Andrew Johnston, 24th of June, 1772.

John Hampstead the above lessee was one of the first settlers of this town. From his tomb-stone in the *Union burying ground*, we learn that he departed this life the 26th of April, 1801, at the advanced age of 107 years, 5 months and 21 days.

How few can reach those years of time,  
Which here are numbered to our view,  
Since death calls most while in their prime,  
And leaves behind so aged few.

Upon the 3d of Dec. 1772, the devisees of Andrew Johnston conveyed to Lewis Bailey, farm No. 9, in west range of great north lot No. 7.\* In the year 1775, the executors and heirs of Andrew Johnston deceased, conveyed to Abraham Theale, certain lands situate on Plum brook.

A. D. 1793. John Johnston, executor of Andrew Johnston, conveyed to Benjamin Green of *Stephentown*, a farm in the north east corner of lot No. 4, west range, being part of Andrew Johnston's great north lot No. 7.

These sales clearly show that the *great lots* were again subdivided by the devisees of Stephanus van Cortlandt. Many of the descendants of the above mentioned grantees still occupy the patrimonial estates in fee simple.

The oldest record relating to *town officers* occurs in a small manuscript volume, entitled as follows :

"Book of the records of the proceedings from the first town meeting of the people of *Stephentown*, being the year of our Lord, one thousand, seven hundred and eighty-eight, whereof William Horton, Esq. was chosen town clerk.

The first Tuesday in April, in the year above written, the people of *Stephentown* met at the house of Benjamin Green, for choosing town officers and other necessary business of the town for the year ensuing.

Hachaliah Brown, supervisor.

---

\* Co. Rec. Lib. I. 179.

William Horton, Esq., town clerk.

Obadiah Purdy,  
Nathaniel Wright,  
Herman Hilliker,  
Samuel Green, } assessors.

John Stedwell,  
Jacob Lent, } overseers of the poor.

Benjamin Green, constable and collector."

The *village* of Somers is pleasantly situated on a beautiful plain almost surrounded by romantic hills, the top of which are clothed with a profusion of green verdure. The air of this delightful region is said to be uncommonly mild and salubrious. To the south of the village lies the delightful vale of *Plum brook*, through which passes the road to Pine's bridge. On the north-east *Prospect hill* rises in a grand and picturesque manner. The village of *Somers Plain*, commonly so called, "is the principal market of lean stock of cattle and sheep, brought hither from various and distant parts of the country to supply the wants occasioned by the sales of fattened cattle and sheep to the butchers of New York. The farmers of this county carry on an extensive traffic in this way, and droves are annually and almost constantly arriving from the inland regions, some from 100, 200, and 300 miles, to replace the consumption."<sup>a</sup> It is computed that over 5000 head of horned stock are annually fatted in this district alone.

A bank has been for many years established in this village, under the name of "*the Farmers and Drovers Bank of Somers.*" This institution was first organized under the general banking law of 1839, with a capital of \$111,000. First president, Horace Bailey, Esq. It deserves notice that the money of the *Farmers and Drovers Bank* has always been redeemable at par. The present board of directors, consist of

---

<sup>a</sup> New York Gazetteer.

Horace Bailey, Esq.	Lewis Doane,
Leonard D. Clift,	Epenetus Howe,
Edwin Crosby,	Stephen Brown,
John Titus,	Charles Wright,
Gerard Crane,	Daniel Kent,
Thaddeus Crane,	Lewis Brown,
Solomon Bailey.	

## OFFICERS.

Horace Bailey, Esq., President.  
Egbert Howland, Cashier.

Near the centre of the village, and directly opposite the junction of the Pines bridge and Peekskill turnpike road, stands the *Elephant Hotel*, a very commodious and handsome brick edifice, under the superintendence of Horace Bailey, Esq.

The large zoological exhibitions which annually visit this state, originated in Somerstown, through the enterprise of Hachaliah Bailey, who imported about 1815, the celebrated elephant "*Old Bet*," the first ever brought to the United States. Other importations of animals quickly followed, but subsequently the smaller companies became absorbed into one grand travelling menagerie. The present proprietors are Messrs. Thaddeus and Gerard Crane. These gentlemen are associated with the great lion-tamer, Van Amburgh, and in the adjoining town of North Salem, with Lewis Titus and John June.

The Episcopal Church of St. Luke, occupies a fine situation, on the *Plain*, at no great distance from the hotel. It is a very handsome edifice of wood, in the Grecian style, with a stone basement beneath. The front presents a lofty portico, supported by Ionic columns; the roof is surmounted with a low tower.





St. Luke's Church, Somers.

Previous to the erection of this church in 1842, Episcopal services were occasionally performed in the town, by the neighboring clergy. They were held usually in an edifice erected by the liberality of persons belonging to the various religious societies and others, possessing no denominational connection, under the name of the *Union Meeting House*. Here the churchmen of this section of country were favored with the occasional ministrations of the Rev. R. C. Moore, the late pious and beloved Bishop of Virginia, and many other respectable and laborious clergymen. As early as 1808, we find the Rev. Evan Rogers officiating here. Before the 26th of January, in the year 1835, the present parish was organized under the rectorship of the Rev. Alexander Fraser, and about this time, arrangements were made for disposing of the interest which the Episcopal party held in the Union meeting house and parsonage, and building a church for themselves. This was quickly effected through the active and zealous exertions of the vestry, to whose liberality together with that of several other individuals of the neighborhood, friendly to the undertaking, the parish is indebted for its present commodious and beautiful church.

This building was consecrated to the service of Almighty God, on the 19th of January, A. D. 1842, by the Right Rev.

Benj. Tredwell Onderdonk. It had been previously incorporated upon the 28th Feb., 1835.

Isaac Purdy, and Frederick J. Coffin, church wardens, Thaddeus Barlow, Aaron Brown, William Marshall, Gerard Crane, Edwin Finch, Charles Wright, William Clock and Ray Tompkins, vestrymen.\*

### LIST OF RECTORS.

Instituted or called.	Incumbents.	Vacated by
A. D. 1835,	Rev. Alexander Fraser, Presb.	resig.
A. D. 1842,	Rev. David H. Short, Presb.	do.
A. D. 1844,	Rev. Samuel Chalmers Davis, Presb.	do.
A. D. 1846,	Rev. Alfred H. Partridge, present incumbent.	

### Notitia Parochialis.

1843, Communicants, 14.	Baptisms, 1.
1844, do. 22.	do. 12.

The Presbyterian church is very pleasantly situated on the north side of the main street, near the foot of *Prospect Hill*.

Its front presents a neat portico of the Doric order. The Presbyterian society was first incorporated on the 10th of January, 1811, under the name of the "Union Presbyterian Church of Somerstown," Darius Crosby, Lewis Brown, Amaziah Mead, Joseph Owen, jr., James Bailey and Ebenezer White, jr., trustees.<sup>b</sup> In the year 1832, a mutual division took place, which led to the erection of the Presbyterian Church at Croton falls, whose pastor is the Rev. Joseph Nimmo. The present church edifice was erected, A. D. 1799.

### CATALOGUE OF PASTORS AND SUPPLIES.

Instal or call.	Pastor or Supply.	vacated by
A. D. 1801,	Rev. John McNiece,	resignation
A. D. 1805,	Rev. Mr. Perkins,	ditto.

\* Co. Rec. Religious Soc., Lib. B. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. Lib. A. 45.



A. D. 1823,	Rev. Sylvanus Haight,	• resig.
A. D. 1824,	Rev. Abraham Purdy,	by death.
A. D. 1825,	Mr. Abner Brundige,	} Licentiates.
A. D. 1826,	Mr. James Austin,	
A. D. 1827,	Rev. Ezra Day,	resignation.
A. D. 1831,*	Rev. Griffith R. Griffith,	ditto.
A. D. 1834,	Rev. Henry Benedict,	ditto.
A. D. 1835,	Rev. Alexander Leadbither,	ditto.
A. D. 1845,	Rev. George Menelaus,	present pastor.

## Church Memoranda.

1846, Communicants, 25, Baptisms, 1.

The first Methodist Episcopal society in this town, was incorporated on the 10th of May, 1794, Joseph Hadden, Thomas Bailey, John Stedwell, Abraham Golding, Samuel Wilson, Jun., and Benjamin Huestis, trustees.<sup>a</sup> A second incorporation of the Methodist Episcopal church, occurs upon the 20th of December, 1808.<sup>b</sup> The incorporation of the Methodist brick church, took place on the 20th of Sept. 1836. This building is still standing on the Mahopack road, a little northeast of the village.

In the rear of the Presbyterian church is situated the *Union burying ground*. Here are memorials to the Browns, Owens, Wrights, Crosbys, Cranes, Finchs, Baileys, Turks and Whites, &c. &c. The oldest interment appears to be a member of the Roof family, 1770. A plain head-stone bears the following inscription :

Sacred to the memory  
of  
JAMES BAILEY,  
who died Nov. 13th, 1826,  
aged 79 years 1 mo. and 16 days.  
O ! death thy ensigns here display,

---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 45.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.



Another mortal snatched away.  
 From life, from friends, from every tie  
 That binds to earth, yet called to die,  
 Such is our lot, like him here laid,  
 We must be numbered with the dead,  
 And yield our life a transient day,  
 To mingle with our mother clay.

In this yard lie also the remains of Mary, wife of Luther Kinnicut,<sup>a</sup> who departed this life Nov. 13th, 1811, aged 56 years.

In the immediate vicinity of the village, are situated the farms and residences of Gerard Crane, Edward Finch, Charles Wright,<sup>b</sup> Thaddeus Crane, Caleb Green, Robert Halleck, John Titus<sup>c</sup> and others.

A charming valley opens to the east of the *plains* through which flows the Croton. Rapidity seems to be the principal characteristic of this fine stream, its Indian name Kitchawan, denoting the general swiftness of its current. South of *Dean's bridge*, the banks are highly diversified with romantic and picturesque scenery; below Dean's bridge are Golding's, Woods' and the Muscoota bridges.

The village of *Croton Falls*, formerly Owenville, occupies the northeast corner of Somers, bordering on the south line of Putnam county. At this place, the Croton river "affords hydraulic power to a great extent, but little of which is as yet occupied for manufacturing purposes." The stream is said to average three hundred horse power. Here are located a Presbyterian church, a paper mill, a saw and grist mill, a clothier's works, a post office, two stores and several dwellings, besides a rail road depot for the accommodation of travellers, and for merchandise. There is also a convenient hotel under the management of Messrs. Smith

<sup>a</sup> Luther Kinnicut served in the capacity of a spy to General Washington during the Revolution, see page 12.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. Wright occupies the estate formerly owned by James Bailey.

<sup>c</sup> This gentleman is the son of John Titus, and great grandson of Samuel Titus, whose father, Edmund, was born in England, in 1630, and came from Massachusetts to Long Island, in 1650. See Thompson's Long Island, vol. ii. 54.



and Mead. Stages during the summer months, leave this place daily for Lake Mahopack,<sup>a</sup> a distance of five miles. Nearly opposite the depot, the two main branches of the Croton river unite.

The Presbyterian Society was first organized here, in 1833, under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Joseph Nimmo. A neat and commodious church edifice has been recently erected, to which is attached a small parsonage and grave yard.<sup>b</sup>

#### Church Memoranda.

1847, Communicants, 25, Baptisms, 2.

Bordering the Croton river, are the estates and residences of Mr. Silas Finch, Mr. Edwin Crosby and Thomas R. Lee, Esq. The latter gentleman represented (in 1842) this county in assembly.

Within a short distance of the village, is situated the property of the late Lewis Brown, Esq., whose grandfather, Hachaliah Brown of Rye, purchased these lands under the heirs of Stephanus van Cortlandt, in 1760. His son Elbert, at present, resides on the estate.

*West Somers*, as its name imports, is situated to the west of Somerstown Plains. It is a scattered hamlet, containing a store, a post office, and a commodious hotel belonging to the Messrs. Charles and William Teed.

The neighborhood of *West Somers* is exceedingly beautiful, commanding a rich view of the Plains and Plum Brook valley.

To the west of this place lies the valley of the Muscoota, through which meanders the Muscoota river. The margins of this lovely stream are adorned in many places with thick woodland and bold hills, which constrain it into an endless variety of windings, at every turn, presenting new features. South of

---

<sup>a</sup> "Lake Mahopack is a beautiful sheet of water, lying in the town of Carmel, Putnam Co.; it is about one mile in diameter, in which are embosomed two or three small islands. The waters abound with various kinds of fish of fine flavor, which are taken in great quantities." Disturnell's Gazetteer of N. Y. Lake Mahopack is situated 150 feet above Croton falls—Editor.

<sup>b</sup> This church is at present connected with the Bedford Presbytery.

Bedell's mill pond its waters form a succession of rapids, which enter the Croton a little below Woodsbridge, near the junction of Cross and Croton rivers. The running supply of the Muscoota is said to be at a fair calculation 3,628,800 gallons per diem.

Upon this stream are placed the grist and saw mill of W. S. Tompkins, the cloth dressing establishment of Reuben C. Varnall, the grist, saw and fulling mill of Munson Perry, and the grist and saw mill of Isaac Bedle.

On the *Mill Brook*, a branch of the Muscoota, are situated the paper mills of William Wallace and Abraham H. Miller.

Angle Fly Brook, a celebrated trout stream, which rises on the lands of Mr. Tompkins, is a tributary of the Muscoota river.

On the east side of Primrose street are situated the residences of Samuel Teed, William Marshall and Ray Tompkins, Esqs. The latter individual is the second son of the Hon. Daniel D. Tompkins. In his possession is an excellent portrait of the Governor by Waldo and Jewett.

Mount Zion Methodist Episcopal Church in Primrose street was erected, cir. 1794, and appears to have been incorporated on the 20th May, 1828. Henry Clift, Aaron Brown, James Phillips, Samuel S. Ferguson and Samuel Pedwick trustees.

In the grave yard are interred the remains of

MARGARET,  
wife of  
ENOCH CROSBY, Esq.,  
formerly the wife of  
Colonel BENJAMIN GREEN, deceased,  
Died March 22, 1825,  
Aged 64 years, 3 months,  
and 20 days.

The above mentioned lady was the second wife of the well-known "*Westchester Spy*." By her side is a plain marble monument inscribed,



In  
Memory of  
COL. BENJAMIN GREEN,  
who died  
October 6, 1812,  
Aged 56 years and 2 months.

Upon *Plum Brook* are situated the saw mills of Messrs. Sylvanus Kniffen and Jacob Ruxer, also the saw and grist mill of Robert Halleck. This stream has its source in the northern part of the town, and running through the town, passes into the Croton at Woodsbridge. There are few historical notices of importance in connection with Somers, except that during the Revolution, General Washington lay encamped for sometime on the high hills east of the village, in the vicinity of Mr. Reuben Wright's house.

"The *surface* of Somers is uneven in part, with some extensive plains ; *soil*, various, but mostly well adapted to grass and grain."<sup>a</sup> "The *farms* are large, and the inhabitants industrious and wealthy. The growth of wood is similar to that in the neighboring towns." The high lands in the north-eastern part of the town are said to abound with iron ore of good quality.

---

<sup>a</sup> See Disturnell's Gazetteer of N. Y.

## WESTCHESTER.

THE township of Westchester<sup>a</sup> is situated sixteen miles south of the village of White Plains, distant twelve miles from New York, and one hundred and fifty from Albany; bounded on the north by Eastchester, east by the Eastchester bay or Long Island Sound, south by the East River, and west by the Bronx. "Its form is defined by waters on three sides, and of course irregular, but its medial extent north and south may be four miles, and east and west about two and a half; with an area of nearly ten square miles."<sup>b</sup> Prior to 1846



St. Peter's Church, Westchester.

---

<sup>a</sup> This name is probably derived from the city of the same title in Cheshire, England. "Not far from the mouth of the Dee in Cheshire, (says Camden,) stands that noble city, which Ptolemy calls Deunana and Antoninus, Deva, from the river; the Britons *Caer-Legion*, &c., and by way of pre-eminence *Caer*; as our ancestors the Saxons called it *Legiacerca*, from the legion there, and we more contractly *Westchester* from its westerly situation, and simply *Chester* according to that verse,

*Cestria de Castris nomen quasi Castris sumpsit.*

*Chester* from *Caster* (or the camp) was named.

A more appropriate name could not have been selected, as it was situated west of the New England settlements.

<sup>b</sup> Spafford's Gazetteer.



this town embraced West Farms, and the manors of Morrisania and Fordham.

Like the adjoining lands, Westchester was originally purchased by the Dutch West India Company, of the Mohegan sachems and other Indians, who claimed it in 1640.<sup>a</sup>

Upon the 14th of November, 1654, Thomas Pell of Fairfield, Connecticut, obtained a second grant from the aboriginal proprietors, which also embraced the present town. Thirty years later we find the sachems Maminepoe and Wampage conveying to the inhabitants of Westchester "all that tract of land lying on the east side of Bronckses river."

The principal Indian settlements in this town, were located upon Castle Hill neck and about Bear swamp.<sup>b</sup> The former is said to have been the site of an Indian castle. On the south-east side of Spicer's neck is situated "*Burying Point*," their place of sepulture. The extensive "*shell banks*" on the shores of the East river, afford evidence that the aboriginal population must at one time have been very considerable.

Westchester "was probably first settled in 1642, by a Mr. John Throckmorton and thirty-five associates, who came from New England, with the approbation of the Dutch authorities."<sup>c</sup> By the Dutch it was denominated "*Vredeland*," or the "*Land of Peace*," "a meet appellation (says the historian of the New Netherlands,) for the spot selected as a place of refuge by those who were bruised and broken down by religious persecution."<sup>d</sup>

In reply to John Throckmorton's petition, soliciting permission to settle down within the limits of the New Netherlands, is the following license, dated 2d October, 1642.

"Whereas Mr. Throckmorton, with his associates, solicits to settle with thirty five families within the limits of the jurisdiction of their High Mighti-

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. ii. 147.

<sup>b</sup> The aborigines maintained possession here as late as 1789. The site of their wigwams is now owned by Mr. Jesse Ryer. In this vicinity is a small excavation cut out of a granite rock, (in the form of a mortar,) used by the Indians in pounding their corn.

<sup>c</sup> Hist. Collections of N. Y. by John Barber and Henry Howe.

<sup>d</sup> O'Callaghan's Hist. N. N. 258.

nesses, to reside there in peace and enjoy the same privileges as our other subjects, and be favored with the free exercise of their religion ; having seen the petition of the aforesaid Throckmorton, and consulted with the interests of the Company, as this request can by no means be injurious to the country, more so as the English are to settle at a distance of three miles from us, so it is granted. Mr. Throckmorton, with thirty-five English families, are permitted to settle within three miles of Amsterdam.”<sup>a</sup>

Upon the 6th of July, 1643, the following “*land brief*” was granted to Jan Throckmorton, &c.

“ We, William Kieft, director general, and the council, in behalf of their high mighty lords, the States General of the United Netherlands, his highness the Prince of Orange, and the noble lords, the managers of the General Incorporated West India Company in New Netherlands residing, by these presents, do publish and declare that we, on this day the date underwritten, have given and granted unto Jan Throckmorton a piece of land, (being a portion of Vredeland,) containing as follows, along the East river of New Netherlands, extending from the point half a mile, which piece of land aforesaid is surrounded on one side by a little river, and on the other side by a great hill, which river and hill on high water running, meet each other, surround the said land, as will more clearly appear by a map of the same which has been made and marked off by the surveyor, with the express conditions and terms that the said Jan Throckmorton, or they who by virtue of these presents shall succeed to his action, the noble lords, the managers aforesaid, shall acknowledge as their lords and patroons, under the sovereignty of the high and mighty lords, the States General, and unto their director and council here, shall in all things be confirmed as all good citizens are in duty bound ; provided also that the said Jan Throckmorton and his company (associates) shall furthermore be subject to all such burdens and imposts, as already have been enacted by the noble lords, and hereafter may yet be enacted. It is furthermore made an express condition that the aforesaid Jan Throckmorton, according to promise, shall settle on the aforesaid lands as many families as may offer in the same manner, constituting over the said Throckmorton and his company, in our stead, in the real and actual possession of the aforesaid piece of land, lying on the East river aforesaid, giving them by these presents the full and irrevocable might, authority, and special permission the aforesaid parcel of land to enter, cultivate, inhabit, and occupy, in like manner as he may lawfully do with other his patrimonial lands and effects, without our, the grantors in quality aforesaid, thereunto any longer having, reserving or saving any part, action, or control whatever, but to the behoof as aforesaid, from all as-

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. from 1638 to 1642.



sisting from this time forth and forever, promising moreover this transport firmly, invariably, and irrevocably to maintain, fulfil, and execute, and to do all that in equity we are bound to do. Done in Fort Amsterdam in New Netherlands, this 6th day of July, 1643.

"WILLIAM KIEFT.

"By order of the noble lords, the directors and council of the New Netherlands.

"CORNELIS TIENHOVEN, Secretary."<sup>a</sup>

This grant, subsequently called Throckmorton's neck, embraced the eastern part of the present town. It was bounded on the north by Eastchester neck, on the east by the Eastchester bay and Long Island sound, on the south by the East river, and on the west by the Westchester creek.

John Throckmorton, the patentee, originally emigrated from England to Nantasket, Massachusetts, 5th February, 1631, in the ship *Lyon*; from this place he removed to Salem in 1639; he afterwards became a Baptist, and a resident of Rhode Island.<sup>b</sup> From Rhode Island he fled to Vredeland that he might enjoy here (among the Dutch) the free exercise of his religious principles.

The Throckmorton family derive their name from Throckmertona, (Throckmorton) or the Rockmoor town, which is situated in the vale of Evesham, Worcester county, England. John Throckmorton was lord of the manor of Throckmorton, about sixty years after the Norman conquest. The etymology of the name is either British or Saxon, which shows that they held this property before that period. Eighth in descent from John Throckmorton, lord of Throckmorton in 1130, was John Throckmorton, lord of Throckmorton's neck, Vredeland, who left issue John Throckmorton. The patentee is now represented by the Throckmortons of Middletown, New Jersey. Several members of the Throckmorton family appear to have fallen in the Indian massacre which took place on the 6th of October, 1643.<sup>c</sup> Upon the 29th of April, 1652, John Throckmorton petitioned the director

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. G. G. 98. Ibid. 173, 4.

<sup>b</sup> Farmers' Register.

<sup>c</sup> See page 514. The war between the Dutch and the Indians of Westchester continued throughout 1644. Alb. Rec. vol. xx. 56.



general for leave to transport Throckmorton's neck. In October following permission was granted, whereupon he conveyed the same to Augustine Hermans.<sup>a</sup>

On the 5th of December, 1656, Governor Stuyvesant ordered that Throckmorton's and Cornhill's neck (Clason's Point,) might come into their jurisdiction if they please.<sup>b</sup>

Augustine Hermans, soon after his purchase, conveyed fifty morgen of land situated on Throckmorton's neck, to Thomas Hunt. In 1665 the town of Westchester asserted "that *she* had always enjoyed Throckmorton's neck."<sup>c</sup>

The following abstract is taken from a cause in the court of assize, September, 1666, wherein Augustine Hermans was plaintiff, for usurpation of rights; and the inhabitants of ye town of Westchester, defendants.

Mr. Rider,     } Attorneys for ye  
— Sharpe,     } Plaintiff, &c.

"They produce the patent to Throckmorton transported to Augustinus Hermans.

"A mappe of ye neck of land is viewed.

"Thomas Hunt, sen., his deposition read, and his deed from Augustinus Hermans.

"A copy of an order is produced by the defendant, made by the Dutch governor, bearing date July 9th, 1657, wherein its exprest that Westchester shall have four English, or one Dutch mile square of land for the towne, which must be taken of this neck. There is also mention made on ye said order of a reservation of one hundred or fifty morgen for Throckmorton's and Cornell's neck, for a farme upon each.

Another order brought in by them, dated 1660, viz., that all persons shall remove from their out farmes, which were at a distance, and settle in townes.

Another writing, acknowledged before Mr. van Ruyven, of ye plaintiff's making over his interest in ye land in question to Thomas Hunt, sen.

The court adjudge in lieu of all ye plaintiff's pretences to Throckmorton's neck, hee shall only have fifty morgen of land thereupon, with meadow proportionable: thirty-four morgen whereof, with a due proporcon of meadow, being that which was heretofore sold by the plaintiff to Thomas Hunt, sen., who is in possession thereof. The other fifteen morgen at the sale reserved

<sup>a</sup> Rec. of Assize, vol. ii. 59.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Rec. Courts of Assize, vol. i. 60.

<sup>c</sup> Alb. Rec. Courts of Assize, vol. ii. 60.

by the plaintiff, and making up the complement of the fifty, is to be sett out upon the said neck, with its proporceon of meadow, by the governor's order, and not otherwise, saving the right which Mr. Spicer shall hereafter make appeare to have therein, and the remainder of Throckmorton's neck is to bee at ye governor's disposall. It appearing not to this court that ye towne of Westchester hath any lawful pretence thereunto, the defendants are likewise to pay the charge of suite."<sup>a</sup>

Upon the 12th of September, 1666, a warrant was granted unto Mr. Augustine Hermans against the inhabitants of Westchester, by Governor Richard Nicolls.<sup>b</sup>

On the 7th January, 1667, Richard Nicolls granted to Roger Townsend "a certain parcel of land within the limits of Westchester, upon the maine, situate, lying, and being on ye back side of Throckmorton's neck, at ye south-east end thereof, commonly called New Found Passage, containing fifteen acres, as also a small neck near thereto adjoining, commonly called Horse-neck, being about the same quantity of land, which is not in occupation."

In 1669, thirty acres of land on Throckmorton's neck were granted to Mrs. Micah Spicer.<sup>c</sup>

Upon the 12th of January, 1686, Spicer's and Brockett's necks (commonly called the grove farm,) were confirmed by letters patent, under the great seal of the province, to Thomas Hunt, in the following manner.

#### GROVE FARM PATENT.

Thomas Dongan, Captain General, Governor in chief and Vice Admiral in and over the Province of New York and territories depending thereon in America, under his Majesty James the Second, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, &c., &c., &c., Defender of the Faith, &c., to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas Thomas Hunt of the Westchester in the Co. of W. C. stands seized of an estate in fee simple, or one messuage or tenement, and a certain

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Assize Rec. vol. i. 129.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Assize Rec. vol. i. 46.

<sup>c</sup> The Spicers and Brockets were doubtless some of the associates of John Throckmorton. At a court of assizes held November 5th, 1669, Mrs. Micah Spicer sued for thirty acres of land on Throckmorton's neck. Assize Rec. 225.

tract or parcel of land and meadow ground, lying, situate and being within the limits or bounds of the town of Westchester aforesaid, on two certain necks of land called by the name and names of Spicer's neck and Brockett's neck, wh said messuage or tenement and parcel of land and premises is now called and distinguished and known by the name of the Grove Farm of Westchester, being bounded on the east by a certain cove or bay which runs up to the north part of Spicer's neck, on the south by the Sound, on the west by the harbour and river that runs up to the sd town of Westchester, and on the north by a swamp and a certain creek wh runs into the sd river and divides the lands called Throgmorton's neck from Spicer's neck aforesaid ; *Know yee* That by virtue of the commission and authority from his most sacred Majesty and power in me being and residing, in consideration of the quit rent herein after reserved, and other good and lawful considerations me thereunto moving, I have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant, ratify and &c., &c., &c., confirmed unto the said Thomas Hunt, his heirs and assigns, for ever, all the before recited messuages or tenements and tract or parcel of land and premises with their and every of their appurtenances together with all and singular houses, out-houses, barns, stables, orchards, gardens, yards, lands, meadows, meadow grounds, marshes, pastures, fields, woods, wood lands, under-woods, waters, lakes, creeks, coves, hunting, hawking, fishing and fowling, and all other profits and comodity, easements, emoluments, hereditaments and appurtenances, to the above granted messuage, lands and premises belonging or in any wise, &c., &c., appertaining, as also liberty and the freedom of commonage for all sorts of cattle, cutting of timber and fire-wood in the commons and common wood lands of Westchester aforesaid, as other the inhabitants of the said town of Westchester do or may enjoy, *to have and to hold* the said messuage or tenement, tract or parcel of land and premises, with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or appertaining, and herein before granted and confirmed unto the said Thomas Hunt, his heirs and assigns for ever, unto the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of him the said Thomas Hunt, his heirs, and assigns for ever ; and I the said Thomas Dungan do further will, declare and grant to the said Thomas Hunt, his heirs and assigns, that the messuage lands and premises herein above granted and confirmed, shall and may at all time and times, &c., &c., hereafter for ever hold, use, retain and keep the name of the Grove Farm of Westchester, and by that name, style, to be known, called and distinguished in all bargains, sales, escripts, deeds, records and writings ; the said messuage or tenements, lands and premises *to bee holden* of his most sacred Majesty, his heirs and successors, in free and common soccage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in his Majesty's kingdom of England, yielding, rendering and paying therefor yearly and every year unto his said most sacred Majesty, his heirs and successors, or to such officer or officers as shall from time to time be empowered to receive the same, viz. one bushell of good win-

ter wheat as a quit rent, on or before the five and twentieth day of March, at the city of New York, in lieu and stead of all services, dues and demands whatsoever. *In testimony* of the premises I have caused these presents to be recorded in the secretary's office, and the seal of the Province to be hereunto affixed, the &c., &c., &c., twelfth day of January, in the second year of his Majesty's reign, and in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty and six.<sup>a</sup>

THOMAS DONGAN.

By his Majesty's command.

G. S. Swinton.

In 1688, William Barnes and Martha his wife conveyed lands on Throckmorton's neck, (situate near those of Robert Huestis) to Thomas Bedient.<sup>b</sup>

Thomas Hunt, senr., by his will bearing date 1694, "bequeathed to his grandson Josiah Hunt, eldest son of my son Josiah Hunt, "the Grove Farm, to him and his heirs male, *which was patented to me by Governor Nicolls 4th Decemler, 1667,* and further entails the same to the said Josiah and his heirs male lawfully begotten from generation to generation."

The Grove Farm is now owned by the Ferrises, into which family it passed by the marriage of John Ferris with Hannah Hunt.

At an early period James Rivington (the celebrated printer and bookseller of New York<sup>c</sup>) held considerable property on Throckmorton's neck. The successors of the Rivingtons were the Bayards, a family of considerable opulence and distinction. Samuel Vetch Bayard "served under the Crown of England, and was a distinguished military officer. He died in Wilmot, Nova Scotia, A. D. 1832, aged seventy-five." Bayard purchased of Rivington the property now owned by Daniel Edgar, Esq.

<sup>a</sup> From the original in the possession of Mr. Charlton Ferria.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. A. 250.

<sup>c</sup> Rivington "was possessed of fine talents, polite manners, and was well informed. This is apparent from the correspondence of several of the leaders on the popular side, as well as from what has been here said, that his tact and ability in conducting a newspaper was much feared, and that his press had more influence over the public mind than any other in the royal interest in the country. Rivington died in 1802, *æt.* 78." See Sabine's *American Loyalists*.

The grandsons of Colonel Samuel Vetch Bayard (who still reside in the vicinity) are William Bayard, M. D., of West Farms, and Mr. Edward Cooper of Throckmorton's neck.

A portion of Col. Bayard's estate was subsequently purchased by his brother William Bayard. The whole property is now divided among numerous individuals.

The second grantee under the Dutch, (in this town) was Thomas Cornhill or Cornell, who obtained the following "grond brief," or grant in 1646.

"We William Kieft, Director General, and the Council on the behalf of the High and Mighty Lords, the States General of the United Netherlands, the Prince of Orange and the noble Lords, the Managers of the incorporated West India Company in New Netherlands residing, by these presents do publish and declare that we, on this day the date underwritten, have given and granted unto Thomas Cornell a certain piece of land lying on the East River, beginning from the kill of Bronck's land east south east along the river, extending about half a Dutch mile from the river till to a little creek over the valley (marsh) which runs back around this land; with the express condition and terms that the said Thomas Cornell, or they who to his action hereafter may succeed, the noble Lords the Managers aforesaid, shall acknowledge as their Lords and Patroons under the sovereignty of the High and Mighty Lords the States General, and unto their Director and Council here shall in all things be confirmed as all good citizens are in duty bound, provided also that he shall be furthermore subject to all such burdens and imposts as by their noble Lords already have been enacted, or such as hereafter may yet be enacted, constituting over the same the aforesaid Thomas Cornell in our stead in the real and actual possession of the aforesaid piece of land, giving him by these presents the full might, authority, and special license, the aforesaid piece to enter, cultivate, inhabit and occupy in like manner as he may lawfully do with other his patrimonial lands and effects, without our the grantors in the quality as aforesaid thereunto any longer having, reserving or saving any part, action or control whatever, but to the behoof as aforesaid for all destiny, for this time and for ever more, promising furthermore this their transport firmly, inviolably and irrevocably to maintain, fulfil and execute, and furthermore to do all that in equity we are bound to do without fraud or deceit, these presents only as undersigned and confirmed with our seal of red wax here underneath suspended.

Done in the Fort Amsterdam in New Netherlands, this 26th of July, 1646, undersigned,

WILLIAM KIEFT.

By order of the noble Lords, the Director General and the Council of New Netherlands.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, *Secretary*.<sup>a</sup>

Upon the death of Thomas Cornell, the neck became vested in his widow who conveyed the same to her eldest daughter, Sarah, the wife of Charles Bridges.

In the book of general entries at Albany, occurs the following order addressed to the schout, burgomeesters, and schepens of New York :

" Upon the complaint of Charles Bridges and Sarah his wife against William Newman and Thomas Senequam, an Indian, now in custody, you are hereby required to summon a court to meet to-morrow, to examine, hear and determine the matters in controversie between the said parties, and to proceed therein according to equity and good conscience. Given under my hand at Fort James, in New York, the 24th of March, 1664."<sup>b</sup>

RICHARD NICOLLS.

The cause appears to have been decided in favor of Mr. Bridges and his wife, for on the 27th day of March, 1665, the constable of Westchester was required (by the Governor) "to deliver unto Mr. Bridges and his wife, or their assignees, the goods that lye attached in your hands as of right belonging to them, for doing whereof this shall be your warrant. Given under my hand at Fort James in New York, &c."<sup>c</sup> Richard Nicolls.

In 1664, Thomas Pell of Onkway, Connecticut, laid claim to Cornell's neck.

Upon the 26th of October, 1664, " Charles Bridges and Sarah his wife entered a protest before and against all bargains, deeds, and sales of Thomas Pell of Onkway, or any from or under him, of or concerning a parcel of land situated on the East River, beginning from the kill of Bronx land, east south east, likewise alongst the river bounded almost half a Dutch mile, a copy of

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. G. G. 206, also 351.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Book of Gen. Entries, from 1664 to 1665, page 101.

<sup>c</sup> Alb. Book of Gen. Entries, page 102.

the original grant whereof unto Thomas Cornell, father of the said Sarah Bridges they have also registered, until such time as the cause can be tried."\*

The following particulars are taken from the assize records, in relation to a trial between the two parties, held on the 29th of September, 1665.

Charles Bridges }  
and Sarah his wife, } Plaintiffs.  
Thomas Pell, Defendant.

*Names of Jurors.*  
John Tucker, Foreman,  
William Wilkins, John Emans,  
Charles Morgan, John Forster,  
Joseph Bayley, Robert Terry.

"The attorney for the plaintiffs produced a copy of the heads of the trial at the court of sessions held in June last, at Hampstead, he likewise puts in a declaration alledging the defendant's unjust molestation of the plaintiffs in their possession of a certain parcel of land called Cornell's neck, lying and being near Westchester, which of right belongs unto them, &c.

To prove their title, a grant and patent from the Dutch governor, Kieft, to Thomas Cornell, deceased, father of Sarah, one of the plaintiffs, is produced and read in court, that upon the said grant, Thomas Cornell was in lawful possession of the said lands, and that he was at considerable charges in building, manuring, and planting ye same, that after some years the said Thomas Cornell was driven off his said lands, by the barbarous violence of the Indians who burnt his house and goods, and destroyed his cattle, which was made appear by sufficient testimony. That widow Cornell's conveyance of the said neck of land to Sarah Bridges, one of the plaintiffs, and her sister, was likewise given in, under which the plaintiffs claime. That the said widow Cornell was left sole executrix of the last will and testament of her husband, Thomas Cornell, deceased, and so had power to convey the premises; this was allowed of, (although neither the will nor a copy thereof were produced,) there being no exceptions made against it. There was likewise an act from the late Dutch governor, Stuyvesant, produced, where he buyes the same lands of the Indians again, (though alledged to be bought long before,) and confirms it to Thomas Cornell, his heires and assigns.

Mr. Pell, the defendant, makes answer for himself, that he bought the land in question in the year 1654, of the natives, and paid them for it. He pleads his being a free denizen of England, and hath thereby liberty to purchase lands in any of his majesties dominions, within which compass this is. He alledges the fifth clause in the King's treaty, sent over hither to make for him, as declaring this land to be within his majesties dominions, he saith the governor

---

\* Alb. Rec. Gen. Entries. vol. i. p. 14.

and council of Connecticut tooke notice of this land to be under their government,<sup>a</sup> and that they ordered magistratical power to be exercised at Westchester, and that he had license from them to purchase. He pleads that where there is no right there can be no dominion, so no patent could be granted by the Dutch, they having no right. Several testimonys were read to prove that ye Indians questioned Mr. Cornell's and other plantations there, *about not paying for those lands, which was the occasion of their cutting them off and driving away the inhabitants*, but the defendant hath paid a valuable consideration to the natives.

The attorney for the plaintiffs alledges ye articles of surrender, and the King's instructions, wherein any grant or conveyance from the Dutch is confirmed, and plead the antiquity of Mr. Cornell's grant and possession, together with his great losse. After a full hearing of the case it was referred to the jury, who brought in their verdict for the plaintiffs, the defendant to pay costs and charges of suite, and sixpence damage."

Judgment was accordingly granted by the court, and the following order issued.

"The court having heard the case in difference between the plaintiffs and defendant debated at large concerning their title to a certaine parcell of land, commonly called Cornell's neck, adjoining to Bronx land, near Westchester, and having also seen and perused their writings and evidences, it was committed to a jury, who brought in their verdict for the plaintiffs, viz, that the land in question doth of right belong to the plaintiffs, and that the defendant shall pay the costs and charges of suit, and sixpence damage. The court doth give their judgment accordingly, and do likewise order that the high sheriff or the under sheriff of ye north riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, do put the plaintiffs in possession of the said lands and premises, and all persons are required to forbear the giving the said plaintiffs, or their assigns, any molestation in their peaceable and quiet enjoyment thereof."<sup>b</sup>

In 1709 Col. Thomas Willett,<sup>c</sup> of Flushing, Long Island, conveyed to his eldest son, William Willett, "all that certain parcel

---

<sup>a</sup> The legislature of Connecticut, (says the historian Trumbull,) determining to secure as far as possible the lands within the limits of their charter, authorized one Thomas Pell to purchase of the Indian proprietors all that tract between Westchester and Hudson's river, and the waters which made the Manhadoes an Island; and resolved that it should be added to Westchester, 1663.—*Trumbull's Hist. of Connecticut*, 273.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Assize Rec. p. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Col. Thomas Willett was the son of the Hon. Thomas Willett, first mayor of the city of New York, in 1665.



of land contained within a neck, commonly called and known by the name of *Cornell's neck*, bounded on the west by a certain rivulet that runs to the black rock, and so into Bronx's river."<sup>a</sup> From William Willett, the neck passed to his brother Thomas Willett, who conveyed the same to his son William Willett. The latter was the father of Isaac Willett, Esq., high sheriff of this county in 1738.<sup>b</sup> Cornell's neck is now owned by the families of Ludlow, Clason, and Beach.

Prior to 1647 we have seen that "Vredeland," (Westchester) was settled under grants from the Dutch. But, about this period, a number of Puritans from Connecticut must have commenced a settlement, for, at a meeting of the New England commissioners, and Governor Stuyvesant, on the 19th of September, 1650, the latter complained of the *English encroachments upon Westchester*, and asserted that the "West India Company of Amsterdam, had bought and paid for the lands in question, of the right proprietors, the *native Americans*, before any other nation either bought or pretended right thereunto; he also affirmed he had proof of the *first* Dutch purchase."<sup>c</sup> Under the apprehension that the English settlements might be connected with the claim of jurisdiction, it was determined (by the Dutch) to remonstrate against it. In 1654, it was resolved at a meeting of the director general and council, "that whereas a few English are beginning a settlement at a great distance from our outposts, on lands long bought and paid for near *Vreedlant*, to send there an interdict, and the attorney general, Cornelis van Tienhoven, and forbid them to proceed, no further, but to abandon that spot, done at Fort Amstel, 5th November, 1654."<sup>d</sup>

We have already seen that the principal intruder was Thomas Pell.<sup>e</sup>

This individual on the 14th of November, 1654, purchased a

---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. lib. D. 38. From this family it obtained the name of Willett's neck.

<sup>b</sup> This individual married Isabella Morris, daughter of Lewis Morris, of Morrisania.

<sup>c</sup> Dunlap's Hist. N. Y. vol. i. 95.

<sup>d</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. ix. 475.

<sup>e</sup> See trial between Thomas Pell and Charles Bridges, page 154.

tract of land called "*Westchester*," of the sachem Ann-hock, alias Wampage, and other Indians.<sup>a</sup>

Upon the second of April, 1655, we find the following account of an interview between the Dutch officer Van Elslandt and the English intruders.

"Van Elslandt went to protest against those of *Vreedlandt*. Four armed men came to meet them on the creek, asking what he willed? He answered, he wished to land near the house. They told him he should not land. He rejoined, allow me to go ashore, I am cold; whereupon he sprang ashore, where he and Albert the Trumpeter were warned not to come a foot higher. The commander came up to us with a pistol in hand with eight or nine armed men, to whom he read the protest and handed it to him. He answered, I cannot understand Dutch, why did not the fiscal or sheriff send English? when he sends English then I will answer. We expect the determination on the boundaries, the next vessel. Time will tell whether we shall be under Dutch government or the Parliament; until then we remain here under the state of England. Van Elslandt saw their houses and settlements, also the English arms hanging from a tree; they were carved on a board (plank.) Van Elslandt was left in a house on the shore well guarded with men."<sup>b</sup>

The continued encroachments of the English upon "*Ooost-dorp*," (*East town*), "*which they called Westchester*,"<sup>c</sup> at last awakened the most vigorous opposition on the part of the Dutch authorities, for soon after Pell's purchase occurs the following resolution.

"The Director General and Council are informed by creditable witnesses that the English in the village which they call *Westchester*, situated in *Vreedlandt*, about two miles from this city, not only encourage and shelter the fugitives from this pro-

---

<sup>a</sup> See Pelham, page 515. This grant embraced the present townships of New Rochelle, Pelham, Eastchester and Westchester.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Rec. Hol. doc. ix. 261, 263, 4.

<sup>c</sup> Which appears from the letters of the Burgomeesters, dated 23d Nov. 1654, 16th April and 2d of May, 1655.

vince, but, as plainly appears by a copy from a certain letter, that the high sheriff Lieutenant Weyler kept in and about the time of our late dismal engagements with the savages, a constant correspondence with these barbarians.<sup>a</sup> Wherefore to promote the welfare of the country, and defend the rights of the Lords Patroons, against such usurpations, it was unanimously resolved by the Director General and Council to arrest as secretly and easily as it can be performed, said Englishmen or at least their leaders, to compel the remaining to remove from there with their property, and the execution of this expedition to be intrusted to the valiant Captain Frederick de Coninck, Captain Lieutenant Brian Naton, and with them the Attorney General, Cornelis Tienhoven, to execute his commission and apprehend the fugitives and thieves. Done in Fort Amsterdam, 6th of March, 1656.

Peter Stuyvesant.

Nicassius de Sille.

La Montagne.

Cornelis van Tienhoven.<sup>b</sup>

In accordance with the above order, the valiant Captain Frederick de Coninck embarked in the ship *Weigh-scales* and proceeded to *Westchester*, where he succeeded in arresting several of the *English thieves*. Upon their arrival in the city, the following order appears in Council.

“With regard to the English prisoners, lately brought hither from *Vreedlandt*, from the village which they call *Westchester*, who remain yet in confinement in the ship the *Weigh-scales*, it is unanimously concluded and resolved, that all those who before were on oath and allegiance of this government, and who therefore either for debts or other causes did run away, or against whom the attorney general supposes to have a just cause for indictment, these the aforesaid attorney general is authorized to secure in close confinement, and prosecute them agreeably to law. The remainder who either from New England or from other

---

<sup>a</sup> The Sachems Pennekek and Oratang were very troublesome to the *Westchester* settlements in 1655.—Editor.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. ii. p. 283.



places have been lured and decoyed by Mr. Pell or any other person to settle within our limits, of which district this city had a grant, to keep them in a civil arrest, either in the court house or any proper and convenient place, till a further examination shall be instituted and our orders issued in conformity with these. Done in Council, in our fort at New Amsterdam, in New Netherland, 14 March, 1656.

Peter Stuyvesant.  
Nicassius de Sille.  
La Montagne.<sup>a</sup>

On the 15th of March, 1656, the attorney general presented his demand to the Director General and Council as plaintiff in the case.

RESPECTFUL LORDS:

It is not only known to your Honors, but every one residing in this country, that since many years the district called *Vreedlandt* was cultivated and inhabited in letters patent granted by your Honors and their predecessors by the Dutch, under your government, till the period of the general war in 1643. Now it has happened that one Mr. Pell, residing at Onkeneg in New England, has dared against the rights and usages of Christian countries to pretend that he bought these lands of the natives, (which long since were purchased of them and paid by your Honors as *evidently appears* from the *transfers in your records*;) and actually made a beginning of settling and cultivating these lands, without your Honors previous knowledge or consent, directly contrary to the limits and decisions of 1650, concluded with the United Colonies of New England at Hartford,<sup>b</sup> against which usurpation your attorney general, in his quality and in the name of the Lords his masters, had in due form entered his protest, which the Lieutenant Wheeler, who there commands, not at all respecting, continues to remain there with his associates in planting and building, luring and accommodating our run-away inhabitants, vagrants and thieves, and others who for their bad conduct find there a refuge. As it has pleased your Honors in conformity to the instructions and letters of the Lords majors, and in preservation of the convention made at Hartford, to keep it inviolated, to send thither a body of armed men to secure said Wheeler and his associates, who, as appears from their own declaration of the 14th

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. ii. 291.

<sup>b</sup> See negotiations between New England and Peter Stuyvesant concerning limits. Hazard's Hist. Coll. vol. ii. 156, 173, 549.

of March had met there the Director General there present on the spot with an armed force, and declined to move from thence, saying that it was their land, on which said Englishmen were disarmed and twenty-three of them conducted as prisoners to the ship the Weigh-scales, leaving a few there to protect their wives, children and property. All which the attorney general demands that your Honors would send one or two of the oldest to Vreedlandt to inform the remainder of the English that they must leave that spot, taking with them all that they brought thither, under the penalty that if they acted otherwise, that then other measures shall be adopted according to law; and further that the aforesaid Lieutenant Wheeler and his associates shall not be set at liberty before they have paid all the expenses which your Honors have been compelled to, through their conduct and disobedience, in that expedition in going thither with an armed force in boats. Besides this they shall sign an act and promise under oath that they never more will inhabit any of the lands of our Lords and principals situated in Vreedlandt, now lately by them called Westchester, or any other lands within the limits finally concluded at Hartford, neither settle, or build, or plant, or sow, or mow there, without a special order and consent of your Honors, under the penalty if they acted contrary to it of corporal punishment, as the case might require, &c.<sup>a</sup>

The council sustained this demand of the attorney general (as plaintiff,) the same day.

Upon the 16th of March, 1656, Lieut. Thomas Wheeler and his English associates at Vreedlandt, voluntarily submitted themselves to the government of the New Netherlands. Their names were as follows:

Thomas N. Newman,	Thomas Wheeler,
Robert Basset,	Isaac Holbert,
John Cloes,	Robert Rocs,
Sherrood Damis,	James Bill,
William H. Fenfall,	John S. Genner,
Richard C. Meares,	Richard Osbort,
Samuel Harelt,	William Ward.

The following prisoners were released on the 25th of March, 1656, Captain R. Ponton, William Elet Black, merchant, John Gray and Roger Wheeler.<sup>b</sup> They were "commanded to depart the limits of the New Netherlands, except some of the inhabi-

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. ii. 301.

<sup>b</sup> Arrested for taking up arms at Vreedland.



tants of *Vreedlant* would adopt them and become bail for their good behaviour." "In 1656 the inhabitants of Westchester dispatched five of their number, viz., Lieut. Thomas Wheeler, Thomas Newman, John Lord, Jonah Wilbert, William Ward and Nicolas Hurler, to the governor and council that they might confirm and establish them, and praying that they may in future appoint their civil officers."<sup>a</sup>

Having effected a settlement of the difficulties at "*Oost-dorp*," we find the director and his council ordering a supply of arms and ammunition for its protection.

"Being presented to the Hon'ble Director General and Council in New Netherland, a report of Brian Norton, captain lieut., Cornelis van Ruyven, secretary, and Carel van Brugge, commissary, appointed to go to *Oost-dorp*, the director general and council did approve it, upon which they resolved that they would send by the first opportunity to the magistrates of *Oost-dorp* the following ammunitions of war, to be preserved there for the use of the aforesaid village, and to be employed when necessity might require it, viz. :

12 muskets,	12 lb. of powder,
12 lb. of lead,	2 bundles of matches.

And further, a writing book for the magistrates. Done in Fort Amsterdam, N. N., 3d June, 1657.

PETER STUYVESANT,  
NICASSIUS DE SILLE,  
PETER TONNEMAN."<sup>b</sup>

Upon the 28th of June, 1660, Governor Stuyvesant addressed the following letter to the inhabitants of *Oost-dorp*, (East-town.)

LOVING FRIENDS :

Out of your nomination presented unto us we have made choice, as you may know by these presents, of

Josiah Gilbert,  
Nicolas Bayley,  
Thomas Wall.

The which we, for the year following, do confirm and establish for magistrates of the towne called East town, requiring all and every one whom these may

concerne, to esteem them as our elected and confirmed magistrates for the said town. So, after my respects, I rest

Your loving friend and governor,

P. STUYVESANT.<sup>a</sup>

Amsterdam, N. N., 28th June, 1660.

In 1662, Governor Stuyvesant granted to the English towns the right to nominate their own magistrates, and to have their own courts, "*but in dark and dubious matters, especially in witchcraft*, the party aggrieved might appeal to the governor and council."<sup>b</sup>

Upon the nomination of town officers, the same year, the inhabitants addressed the governor as follows :

Right Hon'ble Lord Governor of the New Netherlands, Lord Stevensone :  
We, the inhabitants of the towne, do heare present our choice unto your honor, for the establishing of magistrates for the ensuing yeare ; these may give your honor for to understand what the towne choyce is, as followeth, namely :

William Betts,  
Edward Waters,

Robert Huestis,  
Nicolas Bayley,

John Quimbe,  
Thomas Vaille.

East Towne, Feb. 11, 1662.<sup>c</sup>

About this period Connecticut claimed Westchester as lying within her jurisdiction ;<sup>d</sup> in support of which she issued the following orders.

At a court of general assembly, held at Hartford October 9th, 1662 : " This assembly doth hereby declare and inform the inhabitants of Westchester, that the plantation is included in ye bounds of our charter, granted to this colony of Connecticut."<sup>e</sup>

*To the Inhabitants of Westchester.*

*Hartford, this 13th Oct. 1662.*

You are required in his majesties name to appear (or by your deputies,) at

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. xxiv. 38.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. xxi. 233-8

<sup>c</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. xx. 51.

<sup>d</sup> July 10, 1663. Connecticut now laid claim to Westchester, (says Trumbull,) and sent one of her magistrates to bend the inhabitants to the choice of their officers, and to administer the proper oaths to such as they might elect.—*Trumbull's Hist. of Conn.* 268.

<sup>e</sup> Hartford Rec. Boundary Letters, vol. ii. 168.

Hartford, the second Thursday in May next, to attend your duty according to his majesties grants, by letters patent hereof. You may not fail at your peril.

JOHN MASON, Deputy Governor.

*To the Inhabitants of Westchester.*

[Connecticut seal.]

25th of Oct. 1662.

Mr. Gold, Mr. Clark, chairman, Mr. Campfield, and Jehu Burr are hereby appointed to keep a court at Fairfield, when they see cause for the issuing and determining such causes and cases as shall then be presented, Clerk Stamford, Clerk Greenwich, and Westchester, have hereby liberty to take the benefit of the court of Fairfield, as shall be in controversy amongst them for the future.

This is a true copy of the order of the Hon. Genl. Assembly held at Hartford the 9th of Oct. last past, under the seal of the colony, and under the hand of

DANIEL CLARK, Clerk.

Transcribed for me, Will Hill, Clerk  
of the courts to be held at Fairfield.  
Copia scriptum per me,

RICHARD MILLS.

The absolute seal came not to the inhabitants of Westchester, only the sign as above, with the word seal above it.

RICHARD MILLS.\*

Another letter from Hartford, entitled an order of the general assembly at Hartford about *Oost dorp*.

"This assembly doth hereby declare and inform the inhabitants of Westchester that that plantation is included within the bounds of the charter granted to the colony of Connecticut, and as it late pleased his majesty, our gracious sovereign lord, Charles II., thus to dispose of them, we cannot but declare, that we conceive it most conducive to their tranquility and future peace, that they do demean themselves in all things as may declare and manifest their readiness to subject to his royal will and pleasure herein.

The next assembly is appointed and ordered to be held at Hartford on the second Thursday in May next.

Copia scriptum per me,

RICHARD MILLS.



Extracted from the records of the colony court at Connecticut, and certified with the seal of the said court per

DANIEL CLARK, Secretary.

The signal of the seal above is come to the inhabitants of Westchester, absolute made in red wax, the motto I suppose to be the arborated craggy wilderness and the flying cloudes.

RICHARD MILLS.

In this dilemma, we find the inhabitants of Westchester addressing Governor Stuyvesant in a letter which they sent by their two magistrates, William Betts and Edward Waters.

Westchester, the 30th of April, 1663.

HON. LORD STEVENSON,

We humbly beseech you to understand, that wee the inhabitants of this place, have not plotted nor conspired against your Honour. The original of the writing here enclosed, were not in any measure, sought for by us, but were by the said court sent unto us when we expected them not. How to resist them we know not, they being as you see, in his majesties name of England. This was a reason why we choose not magistrates at present as formerly, and that wee hope that your honour will be herewith satisfied. Your honour's loving friend, Richard Mills, in the name and by the appointment of the inhabitants of Westchester."

Governor Stuyvesant having ascertained, that the inhabitants of Westchester were about to send two delegates to Hartford, despatched the Sheriff Waldron with this letter.

LOVING FRIENDS,

We were much wondered, that you according to order and your duty, have not presented unto us your nomination of your new magistrates for this present year, being now four months past that this thing should be done, the reason wherefore being unknown to us, we have purposely sent and ordered the bearer, Resolve Waldron our substitute sheriff, (schout) for to inquire after the grounds and reasons thereof, which you are to give unto him in

writing, and send either your present magistrates to give us more fully information. So after our love, I shall rest,

Done in Fort Amsterdam,  
N. Netherland,  
9 May, 1663.

Your loving friend and Governor,  
inscribed,  
P. STUYVESANT.<sup>a</sup>

The same day Sheriff Waldron conducted the two magistrates, William Betts and Edward Waters, to Governor Stuyvesant, "who were asked, why they neglected to present to the Director General and Council in conformity to custom and orders, a new nomination of magistrates? Their answer was, that they in due time, when the nomination ought to have been made, called the inhabitants together, and requested them to nominate new magistrates for the ensuing year, who declined to do so at two different times, because they had been summoned by those of Hartford in Connecticut colony, as clearly appears by the following English documents<sup>b</sup> conveyed to them for this purpose, by the aforesaid colony, with the declaration of the aforesaid village, in the form of a letter to the Director General. Being further questioned why they did not communicate the aforesaid orders and letters of Connecticut colony, so as they ought to have done, and as other English villages actually did at the past instance, now more than half a year past, and now above it, had actually *de novo*, appointed two of their village to go and assist in the aforesaid order, on the stated day, at Hartford. They answer in the first, that they as magistrates, solicited an order to present to us the nomination, but that they could not obtain it while it was refused by me, Mr. Richard Mills who had it in his possession, or by an order of the people of that village, or in his own authority unknown to them. At last, they acknowledged and declared, that they through ignorance to maintain the peace and tranquility in said village, had committed a fault, and solicited with submission and prayed, to be excused for the present time. The director general and council having heard the submission and confession of guilt of the aforesaid persons, together

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. xxi. 60.

<sup>b</sup> See preceding documents.

with the promises made by them, to dispose if possible, the inhabitants to make a new nomination of magistrates, and due obedience, resolved to let them return for the present time, and the following letter to the inhabitants was delivered to them.

Done at Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland,

12th May, 1663.<sup>a</sup>

The letter delivered to the magistrates by Governor Stuyvesant.

"Whereas, wee by the bearers, your present magistrates were informed, which in part your letters (subscribed by one Richard Mills) doe confirm, that the nomination for new magistrates at due time by them, were propounded at a town meeting, but hitherto differed through some unacceptable orders of Hartford's assembly, this, therefore, are to require and to order you and every one that are inhabitants of your towne, that I shall not attend any of there orders, nor that you shall not send any deputies thither, but that you shall, according to oath and duty upon sight of this presents, make nomination of magistrates for this present year, and present them upon Monday senit before us, and if any should be unwillfully so to doe, we have ordered the bearers, that the names of such disobedient and troublesome persons shall be sent unto us, that we may act, and proceed against them according to law and judgment : so, after my love, I shall rest, your loving friend

and Governor,

Done in Fort Amsterdam,  
N. N., 12 May, 1663.

P. STUYVESANT.

On the 14th day of May, 1663, the general assembly of Connecticut, choose "Mr. Willys, Mr. Gould, Capt. Sallcote and Capt. Young, as a committee to consider and give up their thoughts and apprehensions concerning the settlement of *Westchester* and Stamford, and to make return to the court."<sup>b</sup>

The same court also ordered, that "the letter drawne up by the committee to the *Manhadoes*, be drawn out fair and sent to the Lord Stephenson, &c., as also the letter to Westchester."<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. xxi. 93-4.

<sup>b</sup> Hartford Rec. Bound. Letters, vol. ii. 183.

<sup>c</sup> Hartford Rec. Bound Letters, vol. ii.

For the purpose of answering these pretensions and claims on Westchester, Governor Stuyvesant repaired in person to Boston, and entered his complaints. In his interview with the commissioners (of the New England colonies) on the 21st of Sept. 1663, he stated, "that he wished a friendly and neighborly settlement of differences concerning *Eastdorpe by the English called Westchester*, and all other disputes, that the parties may live in peace in the wilderness where many barbarous Indians dwell." He requested of the commissioners a categorical answer, whether the treaty of Hartford made in 1650, remained "*firm and binding*," and whether the patent of Hartford, newly obtained, should extend westward. In conclusion, he expressed his willingness to abide by the treaty of Hartford."<sup>a</sup>

Governor Stuyvesant was unsuccessful in his negotiations with the commissioners, for he "found their demands in no way answerable to the rights of his superiors."<sup>b</sup>

While these negotiations were pending, Richard Mills (the leading magistrate of Westchester) appears to have been languishing in the dungeons of Fort Amsterdam; for, on the 16th of May, 1663, occurs the following petition from the prisoner:

"Right Hon. Gov. Lord Peter Stevenson, thy degraded prisoner Richard Mills, doe humbly supplicate for your favor and commiseration towards me, in admitting of me unto your honor's presence, there to indicate my free and ready mind to satisfy your honor wherein I am able, for any indignity done unto your lordship by me in any way, and if possible to release me or confine me to some more wholesome place than where I am. I having been tenderly bred from my cradle, and now antient and weakly, and at this time, and ever since I came into this unwholesome place, I have been very ill, and lame with pains in my back, hip and joints, and I doubt not, in a few days, will perdit (endanger or destroy) my life, if not prevented by removal or release, will hope of your honor's gracious admittance and reception, and craving these my poor humble requests and prayers to God for your honor, I remain your lordship, at your pleasure,

RICHARD MILLS.

From the gaol in  
Fort Amsterdam, 16 May, 1663.<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Dunlap's Hist. N. Y. vol. i. 113.

<sup>b</sup> Dunlap's Hist. N. Y. vol. i. 113.

<sup>c</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. xxi.

Alarmed at the summary manner in which the director had treated their leader, we find the inhabitants of Westchester hastening to nominate officers for the ensuing year.

LOVING FRIENDS,

Out of your nominations this day presented, we have made choice, as you may know by these presents, of

Robert Huestis,

John Barker,

Nicolas Bayley.

The which we for the year following, doe confirm for magistrates of the towne, called East-towne, requiring all and every one whom these may concerne, to esteem them as our elected and confirmed magistrates for the said town; so, after my love, I shall rest,

Your loving friend and Governor

Amsterdam, N. N.,

P. STUYVESANT.\*

24 May, 1663.

The humble petition of Richard Mills, to the Hon. High Court of the Manhattas, held 9th of June, 1663, sheweth :

That whereas, your honors have continued anger against me about some writings that were in my custody, I owne unto your honors that I did not well to embrace the receipt of, though thereunto importuned, my proper calling being to act in another sphere, and doe see cause to blame myself for undertaking to keep them; and as for Richard Ponton, his carrying them away, I assure your honors that I never gave order to him or any others, measure soe to do: neither did I acquaint him directly or indirectly, where I should hide them. I so doing, prepared that I might be sure to have them when forced to send for them, which I can freely take my oath unto when called hereunto, wherefore I humbly beseech your honors wrath towards me may be purified, and freedom to me granted, soe as that I may proceed in my lawful calling, the short time I have to stay in these parts, being bound for Virginia in Sept. next, humbly craving pardon for what I have done amiss. I remain your honor's petitioner  
and prisoner,

RICHARD MILLS.

The preceding submission and confession of guilt of the pri-

---

\* Alb. Rec. vol. xxi. 115.

soner, Richard Mills, made by him verbally and in writing, being heard and read, so is he discharged upon his humble petition, under the express promise, sanctioned by his oath, that he never will undertake any thing either within or out of this government, to the injury of this province, either directly or indirectly. Done in Fort Amsterdam, N. N., 18th of June, 1663.

By a court of general assembly, (held at Hartford, 8th of Oct., 1663) it was ordered, that "this court doth accept of the town of *Westchester* as a member of this corporation, being received and accepted as such, by a council formerly.

This court moreover declares, that all the land between the Westchester and Stamford, doth also belong to the colony of Connecticut."

In 1664, the inhabitants of Westchester addressed the following petition to the honorable his majesty's commissioners for the affairs of New England, which,

"Humbly sheweth

1st, That the said tract of land called Westchester, was purchased for large summes, under the title of England, by Mr. Thomas Pell of the known ancient proprietors, in the year 1654.

2d. The pretended power of the Manhatoes, did therefore continue protesting against and threatening of the said plantation, keeping the inhabitants at continual watch and ward, until at length the persons of twenty-three inhabitants of Westchester aforesaid, were seized under commission from the said powers, and committed prisoners into the hould of a vessel, where they continued in restraint from all friends, for the space of thirteen days, fed with rotten provisions creeping with worms, whereby some of them remained diseased to this day, after which, they were carried away in chains and laid in their dungeon at Manhatoes.

3d. That the said inhabitants had perished with famine in the said imprisonment, but for the relief obtained at other hands.

4th. That all this suffering was inflicted on them, under noe other pretence, but that they were opposers to the Dutch title to the lands aforesaid.

5th. That when the said pretended powers had freed the said prisoners, and introduced their own goverment over the said plantation, they drove away such as would not submit to their pretended authority, to their great endangerment, and the enslaving of such as remained.

6th. That when in May, 1663, the said plantation was reduced to the king's

---

\* Hartford Col. Rec. vol. ii. 188.

authority, by virtue of his letters patent to Connecticut, the pretended powers aforesaid, sent in hostile manner for certain inhabitants of Westchester, whom they confined in Manhatoes, and the next day sent for one Mr. Richard Mills, whom they cast into their dungeon, and afterwards so used him for thirty dayes space, as there are yet strong and crying presumptions they caused his death, which followed soone after.

7th. That the unreasonable damage of the purchaser, and the low estate of the plantation occasioned by the premises, hath had no other recompense to this day, but new threatenings, and thereby an utter obstruction from the peopling and improveing of a hopeful country, all which is an insuperable abuse to his royal majestie's, and our English nation, is humbly offered to the consideration of the hon. commissioners."<sup>a</sup>

The difficulties between Connecticut and the New Netherlands continued to increase, until the subjugation of the latter by the British forces under Governor Richard Nicolls, on the 27th of August, 1664.

"When Governor Nicolls visited Westchester, shortly after the surrender, the inhabitants complained to him, and as a matter of course were adjudged to belong to New York." Subsequently the towns of *Westchester*, Hampstead and Oyster Bay constituted the north riding of Yorkshire.<sup>b</sup>

Upon the 16th of June, 1664, we find the inhabitants of Westchester surrendering all their rights to Thomas Pell in the following manner,

"Know all men by these presents, that whereas there was an agreement made the fourteenth of November, 1654, between Thomas Pell and divers persons, about a tract of land called *Westchester*, which was and is Thomas Pell's, bounded as appears by an instrument bearing date as above expressed, wherein the undertakers engaged the payment of a certaine summe of money, present pay, for the said land expressed in the covenant, by reason of some troubles which hindered the underwriters possession, the agreement was not attended to, the present inhabitants considering the justnesse and right of the above said title of Thomas Pell, doe surrender all their rights, titles, and claines, to all the tract of land aforesaid, to bee at the disposal of the said Thomas Pell, as being the true and proper owner thereof. Witness our hand,

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. Gen. Entries, p. 11. Also Alb. Rec. vol. i. 120, 121.

<sup>b</sup> Westchester continued to form a portion of the north riding until 1683, when the present county was erected.

<sup>c</sup> At this period Westchester embraced the present town of Eastchester. See vol. i. 122.

this 16th day of June in the yeere of our Lord one thousand six hundred and sixty-four.

John Quimbie.  
Consider Wood.  
Nickolas Balle.  
John Barker.  
Robert Huestis.  
Edward Jessopp.  
Will Beet.  
John Larens.  
Samuel Barret,  
his B mark.  
Thomas Vaille,  
his X mark.<sup>b</sup>

John Winter.  
Richard Ponton,  
his M mark.  
William Jones,  
his > mark.  
John Acer.<sup>a</sup>  
John Williams,  
his > mark.  
Samuel Pitcher,  
his E mark.  
Thomas Mollener.

Thomas Pell must have subsequently released to the inhabitants of Westchester, for on the 15th of February, 1667, occurs the following patent from Governor Nicolls.

#### FIRST PATENT OF WESTCHESTER.

Richard Nicolls, Esq., Governor General under his Royal Highness James, Duke of York and Albany, &c., of all his territories in America, to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas there is a certain town within this government, situate, lying and being upon the main to the east of Harlem river, commonly called and known by the name of Westchester, which said town belongs to the north riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, and is now in the tenure and occupation of several freeholders and inhabitants who having heretofore been seated there by authority, have been at considerable charge in manuring and planting parts of the lands belonging thereunto, and have likewise settled a competent number of families thereupon for a township, now for a confirmation unto the said freeholders and inhabitants in their possession and enjoyment of the premises, as also for an encouragement to them in their further improvements of their said lands and premises, *Know ye*, that by virtue of ye commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness, I have given, ratified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do give, ratify, confirm and grant unto John Quimby, John Ferris, Nicholas Bayley, William Betts and Edward Waters, as patentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, ye freeholders and inhabitants of ye said town, their heirs, successors and assignees, all that

<sup>a</sup> Doubtless Jan or John Archer, first lord of the manor of Fordham.

<sup>b</sup> Westchester Town Rec.



tract of land together with the several parcels not otherwise by patent disposed of, which already have or hereafter shall be purchased or procured for and on the behalf of ye said town whether from the native Indian proprietors or others, within the bounds and limits hereafter set forth and expressed, (viz.) that is to say, ye western bounds of ye lands lying within ye limits of ye said town, beginning at the west part of the lands, commonly called Bronks' land, near or adjoining unto Harlem river, from whence they extend eastward to the west part of a certain neck of land, commonly called Ann-hook's neck or Mr. Pell's purchase, southward they are bounded by ye Sound or East River, and so runne upon a parallel line from the east and west limits north into ye woods without limitation for range of cattle or other improvements, together with all ye lands, soyles, necks and lands, rivers, creeks, harbours, quarries, woods, meadows, pastures, marshes, waters, lakes, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, and all other profits, commodities, endowments and heredaments to ye said land and premises within ye said bounds and lymits described and set forth belonging or in any ways appertaining, to have and to hold all and singular ye said tract and parcells of land, heredaments and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances and of every part and parcel thereof to ye said patentees and their associates, their heirs and assignees, to the proper use and behoof of ye said patentees and their associates, their heirs and assignees for ever. Moreover, I do hereby give, ratify, confirm and grant unto the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assignees, all ye rights and privileges belonging to a town within this government, and that ye place of their present habitation shall continue and retain the name of Westchester by which name and style it shall be distinguished and known in all bargains and sales, deeds, writings and records, they ye said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assignees, rendering and paying such duties and acknowledgements as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and established by the laws of this government, under the obedience of his Royal Highness, his heirs and successors. Given under my hands and seal, at Fort James, in New York, on the isle of Manhatana, 13 February, in the 19th year of his Majesty's reign, Anno Domini, 1667.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

In the Assize Records at Albany, appears the following entry.

"Whereas Mr. Thomas Pell of Ann-hookes neck, (Pelham neck,) late deceased, upon pretence of purchase of several tracts of land of the Indian proprietors within the then government and jurisdiction of the Dutch, made claims unto the same as namely, the lands belonging to Westchester, Eastchester and Cromwell's neck, and that, after said land together with a larger tract formerly belonging to the said Dutch, were by his Majes-

ty's letters patent granted unto his Royal Highness the Duke of York, and by the said Dutch surrendered by agreement unto his Royal Highness's deputy Col. Richard Nicolls before whom said Pell did personally appear the first assizes held in New York, and then to make good his claim to the lands aforesaid, and where it being sufficiently and lawfully proved that the aforesaid lands, together with a large tract as far as Greenwich, was before purchased by the late Dutch government, and whatsoever part thereof was not by him granted out, was of right property belonging unto his Royal Highness, some of which was granted to Thomas Richbell, &c., &c.

In 1673, the province of New York, surrendered to the Dutch. Upon this occasion we find the inhabitants of Oost-dorp tendering their submission.

"The deputies of *Oost-dorp alias Westchester* and adjacent hamlet of Eastchester, delivering their credentials, offered to submit themselves to the government of their high mightinesses, and the Prince of Orange, and were commanded to nominate by their inhabitants a double number of magistrates for the aforesaid villages, by a majority of votes, and to present it to the council by the first opportunity, from which we shall elect three for their magistrates, viz., two for the village of Westchester, and one for Eastchester, who in his village may decide all differences to the value of thirty shillings; those of higher value shall be determined by the whole college, in the village of Westchester aforesaid."<sup>a</sup>

On the 28th of August, 1673, the lords commanders of the New Netherlands, made choice of Joseph Palmer and Edward Waters as magistrates for Westchester.<sup>b</sup>

In 1686, Governor Dongan issued the following letters patent under the great seal of the province.

#### SECOND PATENT OF WESTCHESTER.

Thomas Dongan, captain general, governor-in-chief and vice admiral in all the province of New York, and territories depending thereon in America, under his majesty James Second, by the grace of God king of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., to all whom these presents shall come sendeth greeting: Whereas Richard Nicolls, Esq., governor general under his then royal highness, James, Duke of York and Albany,

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. xxiii. 273.

<sup>b</sup> Eastchester Rec.

&c., now his present majesty, of all his territories in America did, by a certain writing or patent, under his hand and seal, bearing date the fifteenth day of February, in the nineteenth year of the reign of our late sovereign lord, King Charles the Second of blessed memory, and in the year of our Lord God 1667, by virtue of the power and authority unto him given by him, the said royal highness, now his present majesty as aforesaid. Give, ratify, confirm and grant unto John Quimby, John Ferris, Nicholas Baily, William Betts, and Edward Waters as patentees for and in the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Westchester, within this government, situate, lying, and being upon the main, to the east of Harlem river, which said town belongs to the North Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, then in the tenure and occupation of several freeholders and inhabitants who had theretofore been seated on them by authority, and at considerable charge in manuring and planting part of the land belonging thereunto, and likewise have settled a competent number of families thereupon for a township, all that tract of land together with the several parcels not otherwise by patent disposed of, which already had or thereafter should be purchased or procured, for and in the behalf of the said town, whether from the native Indian proprietors or others with the bounds and limits hereafter set forth and expressed, viz., the eastern bounds of the lands lying within the limits of the said town, beginning at the west part of the land commonly called Bronk's land, near or adjoining unto Harlem river, from whence they extend eastward to the west part of a certain neck of land, commonly called Ann-hooks neck, or Mr. Pell's purchase, southward they are bounded by the Sound or East river, and so run upon a paralel line, for the east and west limits, north into the woods without limitation, for range of cattle or other improvements, together with all the lands, soyles, neck, &c., &c. William Richardson, John Hunt, Edward Waters, Robert Hnestis, Richard Ponton, William Barnes, John Beybie, John Bailey, John Tudor, John Ferris, Joseph Palmer, Thomas Baxter, freeholders of the commonality of the town of Westchester.

6th January, 1686.

THOMAS DONGAN.

October 1687, "it was voted, and agreed upon, by the major part of the trustees, that John Ferris, sen., and Joseph Palmer, should go on Monday next, &c., and run the north-west line, from the head of Hutchinson's, to Broncks's river; it was also voted that Joseph Palmer and Edward Waters shall go with the Indians and shew them the line as near as they can, that runs between Mr. Pell and our town, as also the line which runs betwixt this town and Eastchester."<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Westchester Rec.

Upon the 27th of May, 1692, we find the Indian proprietors, Maminepoe and Wampage, conveying the following tract of land, to the trustees of Westchester.

“To all Christian people to whom this deed of sale shall come, greeting : *Know ye*, that wee, Maminepoe and Wampage alias Ann-hook, Indian proprietors of a certain tract of land lying within the limits and bounds of the patent of the county town of Westchester, in the province of New York, for a valuable consideration, and other considerations us thereunto moving, and having taken the advice and approbation of several native Indians here underwritten, to us in hand paid by John Palmer, William Barnes, William Richardson, Joseph Palmer, Samuel Palmer, Robert Huestis, John Ferris, John Hunt, Joseph Hunt, Josiah Hunt, Thomas Baxter, and Edward Collier, trustees of the freehold and commonality of the town of Westchester aforesaid, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge and therewith to be lawfully satisfied, contented, and paid, and thereof do acquit, exonerate, and release, and discharge the said trustees, their heirs, successors, and assignees forever, have given, granted, bargained, sold, onfeoffed, released, and confirmed, and by these presents do fully, clearly, absolutely, give, grant, bargain, sell, enfeof, release, and confirm unto the said trustees, their heirs, successors and assignees forever, all that tract of land lying on the east side of Brunxs’s river, beginning at the pine trees and so compassing all the land which we the said Maminepoe and Wampage layes claim to, until they come to the head of Rattle Snake brook, and from thence north-east to Mr. Pell’s land, so north by said Pell’s marked trees by Brunxs’s river, together with the woods, underwoods, timber, trees, waters, rivers, runs, brooks, and all and singular the emollements, hereditaments, rights, privileges, and appurtenances thereunto belonging or appertaining, (only reserving to ourselves the privilege of making use of white wood trees for our particular use,) to have and to hold the before recited premises, with all and every of its appurtenances, unto the said trustees, their heirs, successors, and assignees, to the only proper use, benefit and behoof of them the said trustees, their heirs, successors, and assignees forever, and it shall and may be lawful for the said trustees, their heirs, successors, and assignees, from henceforth and forever, to have and to hold, use, occupy, and enjoy the said tract of land, free from all incumbrances whatsoever, unto the said trustees, their successors and assignees forever, without any manner of claime, challenge, or demand of us, our heirs, executors, or administrators, or any other native Indians or Christian people, by, from, or under us, or any person or persons whatsoever, and we the said Maminepoe and Wampage alias Ann-hook, shall and will forever warrant and defend the said tract of land unto the said freeholders of the corporation of Westchester, their heirs and assignees forever. In witness whereof we the said Maminepoe and

Wampage, alias Ann-hook, have put to our hands and seals this 27th of May, in the fourth year of their majesties reign, and A. D. 1692.

Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of us,  
 Abraham Hawker,  
 Isac Larens,  
 The mark of John Garretson.

The mark of < Maminepoe.  
 The mark of V Wampage,  
 [alias Ann-hook.  
 The mark of X Crohamanantense.  
 The mark of V Mamertekoh.

Native Indian witnesses to the above deed.

The mark of X Weenetonah.  
 The mark of V Tanancot.  
 The mark of X Coshehoa.  
 The mark of > Rauh Couwind.  
 The mark of C Tom.

The following entry in the town books refers to this sale :

" At a meeting of the inhabitants held the 27th of May, 1692, this day, the land on the east side of Broncks's river, till wee come to Mr. Pell's line, was purchased of Maminepoe and Ann-Hook for

2 gunns, 2 coats,  
 2 shirts, 2 kettles,  
 2 adzes, 1 barrel of cider,  
 6 bitts in money.

#### DISBURSEMENTS UPON THE INDIAN PURCHASE.

William Barnes, 1 kettle,	. . . . .	£2 2 0
To expences to ye Indians,	. . . . .	0 6 0
John Hunt, 1 coate,	. . . . .	0 12 0
For money,	. . . . .	0 1 6
To Indian supper and other expences,	. . . . .	0 3 0
William Richardson, 2 shirts,	. . . . .	0 12 0
John Ferris, sen. 1 coate,	. . . . .	0 12 0
To 1 day with the Indians,	. . . . .	0 3 0
Josiah Hunt, 2 adzes, and 3s. 8d. in money,	. . . . .	0 15 0
Samuel Palmer, 1 gun,	. . . . .	1 0 0
Thomas Baxter, 1 gun,	. . . . .	1 2 0
Joseph Hunt, 1 barrel of cider,	. . . . .	0 3 0
		<hr/>
		£8 4 6

Robert Huestis and Thomas Baxter, 1 gun.\*

\* Alb. Rec. gen. entries. See also Town Rec. 27th March, 1704, Joseph Hunt was directed to go to the clerk of the county and see the Indian deed recorded.

At a meeting held by the trustees of Westchester the sixth day of February, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ ,

"Present, William Barnes, John Ferris, Joseph Palmer, Samuel Palmer, Thomas Baxter, John Bayley, John Hunt, Robert Huestis and Edward Collier. It was voted and agreed upon, that John Ferris, sen. and Joseph Palmer should go to Mr. Pell's and proceed to have the line run between the town and him, &c., and report of their doings next Tuesday."

Fourth of September, 1694, it was agreed upon at a lawful town meeting that Richardson shall have free liberty to build or erect a mill or mills upon the stream on the great creek of the town, for and in consideration of grinding of the inhabitants' corn, for the fourteenth part, also liberty of cutting timber for a saw mill. Done in behalf of the town, &c.

In 1700 it was resolved at a meeting of the inhabitants, "That the line between" "Thomas Pell's patent and the town of *Westchester*, (pursuant to the grants made by Governor Nicolls,) shall be run by the surveyor general of the province of New York, and that the standard for running said line shall be pitched and placed and sett in the middle of" "Hutchinson's river at the going over of the road as far up as the tide flows, and so to run upon a north line to Broncks's river, and northward down said river in the middle of the channel to the Sound, which said bounds or lines to continue forever between the said Thomas Pell's patent and the said town of Westchester."<sup>a</sup>

The same year a grant of land appears to have been made by the inhabitants to John Pell, Esq.<sup>b</sup>

At a meeting of the trustees held 23d day of January, A. D. 1720, present, Miles Oakley, president,

*Trustees.*

John Oakley,	John Ferris,
Thomas Hadden,	Peter Ferris,
Thomas Baxter,	Joshua Hunt,
Israel Honeywell,	Nathaniel Underhill.

"Whereas several persons have come with boats, canoes, &c., a fishing,

and have broke up our ground, and taken away ye oysters from within ye limits of our patent, in an unlawful manner, therefore, it is voted and agreed upon by the trustees aforesaid, that any person or persons who shall at any time hereafter trespass upon us by fishing, breaking our ground, and taking our oysters in ye manner aforesaid, shall be immediately prosecuted according to law for such trespass or trespasses, and it is also voted and agreed upon by ye trustees aforesaid, that John Ferris, Thomas Baxter, Joshua Hunt, of Westchester, Capt. Joseph Drake, Nathaniel Tompkins, and Moses Fowler, of Eastchester, do immediately put this into execution; and it is also agreed that if any freeholder of Westchester do take any oysters to transport out of our township to make sale thereof, such freeholder or freeholders shall be esteemed as trespassers, &c. Provided that the freeholders in general of Eastchester shall not be esteemed trespassers according to this act, excepting such of them as shall take oysters within ye limits of West and Eastchester to transport them out of ye said townships to make sale thereof,"\* &c.

In the reign of George the first, a charter was granted to the trustees of this town, entitled, "an act to prevent the fencing in or enclosing the *sheep pasture*, or any part thereof, in the borough town of Westchester," &c. Dated 28th February, in the eighth year of his reign, and of our Lord God, 1721.

The *sheep pasture* embraced what was subsequently known as the *commons*. Upon this extensive waste, the freeholders of the town enjoyed the free use of pasturage. The commons were purchased by Martin Wilkins, of the trustees, in 1825, and are now owned by his son, Gouverneur M. Wilkins, Esq., of Castle hill neck.

The *village* of Westchester is situated at the head of navigation, on Westchester creek,<sup>b</sup> twelve miles from the city of New York; it contains about four hundred inhabitants, fifty dwellings, an Episcopal, a Roman Catholic, a Methodist church and two Friends' meeting houses, three taverns, a post office and four stores. Here is a convenient landing, from which ply three

---

\* Town Rec. fol. ix. 120, 121.—At a court of common council held 1740, it was ordained that no person not belonging to this corporation do take and carry away our clams or oysters, but that all boats, canoes, or other craft belonging to persons who shall presume to take the same, not inhabiting within this county, shall be seized, and further no person belonging to this corporation shall have power to give leave to any person not living in this corporation to get oysters or clams.

<sup>b</sup> Called by the Dutch, Oost dorp kil.

sloops to the New York market. The Westchester creek (at high water) admits of vessels carrying 300 tons, to the landing. There are three school districts in the town, viz., Westchester village, Throckmorton's neck, and Bear swamp. There are also several manufactories, and two grist mills, one of which is a tide mill.<sup>a</sup>

Westchester is by several years the oldest village in the county, its first settlement (by the Puritans) being coeval with Throckmorton's purchase, in 1642.<sup>b</sup> At this early period, it formed a part of the Dutch district of *Vrede-land* (or land of peace) and was, therefore, within the limits and jurisdiction of the New Netherland. By the Dutch it was named *Oost-dorp*, (East town) from its situation east of the Manhattans. So early as 1657, Gov. Stuyvesant ordered that Westchester should have four English or one Dutch mile square of land for the town.

During the Dutch dynasty, courts appear to have been holden regularly at *Oost-dorp*, for, among the town records, is a small volume, entitled "The Book of Court acts, from 1657 to 1662," from which we extract the following memoranda.

"Feb. 1st, 1657, William Binfield for contempt of authority, is bound over to answer at next court."

On the same occasion, "John Archer, plaintiff against Roger Wiles, in an action of debt for the value of seventy-four guilders, principal."

East town, the 13th of September, 1662, at a court held before Edward Walters, Robert Huestis and William Bett, by order and power of the Governor General, Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of the province of New Netherland, and the high council, &c.

Thomas Higgins, plaintiff, complains of Lawrence Turner, in

---

<sup>a</sup> N. Y. Gazetteer.

<sup>b</sup> Dr. De Witt fixes the date of its settlement some eight years later. "After the provisional arrangement of boundaries between New Netherland and New England, by Gov. Stuyvesant and the New England commissioners, in 1650. A number of Puritans from the east, settled a place then named *Oost Dorp*, (East Town) now Westchester, in Westchester county." De Witt's paper on New Netherland. Proceedings N. Y. Hist. Soc., 1844, 69.



an action of slander done by his wife, &c., ended by arbitration.

When Richard Nicolls, the Duke of York's governour, convened an assembly from the towns of Long Island and Westchester, to meet at Hempstead, March 1st, 1665, there appeared the following deputies from this place:

Edward Jessup,  
John Quimby.<sup>a</sup>

August 6th, 1665, we whose names are underwritten, doe jointly agree to set to our hands to send the eight townsmen to Governor Nicolls, to stand by them in what they do in that particular, for the *settlement of the towne*.

William Quimby,  
John Ferris,  
Robert Pinckney,  
Edward Waters,  
Richard Ponton,  
Samuel Barret,

Thomas Miller,  
John Smith,  
C. Wood,  
Edward Jessupe,  
Thomas Hunt,  
Thomas Hunt, Jr.

Thomas Vaile.

At this early period, a portion of the judicial power appears to have been lodged in the hands of the *constable*, for in the town records this entry occurs.

Westchester, Sept 3, 1665.

At a town court holden by the *constable* and the commissioners appointed. Thomas Hunt complained against an Indian called Pomoqucee, that the said Indian took his canoe from the shore, where it was safe, and carried it quite away. Upon examination, the Indian confessed that he took the canoe from the shore, but said it was not secured.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. Gen. Entries, 1664-65, page 96. See Dunlap Hist. N. Y.

<sup>b</sup> The inhabitants of Westchester (like their New England forefathers) appear to have been greatly troubled with the plague of witchcraft, for, in 1670, Katharine Harryson of England who had lived nineteen years at Weathersfield in Connecticut, where she had been tried for witchcraft, *found guilty by the jury, acquitted by the bench*, and released out of prison, on consideration that she would remove. Appeared before the council on the accusation of Thomas Hunt and Edward Waters, in behalf of the town of Westchester, they praying that she might be driven from the town. This affair was adjourned to the 4th of Au-

The subjoined document would appear to be the first tavern license granted in this county.

"At a town meeting in Westchester, the 27th of June, 1681, Justice Pell present. The town made choice of John Hunt for an ordinary keeper, for one year ensuing, for the town of Westchester, and desired him the said John Hunt, may be licensed by the justices of the riding. The said Hunt is to sell his biere at two pence per quart, and rum at three pence per gill, which he shall not exceed, and to take his *corne* at price current, according to the current rate, and that none else to retaile againe in rum in the said towne of Westchester, during the said tearme of one year, without the approbation of the said Hunt."<sup>a</sup>

We have already shown that *Westchester* sent *representatives* to the Governor's assembly in 1665. The following relates to the election of representatives in 1683.

Westchester, the 29th of Sept. 1683.

At a town meeting held in obedience to a warrant from the high sheriff concerning the choice of four men out of the township to goe to Jamaica upon Long Island the first day of October next ensuing, there to joyne with a committee chosen out of each towne in the *north riding*, and this said committee to choose two out of the riding, able men as representatives for the *north riding*. The town hath made choice of William Richard-

---

gust, when being heard, it was referred to the general court of assizes. The woman being ordered to give security for good behavior. The following sentence was recorded by the court, Oct., 1670: in the case of Catharine Harryson, widow, who was bound to her good behaviour, upon complaint of some of the inhabitants of Westchester, whilst ye holding of this court. It is ordered, that in regard there is nothing appears against her deserving the continuance of that obligation, shee is to be released from it, and hath liberty to remove from the town of Westchester where she now resides, or any where else in the government during her pleasure. The humane efforts, however of the court, to protect the poor widow, appear to have been ineffectual, for soon after an order was given for Catharine Harryson charged with witchcraft, to leave Westchester, as the inhabitants are *uneasy* at her residing there, and she is ordered to go off. Assize Rec. Albany.

<sup>a</sup> Town. Rec.

son, Richard Ponton, Thomas Hunt, sen., and John Palmer to be the four men to goe to Jamaica.

Recorded in town meeting,  
per Francis French, Recorder.

Upon the division of the province into *shires* and *counties*, the following act was passed by the Colonial Assembly ~~for~~ the regulating and settling of courts of justice, entitled "an act for the more orderly hearing and determining of matters and cases of controversy, &c." Two courts of sessions for the *county of Westchester*, the first Tuesday in June and the first Tuesday in December yearly and every year, the one to be held at *Westchester*, and the other at *Eastchester*. Also a court of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery in the same county on the first Wednesday in December. Passed 29th of October, 1683.<sup>a</sup>

Westchester formed the shire town of the county from 1683 to 1759. The last court held here was on the 6th of November, 1759.<sup>b</sup> A few extracts are selected from the early records to show the manner in which the county courts were conducted.

"At a court of sessions held at Westchester, for the county of ~~Westches-~~ter, by their Majesties authority, present John Pell, justice and quorum, president of the court, John Palmer, justice of the peace and quorum, Daniel Sharpe and William Barnes, Esquires, justices of ye peace. December ye 1st 1691.

The Court opened.

The grand jury called and appeared, viz.

Robert Hustead,  
John Ferris, sen.  
John Mollinex,

John Furgeson,  
Robert Hustead, jun.  
John Hadden,<sup>c</sup> sen.

---

<sup>a</sup> Acts of Assembly, passed A. D. 1683. Upon the 29th of October, 1684, the period was changed for holding the above courts from the first Tuesday in December to the third Tuesday in November. In 1691 the courts were held as first ordered.

<sup>b</sup> Rec. of Court of Common Pleas, Lib. B. The old court house at Westchester was burnt at an early period of the Revolution.

<sup>c</sup> A. D. 1749. Died John Hadden and Abigail his wife within a few hours of each other, having lived lovingly together 70 years. He died aged 96, and his wife 90.

Joseph Hunt,  
John Hunt,  
John Quimby, jun.  
John Baly,

Edward Hadden,  
John Winter,  
Thomas Bedient,  
Samuel Palmer,

William Chadderton.

The court adjourned till Thursday morning.

Constables called.

Westchester, Joseph Hunt. Eastchester, Henry Fowler. New Rochelle, Cornelis Seely. Mamaroneck, Richard Ward. Rye, Samuel Kniffen. Upper Yonckers, Matthias Brookes. Bedford, —. Benjamin Collier, high sheriff of the county.<sup>a</sup>

"At a court of sessions held at Westchester by his Majesty's authority, June 6th and 7th, 1693, before the Honorable Caleb Heathcote, Esq., judge of the court of common pleas, justice and quorum, &c, the following curious testimony was given in a suit between Richard Ponton, defendant, and Gabriel Leggett, plaintiff. Captain Thomas Williams,<sup>b</sup> aged 62 years, deposed, saith, the first reason of this difficulty was a big look violently from mee. Afterwards Captain Leisler<sup>c</sup> sent an order to Captain Ponton to send him some men to go to Albany for their assistance against the French, and also the said Williams to assist the said Ponton in taking and sending the said the men up. When the townes company was called together and Captain Ponton asked them who was willing to go volunteers upon said expedition, and Gabriel Leggett answered that was fooles if any of them did go, and said who would give them a legg or an arm if they lost them. Upon which, Captain Ponton commanded him to hold his peace, but he still continued abusing the defendant and said here comes the father of rogues, and many other scurrilous words, upon which I got a warrant against him, &c."

At a general court of sessions, held in 1695.

"The jury for our Sovereign Lord the King, upon their oaths do present Thomas Furgeson of the county town of Westchester, laborer, for selling of a certain horse *without a tongue of a brown culler* at Westchester aforesaid, at or about the first day of May last, &c.

By an act of Assembly passed on the 11th of May, 1693, "*a*

---

<sup>a</sup> First Rec. of Court of Sessions.

<sup>b</sup> Dec. 11th, 1689. Thomas Williams, freeholder of Westchester, was elected a member of the Governor's Council.

<sup>c</sup> Governor Jacob Leisler who assumed the government of the Province in 1689.

*public and open market* was appointed to be held on every Wednesday of the week at Westchester, "to which market it was lawful for all and every of the inhabitants and sojourners to go, frequent and resort, and thither to carry all sorts of cattle, grain, victuals, provisions and other necessities from eight in the morning to sunset."<sup>a</sup>

It was also enacted by General Assembly the same year, "that there shall likewise be held and kept twice yearly and every year, a *fair*, to which *fair* it shall and may be likewise lawful for all and every person to go and frequent, &c., two fairs yearly for the county of Westchester; the first to be kept at the town of Westchester in the said county on the second Tuesday of May and to and on the Friday following, being in all four days, exclusive and no longer, and the second fair to be kept at Rye in the said county on the second Tuesday in October yearly and to end the Friday following, &c., &c."<sup>b</sup> These privileges were subsequently confirmed and enlarged.<sup>c</sup>

The following charter, incorporating the ancient settlement of Westchester as a borough town, was granted on the 16th of April, 1696:

#### ROYAL CHARTER.

Gulielmus Tertius Dei Gratia, Angliæ, Scotiæ, Galliæ et Hiberniæ, Rex fidei defensor, &c. &c.

"To all to whome these presents shall come, sendeth greeting:

Whereas, Richard Nicholls, Esq., sometime Governor General of our province of New York, in America, by a certain writing or patent under his hand and seal, bearing date on or about ye 15th day of February, in the year of our Lord God, 1667, by virtue of the power and authority unto him given, did give, ratify, confirm and grant, unto John Quimby, John Ferris, Nicholas Bailey, William Betts, and Edward Walters, as patentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholds and inhabitants of the town of Westchester, within our sd. province of New York, all that

<sup>a</sup> The above act was confirmed in 1697. See Acts of Assembly, p. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Acts of Assembly, confirmed 11 May, 1697.

<sup>c</sup> See Charter.

tract of land scituate, lying and being upon the main to the east of Harlem river then in the tenure and occupation of the above sd patentees, and several other freeholders and inhabitants, of the said town, who, before that time by authority, had been settled there, and had been at considerable charges in manuring and planting part of the lands belonging thereunto, and likewise had settled a competent number of families thereupon for a township, the boundaries and limits whereof, were therein set forth and exprest as follows: (viz.) the western bounds of the sd. land, then lying within the limits of the said town, did begin at the land commonly called Brunk's land, near or adjoining to Harlem river afores'd, from whence they extend eastward to the west part of a certain neck of land, commonly called Ann Hooks neck or Mr. Pell's purch'e, southward, they are bounded by the Sound or East river, and so to run up a parallel line from the east and west limits, north, into the woods without limitation, for range of cattle, and other improvements, together with all the lands, soiles, necks of land, rivers, creeks, harbours, quarry's, woods, meadows, pastures, marshes, waters, ffishings, hawkings, huntings and fflowings, and all other profits, commodities, emoluments and hereditaments, to the sd lands and premises, within the said bounds and limits described and set forth belonging or in any manner of wayes appertaining, *to have and to hold*, all and singular the said tracts and parcels of land, hereditaments and appurtenances, and every part and parcel thereof to the said pattentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, forever.


*And moreover*, the said Richard Nicholl's, Esq., as Govr. Genl. as aforesd, did thereby ratify, confirm and grant unto the said patentees, their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, all the rights and privileges belonging to a town within this government, and that the place of their then present habitation should continue and retain the name of Westchester, by which name and stile it was to be distinguished and known in all bargains, sales, deeds, writings and records, they the sd. patentees and their associates, heirs, successors and assigns, rendering and paying such duties and acknowledgments, as then were or hereafter should be constituted or established by the laws of the said province, as by the said writing or patent now remaining upon the records of the secretaries office, relation being thereunto had, may more at large appear. And *whereas*, afterwards, on or about the sixth day of Janry., in the year of our Lord, 1686, upon the petition of several of the freeholders of the said town of Westchester, in behalf of themselves and the rest of the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, directed to Coll. Thomas Dungan, then Capn. Genl. and Gov. in Chief of our sd. province. The sd. Coll. Thomas Dungan, by virtue of the power and authority to him derived, in and by a certain instrument in writing, under his hand and seal of our sd prov'e of New York, whose date is the day and year last abovesd, for the consideration therein mentioned, did give, grant, ratify, release and confirm, unto twelve of the freeholders and inhabitants of the sd town of Westchester,

and thereby made them one body corporate and polotick, and willed and determined them to be known and called by the name of the Trustees of the Freeholders and Commonality of the Town of Westchester and their Successors, all the aforesd tracts and parcels of land, within the limits and bounds aforesd together with all and singular the houses, mesuages, tenements, building, mills, milldams, flences, inclosures, gardens, orchards, fields, pastures, woods, underwoods, common of pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, creeks, harbors and all other profits and commodities and hereditaments whatsoever, to the sd tracts of land, and premises belonging, or in any manner of ways appertaining, *to have and to hold* unto them the sd trustees of the freeholders and commonality of the sd town of Westchester, and their successors forever, to and for the several and respective uses therein mentioned, (viz.) as for and concerning all and singular the several and respective parcels of land and meadows, part of the abovesd granted premises, then in any wise taken up and appropriated, either by patent under the hand of any of his majties governors in this province, and sealed with the seal thereof, or by particular divisions, settlements, allotments and grants, by town orders, either for the planting of land or erecting of saw mills, with all and every the priviledges of cutting of timber, and pasture for cattle, before the day of the date thereof, unto the several and respective then present, freeholders and inhabitants of the said town of Westchester, by virtue of the before recited deeds or pattent, to the use, benefit and behoof of the sd freeholders and inhabitants respectively, and their several and respective heirs and assigns forever, and as for and concerning all and every such tracts and parcels of land, remainder of the granted premises ~~not~~ then taken up and appropriated to any particular person or persons, by virtue of the before recited deed or pattent, to the use, benefit and behoof of the then present freeholders and inhabitants, their heirs, successors and assigns for ever, in proportion to their several and respective settlements, divisions and allotments as tenants in common, without any lett, hindrance or molestation, to be had upon pretence of jointanacy or survivorship therein saveing to his then majestie, his heirs and successors, the several rents and quit-rents reserved due, and payable from several persons, inhabiting within the limitts and bounds aforesd by virtue of ~~former~~ grants to them made and given, always provided, that all and every such person and persons that hold any land within the limits and bounds aforesd, by virtue of the particular grants, patents, are forever to be excluded from having any rights or commonage or particular division of any of the lands within the limits and bounds aforesd that then remaind unappropriated to be holden of us, our heirs and successors in fee and common socage according to the manner of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, within our realm of England, under a certain yearly quit rent therein reserved, due and payable unto us, our heirs and successors; *and whereas*, the northerly bounds of the first recited pattent, extends into the woods without limitation, the said Coll. Thomas Dungan did, in and by the last abovementioned pattent and confirmation, declare and deter-

mine, that the northerly north-east and north-west bounds of the sd town of Westchester, should for ever hereafter be concluded and ascertain'd by ye southerly line of the pattent of Onsal and the south and west line of Thos Pell, as by ye last above recited patent, relation being thereunto had, may more at large appear ; and, *forasmuch* as the present trustees and other the freeholders and inhabitants of the sd town of Westchester, have lately, by their humble petition to our trusty and well beloved Benjan Fletcher, our Capn Genl and Governr-in-chief of our said province of New York, in America, pray'd our charter or pattent of confirmation of all those several tracts and parcels of land, and other the premises to them granted as aforesd, and that the said town of Westchester, and all and singular the lands and tenements thereunto belonging and appertaining, may forever hereafter, be a free borough and town corporate ; now knowe ye, that we do by this our royal pattent or charter of confirmation, for us, our heirs and successors, grant, ratify, approve and confirm, unto the sd trustees of the freeholders and inhabitants of our sd town of Westchester, and to their successors and assignes forever, all the several tracts and parcels of land hereinbefore recited, whose meets and bounds are forever hereafter to be taken, and esteemed to be and remain as follows : (viz.) the western bounds thereof are to begin at the west part of the land commonly call'd Brunks land, near or adjoining to Harlem river from whence they are to extend eastward to the west part of a neck of land, commonly call'd Ann-hook's neck, or the westernmost bounds of Mr. Pell's pattent, southard by the Sound and East river, and so to run up a parrallell line from the east and west limits, north into the woods, until it meet the southerly line of the pattent of O Neal and the south and west line of Thomas Pell's patent, together with all and singular the houses, mesuages, tenements, erections and buildings, mills, mill dams, fences, inclosures, gardens, orchards, fields, pastures, common of pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, plains, woods, underwoods, timber, trees, rivers, rivulets, runs, streams, water, lakes, ponds, pools, pits, braches, quarries, mines, minerals, (half of gold and silver mines excepted) creeks, harbours, highways, easements, fishing, hunting and fowling, and all other franchises, profits, commodities, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever, to the same belonging, or in any manner of ways appertaining or therewithal us'd and enjoy'd, as part, parcel or member thereof, or accepted, requited or taken, to belong or in any wise to appertain thereunto, to have and to hold and enjoy all and singular the abovesd tracts and parcels of land, hereditaments and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances unto the sd trustees of the freeholders and inhabitants of the said borough and town of Westchester, and their successors forever, to and for the several and respective uses following, and to no other use, intent or purpose whatsoever, (viz.) as for and concerning all and singular the several and respective parcels of upland and meadow ground, part of the above granted premises, in any wise taken up and appropriated, either by patt't under the hand of any of our former g'overs of this our province, and sealed with the



seal thereof, or by grant from the above mentioned trustees, or by particular divisions, settlements and grants, by town orders, either for planting of land, or erecting of saw mills, with all and every the privileges of cutting of timber, and pastures for cattle, before the date of these presents, and that by virtue of any the hereinbefore recited grants or pattents or any of them, shall be and remain to the use and behoof of such of the several and respective freeholders and inhabitants respectively, and their several and respective heirs and assigns for ever, and particularly by one agreement made by the trustees of the sd town, bearing date the 2d day of December, 1694, with one Richard Ward, relating to the stream of the Great creek within the sd town, on which Coll. Caleb Heathcott and the sd Richard Ward, who are now equally concerned therein, are erecting of sundry mills, and as for and concerning all and every other the tracts and parcels of upland and meadow ground, remainder of the above granted premises not yet taken up or appropriated by any particular person or persons as aforesaid, to be and remain to the only proper use and behoof of the sd trustees and the freeholders and inhabitants of the sd borough and town of Westchester, and to their successors and assigns forever, and to no other use, intent, or purpose whatsoever, To be holden of us, our heirs, and successors, according to the manner of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, within our realm of England, in free and common socage, rendering and paying unto us, our heirs, and successors, or to the hands of our receiver genl of our sd province of New York for the time being or to such other officer or officers as shall be appointed to receive the same for and out of the sd tracts and parcels of land and other the premises the sum of thirty shillings current money of N. York, upon every 25th day of March forever hereafter. And we do farther give and grant unto the freeholders and inhabitants of the sd town of W. Chester, and to their heirs and assigns forever, full power and authority annually and once every year, and that upon the first Monday in the month of May, that they the said freeholders and inhabitants shall and may as formerly hath been accustomed in the sd town, to elect and choose twelve freeholders for their trustees, who shall have full power and authority, or the major part of them, to order and dispose of all or any part of the undivided land within sd town limits and precincts thereof, as fully and amply to all intents, constructions, and purposes as formerly they have used and been accustomed to do. And farther of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and meer motion, we do, for us, our heirs, and successors, grant, constitute, ordain, and appoint, by this our present charter, that all and singular the lands, tenements, and hereditaments herein before in this our sd royal charter and grant granted and confirmed, mentioned or intended to be granted and confirmed, shall from henceforth forever be a free borough and corporation, excepting and always reserving out of the sd borough or corporation all that tract of land situate and being upon the east side of Harlem river aforesd, and which did formerly belong to Coll. Lewis Morris, deced, and which now is in the tenure and occupation of James Graham, Esqr., and to be



and remain out of the jurisdiction of the sd corporation. And farther of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and meer motion, do, for us, our heirs, and successors, grant, constitute, ordain, and appoint, by this our present charter, that the sd town of W. Chester and all and singular the lands and tenements thereunto belonging and appertaining may forever hereafter be a free borough and town corporate, and shall be called the borough and town of W. Chester, and that in the sd town corporate there shall be a body politick consisting of a mayor, six aldermen, and six assistants, or common council of the sd borough and town of W. Chester, to continue in succession forever, and for the more full and perfect erection of the sd corporation and body politick to consist, continue, and be of a mayor, six aldermen, and six assistants, or common council of the sd borough or town to be called and known by the name of the mayor, aldermen, and commonay of the borough and town of W. Chester.

We of our especial grace, certain knowledge and meer motion, do by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, create, make, ordain, constitute, nominate and appoint our trusty and well beloved Cull. Caleb Heathcote, Esq. one of our counsellors of our sd province of N. York, to be the first and now mayor of the sd town and borough of W. Chester, and to continue in the said office untill the first Monday in the month of May, which shall be in the ninth year of our reign. And we do likewise create, make, ordain, constitute, nominate and appoint Wm. Barns, Jno. Stuert, Wm. Willett, Thos. Baxter, Josiah Stuert and Jno. Baily, gents., to be first aldermen of the sd borough and town of Westchester, and Israel Honeywell, Robert Hustis, Sam'l Hustis, Sam'l Ferris, Daniel Turner and Miles Oakley, gents., the first assistants and common council of the sd borough and town, and that the sd mayor, ald'n and common council and their successors, shall for ever hereafter be in name and in deed a body corporate and politick and shall forever hereafter be called and known in all courts whatsoever, plead and be impleaded by the name of the Mayor, Ald'n and Commonalty of the Borough and Town of W. Chester. And of our further grace, certain knowledge and meer motion, and to the intent that the sd corporation and body politick by these presents created and began as aforesd, may have perpetual succession and continue forever, we do by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant unto the sd mayor, ald'n and common council and their successors for ever, that the sd mayor and ald'n of the sd borough and town of W. Chester, for the time being, shall and may from time to time, whensoever and as often as they shall think meet, admit and receive under the common seal of the sd corporation to be of the commonalty of the sd borough and town, such and so many persons as the said mayor and alder'n, or the mayor for the time being and the greatest part of the sd alder'n shall think meet, and that every such person and persons by them the sd mayor and alder'n or the greater part of them as afores'd to be admitted and received as afores'd, shall immediately after such admission be free men of the sd borough and town and members of the sd body politick, and have and enjoy all such the same and so many priviledges, franchises and im-

munities, as if the said persons so to be admitted had been specially and particularly named in this our sd royal charter to be of the sd commonality. And further we of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and meer motion, do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successor, give and grant unto the sd mayor, alder'n and common council of the sd borough and town of W. Chester, that they and their successors shall from henceforth for ever be a body politick and incorporate, in deed and in name, and by these presents fully and absolutely make, create, constitute, establish and unite the sd mayor, alder'n and common council into one body politick and incorporate to endure and continue for ever, and them and their successors do declare, accept and allow for a perfect corporation and body politick for ever, and that the sd body politick and corporate shall be called and known for ever by the name of the Mayor, Alder'n and Commonalty of the Borough and Town of W. Chester, and that by that name they and their successors shall be able persons in law to make all manner of contracts and grants, and to make, receive and take all manner of gifts, grants and purchases as any other natural person or body politick is able to make, receive and take by the laws of our realm of England and this our province, and that they and their successors shall and may by that name implead any other person or persons, or be impleaded in any court or courts, in all and all manner of causes and actions, real and personal or mixt of what kind or nature soever, and claim and demand their liberties and franchises before any judge or judges, ecclesiastical or secular, and otherwise do and execute all and every act and acts, thing and things whatsoever, which any other liege men which are enabled and made capable of the benefit of our laws within our realm of England or this our province of N. York, can or may lawfully do or execute. And farther of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and meer motion, we do by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the sd mayor, alder'n and common council, that the sd Col. Caleb Heathcott and his successors, mayors of the sd town and borough of W. Chester afores'd for the time being, shall have the charge of free government of the sd borough and town of W. Chester during the time of his and their bearing the sd office, in as absolute and ample manner as is usual and customary with other mayors in the like corporations in our realm of England. And further because the sd mayor for the time being may many times have just occasion to be absent from the sd town, either of the public affairs thereof or for his own private respects, we do therefore for us, our heirs and successors, by these presents give and grant unto the sd mayor, ald'n and common council and their successors, that the sd Coll. Caleb Heathcott and his successors, mayors of the sd borough and town of W. Chester, and every of them, shall have full power and authority from time to time during his year of government, with the consent of the said aldermen of the sd town for the time being or the greater part of them, to substitute in his absence some discreet and substantial person being one of the members of the sd aldermen inhabiting in the sd town or borough, to be his deputy mayor during the ab-

sence of the said mayor, and each deputy mayor for the time being, we do by these presents fully and absolutely authorise to do and execute all things whatsoever belonging to the sd office or place of mayor in as large and ample manner as if the sd mayor himself was personally present. And we do farther by these presents give and grant unto the sd mayor, aldermen and common council of the sd borough and town of Westchester and their successors for ever, that the sd mayor for the time being or lawful deputy and any two or more of the sd aldn of the sd town shall and may lawfully hold and keep upon the first Tuesday in every month throughout the year a court within ye sd town of W. Chester, and therein shall have full power and authority to hold plea of all manner of debts, covenants, trespasses, accompts, detinues, demands, and all other actions personal of what kind or nature soever the same be, arising and growing only within the sd borough or town of W. Chester and the limits thereof, so as ye same doth not exceed in debt or damages the sum of twenty pounds current money of this our province, who shall have power to hear and determine the same pleas and accompts according to the rules of the common law of our realm of England and the acts of General Assembly of this our province of N. York. And farther of our like especial grace, certain knowledge and meer motion, we do by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the said mayor, aldermen and common council of the sd borough and town of W. Chester and their successors for ever, that they and their successors for ever shall have a common seal under which they shall pass all grants, warrants, deeds and specialties, and other the affairs and business of or concerning the sd corporation, which shall be engraven with such form and inscription as shall be devised by the mayor, aldermen and common council of the sd borough and town; that the sd mayor, aldermen and common council shall and may build, or cause to be built in some convenient place of the sd town a common hall or town house to be called by the name of the town hall of the borough and town of W. Chester, where the sd mayor, aldermen and common council shall and may from henceforth for ever lawfully assemble themselves to deliberate and consult touching the publick welfare of the sd borough and town of Westchester, and that they and their successors shall and may from henceforth be a free guild mercaturie, and that they or the greater part of them and their successors of which the mayor to be one, shall and may from time to time in their public councils freely and lawfully make and establish all such ordinances, statutes, orders or by-laws as may tend to the good and wholesome government of the said borough and town and to ye public benefit of the inhabitants of the same, not being repugnant to the common laws and statutes of our realm of England, and this our province of N. York, and such ordinances, by-laws, statutes, orders, and decrees as shall be made by them as aforesaid, we do by these presents, for us our heirs and successors, ratify, confirm and allow as good and effectual to bind all the inhabitants of the sd borough and town, and do expressly will and command by these presents that the same be duly put in execution, and that

the sd mayor, aldern and common council shall at any time or times hereafter have full power to establish a ferry over the Sound, between the said corporation and the island of Nassau, in such convenient place or places as to the sd mayor and to the greater part of the said aldern shall seem meet and convenient, and to take such fees and perquisites for the same for the use of the sd corporation, as is now paid for the ferry between N. York and the sd island.

And farther, for the more orderly government of the said borough and town, according to the form of the best governed towns and corporations of our realm of England, Wee do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the s'd mayor, alder'n, and common council of the s'd borough and town of W. Chester, full power to elect and nominate one discreet and sufficient person, learned in ye law, to be recorder and town clerk of the s'd borough and town of W. Chester, during the pleasure of the s'd mayor, alder'n, and common council, and such person or persons as they the s'd mayor, alder'n, and common council shall choose to be recorder and town clerk of the s'd borough and town, Wee do, for us, our heirs and successors, make, ordain, and constitute recorder and town clerk of the s'd borough and town, and that the s'd person or persons may execute their s'd offices, by themselves or lawful deputy or deputies, so that the same be first approved of by the s'd mayor and the major part of the said alder'n, and wee do hereby authorize the said recorder and town clerk, his or their lawful deputy or deputies, to use and exercise such jurisdictions and authority as the recorder and town clerk doth or ought to do in the like corporations in our realm of England. And further, we do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, make ordain, and constitute the s'd mayor and aldermen of the s'd borough and town of W. Chester to be justices of the peace within the s'd bounds and limits of the s'd town, and do hereby give them full power and authority to do and execute all and every act and acts, thing and things whatsoever, within the s'd bounds and limits of the s'd borough and town, in as absolute and ample manner as any justice of the peace within the s'd county of W. Chester may or ought to do, by the laws and statutes of our realm of England and this our province of N. York. And we do further, for us, our heirs, and successors, give and grant unto the s'd mayor, aldermen, and common council of ye s'd borough for the time being, and to their successors forever, full power and authority to nominate and appoint, from time to time, one serjeant of the mace, and all other inferior officers and ministers which they shall think to be convenient and necessary, and which are accustomed in any of our corporations in our realm of England, for ye service of the s'd borough and town; all which officers being from time to time appoin'd by the s'd mayor and aldermen as afores'd, we do, for us, our heirs, and successors, by these presents, constitute and establish in their several offices, and do give them and every of them full power and authority to use and exercise ye same within the s'd borough and town, and within the limits and franchises thereof during ye will and pleasure

of the sd mayor and aldermen as fully and freely as any other the like officers in or of any of the like corporations in our realm of England lawfully may or ought to do, and the s'd office of mayor shall from thenceforth forever be annual, and that the sd mayor, alder'n, and common council shall from henceforth forever have frank and free election of the sd mayor, to be chosen yearly out of the number of the sd aldermen, and that by the votes of the greatest number of the said freeholders and inhabitants of the said corporation, and all other the said officers and ministers out of the rest of the number of the sd freeholders and inhabitants by ye greater number of the sd mayor, aldermen, and common council, and when and so often as any of the afores'd aldermen and common council who are hereby nominated and created for their lifetime, or untill they or any of them shall be lawfully removed, or vollenarily remove themselves from the sd corporation, ye said aldermen to be elected and chosen out of the number of the sd common council, and the number of the common council to be chosen and made up out of the freemen of the sd corporation by the grater vote of the sd freeholders and inhabitants thereof, and that always within fourteen days after the death or removal of any of them as afores'd. And farther our will and pleasure is that the first Monday in the month of May, yearly, shall be forever the day of election of the sd mayor and all other the sd officers and ministers which shall yearly succeed in the sd borough, unless the sd mayor for the time being happen to die or be lawfully remov'd within the year, in which case our pleasure is that the afores'd freeholders and inhabitants shall within fourteen days after the death or removal of any such mayor for the time being, as afores'd, proceed to election to some other of the sd aldermen to supply the place of the sd mayor, being void as afores'd, and that Coll. Caleb Heathcott, the present mayor, shall immediately, before he take upon him the said office and place, take the oaths lately appointed by act of parliament instead of the oaths of alliegeance and supremacy, and that the same be administered to him in the presence of our sd cap'n gene'l and gover'r in chief of our sd province of N. York, and the s'd Coll. Caleb Heathcott having taken ye said oaths, shall cause the same to be given in his presence as well to such persons as ye sd Coll. Caleb Heathcott shall at any time during his mayoralty leave to be his deputy in his absence as afores'd, as to the aldermen and common council created as afores'd, and to the recorder and all such other officers and ministers as shall be chosen in the said borough for the better government of the same, and that before they or any of them shall take upon them to execute any office or place by virtue of this our royal charter and pattent, and after the end of the mayoralty of the sd Coll. Caleb Heathcote, our will and pleasure is that every mayor of the sd town that shall be hereafter elected in manner afores'd shall immediately take the aboves'd oaths before three at the least of the aldermen of the sd borough, and that upon election of any other alder'n or common council, in case of death or removal as afores'd, or such other officers as shall be annually chosen to take the aboves'd oaths before the mayor for the time being, and any

two of the sd aldermen, whom we do by these presents fully authorize to administer and give the sd several oaths. And farther, of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion, do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the sd mayor, alder'n, and common council of the borough and town of Westchester, and their successors forever, that they the sd mayor and alderman shall and may from henceforth forever, have, hold and keep, one free market within the sd borough and town upon every Wednesday in every week, and two fairs within the sd borough and town at two several times in the year, (viz.) the one to begin and to be holden within the said borough and town upon the second Tuesday in May, yearly forever, and to continue for three days and no longer, and the other of the sd fairs to begin upon the last Tuesday in October yearly, forever, and to continue also for three days and no longer, with power to erect several courts of pipowder, and the office of clerk of entries, and all other things thereunto belonging, with all and singular the perquisites and profits, issues, customs, tolls, fees, amerciaments, commodities, jurisdictions and emoluments, to the sd courts, fairs, and markets, in any wise belonging and appertaining, and that the mayor of the said borough and town of W. Chester for the time being, and no other, have power and authority to give and grant license annually, under the public seal of the said corporation, to all tavern keepers, inn keepers, ordinary keepers, victuallers, and all publick sellers of wine, strong waters, rum, cyder, beer, or any other sort of strong liquors by retail, within the sd corporation or the liberties and precincts thereof; and it shall and may be lawful to and for the sd mayor of the sd borough for the time being, or his lawful deputy, to ask, demand, and receive for such licence by him to be given and granted as aforesaid, such sum or sums of money as he and the person to whome such licence shall be given and granted shall agree for not exceeding the sum of 20s. for such licence, all which money as by ye said mayor shall be so receivd, shall be us'd and applyd to the public use of the mayor, aldermen and common council of the sd borough and their successors. And also we do, of our like especial grace, certain knowledg, and meer motion, by these presents, for us, our heirs, and successors, grant unto the said mayor, aldermen and common council of the sd borough and town of W. Chester and their successors forever, that the mayor with two or more of the aldermen for the time being, shall have full power to enquire, hear, and determine, of all frays and bloodsheds whatsoever, happening within the sd borough and town of W. chester, and the offenders therein to correct and punish according to the laws of our realm of England and this our province of N. York. And we do farther by these presents, for us, our heirs, and successors, give and grant unto the sd mayor, alder'n, and common council of the sd borough and town of W. Chester, and to their successors forever that the mayor, or in his absence his deputy mayor of the sd borough and town for the time being, shall be coroner and clerk of the market within ye sd borough and town and the liberties thereof, giving and hereby granting unto the sd mayor and deputy mayor for the

time being full power and authority to exercise and execute the said office and offices of coroner and clerk of the market in the sd borough and town and the liberties thereof in as large and ample manner as any other coroner or clerk of the market doth or may lawfully execute the like office or offices in any other town or liberties within this our province of N. York. And farther, of our especial grace, certain knowledg, and meer motion, wee do by these presents, for us, our heirs, and successors, give and grant unto the sd mayor, aldermen and common council of the sd borough and town of W. Chester aforesd, and their successors forever, that they and their successors shall and may from time to time return and send one discreet burgess of the sd town and borough into every general assembly hereafter to be summond or holden within this our province of N. York, which burgess so returnd and sent shall be receivd into the house of deputies or members of the sd house and have and enjoy such priviledges as any other of the sd members have or ought to have. And lastly our expresse will and pleasure is, and we do by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto sd mayor, aldermen, and common council of the sd borough, and their successors forever, that these our letters patent or the inrolment thereof in our secretarie's office of our sd province, shall be good, available, and effectual in the law to all intents, constructions, and purposes, against us, our heirs, and successors, without any other licence, grant, or confirmation from us, our heirs, or successors hereafter, by the sd mayor, aldermen, and common council, or their successors, or any of them, to be had and obtained notwithstanding the not recitall or miss-recitall, not nameing or miss-nameing of the sd offices, franchises, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and other the premises or any of them, and notwithstanding that no writ of *ad quod damnum* hath issued forth to enquire of the premises or any of them before the sealing of these presents, any statute, act, ordinance, or provision, or any other matter or thing whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made pattennt. Witness our trusty and well beloved Benjamin Fletcher our capn genl and goveyr in chief of our sd province of New York and the territories and tracts of land depending thereon in America, and vice admiral of the same, our lieutenant and commander in chief of the militia and of all the forces by sea and land within our collony of Connecticut, and of all the forts and places of strength within the same, Att our fort at New York, this sixteenth day of April, in the eighth year of our reign.\*

VIVANT REX ET REGINA."

Another entry relates to the swearing in of the first *aldermen and common council* of the borough.

---

\* From a certified copy of the original, in the possession of Ogden Hammond, Esq.



"Be it remembered that upon the sixth day of June in the 8th year of his Majesty's reign, 1696, appeared before me Caleb Heathcote, mayor of the borough town of Westchester, William Barnes, John Hunt and John Bayley, gentlemen, aldermen of the said corporation, and Robert Huestis, Samuel Huestis, Samuel Ferris, Miles Oakley and Daniel Turner, gentlemen, common council of said corporation, and did take the oaths appointed by act of Parliament, entitled "of the oaths of allegiance and supremacy."

Recorded, coram me,

CALEB HEATHCOTE, Mayor.<sup>a</sup>

Upon the 11th of June, 1696, at a meeting of the mayor, aldermen and common council, "it was ordered, that a *seal* shall be devised and made for the use of the corporation, and that in the mean time the *seal*<sup>b</sup> formerly used by the trustees shall be made use of. It was further ordered, that Mr. James Emott shall be *recorder* and Edward Collier his deputy; also that Joseph Hunt, jun., should be *serjeant of the mace*, if he would accept of it, and if not John Williams should be *serjeant of the mace*."

"At a court held in the borough town of Westchester by the mayor and aldermen of said town on the 6th of October, 1696, Colonel Heathcote brought the seal for the corporation, and did give it gratis to the town, and left it in the hands of the recorder."



The Seal of the Borough of Westchester.

<sup>a</sup> Town Rec.

<sup>b</sup> Several impressions of this seal are attached to papers in the town clerk's office.

At a meeting of the trustees of this town, held on the 8th of June, 1700, it was resolved,

"That whereas at a former meeting held by the inhabitants of the borough town and precincts, on the 3d day of May, 1697, it was voted and agreed upon that there should be a *town hall* built to hold courts in and for the public worship of God, &c., but it being then neglected, the mayor, aldermen and justices at this meeting, did order with a joynt consent to build a house for the uses of a *court* and *prison*.<sup>a</sup> The dimensions of the house is to be twenty-six feet square, sixteen feet joyns, a square roof, six window cases five feet square, &c. The trustees agreed with Richard Ward to build said house for £33, and with Erasmus Orton to build the prison for £5. It is to be twenty feet long, 16 feet wide, seven feet high, two feet thick with a good chimney. The town to find attendance. Which work is to be done by the 31st."<sup>b</sup>

By a reference to the charter, it will be seen that the borough of Westchester enjoyed the right of being represented in Assembly. The first *representative* appears to have been Lewis Morris, Esq. The following certificate refers to the services of this individual.

General Assembly for the Colony of New York.

Die Sabbati, 6 July, 1723.

These are to certify that Lewis Morris, Esq., one of the persons duly elected for ye borough of Westchester to serve in General Assembly for ye Colony of New York, hath attended the service of this house in General Assembly, the full term of sixty-one days.

By order of ye General Assembly,

R. LIVINGSTON, *Speaker*.

July 6th, 1723.

Received ye full payment of this certificate from ye borough of Westchester, I say received by me.

LEWIS MORRIS.<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> The old court house and jail occupied the site of the present carriage shed, on the south side of St. Peter's church. Both were burned during the Revolution.

<sup>b</sup> Westchester Rec. On the 4th of September, 1700, Joseph Haviland and John Hunt were directed to agree for the timber work of the prison.

<sup>c</sup> Town Rec. book 9, 155.

Peter de Lancey, Esq., represented the borough, in 1756, for which he received ten shillings per diem.<sup>a</sup>

One of the most important privileges conferred upon this town by the royal charter, was that of holding a *mayor's court*, the first Tuesday in every month. This court had full power to hear and determine all causes "not exceeding in debt or damages the sum of twenty pounds." From the town records it appears, that "at a mayor's court holden in Westchester, 6th of July, 1697, the court did order that Capt. William Barnes shall see out for a workman to make a *pair of stocks* and the *prison* sufficient for the securing of prisoners, until such time as a way may be found for the building of a new one," &c.<sup>b</sup>

As a proof that liberty was not yet clearly understood by our ancient judges, we subjoin an extract from the records of the *mayor's court* in 1730.

"Present Miles Oakley, mayor, Thomas Hunt, Joshua Hunt, James Cromwell, Nathaniel Underhill and William Leggett, aldermen.

"The jury being called over said they could not agree, and James Dangly and Gabriel Leggett who dissented from the others gave their reasons to the court; which being judged insufficient, they were fined 40s. each, and to stand committed till paid. The jury were then discharged."<sup>c</sup>

"At a *mayor's court* held in Westchester, December, 1734, Present, William Leggett, Esq., mayor, William Firster, recorder, Nathaniel Underhill, Thomas Hunt, Joshua Hunt and Gabriel Leggett, aldermen, &c. The recorder presented the freedom of the town to the Hon. James de Lancey, Esq., and John Chambers, attorney at law, which was read and approved: and thereupon it was ordered that the mayor, recorder and aldermen do forthwith wait on the said James de Lancey, Esq., and John Chambers, at the house of William Burnett, and deliver the same

---

<sup>a</sup> Smith's Hist. of N. Y. The daily wages of the representatives, were regulated by sundry acts of Assembly.

<sup>b</sup> Town Rec.

<sup>c</sup> Town Rec.

unto them, and desire their acceptance of the same. Accordingly the court adjourned."<sup>a</sup>

The town property<sup>b</sup> is at present managed by a board of three *trustees*, who represent the *mayor, aldermen and commonalty* of the ancient borough of Westchester. The following act was passed by the legislature of this state, on the 19th of March, 1813, entitled "an act relative to the duties and privileges of towns." The 28th section of which directs,

"That the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Westchester, in the county of Westchester, may, on the day of their annual town meeting, under the usual manner of electing town officers, choose six freeholders resident in this town for trustees, and the said trustees or a majority of them, shall and may order and dispose of, all or any part of the undivided lands within the said town, as fully to every purpose, as trustees have been used to do, under any patent or *charter* to the said town, and may continue to lease out the right and privilege of setting and keeping a ferry across the East river from the said town of Westchester to the town of Flushing, in Queens county, in like manner, at the same rates of ferriage, under the same rules and regulations, and for the like purposes, as they have lawfully been accustomed to do, since the eighteenth day of April, one thousand seven hundred and eighty five."<sup>c</sup>

In 1746, the small pox prevailing in Greenwich, New York, the house of assembly adjourned to *Westchester*.

The following letter of the Westchester sub-committee, dated borough and town of Westchester, August 24th, 1775, to the Honorable Provincial Congress, is copied from the military returns.

---

<sup>a</sup> Town Rec. On the 2d of July, 1737, Lewis Morris, Jun., and Frederick Philipse were admitted freemen of the borough under the common seal of the corporation.

<sup>b</sup> The town property prior to its division, in 1846, amounted to sixteen or twenty thousand dollars, (arising from the sale of the common lands) the interest of which was appropriated to the common schools.

<sup>c</sup> Laws of New York, 1813. The above confirms a former act of legislature, passed 18 April, 1785, in which the freeholders of the town were authorized to choose six trustees, who should have the right to order and dispose of the undivided lands, &c.

We the subscribers appointed a sub-committee to inspect the election of militia officers for the said town, do most humbly certify, that the following persons were chosen this 24th day of August, 1775, by a majority of voices duly qualified for that purpose, agreeable to the resolutions of the honorable congress abovesaid, (viz. :)

John Oakley, Captain.  
 Nicholas Berrian, 1st Lieutenant.  
 Isaac Leggett, 2d Lieutenant,  
 Frederick Philipse Stevenson, Ensign.

Committee, { Thomas Hunt,  
 James Ferris,  
 Lewis Graham.

At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Westchester, held 1st day of April, 1788, being the first Tuesday in April, and the annual day of electing town officers, pursuant to an act of the legislature, passed the 14th Feb. 1787. Present, Joseph Bowne, &c.

The following persons were chosen for the ensuing year :

Israel Underhill,	Supervisor.
John Bartow, Jr.,	} Assessors.
Michael Ryer,	
Augustus Drake,	
John Bartow, Jr.,	} Trustees.
Israel Underhill,	
Josiah Quimby,	
Edward Briggs,	
Joseph Bowne,	
Samuel Bayard.	
Cornelius Hunt,	Constable.

The first settlers of Westchester, appear to have made early provision for the education of the young, and the support of religion among them. This is abundantly seen in the town records. The church at this period was *Congregational* in its form of government, and so continued until the organization of the English Colonial Church in 1693.\*

On the 11th of February, 1680, occurs the following entry in the town books. "There was sprinkled with water by Morgan

---

\* For a long period, Westchester appears to have been associated with Eastchester, in the support of a minister.

Jones, priest, (what they call baptizing) William Hunt, son of John Hunt of Westchester; witnesses present, Joseph Hunt and Bridget Waters." The same year, "Morgan Jones married Isaac Dickerman of this towne, to Bertha, the daughter of Henry Gardner. Recorded by me, Francis French, clerk."<sup>a</sup>

At a town meeting held in Westchester, April 2nd, 1684, "it was voted, that the justices and vestrymen of Westchester, Eastchester and Yonckers, do accept of Mr. Warham Mather as our minister for one whole year, and that he shall have sixty pound in country produce, at money price, for his salary, and that he shall be paid every quarter. Done in behalf of the justices aforesaid, signed by us,"<sup>b</sup>

John Quimby,  
Joseph Hunt,  
John Bayley,  
John Burkbee.

In the year 1692, the church appears to have been without a minister; for, "at a lawful town meeting held in Westchester, by the freeholders and inhabitants, and residents of said place, the 2nd day of January, 1692, in order to consult, conclude and agree, about procuring an orthodox minister in said town. It is voated and agreed upon, that there shall be an orthodox minister in the town aforesaid, as soon as possible may be, and to allow him forty or fifty pound per annum, equivalent to money, for his maintenance. Its also voated and agreed upon, that a man shall go to the Honorable Colonel Heathcote, and see if he can prevail with him for to procure us a minister, in his travels in New England, otherwise that Captain William Barnes shall go and procure us a minister."<sup>c</sup>

On the 15th of Dec., 1692, the general court of sessions ordered, "that within any towne, precinct and patent within this county, due observation of the Lord's day shall be kept, and for want of an able minister, the inhabitants shall employ a reader, to read out of good books, two sermons every Lord's day, (that is to say) one in the forenoone between 9 and 11 o'clock, and one in the

afternoone between two and four o'clock, at such places as shall be thought meet and convenient by ye inhabitants of such towne, precinct and patent, &c.<sup>a</sup>

#### A LIST OF MINISTERS OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, WESTCHESTER.

Instal or call.	Ministers.	Vacated by
1665-6,	Rev. Mr. Brewster,	resignation.
1674,	Rev. Ezekiel Fogga,	ditto.
1680,	Rev. Morgan Jones,	ditto.
1684,	Rev. Warham Mather,	ditto.

The first organization of the *Episcopal church* in this town took place under the act of assembly passed September, 1693. entitled "An act for settling a ministry and raising a maintenance for them in the city of New York and the counties of Richmond, *Westchester*, and *Queen's*." To the above act was added as follows on the 11th of May, 1697, "that there shall be called and inducted and established a good sufficient Protestant minister to officiate and have the care of souls within one year next and after the publication hereof. In the county of *Westchester* two, one to have the cure of *Westchester*, *Eastchester*, *Yonkers*, and the manor of *Pelham*,"<sup>b</sup> &c., &c.

The subjoined order relates to the erection of the first *Episcopal church* in *Westchester*.<sup>c</sup>

"At a meeting held by the trustees this 4th of September, 1700, present, Josiah Hunt, president, Edward Waters, Joseph Haviland, John Hunt, Joseph Bayley, John Ferris, sen., and Richard Ponton. It is voted and agreed upon that all who shall cart timber and stuff for the *meeting house* shall have six shillings per diem, &c., done in behalf of the freeholders and commonality of the town."<sup>d</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Town Rec.

<sup>b</sup> Acts of provincial assembly, N. Y., from 1691 to 1725, p. 23.

<sup>c</sup> The exact date when the Congregational meeting house was erected here is uncertain; it must, however, have fallen into decay sometime prior to the erection of the *Episcopal church*.

<sup>d</sup> Town Rec.

At a subsequent meeting of the trustees held on the 26th of October, A. D. 1700, "It was voted that Richard Ward shall build the *meeting house twenty-eight feet square*, with a turret on the top, for forty pounds."<sup>a</sup>

The first rector of the parish was the Rev. John Bartow. "This individual (remarks Dr. Hawkins,) was appointed missionary on an annual salary of £50, in the year 1702. He arrived in New York in ten weeks, during the prevalence of a very fatal sickness, of which twenty persons, on an average, died every day for some months. He was fixed at *Westchester* by the governor, Lord Cornbury, but found the glebe of one hundred acres "all a wilderness," no part of which had ever been cultivated. He says, November 4th, 1702, "we have a small house built here for public worship of boards, but there is neither desk, pulpit, nor bell in it."<sup>b</sup>

Here follows the Bishop of London's<sup>c</sup> license to John Bartow, clerk.

<sup>a</sup> In 1792 the frame work of the old church was sold by order of the vestry to Mrs. Sarah Ferris, widow of Benjamin Ferris, who afterwards converted it into a barn. It is now owned by her son-in-law, Captain E. Hawkins. The frame work measures exactly twenty-eight feet square, according to the specification 147 years ago. The posts are sixteen feet high.

<sup>b</sup> Hawkins' Hist. Notes of Colonial Church, 276. MS. Letters, vol. i. 1, 55.

<sup>c</sup> We take the following extracts from Queen Anne's instructions to Lord Cornbury, dated December 5th, 1702. "Article 6th. And whereas the inhabitants of our said province have of late years been unhappily divided, and by their enmity to each other, our service and their own general welfare have been very much obstructed, you are therefore in the execution of our commission to avoid the engaging yourself in the parties which have been formed amongst them, and to use such impartiality and moderation to all as may best conduce to our service and the good of the colony."

Article 60. "You shall take especial care that God Almighty be devoutly and duly served throughout your government, the book of common prayer as by law established read each Sunday and holyday, and the blessed sacraments administered, according to the rites of the Church of England. You shall be careful that the churches already built there be well and orderly kept, and that more be built as the colony shall by God's blessing be improved, and that besides a competent maintenance to be assigned to the minister of each orthodox church a convenient house be built at the common charge, for each minister, and a competent proportion of land assigned him for a glebe and exercise of his industry. And you are to take care that the parishes be limited and settled as you shall find most convenient for the accomplishing this good work."



Henricus, permissione divina, Londonensis episcopus, dilecto nobis in Christo Johanni Bartow, clerico, salutem et gratiam, ad peragendum officium ministeriale intra provinciam de Novo Eboraco, in America, in precibus communibus aliisque ministeriis ecclesiasticis ad officium ministeriale pertinentibus juxta formam descriptam in libro publicarum precum, auctoritate parlamenti hujus inaecliyti regni Angliae, in ea parte edita, et provisa, et canones, et constitutionis, in ea parte legitime stabilitas, et publicatas, et non aliter neque alio modo; tibi de cujus fidelitate morum integritate literarum scientia summa doctrina et diligentia plurimum confidemus, (praestituta penitus parte juramos totam de agnoscendo regiam supremam majestatem, juxta vim formam et effectum statuti parlamenti dicti regni Angliae, in ea parte editi et provisi, quam de canonica obedientia nobis et successoribus nostris in omnibus rectis et honestis per te praestanda et exhibenda subscriptisque pertinentibus illis articulis mentionatis in tricesimo sexto capitulo libri constitutorum, sive canonum ecclesiasticorum, anno Domini, 1604, regia auctoritate editorum et promulgatorum licentiam facultatum nostram concedimus et impertamur per precedentes, ad nostram beneplacitum dum tanat duraturas, in cujus rei testimonium sigillam nostram,

---

" 61. You are not to prefer any minister to any ecclesiastical benefice in that our province without a certificate from the Right Rev. father in God the Bishop of London, of his being conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England, and of a good life and conversation, and if any person preferred already to a benefice appear to you to give scandal, either by his doctrine or manners, you are to use the best means for the removal of him, and to supply the vacancy in such manner as we have directed."

" Article 62. You are to give order forthwith (if the same be not already done,) that every orthodox minister within your government be one of the vestry in his respective parish, and that no vestry be held without him, except in case of sickness, or that after notice of a vestry summoned he omit to come."

" Article 63. You are to examine whether there be any minister within your government who preaches and administers the sacraments in any orthodox church or chapel without being in due orders, and to give an account thereof to the said Bishop of London."

" Article 64. And to the end the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the said Bishop of London may take place in that province so far as conveniently may be, we do think fit that you give all countenance and encouragement to the exercise of the same, excepting only the collecting to benefices, granting licences for marriages, and probate of wills, which we have reserved to you, our governor, and to the commander-in-chief of our said province for the time being."

" Article 65. We do further direct that no schoolmaster be henceforth permitted to come from England and to keep school within our province of New York without the license of the said Bishop of London, and that no other person now there or that shall come from other parts be admitted to keep school without your license first obtained," &c. The original document is in the possession of Mr. Hayward, West 13th street, New York.

(quam in similibus plerumque utimur,) presentibus apponi fecimus dat vicesimo secundo die mensis Junii, anno Domini millesimo septingentesimo, secundo nostra translatione vicesimo septimo."<sup>a</sup>

The first election for *church officers*, occurs the year of Mr. Bartow's arrival. "At a meeting held in the borough town of Westchester, by the parishioners of said church, pursuant to an act of general assembly, "entitled an act for the settling a ministry and raising a maintenance for them, &c.," and Mr. John Bartow being settled minister of said parish, and his maintenance ought to be taken care for, do voluntarily make choice of the vestry and churchwardens, the 12th day of January, the first year of his majesties reign, A. D. 1702.

## Present.

Mr. Justice Pell,	Mr. Justice John Hunt,
Mr. Justice Willett,	Mr. Justice Graham,
Mr. Justice Josiah Hunt,	Mr. Justice Bayley.

## Churchwardens.

Lientenant Col. Graham,	Justice Josiah Hunt.
-------------------------	----------------------

## Vestrymen.

Thomas Baxter, sen.,	Joseph Haviland,
Joseph Drake,	Thomas Pell,
John Archer,	Miles Oakley,
John Buckbee,	Daniel Clark,
Thomas Hunt, senr. of West Farms,	Peter le Roy.
Edward Collier, clerk.	Erasmus Allen, Messenger.

It is agreed upon by the said justices and vestrymen, that there shall be raised fifty-five pounds for the minister's maintenance, and poor of the parish. The quotas for each precinct is as followeth :

Westchester,	£27 18 0
Morris Anna,	3 7 0
Eastchester,	7 13 0
Pelham,	1 13 0
Rochelle,	7 3 0
Yonkers,	7 6 0

---

£55 0 0

---

<sup>a</sup> Probate Rec. New York, lib. vi.

To be paid unto the churchwardens, at or before the 15th of December, next ensuing."

From a summary account of the state of the church in the province of New York, as it was laid before the clergy, convened Oct. 5th, 1704, at New York, &c., we learn that there was a church built, but not finished, being neither glazed nor ceiled." "There is £50 settled on the minister's salary by act of Assembly." "There is twenty-three acres of land given by Westchester division, for a glebe,<sup>a</sup> &c. "At the end of two years," Mr. Bartow speaks with thankfulness, of having, "by the blessing of Almighty God, been made instrumental in making many proselytes to our holy religion, who are very constant and devout, in and at their attendance on Divine service; and, those who were enemies at my first coming, are now zealous professors of the ordinances of our church. The inhabitants of our parish live scattered and dispersed up and down in the woods, so that many cannot repair constantly to the church, by reason of their great distance from it." Mr. Bartow appears, by his letters, to have been in the habit<sup>b</sup> of making collections in his church for any very urgent cases of distress. Thus we have the following notices: "September 5th, 1708, came a distressed woman, widow of Maynard, through Westchester, who had nine children murdered by the Indians. Collected for her in the church, eleven shillings and six pence." The following Sunday he made a similar collection for a poor man. Besides Westchester at which he resided, Mr. Bartow officiated once a month at Eastchester, and occasionally at Yonkers. The population of Westchester was about five hundred and fifty: that of Eastchester, four hundred, &c.<sup>c</sup>

Colonel Caleb Heathcote in a letter to the secretary of the Venerable Propagation Society, dated manor of Scarsdale, Nov. 9, 1705, says, "there is not any gentleman whom the society hath sent over, that is clothed with a fairer character than Mr. Bartow, of Westchester, and truly he is a very good and sober man, and

<sup>a</sup> Church Record, Francis L. Hawks, D. D., Editor, vol. i. no 16, 1841,

<sup>b</sup> MS. Letters in Lambeth collection, vol. ii. I. 32.

<sup>c</sup> Hist. Not. of the Col. Church, by Ernest Hawkins, 276. MS. letters, Lambeth Coll. vol. ix. p. 109.

is extremely well liked of and spoken of by his parishioners in general."

The following items are taken from the town records: "At a meeting of the *justices of the vestry* the 6th of March, 1704-5, John Williams late constable for the year 1703, appears with a receipt from Mr. John Bartow, bearing date the 5th of March, 1704, for the sum of £26 10, which is the full *quota* for the minister's rate in Westchester.

At a meeting of the justices, churchwardens and vestry of the parish of Westchester, Eastchester, Yonkers and the manor of Pelham, this 12th of December, 1706, in obedience to his excellency the governor's order, &c., present,

Justices.

John Hunt, Capt. John Drake and Major Wm. Willett.

Vestrymen.

Capt. Oliver Bayley,  
Lieut. Joseph Drake,  
Thomas Pell,

Henry Fowler, Son.,  
Samuel Ferris,  
Jeremiah Fowler.

It is voted and agreed upon by the justices and vestry aforesaid, that the *parish church in Westchester*, shall be finished, that is to say, to seal the sides up to the wall plates, and lay a board floor, and make two new door cases, with doors and window shuts for the windows in said church, the upper windows excepted; and whereas, Jeremiah Fowler and Isaac Irehil, presenting themselves to do said work, the justices and vestry have agreed with them to do said worke for £17, in good current money of New York, provided, that as soon as they have laid the under floor and made the doors, and door cases and window shuts, they shall be paid to the value of said work, and the remainder of said £17, at the finishing thereof. The justices and vestry to find bords, and nails and hinges.

*Edmund Collier."*

"At a subsequent meeting held by ye justices, churchwardens and vestry, &c., this 23d day of December, 1707, they found it necessary to raise ye sumes which followeth, viz.

To ye minister's rate and collecting . . . .	£52 10 0
To ye poor, &c. . . . .	29 8 0
To boards for Eastchester church . . . .	5 0 0

To ye clerk of ye vestry . . . . .	£1 0 0
To ye bell ringer . . . . .	1 0 0
To ye collecting of . . . . .	11 0 0
To ye belfry roof of Westchester church . . . . .	0 7 0
To ye sacrament and collection . . . . .	3 8 0

At a meeting of ye churchwardens and vestrymen, freeholders and parishioners of the borough of Westchester, held the 10th day of January, A. D. 1709, present,

Joseph Hunt,	Major William Willett,
Thomas Pinckney,	John Hunt,
Justices,	

Were chosen, and appointed

Joseph Hunt, jun. and Jeremiah Fowler, Churchwardens.  
Vestrymen.

For the borough of Westchester.

Miles Oakley,  
Thomas Baxter, sen.  
Thomas Hunt.

For Yonckers Precinct.

John Archer,  
Noah Bartow.

For Eastchester.

Isaac Taylor,  
John Lancaster,  
Nathaniel Tompkins.

For the Manor of Pelham.

Thomas Pell.

For New Rochelle,  
Anthony Laspinard.

Collected for the minister, £50. For the clerk of vestry, £5. For collecting, £2 13. The quotas for the different precincts were

Westchester,	£25 0 0	New Rochelle,	£8 15 0
Eastchester,	9 0 0	Pelham,	3 0 0
Yonckers,	8 0 0	Morrisania,	3 0 0

In 1720 the quotas for the church and poor of the parish stood thus,

Westchester,	£37 10 02	Eastchester,	£12 14 11½
Yonckers,	11 12 10½	New Rochelle,	12 14 1½
Pelham,	4 4 1½	Morrisania,	4 10 0

In the year 1711, the venerable Propagation Society voted one hundred and fifty prayer books, and £5 worth of tracts for the Rev. John Bartow of Westchester.<sup>a</sup>

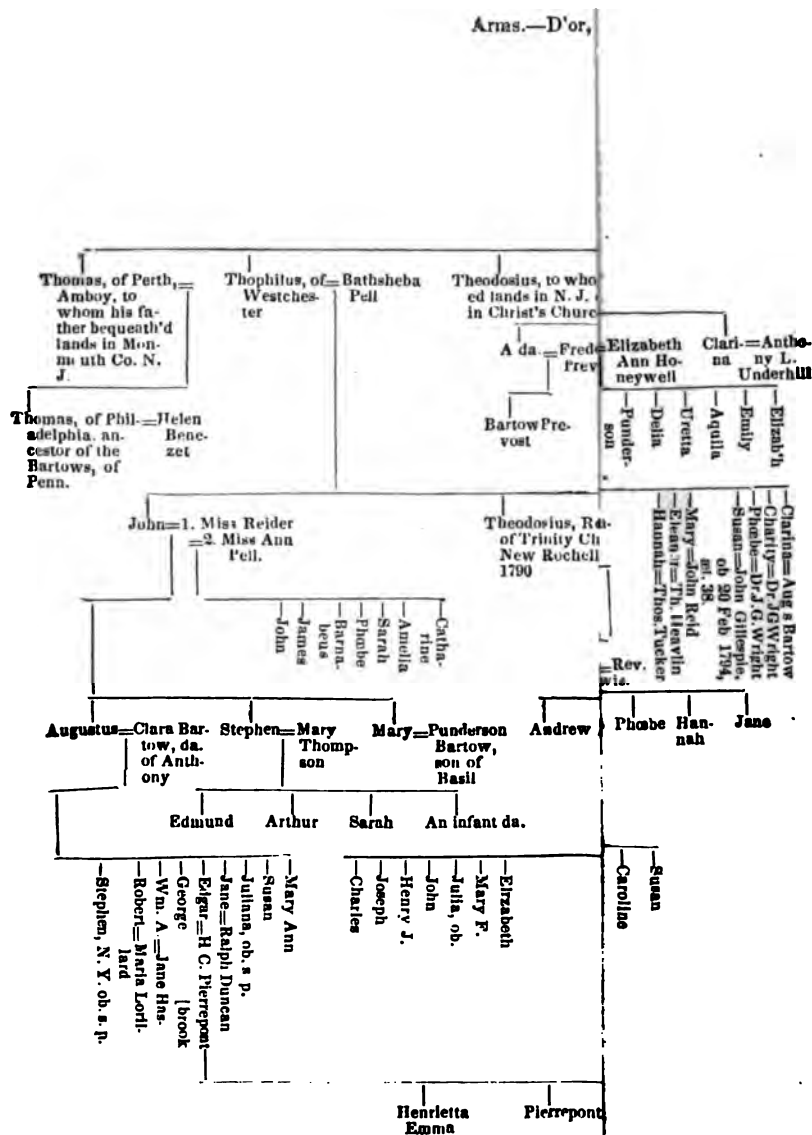
Mr. Bartow in 1713 contributed £9 6s. 6d., towards rectifying the pews and seats in East and Westchester.<sup>b</sup> The same year, Mr. Charles Glen was appointed schoolmaster at Westches-

<sup>a</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.



To face page 503, vol. II.



ter, with a salary of £18 per annum, "as he is recommended under the character of a person sober and diligent, well affected to the Church of England, and competently skilled in reading, writing, arithmetic, psalmody and the Latin tongue, provided he comply with the Society's rules in sending certificates of the number of his scholars."<sup>a</sup>

In 1715, by the blessing of God on Mr. Bartow's ministry at Westchester, Eastchester, Yonckers, and the manor of Pelham, where there were formerly very few of the Church communion, there was visibly a very great reformation of manners.<sup>b</sup>

Mr. William Forster appears to have been schoolmaster in 1719. This individual had thirty scholars, "whom he *catechises* every Saturday and also every Sunday when Mr. Bartow goes to another part of the parish."<sup>c</sup>

In 1722, Mr. Bartow informs the Society "that they are repairing the church at Westchester by voluntary contributions, procured by the zealous efforts of Mr. Forster."<sup>d</sup>

"Mr. Bartow (says Dr. Hawkins) continued in the discharge of his important duties for the long period of a quarter of a century. He was the instrument of bringing many separatists back to the church, and admitting into it many hitherto careless adults. He likewise gave much of his time to the instruction of the poor negroes." "By such long and faithful services he received the general esteem of his people." The Rev. John Bartow was the son of General Bartow, a French Protestant refugee, who fled from France to England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. A branch of this family, resident in Brittany, originally wrote the name Bertaut;<sup>e</sup> but like other French names it was afterwards changed.

Mr. Bartow received his education at Christ College, Cambridge, and as we have previously shown entered upon his duties here in 1702. In 1722, he purchased of John Moss and Rosamond his wife, the farm now owned by Mr. Abraham Hatfield,

<sup>a</sup> Reports of Propagation Soc.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid.

<sup>e</sup> The arms of the Bertauts or Bertaudes, en Bretagne, Du Hertray, Du Hamel, Du Pontpierre, de la Poissonniere, were d'or à la bande de sable, chargée de trois besants d'argent accompagné de six annelets de gueules, suis en orle.



Here he must have resided till his death, A. D. 1725. His remains are supposed to be interred in the family burying ground. In 1705, he married Helen, second daughter of John Read of Middrow Castle, parish of Kirkleston, Scotland, and sister of Col. Read, Governor of New Jersey. By his last will he bequeathed an equal part of all his personal estate to his wife. To Thomas his eldest son, land in Mohmouth county, New Jersey, granted to him and his wife Helen by his father-in-law, John Read, in 1705, and all his Greek and Latin books, watch and a new English bible quarto. To Theodosius, lands in New Jersey, a gold ring and an English bible quarto. To Anthony, lands on Montapon river in the same province, and a new English bible quarto. To Basil, an estate in Middlesex, New Jersey, also a part of the Indian purchase, called Pine hill, and a bible quarto, &c.\*

In 1725, "a gratuity of £50 was made by the Propagation Society to Mrs. Bartow, in consequence of Mr. Bartow's good services of twenty-three years."<sup>b</sup> Three sons of Mr. Bartow, Theophilus, Anthony, and Basil, left a numerous posterity, some of whom are still residing in Westchester county.

Mr. Bartow was succeeded in 1726 by the Rev. Thomas Standard. In his report for the year 1728, Mr. Standard states, that he preaches alternately at East and Westchester twice a day, for the summer, and catechises the children publicly at Eastchester.

At a meeting of the trustees and freeholders of the borough town of Westchester, held the 14th of March, 1729, present Miles Oakley, president, and Thomas Hadden, Nathaniel Underhill, Underhill Barnes, Thomas Baxter, John Palmer, Thomas Hunt, Joseph Hunt, and James Baxter, trustees, ordered that Nathaniel Underhill, treasurer, pay Ebenezer Haviland

For a spindle for the church,	£3	7	0
To Justice Hadden, for lath and service done	2	8	0
To Captain Oakley for service done,	0	6	0
Allowed the treasurer for four white oak plank,	1	1	0
Carting ditto, and for the weathercock,			

\* Rec. of Wills, Surrogate's office, N. Y. vol. x. 180.

<sup>b</sup> Rep. of Propagation Soc.

• Hawkin's Hist. Not. of the Col. Church, 277.

COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.

211

To Wm. Oakley for bringing the weathercock from New York,	0	3	0
To Israel Honeywell for 4500 shingles and carting, and paid for mending the windows,	12	1	0
To Mr. Gillaim for work done above his articles,	9	2	3
To Mr. Gillaim for work as per articles,	42	0	0
To expenses at making the agreement,	2	0	0
To Mr. Barnett, expenses at this meeting,	0	9	0
To Jeremiah Fowler's expenses,	0	10	0
Total <sup>a</sup>	£73	7	9

At a meeting of the trustees, &c., had on the 6th day of May, A. D. 1729, present Miles Oakley, president, John Palmer, Thomas Baxter, Joseph Hunt, Thomas Hadden, Thomas Hunt, Nathaniel Underhill, John Cromwell, Underhill Barnes, and Miles Oakley, jr., trustees; pursuant to an act of general assembly of this province passed in the tenth year of the reign of our late sovereign lord, King William the Third of glorious memory, entitled an act to enable the respective towns in this province to build and repair their meeting houses and other publick buildings. Resolved, *nemine contra dicente*, that the sum of £70 shall be raised, and also the collection for the same sum, for the repairing *St. Peter's Church* in said Westchester, and for no other use, and that they will make a rate accordingly, agreeable to ye next assessments to be made and taken of the town sworn assessors, and that they will meet on ye 22d inst. to agree with workmen for that purpose,"<sup>b</sup> &c.

At a subsequent meeting of the trustees "£16 was ordered to be raised to finish the *seats* of the church, secure the frame, and to pay off the arrears, the *seats* to be made with backs, including the collector's fees; and Underhill Barnes and Thomas Hunt are appointed overseers of the work, and to employ workmen. It was further ordered that a warrant be issued for raising said money according to law, to be paid at ye same time with the county tax. Also ordered, the overseers now chosen require Henry Gillaim to compleat his work, especially the *front of the gullery*, and to make it secure and substantial."<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Westchester Rec. vol. ix. 212.

<sup>b</sup> Westchester Rec. vol. ix. 206.

<sup>c</sup> Westchester Rec. vol. ix. 213.

In 1743, the Rev. Thomas Standard acquaints the Society "that notwithstanding the country *swarmed* with vagrant preachers called *New Lights* he had a more numerous congregation than usual the Lord's day preceding."

Upon the earnest petition of the churchwardens and vestrymen of St. Peter's Church, Westchester, the Propagation Society appointed Mr. Basil Bartow schoolmaster of the parish. The king's commissary transmitted the following account of this individual. "That he is son to the Rev. John Bartow, late the Society's worthy missionary there. He is a person of good temper, sober, and pious, and well affected to the present government, conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the church, and exceedingly well qualified for the instruction of the young."

A. D. 1745, Mr. Standard observes, "that the churches of *East and Westchester*, are in a peaceable and growing state."

In a letter dated the 1st of August, 1760, the churchwardens of Westchester inform the society, that the Rev. Thomas Standard was dead, and that for sometime before his death, he had been incapable of performing his office of the church, of which he had been incumbent for more than thirty-four years.<sup>a</sup>

Upon the 12th of June, 1761, the Rev. John Milner was instituted Rector of St. Peter's church, by Governor Colden, in the following manner:

"I Cadwallader Colden, Esq., president of his majesties council and commander-in-chief of the province of New York, and the territories depending thereon in America, do, in pursuance of the power devolved in me, collate, institute and establish you, John Milner, clerk, rector of the parish church of Westchester, commonly called St. Peter's church, including the several districts of Westchester, Yonkers, and the manor of Pelham, in the county of Westchester, within this government, to have the care of souls of the parishioners of the said church districts aforesaid, and take your cure and mine. Given under my hand and the prerogative seal of the province of New York, at Fort George, in the city of New York, the 12th day of June, 1761."<sup>b</sup>

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

---

<sup>a</sup> Report of Propagation Soc.

<sup>b</sup> Surrogates office N. Y., Book of Commissions, vol. v. 343.

On the 3d of October, 1761, the Rev. John Milner informs the society, "that after a long and dangerous passage, he arrived at his mission, May 13th, and had ever since preached to crowded audiences. He further states, that his parish is of large extent, and he is obliged to attend three churches. Until *Mr. Houdin came to New Rochelle*, he officiated there once a month.

In a letter dated June 4th, 1763, Mr. Milner acquaints the society "that he has procured a *charter* for St. Peter's church, and that the people have purchased a house with a glebe of thirty acres." The charter here alluded to, was granted in the following manner :

#### CHARTER OF ST. PETER'S CHURCH, WESTCHESTER.

George the third, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c., to whom these presents shall come, greeting : whereas, our loving subject the Rev. John Milner, rector of St. Peter's church, in the borough town of Westchester, and the county of Westchester, in our province of New York, and John Bartow, Isaac Willett, Lewis Morris, Jr., Peter de Lancey, Nathaniel Underhill, James Graham and James van Cortlandt, inhabitants of the said borough town of Westchester, in communion of the church of England, as by law established, in behalf of themselves and the rest of the inhabitants of the said town, in communion as aforesaid, by their humble petition, presented on the twelfth day of May last, to our trusty and well beloved Cadwallader Colden, Esq., then our lieutenant, governor and commander-in-chief of our Province of New York and the territories depending thereon, in America, in council did set forth, that for many years past there had been a church in the said town of Westchester, for the regular administration of divine service according to the use of the church of England, as by law established, but that for the want of proper persons to superintend the affairs and interests of the same with legal authority, the building was considerably out of repair, and pious and well disposed persons were discouraged in the designs of contributing to and establishing proper funds for the support of the said and the minister thereof, for remedying whereof, the said petitioners did humbly pray a letter patent, constituting the said petitioners or such of them as shall be thought proper, a body politick and corporate, for the purpose of conducting and managing the affairs and interests of the said church, in such manner and form, and with such rights, privileges and immunities as were therefore granted to the inhabitants of the town of

Flushing, in Queen's county, in communion of the church of England, or with such other rights privileges and immunities as should be thought reasonable and proper; now, we being willing to encourage the pious intentions of our said loving subjects, and to grant this their reasonable request, know ye, that of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, we have ordained, given, granted and declared, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do ordain, give, grant and declare, that they the said petitioners, and the rest of the inhabitants of the said borough town of Westchester, in communion of the church of England, as by law established, and their successors, the rector and inhabitants of the said borough town of Westchester, in communion of the church of England as by law established, hereafter shall be a body corporate and politic, in deed, fact and name, by the name, stile and title of the rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester, in communion of the church of England, as by law established, and them and their successors by the same name. We do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, really and fully make, erect and constitute one body politic and corporate, in deed, fact and name forever, and we give grant and ordain, that they and their successors, the rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester, in communion of the church of England as by law established, by the same name shall and may have perpetual successions, and shall and may be capable in law to sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded, answer and be answered unto, defend and be defended in all courts and elsewhere, in all manner of actions, writs, complaints, pleas, causes, matters and demands whatsoever, as fully and amply as any other our liege subjects of our said province of New York may or can sue or be sued, implead or be impleaded, defend or be defended, by any lawful way or means whatsoever, and that they and their successors by the same name shall be for ever hereafter capable and able in the law to purchase, take, hold, receive and enjoy any messuages, tenements, personal and real estate whatsoever in fee simple for the term of life or lives, or in any other manner howsoever for the use of the said church, and also any goods, chattels or personal estate whatsoever, provided always that the clear yearly value of the said real estate (exclusive of the said church and the ground whereon the same is built, and the cemetery belonging to the same,) doth not at any time exceed the sum of five hundred pounds current money of our said province, and that they and their successors by the same name shall have full power and authority to give, grant, sell, leave and dispose of the same real estate for life or lives, or year or for ever, under certain yearly rents, and all goods and chattels and personal estate whatsoever, at their will and pleasure, and that it shall and may be lawful for them and their successors to have and use a common seal, and our will and pleasure further is, and we do hereby for us, our heirs and successors, ordain and appoint that there shall be for ever hereafter belonging to the said church one rector of the Church of England as by law established, duly qualified for the cure of souls, two churchwardens and eight vestrymen who shall conduct and manage the affairs and business of

the said church and confer in manner as hereafter is established and appointed, and for the more immediate carrying into execution our royal will and pleasure herein we do hereby assign, constitute and appoint Isaac Willett and Nathaniel Underhill, the elder, to be the present churchwardens and Peter de Lancey, James Graham, James van Cortlandt, Lewis Morris, John Smith, Theophilus Bartow, Cornelius Willett and Thomas Hunt, to be the present vestrymen of the said church, who shall hold, possess and enjoy their respective offices until Tuesday in Easter week now next ensuing, and for the keeping of the succession in the said offices our royal will and pleasure is, and we do hereby establish, direct and require, that on the said Tuesday in Easter week now next ensuing, and yearly and every year thereafter for ever on Tuesday in Easter week in every year the rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester in communion of the church of England as by law established, shall meet at the said church, and there by the majority of voices of such of them as shall so meet, elect and choose two of the members to be churchwardens, and eight others of their members to be vestrymen of the said church for the ensuing year, which said churchwardens and vestrymen so elected and chosen shall immediately enter upon their respective offices and hold, exercise and enjoy the same respectively from the time of such elections for and during the space of one year, and until other fit persons shall be elected and chosen in their respective places, and in case the churchwardens or vestrymen, or either of them, by these presents named and appointed, or which shall be hereafter elected and chosen, shall die or remove from the said borough town of Westchester before the time of their respective appointed services shall be expired, or refuse or neglect to act in the office for which he or they is or are herein nominated and appointed, or whereunto he or they shall or may be elected and chosen, then our royal will and pleasure is, and we do hereby direct and ordain and require the rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester in communion as aforesaid for the time being to meet at the said church and choose other or others of their numbers in place and stead of him or them so dying, removing or refusing to act within thirty days next after such contingency, and in this case for the more due and orderly conducting the said elections, and to prevent any undue proceedings therein, we do hereby give full power and authority to, and ordain and require that the rector and churchwardens of the said church for the time being, or any two of them, shall appoint the time for such election or elections, and that the rector of the said church, or in his absence one of the churchwardens for the time being, shall give public notice thereof by publishing the same at the said church immediately after divine service on the Sunday preceding the day appointed for such elections, hereby giving and granting that such person or persons as shall be so chosen from time to time by the rector and inhabitants of the said borough town of Westchester in communion as aforesaid, or the majority of such of them as shall in such case meet in manner hereby directed, shall have, hold, exercise and enjoy such the office or offices to which he or

they shall be so elected and chosen from the time of such election until the Tuesday in Easter week thence next ensuing, and until other or others be legally chosen in his or their place instead, as fully and amply as the person or persons in whose place he or they shall be chosen might or could have done by virtue of these presents, and we do hereby will and direct that this method shall for ever hereafter be used for the filling up all vacancies that shall happen in either the said offices between the annual elections above directed, and our royal will and pleasure further is, and we do hereby for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant that as well the churchwardens and vestry, or those present nominated and appointed as such as shall from time to time be hereafter elected and chosen as is herein directed, shall have and they are hereby invested with full power and authority to execute their several and respective offices in as full and ample manner as any churchwardens or vestrymen in that part of our kingdom of Great Britain called England, or in this our province of New York, can or lawfully may execute their said respective offices, and further our royal will and pleasure is, and we do by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ordain and appoint that the rector and churchwardens of said church for the time being, or any two of them, shall and may from time to time as occasion shall require, summon and call together at such day and place as they shall think proper the said rector, churchwardens and vestrymen for the time being to meet in vestry, giving them at the least one day's notice thereof and we hereby require them to meet accordingly and we do hereby give, grant and ordain that the said rector, one of the said churchwardens for the time being at least, together with the majority of the said vestrymen of the said church, for the time being, being met in vestry as above directed, shall for ever hereafter have, and they are hereby invested with full power and authority by a majority of their voices to do and execute in the name of the rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester in communion of the Church of England as by law established, all and singular powers and authorities herein before given and granted to the said rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester in communion of the church of England as by law established, any wise touching or relating to such lands, messuages, and tenements, real and personal estate whatsoever, as they the said rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester, in communion as aforesaid, shall or may acquire for the use of the said church, and also in like manner to order, direct, manage, and transact the general interest, business, and affairs of our said corporation, and also shall have full power and authority in like manner to make and ordain such rules, orders, and ordinances as they shall judge convenient for the good government and discipline of the members of the said church, provided such rules, orders and ordinances be not repugnant to the laws of that part of our kingdom of Great Britain called England, or of this our province of New York, but as near as may be agreeable thereto, and that the same be fairly entered in a book or books to be kept for that purpose, and also in like manner to appoint

the form of the common seal herein before granted, and the same to alter, break, and remake at their discretion, and also in like manner to appoint such officer or officers as they shall stand in need of, always provided that the rector of the said church for the time being shall have the sole power of nominating and appointing the clerk to assist him in performing divine service, as also the sexton, anything herein before contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding, which clerk and sexton shall hold and enjoy their respective offices during the will and pleasure of the rector of the said church for the time being, and in case of any avoidance of the said church either by the death of the rector thereof or otherwise, then our royal will and pleasure is that the powers and authority hereby vested in the rector, churchwardens, and vestrymen, in vestry met as above mentioned, shall, until the said church be legally supplied with another incumbent, vest in and be executed by the churchwardens of the said church for the time being, provided always they have the concurrence and consent of the major number of the whole vestrymen of the said church for the time being, in any thing they shall in such case do by virtue hereof, and further we do by these presents, for us, our heirs, and successors, give and grant unto the rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester in communion of the church of England as by law established, and their successors forever, that this our present grant shall be deemed, adjudged and construed in all cases most favorably and for the best benefit and advantage of the rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester in communion of the church of England as by law established, and that this our present grant being entered on record as is herein-after particularly expressed, shall be good and effectual in the law to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever, against us, our heirs, and successors, according to our true interests and meaning herein before declared notwithstanding the not reciting or mis-reciting, not naming or mis-naming of any of the aforesaid franchises, privileges, immunities, officers, in either the premises or any of them, and although no writ of *ad quod damnum* or other writs, inquisitions in precept hath or have been up this account, had, made, or prosecuted or issued, to have and to hold all and singular the privileges, liberties, advantages, and immunities hereby granted or meant, mentioned, or intended so to be, unto the said rector and inhabitants of the borough town of Westchester in communion of the church of England as by law established, and to their successors forever, in testimony whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent, and the great seal of our said province to be hereunto affixed, and the same to be entered on record in our secretary's office, in our city of New York, in one of the books of patents there remaining. Witness our trusty and well beloved Robt. Monckton, our captain general and governor-in-chief of our province of New York and the territories depending thereon in America, vice admiral of the same and major-general of our forces at our fort in our city of New York, by and with the advice and consent of



our governor for our said province. Second day of December, in the year A. D. 1762, and of our reign the third.<sup>a</sup>

Signed CLARKE.

[L. S.]

Upon the 7th of July, 1764, the church wardens of the parish, stated to the Propagation Society, "that they have purchased a glebe of near thirty acres with a house, which will cost them in the whole, near £700, and that whole families of Quakers have conformed to the church." On the 8th of July, Mr. Milner informed the same body, that he had at his own expense, laid out £200 on the parsonage, built a new barn and out houses, &c., &c., and further added, that he had appointed Mr. Nathaniel Seabury, a son of the late worthy missionary, at Hempstead, schoolmaster.

"In 1766, (says Mr. Hawkins) Mr. Seabury intimated to the society, his wish to accept the offer of the mission of Westchester, which was made to him by the churchwardens and vestry, and the society consenting to this proposal, he removed thither at the end of the year 1766.<sup>b</sup>

His average congregation at this place, was about 200; and he states, that one of the means which he adopted of communicating religious instruction to the people, was preaching at funerals in the more remote districts, whereby he had the opportunity of addressing those who could not be brought together at any other time. In 1776 he was seized by a party of the disaffected in arms, and carried off to New Haven, all his papers being examined for proof against him. After describing this outrage, he says, "God's providence will, I hope, protect His church and clergy in this county, the disorder and confusion of which are beyond description." He says, in a letter dated New York, December 29th, 1776, "since my last letter, I have undergone more uneasiness than I can describe: more, I believe, than I

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. Book of Patents, No. xiii. 490.

<sup>b</sup> The Rev. Samuel Seabury was instituted rector of St. Peter's church, Westchester, by Sir Henry Moore, Baronet, on the 3d of Dec. 1766.

could well support again." He goes on to say, "I continued tolerably quiet at home for a few weeks, till after the king's troops evacuated Boston, when the rebel army passing from thence to New York, bodies of them, consisting of twenty or thirty men, would every day or two, sometimes two or three times a day, come through Westchester, though five miles out of their way, and never failed to stop at my house."

"Soon after this, the British fleet and army arrived at Staten Island. The rebels then became very alert in apprehending the friends of government. Many had retired to Westchester from New York. These were first sought after : some escaped, many were seized. My situation became daily more critical, as they began to take up the inhabitants of the county. At length two ships of war came into the Sound and took their station in sight of my house.

Immediately the whole coast was guarded, that no one might go to them. Within a few days, the troops landed on Long Island, and the rebels were defeated ; a body of them then took post at the heights near King's bridge, in my parish, and began to throw up works. Another body fixed themselves within two miles of my house. For some time before, I had kept a good deal out of sight, lodging abroad, and never being at home for more than an hour or two at a time, and having a number of people whom I could depend upon, engaged, who punctually informed me of every circumstance that was necessary for me to know." With some difficulty he effected his escape to Long Island. The troops then, having burned the pews, converted his church into a hospital. They also quartered cavalry in his house, and consumed all the produce of his farm. A school which he had opened at Westchester, was necessarily broken up, and thus he was deprived of every means of support."<sup>a</sup>

The following notice of this individual occurs in Sabine's biographical sketches of American Loyalists. "Samuel Seabury,

---

<sup>a</sup> Hawkins Hist. Not. of Col. Church. Original letters Lambeth collection vol xix. 189.

D. D., the first bishop of the Episcopal church in the United States. He was the son of the Rev. Samuel Seabury, who was a Congregational minister at Groton, and subsequently the first Episcopal minister of New London. He was born at New London in 1728, and graduated at Yale College in 1751. Soon after completing his collegiate education, he went to Scotland for the purpose of studying medicine, but changed his purpose and devoted his attention to theology. In 1753 he took orders in London, and returning to his native country, was settled at New Brunswick, New Jersey. After the death of Mr. Colgan, Sir Charles Hardy, governor of New York, introduced him as clergyman of the Episcopal church at Jamaica, Long Island, where he remained from 1756 to 1766. Near the close of the latter year he removed to Westchester, and continued there until the commencement of hostilities. In April, 1775, a large number of loyalists assembled at White Plains, and adopted the following protest. Mr. Seabury's name is the third affixed to it; that of the Rev. Luke Babcock, another Episcopalian minister, is the fourth. "We, the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of the county of Westchester, having assembled at the White Plains in consequence of certain advertisements, do now declare, that we meet here to declare our honest abhorrence of all unlawful congresses and committees, and that we are determined, at the hazard of our lives and properties, to support the king and constitution; and that we acknowledge no representatives but the general assembly, to whose wisdom and integrity we submit the guardianship of our rights, liberties, and privileges." Mr. Seabury went into New York after the Revolution opened, and at one time was chaplain of the king's American regiment, commanded by Colonel Fanning. At the peace he settled at New London. In 1784 he went to England to obtain consecration as a bishop, but objections arising there, he was consecrated in Scotland on the 14th of November of that year by three non-juring bishops. For the remainder of his life he presided over the diocese of Connecticut and Rhode Island. His duties were discharged in an exemplary manner. He died February 25th, 1796, aged sixty-eight years. Two volumes of his sermons were published before his decease, and one volume in 1798. A

sermon founded on St Peter's exhortation *to fear God and honor the king*, delivered before the provincial or loyalist troops, was printed during the war by direction of Governor Tryon."\* The following is inscribed on his tomb-stone at New London.

Here lies the body of  
SAMUEL SEABURY, D. D.  
Bishop of Connecticut and Rhode Island,  
who departed this transitory scene, February 25th, 1796,  
in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and the eleventh of his  
Episcopal Consecration.

Ingenious without pride,  
Learned without pedantry,  
Good without severity.  
He was duly qualified to discharge  
The duties of the Christian and the Bishop ;  
In the pulpit he enforced religion ;  
In his conduct he exemplified it.  
The poor he assisted with his charity ;  
The ignorant he blessed with his instruction.  
The friend of men, he ever designed their good ;  
The enemy of vice, he ever opposed it.  
Christian ! dost thou aspire to happiness ?  
Seabury has shown the way that leads to it.

"Charles Seabury, the youngest son of the bishop, was born in Westchester, in May, 1770, and succeeded his father in the church at New London. In 1796, he preached a while at Jamaica. His first wife was Anne, the daughter of Roswell Saltonstall of New London, by whom he had issue. His son, Samuel Seabury, D. D., is the present rector of the church of the Annunciation, in the city of New York, and editor of the *CHURCHMAN*, a religious newspaper."<sup>b</sup>

During the American Revolution religious services appear to have been suspended in this church.

On the 6th day of April, A. D. 1784, the legislature of the state of New York, passed a law entitled "An act to enable all religious denominations in this state to appoint trustees, who

---

\* Sabine's Hist. of American Loyalists.

<sup>b</sup> History of the Narragansett Church, by Wilkins Updike, page 144.

should be a body corporate, for the purpose of taking care of the temporalities of their respective congregations, and for other purposes therein mentioned." Under the provisions of this act St. Peter's Church was incorporated on the 19th of April, 1788, Lewis Graham, Josiah Browne, Thomas Hunt, Israel Underhill, John Bartow, Philip I. Livingston and Samuel Bayard, trustees.<sup>a</sup>

Upon the reorganization of the church, the Rev. Theodosius Bartow was called to the rectorship. For the successors of Mr. Bartow, see list of rectors. The present edifice was erected in 1794, on the site of the old church, and consecrated upon the 9th of December, 1795, by the Right Rev. Samuel Provoost, bishop of the diocese. It is a neat wooden structure surmounted by a cupola. The latter contains the original bell presented to the church by the Morris family, inscribed

"LEWIS MORRIS, 1677."

The communion plate consists of a chalice and paten, the gift of Queene Anne, A. D. 1706.



---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. lib. A. 19. A second incorporation occurs on the 2d of August, 1795; Israel Underhill, Philip I. Livingston, churchwardens; John Bartow, jun., Thomas Bartow, Oliver de Lancey, Warren de Lancey, Josiah Brown, Jonathan Fowler, Robert Heaton, and Nicholas Bayard, vestrymen. Lib. A. 58.

The queen also presented a church bible, book of homilies, cloth for the pulpit, and communion table.

On the south side of the chancel is a plain stone tablet, bearing the following epitaph :

Sacred  
to the memory of  
THE REVEREND ISAAC WILKINS, D. D.,  
who, for thirty-one years, was the  
diligent and faithful minister of  
this parish,  
placed here, as he believed, by his Redeemer.  
He remained satisfied with the  
pittance allowed him, rejoicing that even in that  
he was no burden to his  
parishioners ;  
nor ever wished, nor ever went forth  
to seek a better living.  
Died 5th February, 1830,  
aged 89 years.

A monument on the north side, records the death of Mrs.  
Wilkins :

Sacred  
to the memory  
of  
MRS. ISABELLA WILKINS,  
the humble hanmaid  
and faithful worshipper  
of  
God, her Saviour,  
She died the 31st October, A. D. 1810,  
in the 64th year of her age,  
and lies buried here.

---

This monument in conjugal love,  
is raised

and  
inscribed, by her grateful, faithful and affectionate  
husband.

And now Lord ! what is our hope ?  
Truly our hope is ever in thee.

In the vestry room are memorials of the Hoffman, Wilkins and Turnbull families, &c.

To St. Peter's church is attached a small glebe and parsonage.

The following liberal grants have been made by Trinity parish, New York, to this church, viz.: in 1795, the sum of \$750, in 1796, \$500, and in 1809, five lots of ground in Reade, Chamber and Warren streets, New York, the present value of which is \$22,500.\* The first delegates from this parish to the diocesan convention, in 1785, were John Jay and Richard Morris, Esqrs.

#### RECTORS OF ST. PETER'S CHURCH, WESTCHES- TER.

Inst. or call.	Rectors.	Vacated by
A. D. 1702,	Rev. John Bartow, Clericus,	Death.
A. D. 1723,	Rev. Thomas Standard, Clericus,	the same.
12 Nov. 1761,	Rev. John Milner, Clericus,	the same.
3 Dec. 1766,	Rev. Samuel Seabury, Clericus,	resignation.
5 July, 1790,	Rev. Theodosius Bartow, Presb.	the same.
August, 1794,	Rev. John Ireland, Presb.	the same.
9 March, 1799,	Rev. Isaac Wilkins, D. D., Presb.,	Death.
27 April, 1830,	Rev. William Powell, Presb. pres't incumbent.	

#### Notitia Parochialis.

A. D. 1718,	Communicants, —	Baptisms, 32.
1761,	ditto 30,	ditto 114.
1764,	ditto 50,	ditto 91.

---

\* Hist. of Trinity Church, N. Y., by William Berrian, D. D.

1774,	ditto	—	ditto	18.
1844,	ditto	40,	ditto	13.



Seal of St. Peter's Church, Westchester.

The baptismal register of this parish, contains the following memoranda :

" March 4th, 1702, then baptized by Mr. John Bartow, Rector of Westchester, John Haden, aged 41 years ; John Haden, son of said John Haden, aged 17 years ; Abigail Haden, aged 16 years ; Samuel Haden, aged 13 years ; Thomas Haden, aged 8 years ; Elizabeth Haden, aged 11 years ; Joseph Haden, aged 1 year and 7 months, &c.\*

The church yard, which is probably coeval with the settlement of the village, contains numerous interments.

" Where heaves the turf in many a mouldering heap,"  
Each in his narrow cell forever laid,  
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep.—*Gray's Elegy.*

The following inscriptions are copied from the monuments  
Here lyeth the body of William ———, Esq., aged 50 years,  
deceased March 27th, 1702. H. 1718. P. B.o 1727. In mem-



ory of Philip Honeywell, Esq., he died of a lingering illness, at Greenburgh, on the 8th day of Sept. 1813, in the 53d year of his age.

He was an active character  
during the Revolutionary war,  
he lived respected and died regretted.

ANN EUSTACE, his wife,  
died May 11, 1811, stat 50.

Look on this stone and you will find,  
My journey's o'er, and yours behind,  
Think then, before you turn away,  
That yours may end before this day.

In memory of Oliver de Lansey, senr., who departed this life April 4th, 1840, aged 70 years. Sacred to the memory of Captain Stephen Bayard, who was born Oct. 26th, 1785, and died July 11, 1814: "my Blessed Saviour receive my spirit, were his last words," and whosoever believeth in him, tho' he die, yet shall he live again. Ever will the sweet remembrance, of your useful, generous, forgiving and affectionate virtues, best of husbands and fathers, be cherished in the hearts of your wife and family. Sacra memoria of Philip Livingston, whose family were suddenly bereaved of a valued parent, on the 27th Nov. 1808, aged 74 years. His afflictions were numerous and deep felt, yet was he comforted.

His heart, its confidence  
Reposed in God, its strength and shield,  
The paths of death in glory shine,  
When saints the call obey,  
A light from Heaven, an arm divine,  
Are with them on the way.

Here lies  
the mortal remains of  
WRIGHT POST,  
during many years eminent as a  
physician and surgeon  
in the city of New York,

he was distinguished for sound judgment,  
practical skill and unwearied diligence in  
his profession, and for modest, dignified and  
mild deportment in all the walks of life,  
an enlightened and attached member of the  
Protestant Episcopal church,  
he was for many years a vestryman  
of Grace church  
in the city of New York,  
and for several years its senior warden,  
overplied by professional labours,  
his feeble frame gradually gave way  
to the attacks of pulmonary consumption.  
He retired from the city to his country seat  
in this neighborhood, and after a residence  
of a few weeks, he departed this life  
in full possession of his mental faculties,  
at peace with the world,  
and a devout hope of acceptance  
with God, through faith in the merits of  
Jesus Christ.  
He died June 14, 1828,  
aged 62 years, 3 months  
and 26 days.

There are also memorials in the yard, to members of the  
Hunt, Doty, Baxter, Bartow, Lewis, Arden, Findlay, Tucker,  
Reed, Burnett, Holsman and Wright families, &c., beside vaults  
belonging to the families of Timpson, Adee and Ludlow, &c.  
Near the Episcopal grave yard, is situated the Ferris burying  
ground,\* which contains the family vaults of Benjamin Ferris  
and numerous head-stones to the Pell family.

The Friends' meeting house which stands south of the church,  
was erected cir. 1747. The first meeting of this numerous and

---

\* John Ferris of the borough thown of Westchester, in 1715, by his last will, "re-  
serves the burying ground for the people to bury their dead, in the place where they  
formerly buried without any let or hindrance. Since known as the pasture hill  
burying ground."

respectable society in America, is said to have been held at Westchester. There is also a tradition, that George Fox "the dauntless founder of their sect," preached here in 1672.

The Methodist Episcopal society of Westchester, was first organized in 1808, and incorporated 8th March, 1809; William Johnston, Gilbert Lewis, Abraham Seacord, Benjamin Morgan, Moses Hunt and Gilbert Hunt, trustees.<sup>a</sup> The present church edifice was erected about 1818.

The Roman Catholic church dedicated to St. Raymond, is pleasantly situated on the road leading from Westchester to West Farms. The Rev. A. Higgins is the present incumbent.<sup>1</sup>

A number of handsome residences adorn the village. Among them may be noticed, the mansions of Captain E. Hawkins, Mr. George Ade, Mr. Paul Lalavette, Mr. Stephen Scribner and Captain Cornell Ferris, &c.

About two miles northwest of the village, is the residence and estate of William A. Spencer, Esq. Within a few years, great additions and improvements have been made to this beautiful spot by the present occupant, who has enlarged the mansion and completely reformed the gardens and grounds. This property originally belonged to the Underhill family, having been purchased by Nathaniel Underhill, of John Turner, in 1685. Nathaniel Underhill was the youngest son of the celebrated Captain John Underhill, commonly called Lord Underhill, descended of an ancient and honorable family, in Warwickshire, England.

As early as 1416, we find John Underhill and Agnes his wife, seated at Uningham in Warwickshire, and in 1587, occurs the name of Sir Hercules Underhill, Knight, High Sheriff of that county.<sup>b</sup>

The following account of Captain John Underhill, "of whom so frequent mention is made in the early histories of New England and New York," is taken from a small printed volume, called the "Algerine Captive," by John Underhill. He had

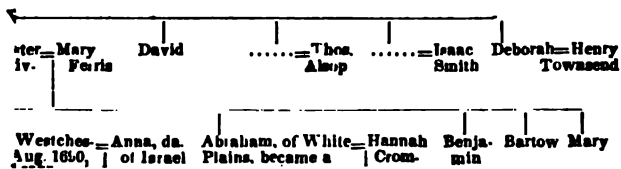
---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. B. 30.

<sup>b</sup> The celebrated Mr. Edward Underhill, one of Queen Mary's band of gentlemen pensioners, in 1554, was a member of this family.

To face page 2

land.  
s Field.





early imbibed an ardent love of liberty, civil and religious, by his service as a soldier among the Dutch, in their glorious and successful struggle for freedom, with Philip the second of Spain ; when, though quite a youth, he held a commission in the Earl of Leicester's own troop of guards, who was then sent to the assistance of that brave people, by the renowned Queen Elizabeth of England. The extravagant passion, which that princess was supposed to entertain for various male favorites, which occasioned the disgrace of one, and the premature death of another, while it has furnished a darling theme to the novelist, and has been wept over in the tragic scene, has never yet received the sober sanction of the historian. A traditional family anecdote, while it places the affection of the queen for Leicester beyond doubt, may not be unpleasing to the learned reader, and may benefit the English historiographer.

It is well known that this crafty queen, though repeatedly solicited, never efficaciously assisted the Netherlanders, until their affairs were apparently at their lowest ebb, and they in such desperate circumstances, as to offer the sovereignty of their country to her general, the Earl of Leicester. Captain Underhill carried the dispatches to England, and delivered them at the office of Lord Burleigh. The same evening, the queen sent for the captain, and, with apparent perturbation, inquired of him, if he was the messenger from Leicester, and whether he had any private dispatches for her. He replied, that he had delivered all his letters to the secretary of state. She appeared much disappointed, and, after musing for some time, said, "so Leicester wants to be a king." Underhill, who was in the general's confidence, replied that the Dutch had indeed made the offer of the sovereignty of their country to her general, esteeming it a great honor, as they said, to have a subject of her grace for their sovereign. No, replied the queen, it is not the Dutch ; they hate kings and their divine rights ; it is the proud Leicester, who yearns to be independent of his own sovereign, who moves this insolent proposal. Tell him from me, that he must learn to obey, before he is fit to govern. Tell him, added the queen, softening her voice, that obedience may make him a *king indeed*. Immediately after Captain Underhill had taken his public dispatches,

the queen sent for him to her privy closet, recalled her verbal message, delivered him a letter for Leicester, directed with her own hand, and a purse of one hundred crowns for himself; charging him to enclose the letter in lead, sink it in case of danger in his passage by sea, and to deliver it privately. On the receipt of this letter, Leicester was violently agitated, walked his chamber the whole of the ensuing night. Soon after, he resigned his command, and returned to England, animated by the brightest hopes of realizing the lofty suggestions of his ambition. With him Captain Underhill returned, and upon the decease of the Earl of Leicester, attached himself to the fortunes of the Earl of Essex, the unfortunate successor to Leicester in the queen's favor. He accompanied that gallant nobleman in his successful attack upon Cadiz, and shared his ill fortune in his fruitless expedition against Tyronne, the rebel chief of the revolted clans of Ireland; and, returning with the earl into England, by his attachment to that imprudent nobleman, sallying into the streets of London in the petty insurrection, which cost Essex his head, he was obliged to seek safety in Holland, until the accession of King James, in one thousand six hundred and three, when he applied for pardon and leave to return to his native country. But that monarch entertained such an exalted idea of the dignity of kings, and from policy, affected so great veneration for the memory of his predecessor, that no interest of his friends could procure his pardon for an offence, which, in this day and country, would be considered a simple rout or riot, and punished with a small fine, in that age of kingly glory was supposed to combine treason and blasphemy: treason against the queen in her political capacity, and blasphemy against her, as God's representative and vicegerent on earth.

The Rev. Mr. Robinson, with a number of other pious puritans, having fled from the persecuting fury of the English prelates, to Holland, in one thousand six hundred and three, he dwelt and communed with them a number of years. He was strongly solicited to go with Governor Carver, Elder Brewster and the other worthies, part of Mr. Robinson's church, to the settlement of Plymouth, and had partly engaged with them, as

their chief military officer; but, Captain Miles Standish, his brave fellow soldier in the Low Countries, undertaking the business, he declined. How he joined Governor Winthrop, does not appear, but he came over to New England with him, and soon after we find him disciplining the Boston militia, where he was held in such high estimation that he was chosen to represent that town in the general court; but, his ideas of religious toleration being more liberal than those around him, he lost his popularity, and was, on the twentieth of November, one thousand six hundred and thirty-seven, disfranchised and eventually banished the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

The writers of those times differ, as to the particular offence for which he was punished. Some say that it was for holding the Antinomian tenets of the celebrated Anne Hutchinson, others that the charge against him was for saying, *that the government at Boston were as zealous as the Scribes and Pharisees, and as Paul before his conversion*. The best account, I have been able to collect, is, that at the time when the zeal of our worthy forefathers burned the hottest against heretics and sectaries, when good Roger Williams, who settled Providence, the pious Wheelright, and others, were banished, he, with about sixty other imprudent persons, who did not believe in the then popular arguments of fines, imprisonment, disfranchisement, confiscation, banishments, and halters for the conversion of infidels, supposed that the Christian faith, which had spread so wonderfully in its infancy, when the sword of civil power was drawn against it, in that age, surrounded by numerous proselytes, needed not the same sword unsheathed in its favor. These mistaken people signed a remonstrance against the violent proceedings, which were the order of that day. William Aspinwall and John Goggeshall, two of the Boston representatives, who signed the remonstrance, were sent home, and the town ordered to choose others in their room. Some of the remonstrants recanted, some were fined, some were disfranchised, and others, among whom was Captain Underhill, were banished." "When the sentence of banishment passed on Captain Underhill, he returned to Dover in New Hampshire, and was elected governor of the European settlers there; but, notwithstanding his great service



to the people of Massachusetts, in the Pequod wars, his persecutors in Boston would not allow him to die in peace. First, by writing injurious letters to those he governed; by threats of their power; and lastly, by determining that Dover was within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, they forced him to flee to Albany, then possessed by the Dutch, under the name of Amboyna.

The Dutch were highly pleased with the captain, and after Dutchifying his name into Captain Hans van Vanderhill, they gave him a command of one hundred and twenty men, in their wars with the natives. It is said that he killed one hundred and fifty Indians on Long Island, and upwards of three hundred on the main. The laurels of the famous Colonel Church wither in comparison.<sup>a</sup> "At the period of his military employment (says Mr. Thompson,) he lived at Stamford, Connecticut, was a delegate from that town to the general court at New Haven in 1643, and was appointed an assistant justice. In 1644 he came with the Rev. Mr. Denton and others of his church, to Long Island, and soon after became a resident of Flushing, where he evinced the same restless temper as formerly, and was anxious for a military employment." "He was afterward settled in Oyster Bay, for in 1665 he was a delegate from that town to the meeting at Hampstead, by order of Governor Nicoll, and was by him made high sheriff of the North Riding on Long Island." "In 1667, the Matinecock Indians conveyed to him a large tract of their lands, a part of which, called Killingworth,<sup>b</sup> remained in his family for nearly two hundred years."<sup>c</sup> Captain John Underhill, at an advanced age, died in Killingworth, leaving several sons; the youngest of whom, Nathaniel, (before mentioned,) removed to Westchester, in 1685. By his last will, bearing date the 18th of September, 1671, Capt. John Underhill bequeathes "his whole estate in possession of his wife Elizabeth Underhill, during ye time of her widowhood; but if she marry, then my brother John Bowne, Henry Townsend, Matthew Pryer, and my son John

---

<sup>a</sup> The "Algerine Captive," by Dr Updike Underhill, vol. i. 25, printed at Walpole, New Hampshire, 1797.

<sup>b</sup> Originally Kenilworth, from the place of the same name in Warwickshire, Eng.

<sup>c</sup> Thompson's Hist. of Long Island, vol. ii. 358.

Underhill, I empower hereby that they see to ye estate, that ye children be not wronged, nor turned off, without some proportionable allowance, as ye estate will afford; and that my son *Nathaniel*, remain with his mother untill twenty-one years, &c."<sup>a</sup>

Upon the 22d of March, 1686-7, Nathaniel Underhill and Mary his wife, of the town and county of Westchester, conveyed all their land of every kind at Matinecock, Oyster Bay, "which is the land that my father, John Underhill, sen., lived upon, with forty acres in the woods, which I bought of the Indians," to John Underhill of Matinecock.<sup>b</sup>

The sons of Nathaniel were Thomas, John, Nathaniel Underhill, jun., from whom were descended the late Anthony L. Underhill of New York, and Lancaster Underhill of Eastchester, and Abraham, from whom come the Underhills of Yorktown and Cortlandtown, &c.

Nathaniel Underhill, jr., died at Westchester in 1775. The following epitaph is inscribed on his head stone in the family cemetery.

Here lies the body of  
NATHANIEL UNDERHILL,  
who was born August the  
11th, 1690, and departed  
this life November  
the 27th, 1775, aged 85  
years 3 months and 16 days.

Nathaniel, the eldest son of this individual, filled various public offices, and in 1775 was elected mayor of the borough of Westchester.

Upon *Dorman's Island*,<sup>c</sup> in the north-east corner of the town, is situated the estate of Mr. Thomas C. Taylor; the dwelling-house, a fine stone structure, occupies a pleasant position, over-

---

<sup>a</sup> Thompson's Hist. of Long Island, vol ii. 361.

<sup>b</sup> Queen's Co. Rec. lib. B. 91.

<sup>c</sup> So called prior to 1704.

looking the Eastchester bay and opposite shores. The grounds are tastefully arranged and ornamented with thriving plantations. The Eastchester creek bridge communicates with the Westchester shore and Pelham neck.<sup>a</sup>

The adjoining estate, Rockfield, is the property of Augustus F. van Cortlandt, Esq.; the house is a very good specimen of the rural Gothic style, and agrees well with its picturesque situation. A choice collection of paintings adorns the walls, viz., St. Agatha, Carlo Dolci; Marianne Wellesley, Marchioness of Wellesley, Sir Thomas Lawrence. This lady was the daughter of Richard Caton, Esq., of Philadelphia, and widow of Robert Patterson, Esq. Titian's Mistress, Heely; Augustus van Cortlandt of Yonkers, Jarvis; Mrs. van Cortlandt, (a miniature) Leslie. The views of the water from this place are of a beautiful description. In the immediate vicinity are located the residences of Mr. Daniel D. Edgar and Mr. Robert R. Morris. This portion of Throckmorton's neck, together with Dorman's island, formerly constituted the old Bayard estate, as noticed in the early part of this town.

Further south lies the Ferris property, which has been held by the family of that name for five generations. At an early period John Ferris,<sup>b</sup> removed hither from Fairfield,<sup>c</sup> Connecticut, and became one of the ten proprietors of Throckmorton's neck. These lands he probably obtained by purchase from Thomas Pell. John Ferris was one of the first patentees of the town of Westchester in 1667; he lived to an advanced age, and died in 1715, leaving five sons, viz., Samuel, one of the first assistants and common council of the borough of Westchester, John, James, proprietor of the homestead in 1746, Jonathan, ancestor of the Cortlandt-town branch, and Peter, of Westchester. His grand-

---

<sup>a</sup> See vol. i. 550.

<sup>b</sup> The Ferrises were originally from Leicestershire, England, and descend from the house of Feriers, Ferrerr, Ferreis or Ferris, the first member of which (in England) was Henry de Feriers, the son of Gualchelme de Feriers, a Norman, who obtained of William the Conqueror large grants of land in the counties of Staffordshire, Derbyshire, and Leicestershire.

<sup>c</sup> In 1660 occurs the name of Jefferey Ferryses of Fairfield, Conn. Farmer's Register contains the names of Benjamin Fernis, of Salem, 1640, and *Jeffrey* of Massachusetts, who was admitted a freeman, A. D. 1635.

son, James Ferris, possessed this estate in 1776, when it was occupied by the British troops, under Lord Howe. The family happened to be at breakfast, in the present house, on the morning of the 12th of October, 1776, when a gun from the British flag ship announced the disembarkation of the troops; this signal was instantly answered by the enemies' shipping which lay at anchor between City Island and Throckmorton's neck. On the next day Lord Howe, supposing that he had been deceived by his guides and landed upon an island, summoned them before a board of officers; as they entered, he struck the table violently with his sword, and demanded in a threatening manner, how they could dare to deceive him? After a proper explanation had been made, he solemnly declared he would hang every one of them unless conducted safe from his present position. The retreat was ultimately effected by a bridge of boats.

James Ferris was subsequently captured by the "*Queen's Rangers*," and removed to the New York Provost. His descendants are very numerous in the town. Mr. Edward Cooper is the present occupant of the homestead.

Throckmorton's point, situated at the south-east extremity of the neck proper, derives its name as already stated, from John Throckmorton, an Englishman, who took a grant for it under the Dutch, A. D. 1643. The name (says Judge Benson,) has been abbreviated from Throgmorton's to Throg's and finally corrupted to Frog's neck.

From the Throckmortons and others the point passed by purchase to the late Abijah Hammond, Esq., whose heirs sold to Mr. H. Le Roy Newbold, Mr. W. Whitehead, Mr. James Drake, and the late Mr. Charles King, &c. The mansion erected by Abijah Hammond occupies a splendid situation near the entrance of the point, commanding on the right and left extensive prospects of the East River. Mr. Hammond was the son of Abijah Hammond, and grandson of John Hammond, who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1680.\* His first wife was Catharine, a daughter

---

\* The Hammond family claim descent from the house of Penn through the marriage of William Hammond with Elizabeth Penn, daughter of Sir William and sister of William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania.

of Abraham Ogden ; several children survive. His son, Ogden, for many years resided on the point. His daughter Mary is the wife of William H. Harrison, Esq., of New York.

Upon the extremity of the point is now "in course of erection by the United States government, a very strong fortification, called *Fort Schuyler*. It is calculated, when completed, to defend this entrance and protect the city of New York from foreign invasions, in connection with the formidable works of a similar character erected at the Narrows."<sup>a</sup>

Throckmorton's point is distinguished as being the scene of important military operations, and was for a short time in the possession of the enemy during the revolutionary war. The following account is from General Heath's memoirs.

"October 3d, 1776. The brigadier generals of our general's division,<sup>b</sup> were in council, and several new works were laid out ; among others, a redoubt on the hill above William's bridge. Our general, in reconnoitering his position, accompanied by Col. Hand, below the camp of the rifle corps, being apprehensive that the British might land on Frog's neck, took a view of the causeway between Westchester and the point. Upon the neck, which runs between these two, is a tide mill, and a plank bridge at the mill, at the west end of the causeway, (the side of the American army,) was at this time a range of cord wood, as advantageously situated to cover a party to defend the pass as if constructed for the very purpose. After taking a full view, our general directed Col. Hand, immediately on his return to his camp, to fix upon one of the best subaltern officers, and twenty-five picked men of his corps, and assign them to this pass, as their alarm-post at all times ; and in case the enemy made a landing on Frog's neck, to direct this officer immediately to take up the planks of the bridge ; to have everything in readiness to set the mill on fire ; but not to do it, unless the fire of the riflemen should appear insufficient to check the advance of the enemy on the causeway ; to assign another party to the head of the creek ; to reinforce both, in case the enemy landed ; and that he should be supported. Col. Hand made his arrangements accordingly.

---

<sup>a</sup> Disturnell's Gazetteer of N. Y.

<sup>b</sup> General Heath.

"October 7th. Gen. Lincoln came to camp. He had come from Massachusetts with a body of militia. This was the first of his joining the main army. The same day the British were putting over horses from Horn's Hook to Long Island, and fixing their pontoons.

"October 9th. Our general's division was formed in line, with its advance, reserve flank-guards, and artillery, all in order of battle, when they were moved down over the different grounds, which it was supposed might be the scene of action. Some of this ground was very broken, and there were many fences. These afforded frequent opportunities for the troops to break off and form, for the pioneers to open avenues, &c., and for the whole to become acquainted with every part of the ground, and the best choice of it, if suddenly called to action.

"October 12th. Early in the morning eighty or ninety British boats, full of men, stood up the Sound, from Montresor's Island, Long Island, &c. The troops landed at Frog's neck, and their advance pushed towards the causeway and bridge at Westchester mill. Col. Hand's riflemen took up the planks of the bridge, as had been directed, and commenced a firing with their rifles. The British moved towards the head of the creek, but found here also the Americans in possession of the pass. Our general immediately (as he had assured Col. Hand he would do,) ordered Col. Prescott, the hero of Bunker Hill, with his regiment, and Capt. Lieut. Bryant, of the artillery, with a three pounder, to reinforce the riflemen at Westchester causeway, and Col. Graham of the New York line, with his regiment, and Lieut. Jackson of the artillery, with a six pounder, to reinforce at the head of the creek; all of which was promptly done, to the check and disappointment of the enemy. The British encamped on the neck. The riflemen and yagers kept up a scattering popping at each other across the marsh; and the Americans on their side, and the British on the other, threw up a work at the end of the causeway. Capt. Bryant, now and then, when there was an object, saluted the British with a field piece.

"In the afternoon forty or fifty sail of vessels passed up, and came to anchor off Frog's Point. The same evening Gen. McDougal's brigade joined our general's division.

"October 13th. The brigade formerly under the command of our general, when he was brigadier, joined his division. The division now became very strong. The general officers of the army were this day in council at our general's quarters.

"October 14th. Our general, with the generals under his command, reconnoitred the enemy at Frog's neck; afterwards the general officers of the army reconnoitred the various grounds. The same day Maj. Gen. Lee was ordered to the command of the troops above Kingsbridge, now become the largest part of the American army. But Gen. Washington had desired him not to exercise the command for a day or two, until he could make himself acquainted with the post, its circumstances, and arrangements of duty. A great number of sloops, boats, &c., were passing the sound eastward, just at dusk, probably conveying ammunition, provisions, &c., to the troops at Frog's Point.

"October 15th. Five sailors came off from the La Brune, they informed that there was a large body of the British on Frog's Point, and that an attack might be soon expected. The scattering fire across the marsh continued, and now and then a man was killed.

"October 16th. Two works were discovered on Frog's neck, nearly finished. The general officers of the army rode to reconnoitre the ground at Pell's neck, &c., and it was determined that the position of the American army should be immediately changed; the left flank to be extended more northerly, to prevent its being turned by the British.

"October 17th. Wadsworth's and Fellow's brigades came to Kingsbridge. The British shipping, &c., continued moving eastward.

"October 18th. The regiment at Westchester causeway had been relieved by another. The officer on command there, this morning, sent up an express to our general, informing him that the British were opening an embrasure in their work at the end of the causeway, and that he apprehended they intended under a cannonade from this, to attempt to pass. Our general ordered one of his aids to gallop his horse to the officer commanding the brigade near Valentine's, the nearest to Westchester, and order him to form his brigade instantly. Arriving himself by the time

the brigade was formed, he ordered the officer to march with the utmost expedition, to the head of the causeway, to reinforce the troops there; himself moving on with them. When the troops had advanced to about half the way between the head of the creek and the post at the head of the causeway, another express met him, informing him that the whole British army were in motion, and seemed to be moving towards the pass at the head of the creek. Upon this, the brigade was ordered to halt, the whole to prime and load, and the rear regiment to file off by the left, and march briskly to reinforce the Americans at the pass, at the head of the creek. At this instant Gen. Washington came up, and having inquired of our general the state of things, ordered him to return immediately and have his division formed ready for action, and to take such a position as might appear best calculated to oppose the enemy, should they attempt to land another body of troops on Morrisania, which he thought not improbable. Our general immediately obeyed the order.

"The wind was now fresh at south-west. The British crossed to the other side of Frog's neck, embarked on board their boats crossed over the cove, and landed on Pell's neck."<sup>a</sup>

Throckmorton's point is likewise remarkable as the place where the tides meet in the Sound. Directly opposite are the famous *stepping stones*, a number of rocks which project in a line from the Long Island shore, and show their bare tops at low water. "An Indian origin (says Judge Benson) is asserted for this name, and a tradition vouched as the authority." "It is said, that at a certain time, doubtless some years ago, the evil spirit set up a claim against the Indians, to Connecticut, as his peculiar domain; but they being in possession, determined, of course, *to try to hold it*. By Connecticut, the premises in question, is to be understood, the original Connecticut proper, the territory between the *oblong*, our eastern boundary in that quarter, and the Sound." The surfaces of Connecticut and Long Island, were then the reverse of what they are now. Long Island was covered with rocks, Connecticut was free from them.

---

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. 67.



The Indians were fully sensible of what they had to dread from such an adversary, and accordingly betook themselves to a course not unusual on occasions of great difficulty and danger, they referred the case to the squaws, the mothers of the tribes, who, it is said, recommended an offer to quit, on being allowed their *betterments*, a Novanglican law term, devised to signify the dwelling and other erections, and comprehending girdling the trees to disencumber the land of the wood, by a person entering without title, on land never before cultivated, known as *new* or wild land, &c." "No answer as was to be expected, was given to this offer, and the parties claiming to be entitled to the right of sovereign states, and there being no federal court to interpose between them, had recourse to the "alternate mean of discussion between princes, to arms." The parties foreseeing there would be war, were, as behooved them, prepared for it.

The renowned arch-leader, an host in himself, took the field alone; and being an overmatch for the Indians in skill and spirit, he at first advanced on them; but, they having provided there should be constantly reinforcements on their march, thereby preserving their corps entire, and harassing him incessantly, giving him no rest night nor day, he was obliged finally to yield to vigilance and perseverance, and fall back. He retired collected, and, as usual, giving up the ground only inch by inch; and, though retiring, still presenting a front whenever attack threatened; he kept close to the Sound to secure his flank on that side; and, having reached *Frog's point*, and the water becoming narrow, to be crossed by the Indians in bark canoes, easily to be made in a night, and the tide being out, and the rocks showing their heads, he availed himself of them, and *stepping* from one to another, effected his retreat to Long Island. He at first betook himself sullen and silent to Coram, in the middle of the island; but it being in his nature not to remain idle long, and "rage superadded, soon roused him and ministered to him the means of revenge. He collected all the rocks in the island in heaps at Cold Spring, and throwing them in different directions, to different distances across the Sound in Connecticut, covered the surface of it with them as we now see it; and

it has been repeated from the whites, the first settlers of the lands at Cold Spring, that the Indians to the last who remained, not only undertook to show the spot where he stood, but insisted they could still discern the print of his feet." "The fact of tradition (adds Judge Benson) among the Indians of Long Island, of a war between those of Connecticut and the evil spirit about the territory, and of his being worsted and retreating to the island, &c., I had from the late Mr. L'Hommedieu a native of the island."\* A projecting point of land on the neck still bears the name of *Satan's toe*.

Upon the north-east side of Throckmorton's point lies Locust Island, the property of James Drake. On the south, the shores of the East river are ornamented with numerous handsome residences, as the seats of Mr. W. H. Carter called Bella Vista, Mrs. Wright Post, Mr. Barker and Mr. Thomas Ash. The property of the latter gentleman, formerly belonged to Philip I. Livingston, Esq., who expended large sums in procuring every novelty in the vegetable world to adorn this beautiful spot. The gardens at one time covered several hundred acres. "The finest cedar of Lebanon in the Union, (says Mr. Downing) is growing in the grounds of Mr. Ash, being 50 feet high, and of corresponding breadth."† There is also a superb specimen of the copper coloured beech. The road from the point to Westchester village, passes many beautiful country villas. *Spicer's* and *Brockett's* necks are situated at the south-west extremity of Throckmorton's neck proper, and constitute what was formerly known as the *Grove farm*. This property we have seen, was patented by Governor Nicolls to Thomas Hunt, in 1667, who bequeathed it in 1694 to his grandson, Josiah Hunt. At Josiah's death, A. D. 1729, it went to his son, Thomas Hunt. Upon the demise of the latter, in 1756, the *Grove farm* descended to his eldest daughter, Mianna Hunt, who married John Ferris. Their son was the late Elijah Ferris, whose sons, John H., William and Charlton Ferris, are the present owners. The old grange erected in 1697, is prettily located at the entrance of

\* Memoirs of the State of N. Y., by Egbert Benson, 1817.

† Downing's Landscape Gardening.

Spicer's neck, on the margin of the Westchester creek, shrouded by a group of venerable locusts. The nurseries of Mr. William Ferris, situated a little north of the house, are very extensive and contain every variety of fruit and ornamental trees. We believe this is the largest establishment of the kind in Westchester county. There was formerly a ferry between *Ferry point*, the termination of Brockett's neck, now called Laing's Island, and the opposite shore of Powell's point, L. I. The passage was performed in a peri-auger.

The Westchester creek which is here nearly three quarters of a mile across, abounds with every description of shell and salt water fish. Among the latter, may be enumerated, bass, weak fish, black fish, drum, eels, flounders, spice, tomicods, perch, porgies, horse mackerel, herrings, bequeals, garnet, &c.

On the eastern side of the creek, lies *Castle-hill neck*,<sup>a</sup> the property of Gouverneur M. Wilkins, Esq. This estate was formerly held by the Cromwell family.<sup>b</sup> In 1685, John Cromwell and Elizabeth Cromwell his wife, exchanged six acres of meadow with Thomas Hunt, for eight acres of upland, situated upon *Castle neck*.<sup>c</sup> From the Cromwell's,<sup>d</sup> it went to a younger branch of the Underhill's,<sup>e</sup> who conveyed it to the Rev. Isaac Wilkins. After being sold by Mr. Wilkins, in 1784, it was successively the property of the families of Pell, Russell, Gilchrist, Taylor and Aspen, from whom it passed to Martin Wilkins, Esq., by whose son it is now enjoyed. The family of Wilkins, was originally seated in the county of Glamorgan, South Wales, and derives from "Robert de Wintona, or Wincestria, who came into that county with Robert Fitzhamon, who was lord of the manor of Languian, near Coubridge and built a castle there, the ruins of which are still extant. The

---

<sup>a</sup> A name derived from the Indian castle which formerly stood near the termination of the neck.

<sup>b</sup> From this family, it obtained the name of *Cromwell's neck*.

<sup>c</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. A. 95.

<sup>d</sup> See vol. i. 251.

<sup>e</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. A. 214.

<sup>f</sup> The name is supposed to be derived from the *Whelk*, an imaginary animal, which tradition asserts, inhabited the vale. The *Whelk* is still borne on the coat armor of the family, with the significant Welch motto: *Sun ar dy Hyn: anglice, beware of thyself.*

valley underneath, is called Pant Wilkyn (Welkyn's vale) to this day.\* Members of the family, yet reside at Brecon, Glamorganshire and Maeslough, Radnorshire. The more immediate ancestor of the American branch emigrated to Jamaica, West Indies, in 1720, and settled as a planter at St. Dorothy's in that colony. His grandson, was the Rev. Isaac Wilkins, D. D.

Of the latter, the following account is given in "*Sabine's Sketches of American Loyalists*." His father was "Martin Wilkins," a rich planter of Jamaica, and died when he was quite young. He was sent to New York to be educated, and enjoyed the best advantages which the country afforded. He prepared himself for the ministry, but did not take orders. Having settled in the county of Westchester, he was returned as a member of the house of assembly, in which body he became a leader on the ministerial side. His influence with his associates, and with his party, was very great. Near the close of the session of the assembly of February, 1775, Col. Woodhull, (a whig who met a sad and early death) moved that the thanks of the house should be presented to the delegates to the continental congress who met at Philadelphia, in September previously. The motion was opposed and lost, Mr. Wilkins voting against it. When the question of appointing delegates to the second congress, came up, he made a speech, which was much admired by his friends for its eloquence, clearness and precision. Schuyler and George Clinton were his principal antagonists in the debate. As this speech affords a good specimen of the views of loyalists and of the state of the controversy at that period, I insert it entire, and nearly verbatim, as it was delivered; as a matter of curious history, and as the effort of an able man, the reader will be interested in its perusal.

MR. SPEAKER,

The subject now under consideration is the most important, I believe, that has ever come before this house; nothing less than the welfare, I had almost said the existence, of this colony, and perhaps of all America, depends upon the result of our present deliberations. Deeply impressed with this idea, I rise with great anxiety of mind to deliver my sentiments on this oc-

---

\* Burke's Hist. of the landed gentry of England, vol. iii. 393.

casian. Whether they are such as this house will think proper to approve, I cannot tell ; but sure I am, they are such as are dictated by an honest heart, an heart biased by no selfish or sinister motives, and warped by no attachment to sect, persons or party. There is not, I am persuaded, an individual in this assembly, who does not wish well to America in general, and who is not solicitous for the preservation of this province in particular. For my own part, I feel more real concern than I can well express, at the gloomy prospect of our affairs, and I would sacrifice more, much more, than most men would be willing to believe, if I could by that means rescue my country from the ruin and destruction that is now ready to overwhelm her. The necessity of a speedy reconciliation between us and our mother country, must be obvious to every one who is not totally destitute of sense and feeling ; so that there can be no dispute now, I presume, but about the means of accomplishing it. Before I give my opinion, however, upon this matter, I must beg the indulgence of the House, while I exhibit a short view of the rise and progress of our present disturbances in America.

“ Ever since the first settlement of these colonies, Great Britain has claimed and exercised the right of jurisdiction over them, and her claim was founded in reason, and in the nature of civil government, for it is certain beyond all manner of doubt and controversy, that the supreme authority of every empire, must extend over the whole and every part of that empire, otherwise there must be *imperium in imperio*, two absolute and distinct powers in one and the same government, which is impossible ; and consequently the supreme authority of the British empire, which is vested in the king, lords, and commons, must extend over these colonies, which are a part of the British empire. This authority was never disputed by the colonies, till the time of the stamp act, and then no farther than as to the right of imposing internal taxes ; for the right of regulating trade, and of imposing duties upon articles of commerce, was universally acknowledged as essential to the supremacy of the British parliament. Their right of internal taxation over the Colonies, was by the Americans opposed upon this principle, that it was contrary to one of the fundamentals of our free Constitution, which forbids the taking of the subjects’ money without their consent, given either personally or by their representative. This power of disposing of their property, they imagined and asserted, was lodged in their Provincial Legislatures only. Be that as it will, this was certainly placing their liberty upon a proper basis : here they ought to have rested ; here they ought to have bounded their demands ; this would have been a sufficient barrier against arbitrary power. The Parliament, in consequence of this, although they did not relinquish their claim or right to tax the Colonies, repealed that impolitic and oppressive act ; and although they afterwards imposed duties on paper, glass, paints, colors, &c., yet those also, in compliance with our demands, were taken off : so indulgent has our mother country been to the claims and humors of her children. This complying disposition, however, i

from exciting our gratitude, or satisfying our uneasiness and discontent, has only emboldened us to make farther encroachments upon her authority. We foolishly attributed this gentle conduct towards us to fear, and to a consciousness of her inability to compel us to submission. And when a three penny duty on tea was demanded of us, we peremptorily refused to comply ; and instead of expostulating or of showing our disapprobation of that act, by remonstrating in a legal and constitutional way, as we ought to have done ; or instead of taking that easy and effectual method that offered itself to us, I mean the not purchasing that commodity, while encumbered with the duty, we flew into the most indecent rage, and hastily adopted every unwarrantable measure that could irritate and provoke the government ; we either destroyed or sent back, in a most contemptuous manner, all the tea that entered our harbors ; we insulted her ministers, and absolutely denied her authority.

“ The colony of Massachusetts Bay was the foremost and the most violent in this opposition, and chastisement followed close upon the transgression, which, though the mildest that could possibly have been inflicted, considering the nature of the offence, has kindled such a flame through the whole continent of America, as threatens universal devastation. The Colonies, instead of endeavoring to extinguish it, are increasing its violence ; instead of striving to restore peace and good harmony, so essential to the welfare of both countries, are using every possible means to widen the breach and make it irreparable. Good God ! that we should be so void of common sense ! that we should be so blind to our own happiness ! What advantage, in the name of Heaven, can we propose to ourselves, in being at enmity with Great Britain ? Shall we by this means become more powerful, more wealthy, or more free ? Let us pause for a moment, and reflect a little upon the absurdity and folly of such expectations. On the contrary, shall we not derive every desirable advantage from being in friendship and amity with her ? Shall we not derive strength, protection and stability, from that oak around which we have so long twined ourselves, and under the shadow of whose branches we have so long flourished in security ?

“ Permit me to carry on this allusion. We are a vigorous and fertile vine ; but without some prop, without some sufficient support, we shall only trail along the ground, and be liable to injury and destruction from the foot of every passer. But if Great Britain gives us her protection ; if she cultivates us with tenderness and care, we shall yield her a rich and plentiful vintage, as necessary to her welfare and prosperity, as her support is to our existence. In this mutual relation do we stand to each other. Let us therefore, like wise men, endeavor to establish a lasting and permanent union between us ; let us endeavor to remove every obstacle to this desirable end ; and let us reject with the utmost disdain and abhorrence every measure that can tend to increase the difference between us, and make this necessary union impracticable. Let us therefore, to the utmost of our power, endeavor to put a stop to the illegal and disorderly proceedings, and resolutions of committees, associations,

and congresses. They have already driven this Colony to the brink of a precipice ; some of our sister Colonies (I speak with the deepest concern,) have already taken the desperate plunge, and unless the clemency of Great Britain shall work a miracle in their favor, I know not how they will escape perdition. Let us be warned by their example ; let their folly and precipitation teach us wisdom ; and, instead of linking ourselves to the chain of their evil destiny, let us instantly break loose, and, by a well timed effort, rescue ourselves from destruction, and endeavor to make peace for ourselves,—not a shameful, not an ignominious peace,—but such a one as shall be worthy of freemen ; such a one as will secure to us our liberties and properties, and render the union between us and our mother country permanent and lasting ; in short, such as will be worthy Great Britain to offer, and Americans to receive.

“ And here let it not be said that it will be a base desertion of our sister colonies, to withdraw our assistance from them when in so critical and dangerous a situation. But let it be remembered that Great Britain is our mother—a kind and indulgent mother, who hath nourished, protected and established us in this land of Canaan, this land flowing with milk and honey—a mother, whose arms are open to receive all such of her children as will return to their duty ; who is willing to hear their complaints, and to redress their grievances. And shall we take part against such a parent ? Shall we, like detestable parricides, wound her bosom for the sake of ungrateful brethren, who have wilfully shut their eyes both to their interest and their duty, and who are obstinately bent upon their own destruction ? Surely we cannot. No, I am persuaded there is not an individual in this House who would not reject this proposal with the utmost abhorrence. We have too much understanding not to know that the interest of these colonies and of Great Britain is the same ; that we are all one people—of the same laws, language and religion, each of us equally bound to one another by the ties of reciprocal affection ; and we have too much loyalty to the best of sovereigns—too great a regard to order and good government, to assert that insurrections and tumults in one Colony can or ought to justify them in another. Indeed, so far am I from thinking that this conduct in us would be deserving the common cause of the Colonies, that I am convinced it is the only expedient left, by which we can in any measure promote their real and true interest. By uniting with them, we shall in all probability sink with them, but by rending ourselves from the rash and ill-judged combination in which they have engaged, while we are doing good to ourselves, we may do good also to them. We may have it in our power, as I know we shall have it in our will, to stretch out a helping hand to raise them from the pit into which they are falling. And I will venture to assert with boldness and confidence, that if this Loyal Province will do her duty, and act with wisdom and moderation in the critical juncture, she may yet save America.

“ Great Britain is not the only quarter from whence danger is to be apprehended. Her resentment, no doubt, is to be dreaded, and it behoves us, if possi-

ble, to avert it ; she may destroy our cities ; she may ruin our commerce ; she may reduce us to so deplorable a condition that we shall be willing to accept of peace and reconciliation upon any terms which she shall think proper to impose. This is what she may do, and what most probably she will do, unless we alter the mode of our conduct towards her. But if she should think proper to decline the contest ; if in her wrath she should give us up to our own direction, and leave us to cut and shuffle for ourselves, and to settle our boundaries, and to appoint our forms of government, deeper and more terrible scenes of distress will present themselves to our view. Fain would I draw a veil over this melancholy prospect, and hide it from the eye of humanity ; but my duty to my family—to my constituents—to my country, forbids me to be silent. Factions and animosities will lay waste our country. Provinces will rise against Provinces, and no umpire to determine the contest but the sword. This once flourishing and happy land will smile no more ; it will become a field of blood, and a scene of terror and desolation. To such calamities shall we awake from our dreams of independence, and to such miseries will our unreasonable love of liberty lead us. Let us therefore, moderate a little the eagerness of our dispute, and not prostitute this noblest and best principle of the human heart, to the unworthy purposes of sedition and rebellion.

“ The Americans love liberty, ’tis their grand, their darling object, and may they ever have virtue and spirit enough to assert and defend it, as well as wisdom and prudence to enjoy it. But that love of liberty which beats so strongly in our hearts, and which seems to animate and inspire almost every individual, if not carefully watched and attended to, will, on some future day, (should we be so fortunate as to escape our present danger,) prove a dreadful source of misfortune to us, if not our ruin. Liberty and licentiousness are nearly allied to each other ; like wit and madness, there is but a thin partition between them ; and, licentiousness invariably leads to slavery. Almost every page of history will furnish abundant proofs of the truths of these observations ; and God grant that the annals of this country may not add to the number ; but I fear from the present licentious conduct we are much nearer to a state of slavery and oppression than we seem to be aware of. So far already have we advanced towards it, that all internal order and subordination is nearly at an end amongst us. The authority of the civil magistrate is become useless, and almost contemptible ; even the authority of this House, nay, of the whole Legislative body of this Province, has been treated with the utmost contempt, and our power in a manner wrested from us, by a set of men who have arrogated to themselves the style of the People’s Representatives. If they are in reality such, to what purpose are we here assembled ! If they are authorized to make laws, to establish penalties, and to regulate the concerns of this Colony, why are we called together ! what is left for us to do ! Nothing sir, but to do our duty ; to undo, if possible, all that they have done ; to strip them of their borrowed plumes, and to resume that authority, which has been delegated to us for the most important purposes ; for the preservation of liberty,



order and good government. We are the representatives of the inhabitants of this Colony ; they have entrusted us with the guardianship of their rights and liberties, and they look up to us for the preservation of them. Let us, therefore, act as becomes us, with firmness and resolution. *The eyes of all honest and good men are upon us : their hopes, their expectations of peace and safety, under Heaven, are centred here.* Let us not disappoint their hopes, but let us lay aside every prejudice ; let us suppress every passion and sentiment that can interfere with our country's welfare, and let us unite with one voice and one mouth, to save her from destruction.

" We have this day before us, the choice either of peace or war ; of happiness or misery, of freedom or slavery ; and surely we cannot hesitate a moment which to choose. By proceeding in a firm, but in a peaceable, loyal and constitutional manner, in the settlement of this unhappy difference with our mother country, we cannot fail, I am convinced, of meeting with all desirable success. We shall by these means, undoubtedly, secure to ourselves a free constitution ; we shall have a line of government stretched out and ascertained, and we shall be restored to the favor and protection of the parent state, which, next to the favor of Heaven, will be our best and strongest safeguard and security. But if you listen to the dictates of violent and enthusiastic men, if you adopt the ill-judged, tyrannical, and destructive measures of the Congress, where will your miseries end ? where, indeed, I cannot tell ; but from that moment you must date the commencement of them ; from that moment be assured your ruin is inevitable. Now is the critical moment of our fate ; we have it in our power to do the most essential good, or the most essential mischief to ourselves and our posterity. If we neglect this opportunity of promoting our common felicity, and of establishing our liberties upon a firm and lasting basis, we may, perhaps, never have another, and we shall repent of our fatal folly and infatuation, when too late, to retrieve the mistake ; when the horrors and miseries of a civil war shall be increased, if possible, ten fold upon our heads, by the curses and execration of our distracted and deluded constituents ; when all orders and degrees of men shall, in the bitterness of their hearts, point us out as the authors of their ruin ; when we shall be obliged to submit to the laws of conquest, or the penalties of rebellion.

" I have now sir, delivered my sentiments freely and candidly upon the subject of our consideration. I have shown that the rise of our present disputes with Great Britain has been an unreasonable jealousy on our part, originating from an impolitic exertion of authority, on hers. I have proved that it is both our duty and interest, to cultivate the closest and most intimate union with her. I have shown that the authority of the British Parliament, which is the supreme Legislature of the empire, extends over these colonies, which are parts of that empire. I have shown the extreme danger of undue opposition to that authority, which, either by exerting itself against us, or giving us up to our own government, will equally involve us in misery and destruction. I have shown, that by a peaceable and loyal conduct, we may procure for

ourselves, and perhaps for our sister colonies, a more perfect system of government than that which we had hitherto enjoyed, which was indeed better calculated for our infant state, than for the present period of our present maturity, a period that requires, at the same time, more liberty and a stricter government. I have, therefore, Mr. Speaker, nothing more to add, than that, if contrary to my hopes and my most ardent wishes; if, contrary to the honor and dignity of this house; if, contrary to the dictates of humanity, and to the duty which we owe to our constituents and our country, you adopt the unjust and destructive measures of the congress, and by that means, involve our country in a civil war, the most dreadful calamity that can befall a people, I hereby declare my honest indignation to that measure, and now call Heaven and the house to witness, that I am guiltless of the blood of my fellow subjects that will be shed upon the occasion. I am guiltless of the ruin of my country.

"Mr. Wilkins's zeal and extreme loyalty, rendered him very obnoxious to the whigs. Besides his prominent position in the Assembly, he gave utterance to his thoughts, in essays. It is a singular circumstance, that the youthful Hamilton, who was also born in the West Indies, undertook the task of replying to two of his poetical effusions. One of these, *The Congress Canvassed, &c.*, which was signed, A. W. Farmer, was extensively circulated, and with that called, *A View of the Controversy between Great Britain and her Colonies*," was burnt, "whenever they fell into the hands of those whose measures they criticised and condemned."

"A few months after the delivery of this speech, he abandoned the country and went to England. At the moment of his departure he issued the following address:

*New York, May 3, 1775.*


MY COUNTRYMEN:

Before I leave America, the land I love, and in which is contained everything that is valuable and dear to me: my wife, my children, my friends and property, permit me to make a short and faithful declaration, which I am induced to do, neither through fear nor a consciousness of having acted wrong. An honest man and a christian hath nothing to apprehend from this world. God is my judge, and God is my witness, that all I have done, written or said, in relation to the present unnatural dispute between Great Britain and her colonies, proceeded from an honest intention of serving my country; her welfare and prosperity were the objects toward which all my endeavors have been directed. They are still the sacred objects which I shall ever steadily and invariably keep in view; and, when in England, all the influence

that so inconsiderable a man as I am can have, shall be exerted in her behalf. It has been my constant maxim through life to do my duty conscientiously, and to trust the issue of my actions to the Almighty. May that God in whose hands are all events, speedily restore peace and liberty to my unhappy country. May Great Britain and America be soon united, in the bonds of everlasting unity, and when united, may they continue a free, a virtuous and happy nation to the end of time. I leave America, and every endearing connection, because I will not raise my hand against my sovereign, nor will I draw my sword against my country, when I can conscientiously draw it in her favor. My life shall be cheerfully devoted to her service.

ISAAC WILKINS.

In 1776, he returned to Long Island, where he remained until the peace, when he returned to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He remained in Nova Scotia several years, and lived a part of the time at Lunenburg. About the year 1800, he took up his residence in Westchester County, New York, and was settled over the Episcopal parish there. He continued in the ministry until his decease in 1830, at the age of 89. Doctor Wilkins married Isabella, sister of Lewis Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and of Gouverneur Morris, another distinguished whig. Their mother espoused the royal side, and remained within the British lines. Their correspondence with her during hostilities occasioned suspicion, and caused them difficulty, notwithstanding their sacrifices and services. At the moment when Lewis voted in congress for independence, British ships of war were lying within cannon shot of his house; and soon after, his manor of Morrisania was desolated, his woodland of one thousand acres destroyed, and his family driven into exile. Three of the sons of Lewis served in the whig army. Staats, brother of Lewis and Gouverneur, was an officer in the royal service, became a member of parliament, and a lieutenant general. Thus was the Morris family divided. Doctor Wilkins has a son in Nova Scotia, who bears the name of his uncle Lewis Morris, and who has obtained distinction. He was elected a member of the house of Assembly, about the time of his father's return to the United States; and when in 1806, William Cottam Longe, Esq., who was elected speaker, was disallowed by the governor, Lewis Morris Wilkins was chosen in his place, and approved of, and occupied the chair, by subsequent election, until 1817, when he



was removed, to be placed on the bench of the supreme court of the colony. Judge Wilkins resides at Windsor."<sup>a</sup>

The present residence of Mr. Gouverneur M. Wilkins is seated on the brow of a hill, near the extremity of the neck, and commands an almost uninterrupted view of the river with the adjacent shores. The interior contains some good paintings, particularly a view on the Arno, by Cole, and a portrait of Martin Wilkins, Esq., by Rogers, &c., also a beautiful white marble bust of Washington, by Garacchi, and an Apollo by Tantenovi. The old family mansion, which stands on the side of the neck is now converted into a farm house. Here in 1776 three of the clergy managed to secrete themselves for some time, notwithstanding the most minute and persevering search was made for them, so ingeniously contrived was the place of their concealment in and about the old fashioned chimney. Food was conveyed to them through a trap door in the floor. The front of the house is shaded by two of the largest and finest elm trees in the County. Cornell's or Clason's neck, which is pleasantly situated in the south-west corner of the town, contains about five hundred and fifty acres. We have seen that Thomas Cornell, from whom it was originally named, became possessed of the neck through the Dutch, who purchased of the Indians.<sup>b</sup> Near the entrance to the neck, are the mansions of Mrs. Ludlow, and of her son, Henry Ludlow, Esq.

The site of the old Willett homestead is now occupied by the residence of Mrs. Clason.<sup>c</sup> On the extreme point of the neck stands that of Augustus Clason, Esq.

About three miles from the mouth of the Bronx, and directly opposite to the village of West Farms, is the mill seat and property of Philip M. Lydig, Esq., formerly called De Lancey's mills. Here it is probable that Jonas Bronck<sup>d</sup> erected a mill and laid out a plantation as early as 1639. Upon the 16th of August, 1680, the town of Westchester did give and grant unto

---

<sup>a</sup> Lorenzo Sabine's Biographical Sketches of American Loyalists.

<sup>b</sup> See page 156.

<sup>c</sup> On the north side of this house we noticed a beautiful specimen of the *Hycena* *Wisteria*, which is said to be indigenous to the neck.

<sup>d</sup> From this individual the river derives its name. Town Rec. lib. iv. 57. Rec. of Trustees, pages 88, 89.

William Richardson and his associates the privilege of the stream of Broncks's river, to set up two *mills*, viz., one saw and a corn mill, upon certain conditions specified in the conveyance.<sup>a</sup> On the 2nd of April, 1711, Tryntje Byvanck, widow of Evert Byvanck, granted to William Provost *four mills*, to wit, three grist mills and one saw mill, situate in the township of Westchester, and all rights and privileges appertaining thereto, &c. ; also a certain privilege granted by the freeholders of Westchester of the stream of Broncks's river, &c., &c. From the Provosts, this property was purchased by Stephen de Lancey, Esq., in whose will, made the 4th of March, 1735, occurs the following item :

"I do hereby give, devise, and bequeath unto my son Peter, and to his heirs, all my mills, mill house, mill boat, farm and land, and all and every the appurtenances thereunto belonging, situate and being in the County of Westchester, upon Broncks's river, lately known as *the mills of William Richardson*, to have and to hold unto my son Peter, and to his heirs and assignees forever."<sup>b</sup>

"James de Lancey,<sup>c</sup> the eldest son of the above testator, was chief justice and lieutenant governor of the province of New York. He married Anne, eldest daughter of Col. Caleb Heathcote, and left James, Stephen, John Peter,<sup>d</sup> Maria, Anne and Susan. James, the first of these, was educated at Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, England, in which college his father had been educated before him. On quitting college, he entered the army, rising to the rank of captain. In the unfortunate campaign against Ticonderoga, he was an aid of Abercrombie's. When his father died, or shortly after, Captain de Lancey sold out, inheriting the principal estates of his family. He married Margaret, a daughter of Chief Justice Allen of Pennsylvania, whose other daughter Anne married John Penn, grandson of William Penn, the founder of PENNSYLVANIA.

Early in the Revolution, Capt. James de Lancey went to England. Eventually he established himself at Bath." This gentleman, (and not his cousin, Lt. Col. James, as Mr. Sabine supposes,)

<sup>a</sup> See vol. i. 298.

<sup>b</sup> Surrogate's Office, N. Y. lib. xiv. 91.

<sup>c</sup> See vol. i. 297.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid. 299.

"at the close of the war, and at the formation of the loyalist agency for presenting claims for compensation, was appointed agent for New York, and became vice president of the board. His own losses were large and difficult of adjustment, and occupied the attention of the commissioners for some days. Excepting Sir William Pepperell," Captain James "de Lancey appears to have been the most active member of the agency." "Five of the children of Capt. James de Lancey and Margaret grew up, viz., two sons and three daughters. Charles, the eldest son, was in the British navy, and died a bachelor. James, late Lt. Col. 1st Dragoon Guards, is living, also a bachelor. Two of the daughters, Anne and Susan, are single, and still living; while Margaret married the present Sir Juckes Granville Clifton, Bart., and died early, childless."

The second son of Stephen de Lancey, the Huguenot, was Brigadier General Oliver de Lancey. Sabine, in his sketches of American Loyalists, states that, "at the period of the French war, Oliver de Lancey occupied a commanding position, and perhaps he did not overrate his personal influence when he said, that if in the expedition against Crown Point, he "should accept the command of the New York regiment, he could in ten days raise the whole quota of troops allotted to that colony." This standing he maintained after his brother's death, and until the Revolution. "He opposed the dismemberment of the empire, and put his life and property at stake to prevent it. In 1776, he was appointed a brigadier general in the royal service. Skinner, of New Jersey, Brown, a former governor of the Bahamas, Arnold, the apostate, and Cunningham, of South Carolina, were of the same grade, but their commissions were of later date. Gen. de Lancey was, therefore, the senior loyalist officer in commission during the contest. His command consisted of three battalions, known as DE LANCEY'S BATTALIONS."

"Previous to the Revolution, Gen. De Lancey was a member of the Council, and was considered to be in office in 1782, though a constitution was formed in New York in 1777, and a government organized under it. By this government he was attainted

---

\* Sabine's Sketches of American Loyalists.

of treason, and his large property confiscated." "At the evacuation in 1783, he went to England, and died at Beverly, Yorkshire in 1785, aged sixty-eight. His body is interred in the choir of the Minster, while a monument standing near the transept records his services." "His son, Oliver de Lancey, jr., was educated in Europe; put early in the 17th Light Dragoons; was a captain at the commencement of the Revolution; became Major in 1776, a Lieutenant Colonel a year or two later, and succeeded André as Adjutant General of the British army in America. On his return to Europe, he was made Deputy Adjutant General of England; as a Major General he got the Colonelcy of the 17th Light Dragoons; was subsequently made Barrack Master General of the British empire; rose through the grade of Lieutenant General to that of General, and died, some six or eight and twenty years since, nearly at the head of the English Army list. This branch of the family is now extinct in the male line; its last man having been killed at Waterloo, in the person of Sir William Heathcote de Lancey, the Quarter-master General of Wellington's army."

Peter de Lancey, youngest son of the Huguenot, to whom his father devised the mills, was a man of wealth and of considerable influence in the colony. His wife was Alice, daughter of Cadwallader Colden, lieutenant governor of the Province of New York in 1761. His children were John, father of Mrs. Yates, relict of Governor Yates, and Lt. Col. James de Lancey, a distinguished military officer. "James was for a considerable time sheriff of Westchester county. He took a battalion in the brigade of his uncle Oliver de Lancey, called the Loyalist Rangers,<sup>b</sup> or DE

---

<sup>a</sup> The command of the Loyalist Rangers afforded Colonel de Lancey facilities for communicating with his old associates in this section of country, and was the means of inducing some of the landed gentry to take an active part in the contest. This was particularly the case with Samuel Kip, Esq., of a family which from the first settlement by the Dutch had possessed a grant of land at Kip's Bay, and in other parts of New York island. Members of this family were named as officers under the Crown in the royal charter granted when the British first took possession of the colony in 1664, and in that given thirty years later. Having been always associated with the government, and from their landed interest wielding an influence in its affairs, they were naturally predisposed to espouse the royal cause. In addition to this, Mr. Kip's estate was near that of Col. de Lancey, and a close intimacy had always existed between them. He was, therefore, easily induced to accept a cap-

**LANCEY'S HORSE.** In consequence of his familiarity with the county, Lt. Col. James de Lancey was stationed much of his time in Westchester, to keep open the means of procuring supplies. His corps made free with the cattle of that part of the country, and got the *soubriquet* of "Cow Boys," in revenge for their knowledge in the article of beef.\* The colonel finally fixed his residence in Nova Scotia, and in 1797, was sworn in as a member of the council of that colony. He died at Annapolis, N. S., about the year 1809. Martha Tippet, his widow, also died there in 1827, aged 73, and where his sons are still living. Oliver de Lancey, third son of Peter and Alice, threw up his commission in the British service at the commencement of the Revolutionary war. His children are resident in the town. Peter, the fourth son, and Lt. Col. Warren de Lancey, besides four daughters.†

By an indenture bearing date the 29th of July, 1774, the trustees of Westchester for divers considerations, sold to James and Oliver de Lancey, and their heirs and assignees, the ground under the water of Broncks's river, and all such lands as had been granted or appointed by the town, for the use of the mills, &c.‡ The present proprietor, Philip M. Lydig, Esq., holds by conveyance from under Oliver de Lancey, Esq. The dwelling house which once served as the head-quarters of Washington, was destroyed by fire a few years since.

The grounds, which display all the elegance of modern gardening, rise in a succession of terraces from the water's edge. Near the old mansion stands a majestic pine tree, a noble relic of

---

tain's commission from the royal government and embark all his interests in this contest. He raised a company of cavalry, principally from his own tenants, joined the British army with the colonel, and from his intimate knowledge of the country was enabled to gain the reputation of an active and daring partisan officer. For this reason he was for a time assigned to a command in the Loyalist Rangers. In one of the severe skirmishes which took place in Westchester county in 1781, Capt. Kip, while charging a body of American troops, had his horse killed under him, and received a severe bayonet wound. He survived, however, several years after the war, though, like his friend De Lancey, a heavy pecuniary sufferer from the cause he had espoused.

\* For many of the above particulars we are indebted to Mr. Cooper's correspondence in the Home Journal of 1848.

† Rec. of Trustees, pp. 88, 89.



the past. "The following appropriate lines were written by a gentleman, after a visit paid to this beautiful spot, the former residence of the De Lancey family.



De Lancey Mills, Westchester, the head-quarters of Lt. Col. James de Lancey. From the original picture in the possession of Dr. Bayard of West Farms.

#### DE LANCEY'S ANCIENT PINE.

Where gentle Bronx clear winding flows,  
The shadowy banks between,  
Where blossomed bell or wilding rose  
Adorns the brightest green :  
Memorial of the fallen great,  
'The rich and honoured line,  
Stands high in solitary state,  
De Lancey's ancient pine.

There once at early dawn arrayed  
The rural sport to lead,  
The gallant master of the glade,  
Bedecked his eager steed.  
And once the lightfoot maiden came  
In loveliness divine,  
To sculpture with the dearest name,  
De Lancey's ancient pine.

But now the stranger's foot explores  
De Lancey's wide domain,  
And scarce one kindred heart restores,  
His memory to the plain :

And just like one in age alone,  
The last of all his line,  
Bends sadly where the waters moan,  
De Lancey's ancient pine.

Oh, victim of misguided zeal  
To tell thy former fame !  
Who bids the fretted stone reveal  
The numbers of thy name !  
Ere brightening up the eastern sky  
Another morn shall shine,  
In equalizing dust may lie  
De Lancey's ancient pine.

Wo ho ! the satiate traveller stays  
Where eve's calm glories shine,  
To weep as tells of other days,  
De Lancey's ancient pine.

At a short distance from Lydig's mills, on the property of Mr. Leonard Mapes, may be seen the ruins of an old chateau, since the residence of Lewis H. Guerlain. The following inscription upon a marble monument hard by, so touchingly records the history of its former inmates, that any further account would be needless. A. D. 1798, sacred to the memory of virtue, merit and beauty ; to Sarah Guerlain, the beloved consort of Lewis H. Guerlain.

Alas ! 'tis in vain ! the spirit has fled !  
Sarah has sunk in the tomb,  
The beauty of nature lies mix'd with the dead  
Gods ! how severe is the doom :  
As a delicate lily that blows in the vale,  
That springs to perfection and dies,  
So she bloomed, and then sickened ; but, shall we bewail !  
The grave of the pure is the path to the skies.

ETERNITY HOW LONG !

In 1798, 7th March, Sarah died in the West Indies, in the 20th year of her age, in the passage from St. Croix to St. Christopher's and was brought back by her disconsolate husband to this peaceful mansion, the place of their union, the 4th of October, 1795.

LIFE HOW SHORT !

Immediately north of the village of West Farms, lies *Bronx dale*, the sides of which present a most romantic appearance. In this neighborhood, is a small settlement, containing two public houses, two stores and about twenty dwellings, also the extensive bleach factory of Mr. James Bolton, and the snuff mill of Mr. Peter Lorillard. The beautiful seat of the latter gentleman is rendered particularly attractive, from the contiguity of overhanging woods, and its due vicinity to the river. The low ground east of *Bronx dale*, is called *Bear swamp*. The general "surface of Westchester is rolling, and in some places hilly; soil, clay loam, mostly susceptible of high cultivation." "The lands produce all kinds of grain, but they are best adapted to grass and pasturage. Almost every variety of fruit trees flourish here. The principal growth of wood is oak of all sorts, chesnut and hickory, &c. It is freely watered in every part by springs and rivulets."



Grace Church, West Farms.

## WEST FARMS.

THIS township which is situated at the south west extremity of the county, was separated from the ancient town of Westchester;<sup>a</sup> and, incorporated on the 13th of May, 1846,<sup>b</sup> by an act of the legislature. It is bounded on the north by Yonkers, east by the Bronx, south by the East river, and west by the Harlem river, or county of New

York. It is distant sixteen miles south of the village of White Plains, and about one hundred and forty-one miles from Albany. "Kings bridge, across Harlem river, is just within the line, at the north-west corner of this town."

Our intention is to take up separately the three former divisions of the present town, viz., West Farms, Morrisania and Fordham.

From the following patent, it appears that the proprietors of the lands subsequently called the *West Farms*, in 1666, were Edward Jessup and John Richardson, of Westchester.

## PATENT OF WEST FARMS.

"Richard Nicolls, Esq., governor general under his royal highness, James Duke of York and Albany, &c. &c., of all his territories in America, to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: whereas, there is a cer-

<sup>a</sup> Westchester prior to the division embraced an area of twenty square miles.

<sup>b</sup> Laws of N. Y. 69, sess. 1846.

tain tract or parcel of land within this government, situate, lying and being neare unto and within the limits of the towne of Westchester. Upon ye maine being bounded to the east by the river commonly called by the Indians *Aquehung*, otherwise Broncke river, extending to the midst of said river to the north, by the mark't trees and by a piece of hassock meadow, westwardly a little brook called by the natives *Sackurahung*, and southward by the Sound or East river, including within a certain neck of land called *Quinnahung*, which said parcel or tract and neck of land with the appurtenances, together with commonage and liberty for range of horses and cattle, as free as they please into the woods, hath heretofore been jointly purchased of the Indyan proprietors by Edward Jessup and John Richardson of Westchester aforesaid, and due satisfaction hath ye then been given for the same, as by the deed remaining upon record, more at large doth and may appear, now it being mutually agreed upon ye both the aforesaid purchasers, that an equal division shall be made of the said parcel or tract of land and appurtenances between them the said Edward Jessup and John Richardson, their heirs and assigns, and to the end that the said lands may be better manured and planted for a further confirmation unto each and either of them, in their possession and enjoyment of the premises. Know ye, that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his royal highness, I have ~~ratified~~ confirmed and granted, and by these presents do ratify, confirm and grant, unto John Richardson aforesaid, his heirs and assigns, the moiety or one-half of the aforesaid parcel or tract of land and premises, together with the moiety or one-half of all the woods, meadows, pastures, waters, commonage, marshes, rivers or lakes thereunto belonging, within their and every of them, appurtenances and every part and parcel thereof, to have and to hold their said moiety, or one-half of the said parcel or tract of land, commonage and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances to the said John Richardson, his heirs and assigns, unto the proper use and behoof of the said John Richardson, his heirs and assigns forever, he or they rendering and paying such duties and acknowledgments as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and established by the laws of this government, under the obedience of his royal highness, his heirs and successors, given under my hand and seal at Fort James, in New York, on the island of Manhattoes, 25th day of April, in the eighteenth year of his majesties reign, A. D. 1666."

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Edward Jessup one of the above patentees, like most of the original settlers of Westchester, emigrated from Fairfield, Connecticut. In 1653, occurs the name of Edward Jessope, owner of lands on Sascoe neck in that town. By his wife Elizabeth Bridges, he left issue a son, Edward, and two daughters. Elizabeth married Thomas Hunt, of the Grove farm, Westchester,

from whom the Hunts of Hunt's point descend. Edward Jessup died in 1666 ; his will bears date the same year.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF EDWARD JESSUP.

" Being sicke and weake in body, yet in perfect memory, I bequeath my soule to ye Almighty God that gave it, and my body after my death to be decently buried, my funeral to be discharged and my debts to be paid. I will and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Hunt, twenty shillings, besides which, I have already given her to be paid in a year and a day after my decease. I will and bequeath unto my daughter Hannah Jessup, the sum of five and thirty pounds with that she hath already, to be payed unto her at 18 years of age.

I will and bequeath unto my sonne Edward Jessup, two mares with two colts by their sides, one is a gray mare, and the other is a mare marked on both ears with two half pence on each ear, to bee set out for him for his use a year and a day after my decease.

I will and bequeath unto my grandchild Mary Hunt, twenty shillings, to bee paid in a year and a day after my decease. I will and bequeath unto my consin Johannah Burroughs, twenty shillings, to bee payed in a year and a day after my decease.

Furthermore, I institute and appoint my well beloved wife, Elizabeth Jessup, to bee whole and sole executrix, and I do will and bequeath unto her, all my lands and houses, and goods and cattie, moveable and immovable, of this my last will and testament, and to receive all debts, dues and demandes whatsoever, to be at her disposing, and she to pay all debts, dues and legacies whatsoever, and she to bring up my two children in the feare of God. This I do owne to be my last will and testament.

Further, I do appoint my well beloved friends Mr. Richard Cornhill, justice of the peace, Mrs. Sarah Bridges, my well beloved brother-in-law, John Burroughs, and Ralph Hunt, overseers of this my last will and testament, likewise to be assistants to my executrix in all cases and difficulties, and this I do owne as my owne act and deed, to all true intents and meanings, and doe furthermore ratify and confirm it as my owne act and deed by ye setting to my hand and seal, the day and year underwritten.

August the 16th, 1666.

EDWARD JESSUP.

Signed, sealed and delivered  
in the presence of us, witnesses,  
Will'm Gouldstone, John Richardson,  
mark of Richard Horton. ✕

Upon the 20th of June, 1668, Robert Beacham and Elizabeth

the wife formerly of *Edward Jessup* of Westchester, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, on Long Island, did fully and absolutely sell and "make over unto Thomas Hunt of Westchester aforesaid all those *hoeing lands* and accommodations that were formerly Edward Jessup's, within the bounds and limits of the aforesaid Westchester, that the said Edward Jessup and John Richardson purchased together and procured patents for from the Hon. Col. Richard Nicolls," &c.

John Richardson, the surviving patentee, appears to have united with Thomas Hunt the following year in making an equal division of these lands, for on the 12th of August, 1669, occurs the following report of the commissioners.

"We whose names are underwritten being made choice of by John Richardson and Thomas Hunt, bothe inhabiting in Westchester, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, to make an equal division of a grant of land formerly purchased of the Indian proprietors by Edward Jessup and John Richardson, being butted and bounded by patent I say all those uplands and meadows within that purchase, save some upland and meadows, which was formerly divided by the forementioned persons, Edward Jessup and John Richardson, have been committed unto us, William Hayden, Samuel Drake, Thomas Lawrence and Jonathan Hazard, to make an equal division, &c., &c. As first we find it necessary that John Richardson, having twenty acres of upland and meadow more or less, lying on the southermost poynt of the *corne field* neck, which tract of land is a district of itself by a divisional line running west and by north east and by south, and all the rest of the upland both in that neck and a little neck adjoining to it, is Thomas Hunt's, with highways laid out, and into the above said neck north to upland and meadows, with marks renewed between the meadows and the upland, beginning at a white oak, which is the divisional line between Thomas Hunt and John Richardson, which line runneth from the white oak to the water east and by north, and all the meadow lying along between the water and the marked trees is John Richardson's, until you meet another divisional line that bears west and by north and east and by south, which line runs at the old highway, and all the rest of the meadows within the neck to be Thomas Hunt's, for and in consideration John Richardson hath all the *Long neck* lying upon the south end of the dwelling houses of John Richardson and Thomas Hunt, all the above said neck within fence, and farther we have laid out unto Thomas Hunt a tract of upland lying near his house containing sixteen acres and forty-five rods, stretching from the creek north north-west and south south-west to a great burnt stump, from thence west south-west to a creek, and from the creek south south-east, &c., &c."



The three daughters and co-heiresses of John Richardson were Bethia, wife of Joseph Ketcham of Newton, Long Island, Mary, wife of Joseph Hadley of Yonkers, and Elizabeth, wife of Gabriel Leggett, from whom descend the Leggetts of West Farms. His last will bears date 16th November, 1679. In it he bequeaths "to his beloved wife, Martha, all his housing and orchard, and all moveables without and within, and all live stock, also all his land and meadow on the *planting neck*, and all the Long neck that runs southward from Thomas Hunt's new dwelling house to the Sound, and this during her life to act and dispose as she shall see cause."

"To his son-in-law, Joseph Hadley, a pasture of three acres already laid out, &c., at or about the first spring, and all the meadow that is already divided, that is on this side the river above ye *planting neck*." "To his three daughters two hundred acres of land each;" "and to his brother's son, in England, Joseph Richardson, one hundred acres, if he come within the space of one whole year to receive it, and if he come not within the time prefixed it shall remain in Martha my wife's hands." "In conclusion, he constitutes and appoints his well beloved friends, William Richardson and Richard Ponton, both of Westchester, and Jonathan Hayward of Newtown, Long Island, overseers of his last will and testament, and that it is his whole will and testament after his decease, he witnesses it under his own hand the 16th day of November, 1679."

Signed

JOHN RICHARDSON.

Upon the 12th of January, 1686, Governor Thomas Dongan granted a *patent* to Thomas Hunt, sen., for all his land bounded on the east by the river Aquehung or Bronx, extending to the midst of the said river, on the north by certain marked trees and a piece of hammock, and on the west by a certain brook called Sackrahung, for the value of one bushel of good winter wheat.\*

The following receipt appears to have been given for quit rent due on the above patent.

---

\* Co. Rec. vol. ii. From the original in the possession of Mr. Daniel Winship, Hunt's Point.



"Received of Thomas Hunt, sen., twenty-five bushels and one half wheat, in full for his quit rent for his land in the county of Westchester, upon Broncks's river, to the 25th of March last past. Witness my hand, in New York, this 9th day of April, A. D. 1717.

"RICHARD NICOLL, *Deputy Receiver.*"

Seventeenth of October, 1687, Joseph Hadley of the Yonkers patent conveys to Thomas Williams of the *West Farms* eight acres formerly given him by John Richardson. In 1711 the heirs of the patentees united in a second division of the *West Farms*.

"Whereas Thomas Hunt, sen., of ye *West Farms* in ye borough town and county of Westchester in ye colony of New York, yeoman, and Elizabeth Leggett of ye same place, widow, did on ye 9th day of May last past, by an instrument under their hands and seals, formerly agree and conclude that the *West Farms* lots, containing twelve in number, should be surveyed and laid out by myself or some other person, and that according to a former survey made by me William Taylor, on or before the last day of June instant, with a further covenant, promise, and agreement, each to the other, for themselves and each of their heirs, executors, and administrators, as far as they or any of them are concerned in the said lots, that the survey made by M. W. E. or some other person, in manner as above, and the lines or bounds so run and settled should remain, continue, and not be removed for ever hereafter upon the penalty of five hundred pounds current money of said colony, to be paid by the party or persons breaking the said conclusion or agreement and covenant to the party or persons fulfilling and performing the same, &c., &c., as by the said instrument, relation being thereunto had, will fully and at large appear. Therefore upon this request and desire of the said Thomas Hunt, Elizabeth Leggett and others, the owners and proprietors of said land, I have surveyed the said twelve lots of land as followeth. That is to say, begin at a chesnut tree standing on the river side above *Byvanck's mill*, running thence north forty-three degrees, west two hundred and eighty-three, to a marked white wood, thence south thirty degrees, west about forty-five, eight rods to the north side and westernmost corner of the sixth lot, and then upon several courses until it meets with the north-west corner of the twelfth lot, then east twenty-one degrees and a half rod to ye meadow and from thence along the meadow and river to the place first begun as appears in the scheme hereunto annexed, the whole tract containing 1096 acres, &c., &c. It is firmly agreed and concluded upon by the said Thomas Hunt, Elizabeth Leggett and others concerned in the matter, that what every or any lot wants or falls short of one hundred acres as above shall be allowed and made up to them or theirs

out of the land not contained within this survey. Comprehended with a certain patent granted by Governor Richard Nicolls to Edward Jessup and John Richardson in the year of our Lord Christ 1666, except thirty acres which he said Thomas Hunt, formerly sold to John Feryedon and Robert Manning, and also thirty acres belonging to the said Elizabeth Leggett, being in lieu of the aforesaid thirty acres on which Thomas Davenport now dwells, in witness whereof, &c., &c.

In presence of JOSEPH HUNT,  
Justice.

THOMAS HUNT,  
ELIZABETH LEGGET,  
JOHN LAWRENCE,  
MATTHEW PUGSLEY.

This survey was made and completed on the 26th day of June, 1711, by me,  
Peter Berrien.

On the 30th of Sept. 1723, William Davenport of Perth Amboy, in East New Jersey, and Bridget his wife, did convey all their right, title and interest in ye *patent of West Farms* unto William Leggett, viz., all and singular ye flats, coves, bays, fishing places, &c.; also, all their right, title and property of fishing, hunting, hawking and fowling in this ye same patent, &c.<sup>a</sup>

In the southwest corner of the *patent of West Farms*, was situated a small tract of land, called the "*debatable ground*." This territory appears to have been in dispute between the heirs of the patentees of West Farms, and Lewis Morris, proprietor of the manor of Morrisania, from 1666 to 1740. At an early period, Lewis Morris laid claim to most of the *undivided lands of the West Farms* patent, as belonging to him."

Upon the 4th of Feb., 1712, "Elizabeth Leggett, widow of Gabriel Leggett and daughter of John Richardson, released her title and interest of all the *common and undivided lands*, that Mr. Lewis Morris makes any claim to within our *patent of West Farms*." In 1737, "William Leggett, assignee to the heirs of John Richardson, of one-half moiety of the *West Farms*, and Abraham Lent, of the heirs of Edward Jessup, jointly agreed to prosecute Lewis Morris, who is now in possession of almost all the *undivided lands*."

---

<sup>a</sup> The same rights had previously been conveyed by Thomas Davenport, father of the above grantor, to Abraham Leggett.

A complete settlement of the *undivided lands* was not made till 1740. In 1830, the debatable lands were purchased by William H. Leggett, Esq.

The *twelve lots* into which the West farms was originally divided, have been long since distributed among numerous proprietors.

The *village of West Farms* is pleasantly situated at the head of the navigable waters of the Bronx, three miles from the East river, and twelve from New York. This place from its close vicinity to the city, and its valuable water privileges, is rapidly increasing in importance. It now contains about 1,500 inhabitants, 200 dwelling houses, an Episcopal, a Dutch Reformed, a Presbyterian and a Methodist church, 4 taverns, a temperance house, 12 stores of different kinds, and a post office; also, several extensive manufactories, among which may be named the Brussels carpet and spinning factory of Mr. Richard Crowther,\* the Ingrain carpet factory of Mr. A. Smith, and the grist and mahogany saw mill of Mr. Philip M. Lydig; beside numerous coopering establishments doing a large business. Here are owned seven sloops, trading with the New York and other markets. The Haarlem and Westchester rail road depôt, situated one mile north-west of the village, affords almost hourly communication with the city of New York.

Near the centre of the village is situated the *Episcopal church*, a beautiful Gothic structure, of wood. The bell tower is attached to the north-eastern corner. Over the principal entrance, is a neat porch. The cornerstone of this edifice was laid on Tuesday, November 10th, 1846, by the Rev. Hugh Smith, D. D., rector of St. Peter's church, New York; on which occasion, an address was delivered by the Rev. J. T. Cushing minister in charge of the parish. In the corner stone were deposited a copy of the New Testament, and of the book of common prayer; the journal of the last general convention in 1844; the journal of the last diocesan convention of New York for 1845, together with the debates in the same; copies of the general and

---

\* Mr. Crowther's manufactory occupies the site of the old paint mills and pottery works, which were in successful operation during the last war with Great Britain.

the diocesan canons, Swords' pocket almanack for 1846, Prot. Churchman of the date of Nov. 7th, 1846, the New York Courier and Enquirer of Nov. 9th, 1846, and sundry parish documents &c. &c. Besides the officiating clergy, there were present, the Rev. William Powell, rector of St. Peter's church, Westchester, and the Rev. Robert Bolton, rector of Christ's church, Pelham.

On the 28th of June, 1847, it was consecrated and set apart to the worship and service of Almighty God, under the title of Grace church, by the Right Reverend William Heathcote de Lancey, Bishop of the diocese of Western New York. The consecration sermon being preached by the Rev. Kingston Goddard of Staten Island.

Grace church, West Farms, was incorporated upon the 13th of Dec. 1844. William A. Spencer and Philip M. Lydig, churchwardens; Peter Lorillard, Richard Crowther, Dr. William Bayard, Charles S. Valentine, Benjamin Lea, Jacob M. van Winkle and William B. Hoffman, vestrymen.<sup>a</sup>

On June 3rd, 1847, the Rev. Washington Rodman was unanimously called to be rector of the parish. The credit of first attempting the establishment of an Episcopal church in this village, is due, under God, to Miss Margaret Hunt,<sup>b</sup> a lady whose intelligent zeal, kindly sympathy and untiring benevolence, deserve especial mention. The work was undertaken by this lady about twelve years since; and, although the number of Episcopalians in the immediate neighborhood was then comparatively small, still a considerable interest was awakened by her endeavors. The amount of \$2061,00 was collected, to which the sum of \$1000,00 was added by the munificent donation of Mrs. C. L. Spencer, to whose christian liberality, the congregation is further indebted for the gift of an organ, a Sunday school library, and numerous other contributions to the church. Additional aid was given by the following gentlemen, viz.: Messrs. Peter Lorillard, jun., Philip M. Lydig, Gouverneur M. Wilkins, J. D. Wolfe, William A. Spencer and others, making in all the sum of \$4,158

---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. B. p. 93.

<sup>b</sup> Daughter of Thomas Hunt, fourth in descent from Edward Jessup, one of the first patentees of the West Farms.

95, the cost of the church. The congregation are also deeply indebted to Francis Barretto, Esq., of the building committee, for his generous sympathy with the first projectors of the church, as well as for his attentive supervision of the building while in process of erection. A bell weighing 535 lbs. has been purchased by subscriptions received principally from the members of the church.

The *Presbyterian church* stands upon the highest ground in the village. It was incorporated, in 1814, by the name of the "First Presbyterian Church in the village of West Farms," Robert Givan, Caleb Pell, Ebenezer Waterbury, James Bathgate, James Renwick and John B. Gillespie, first trustees.<sup>a</sup> Prior to the year 1836, it belonged to the Bedford presbytery, but is now in connection with the second New York Presbytery. The present church edifice was erected in 1816.

#### LIST OF PASTORS AND SUPPLIES.<sup>b</sup>

Install or call.		Supply.
1815,	Rev. Isaac Lewis,	do.
1819,	Rev. Truman Osborne,	do.
1821,	Rev. Samuel Nott,	do.
1823,	Rev. Joseph B. Felt,	do.
1823,	Rev. Thomas S. Wickes,	do.
1824,	Rev. Ithamer Hillsbury,	do.
1824,	Rev. E. D. Wells,	do.
1825,	Rev. J. D. Wickham,	do.
1828,	Rev. George Stebbins,	do.
1835,	Rev. William Gray,	do.
Jan. 22, 1836,	Rev. M. I. Adam,	pastor.
Feb. 1841,	Rev. James B. Ramsey,	do.
1846,	Rev. Charles Moase,	supply.
Oct. 28, 1847,	Rev. Isaac Watts Platt,	present pastor.

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. A. 154.

<sup>b</sup> For some years this church was associated, in the support of a minister, with the Presbyterian church of New Rochelle.

## Church Notes.

1826,	Communicants, 41,	Baptisms, 1.
1846,	do. 38,	do. 8.

The *Dutch Reformed Church* of this village was first organized in 1839, under the pastoral charge of the late Rev. George Bourne, of New York, and incorporated on the 16th of March, 1840.<sup>a</sup> First elders, Thomas Butler, George Wilson, and Abijah Rogers; first deacons, James P. Fitch, J. G. Rowland, and Stephen Kelly. Mr. Bourne was succeeded, in 1842, by the Rev. Barnabas Collins. The present pastor is the Rev. John Simonson, who commenced his ministrations in 1845.

An Episcopal Methodist Society was incorporated upon the 24th October, 1831; Andrew C. Wheeler, Joseph Smith, John F. Fay, Thomas T. Phillips, and Thomas Bolton, trustees.<sup>b</sup>

West Farms is not behind any of the neighboring towns in her literary institutions; for, besides three large district schools for the education of both sexes, there is a ladies' seminary and a boys' school. In 1803 there appears to have been an academy existing here, the trustees of which were the Hon. Gouverneur Morris, Dominick Lynch, John Sloss Hobart, Abijah Hammond, James Morris, Daniel Ludlow, Isaac Clason, Israel Underhill, Philip I. Livingston, Robert Gilchrist, Joseph Given, Jonathan Randel, Andrew Barton, Israel Honeywell, Samuel Kelly, Robert Heaton, and William H. Morris.

During the revolutionary war, West Farms was constantly exposed to the daily forays of both armies, as they alternately held possession of the adjoining country. "On the 25th of January, 1777, (observes General Heath,) early on the morning, the enemy made a sally towards *De Lancey's Mills*,<sup>c</sup> where they surprised and routed the guard, wounding several, but not killing or taking

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. B. The first church edifice was erected in 1839.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. B. p. 6. An incorporation of the Methodist Episcopal Church occurs in 1836, and again in 1843. See Lib. B. 48, 76.

<sup>c</sup> Now known as Lydig's Mills.

any of them ; and a regiment near that place quitted their quarters."<sup>a</sup>

The *Military Blockhouse*, which occupied the site of Mr. Mapes's Temperance House, was destroyed by Colonel Burr in the winter of 1779. The event is thus related by Samuel Young, in a letter to Commodore Valentine Morris :—

"Soon after Tryon's retreat, Colonel Delancey, who commanded the British refugees, in order to secure themselves against surprise, erected a blockhouse on a rising ground below De Lancey's Bridge. This Colonel Burr resolved to destroy. I was in that expedition, and recollect the circumstances.

"He procured a number of hand-grenades ; also, rolls of port fire, and canteens filled with inflammable materials, with contrivances to attach them to the side of the blockhouse. He set out with his troops early in the evening, and arrived within a mile of the blockhouse by two o'clock in the morning. The colonel gave Captain Black the command of about forty volunteers, who were first to approach ; twenty of them were to carry the port fires, &c. Those who had hand-grenades, had short ladders to enable them to reach the port holes, the exact height of which Colonel Burr had ascertained. Colonel Burr gave Captain Black his instructions in the hearing of his company, assuring him of his protection if they were attacked by superior numbers ; for it was expected that the enemy, who had several thousand men at and near King's Bridge, would endeavor to cut us off, as we were several miles below them. Burr directed those who carried the combustibles to march in front as silently as possible ; that on being hailed, they should light the hand-grenades, &c. with a slow match provided for the purpose, and throw them into the port holes. I was one of the party that advanced. The sentinel hailed and fired. We rushed on. The first hand-grenade that was thrown in drove the enemy from the upper story, and before they could take any measure to defend it, the blockhouse was on fire in several places. Some few escaped, and the rest

---

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. p. 111.

surrendered without our having lost a single man. Though many shots were fired at us, we did not fire a gun."<sup>a</sup>

Although the inhabitants appear to have suffered much during the Revolution, they generally continued firmly attached to the interests of their country. In 1775 occurs the following petition to the Hon. Provincial Congress, from the subscribers, inhabitants of the manor of Fordham and *West Farms*, in the county of Westchester, which

"Humbly sheweth that we were summoned to appear at Westchester in order to choose officers, according to the resolution of the congress, it having been represented, as we understand, that there was not a competent number of men in our district to form a company, we therefore beg leave to inform you that the manor of Fordham and the West Farms have in the militia always been considered as a district by themselves, and that within their limits there are upwards of seventy men fit to bear arms, and that an attendance at Westchester upon the meeting of the company will be attended with great inconvenience to many of the inhabitants and therefore injurious to the service intended to be advanced ; from which considerations your petitioners humbly pray the Hon'ble Congress will be pleased to order that the manor of Fordham and the West Farms have a company with themselves, and that they elect their own officers under such inspection as the Honorable Congress in their wisdom shall think best ; and your petitioners shall ever pray.

Nicolas Berrien,	Hezekiah Ward,	Levi Hunt,
Isaac Valentine,	Tunis Garrison,	Jeremiah Requa,
Peter Valentine,	Isaac Cant,	James McKay,
John Stevens,	Gilbert Taylor,	Robert Campbell,
Benjamin Curser,	Robert Gilmer,	Eden Hunt,
Abraham Dyckman,	Benjamin Archer, jr.	Isaac Hunt,
John Farmer,	Daniel Devoe, jr.	James Archer,
Benjamin Valentine,	John Embrie, sen.	Sam'l Embrie, jr.
George Pilpet,	Jacob Lent,	John Embrie, jr.
Isaac Valentine, jr.	Abraham Lent,	Thomas Cromwell,
Peter Bussing, jr.	Dennis Hyer,	G. Cromwell,
Abraham Wilson,	Jacob Valentine,	Obadiah Hide,
Benjamin Curser, jr.	Abraham Garrison,	John Curser,
Hendrick Ryer,	James G. Groot,	Simon Williams,
John Lent,	Thomas Hunt,	John Ryer, jr.
John Ryer,	Abraham Leggett,	Jacob Chappel,
Isaac Curser, jr.	William Leggett,	John Garrison,

---

<sup>a</sup> Davis's Mem. of Aaron Burr, vol. i. 164.



Tunis Le Joye,	John Leggett, jr.	John Jacobs,
Philip Hunt,	Robert Hunt, jr.	Thomas Dogherty,
Stephen Emboll,	Cornelius Leggett,	John Clark,
Nathan'l Lawrence,	Mr. Woods,	John de Noo,
Peter Devoe,	John Hedger,	John Blizard,
James Swain,	Thomas Hedger,	John Walbin,
Nazareth Brewer,	Stephen Edwards,	John Warwick,
Edward Harris,	James Rock,	Thomas Gemble,
John Collard,	George Higby,	Peter Bussing,
Cornelius Jacobs,	Jacob Hunt,	Isaac Curser.

Congress were pleased to grant the prayer of this petition.

The road passing the village landing south leads to the *Great Planting neck*, called by the Indians *Quinnahung*, upon which are now many beautiful country seats. At the south-east extremity of the neck is situated *Hunt's Point*. This property has been occupied by the Hunt family for nearly one hundred and sixty years, having passed into their hands by the marriage of Thomas Hunt with Elizabeth Jessup, daughter of Edward Jessup, one of the first patentees. In 1688, Thomas Hunt, of the Grove farm, granted to his son Thomas Hunt one hundred acres lying on the south side of Gabriel Leggett's land, bounded eastwardly and southerly by Broncks's river. It is now the property of Mr. Daniel Winship, who married Eliza, the widow of the late Richard Hunt, Esq. The old Grange erected in 1688, occupies a beautiful situation near the termination of the point, overlooking the East river and Flushing bay.

This place was for many years the residence of Rodman Drake the poet, and it was here that he wrote his well known lines on the Bronx, on the neighboring banks of which he often wandered.

I sat me down upon a green bank side,  
 Skirting the smooth edge of a gentle river,  
 Whose waters seemed unwillingly to glide,  
 Like parting friends, who linger while they sever;  
 Enforced to go, yet seeming still unready,  
 Backward they wind their way in many a wistful eddy.

Gray o'er my head the yellow-vested willow  
 Ruffled its hoary top in the fresh breezes,



Glancing in light, like spray on a green billow,  
 Or the fine frost work which young winter freezes,  
 When first his power in infant pastime trying,  
 Congeals sad autumn's tears on the dead branches lying.

From rocks around hung the loose ivy dangling,  
 And in the clefts sumach of liveliest green,  
 Bright-ising-stars the little beach was spangling,  
 The gold-cap sorrel from his gauzy screen,  
 Shone like a fairy, enchased and beaded,  
 Left on some morn, when light flash'd in their eyes unheeded.

The hum-bird shook his sun-touched wings around,  
 The bluefinch carolled in the still retreat ;  
 The antic squirrel capered on the ground,  
 Where lichens made a carpet for his feet,  
 Through the transparent waves, the ruddy minkle  
 Shot up in glimmering sparks, his red fins tiny twinkle.

There were the dark cedars, with loose mossy tresses,  
 White-powder'd dog trees, and stiff hollies flaunting,  
 Gaudy as rustics in their May-day dresses,  
 Blue pellorets from purple leaves upslanting  
 A modest gaze, like eyes of a young maiden  
 Shining beneath dropp'd lids the evening of her wedding.

The breeze fresh springing from the lips of morn,  
 Kissing the leaves, and sighing so to loose 'em,  
 The winding of the merry locust's horn,  
 The glad spring gushing from the rock's bare bosom ;  
 Sweet sighs, sweet sounds, all sights, all sounds excelling,  
 Oh ! 'twas a ravishing spot, form'd for a poet's dwelling.

And I did leave thy loveliness, to stand  
 Again in the dull world of earthly blindness ;  
 Pain'd with the pressure of unfriendly hands,  
 Sick of smooth looks, agued with icy kindness ;  
 Left I for this thy shades, where none intrude,  
 To prison wandering thought and mar sweet solitude.

Yet I will look upon thy face again  
 My own romantic *Bronx*, and it will be  
 A face more pleasant than the face of men,  
 Thy waves are old companions, I shall see  
 A well remembered form in each old tree,  
 And hear a voice long loved in thy wild minstrelay.

The burial place of the Hunt family, is located near the entrance of the point. The following inscriptions are copied from two of the monuments in this yard: in memory of Thomas Hunt, who departed this life, July 4th, 1808, in the 80th year of his age. He possessed the cardinal virtues in an eminent degree; he was temperate, brave, patient and just:

The solid rock shall sink beneath  
The iron hand of time,  
But virtue dwells with  
Immortality.

The other is

Sacred  
to the memory  
of  
JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE, M. D.  
who died September 21st,  
1825.  
aged 25 years.

Fitz Greene Halleck's pathetic lines on the death of his companion, will not be considered inappropriate here, especially as the last two of the first stanza are engraved upon this tombstone.

Green be the turf above thee,  
Friend of my better days!  
None knew thee but to love thee,  
Nor named thee but to praise.

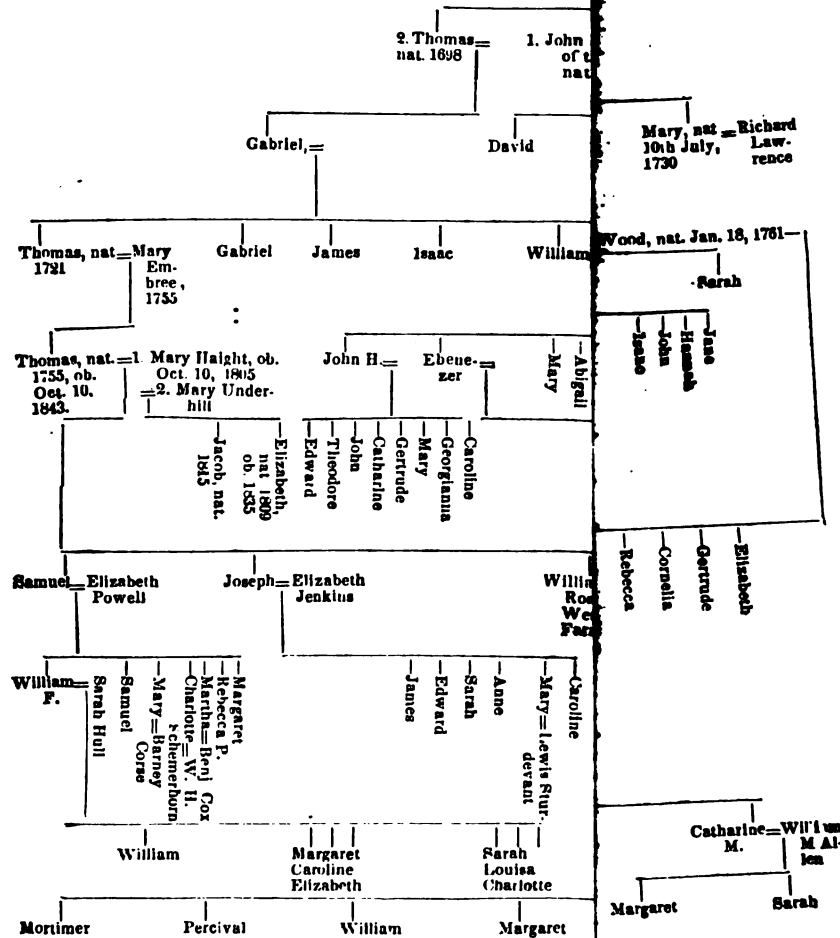
Tears fell when thou wert dying,  
From eyes unused to weep,  
And long, where thou art lying,  
Will tears the cold turf steep.

When hearts whose truth was proven,  
Like thine, are laid in earth,  
There should a wreath be woven  
To tell the world their worth.



To face page 271, vol. ii.

Arms.—Az



And I, who wake each morrow  
To clasp thy hand in mine,  
Who shared thy joy and sorrow,  
Whose weal and wo were thine,—

It should be mine to braid it  
Around thy faded brow ;  
But I've in vain essayed it,  
And feel I cannot now,

While memory bids me weep thee,  
Nor thoughts nor words are free,  
The grief is fixed too deeply  
That mourns a man like thee.

Upon *Waddington point*, the south-west projection of the *Planting neck*, is situated Blythe place, the estate of Francis Barretto, Esq. The house is a handsome edifice of stone. The grounds are richly wooded, and the views of the river extensive, and singularly beautiful. Mr. Barretto for many years represented this county in assembly. In the immediate vicinity of Blythe place, and near the public landing, stands the residence<sup>a</sup> of the late Thomas Leggett, (now occupied by his widow) whose ancestors have been resident proprietors of the *great planting neck*, since the year 1690, if not before.

The Leggett family were formerly seated in Essex county England, and probably descend from Helmingius Legat, high sheriff of that county, in 1404. As early as 1661, Gabriel Leggett emigrated to this country, and in right of his wife, Elizabeth Richardson, daughter and co-heiress of John Richardson, (one of the joint patentees) became possessed of a large portion of the neck. By his last will, dated 16th of April, 1697, Gabriel Leggett of the *West Farms*, bequeathed "to his wife Elizabeth, all his household goods &c. &c ; to his son John, all his house and out-houses, orchard, land and the meadows in the *Planting neck*, and the meadow, &c., also that messuage and tenement which Thomas Williams dwells upon, and was formerly my father-in-law's, John Richardson, his now dwelling house, and orchard

---

<sup>a</sup> This house occupied the site of the old Leggett homestead.

and out houses with the land and meadow which I bought of John Ferguson, sen. and Robert Manning, together with 50 acres of wood land, lying within the bounds of the patent of West Farms, &c. "I say to my son Thomas," to his son William 100 acres of woodland, and five acres of meadow, lying behind the field, within the bounds of the patents of West Farms, together with all the undivided meadow, as also my house and house lot, with an orchard thereon, lying in the town of Westchester. To his daughter Martha, he bequeathed his little colored boy, to his daughters Mary, Sarah, Alice and Elizabeth, twenty pounds each."<sup>a</sup> John Leggett, the eldest son of the above testator, was the great grandfather of the late Thomas Leggett. The following incidents are related of Mr. Leggett, whose activity, energy and fearlessness of character are well known.

While a youth, at the commencement of the revolutionary war, he was living with his father on the farm adjoining Morrisania. All he possessed at this time was a very fine young mare, the gift of his parent. Prior to Colonel De Lancey's taking possession of his father's house, a party of British refugees took, with other property, his favorite animal, whilst he, being unarmed, could only bluster and threaten. He refused, however, to leave them, and actually accompanied the robbers two miles on their route to head-quarters. As the party were passing the spot which now makes the southern entrance to West Farms, two continental soldiers rose up from behind a stone wall and fired. The man leading the mare was shot, and fell; the mare turned round and ran homewards, to the great delight of the owner, who immediately followed. Soon after this event the family, driven from home, were compelled to seek shelter elsewhere. Mr. Leggett and his two brothers went to Saratoga; here they cleared a small piece of land, erected a log house, and prepared to spend the winter. But on the approach of Burgoyne, they were taken prisoners by the Indian allies. His two brothers were carried to Fort Edward by the Indians, whilst he himself was conveyed to Burgoyne's camp. Here he fell in with a neighbor named Concklin,

---

<sup>a</sup> Surrogate's Office, N. Y. lib. ii. 24.

who, after a fortnight's detention, forged a pass for both. By this means the sentinels were deceived. Our heroes swam the North river, (it was the early part of October,) and ran all that night. The next day they concealed themselves in the woods, and the following night kept on their way, avoiding all habitations of note. Not knowing the state of parties in the country, they skulked from one place to another until they reached Dutchess county, where Concklin was known. Here they rested themselves and obtained food. Soon after the treaty of peace, Mr. Leggett removed to New York. He died October 10th, 1843. His children were Samuel, Joseph, William H. and Thomas, besides several daughters.

Opposite the residence of Edward G. Faile, Esq., on this neck, a rural lane leads southwest to *Morrisania*. It is called La Fayette's Lane, to commemorate the journey of that general, who passed through it on his way to Boston.

On the west side of the *Planting Neck* lies the *debateable* territory already alluded to.

In 1740, Lewis Morris and Isabella, his wife, conveyed to James Graham, as a marriage portion with their daughter Arabella,

"All that certain tract of land being part of the manor of *Morrisania*, situate, lying and being in the county of Westchester, in the province of New York aforesaid, beginning at the mouth of a small brook or run of water commonly called or known by the name of *Wigwam Brook*, but by some falsely called *Sackurabung*, it being the first brook to the westward of an isthmus or neck of land known by the name of *Jefferd's Neck*, and from the mouth of the said brook, where it falls into the salt water, running as the said brook runs to the head thereof, which being measured in a straight line north eight degrees thirty minutes more easterly, is forty and three chains running east, thirty-four degrees northerly to *Bound Brook*; thence down the said *Hound Brook*, as it runs to the mouth thereof, where it falls in a salt water creek that runs by the house of Gabriel Leggett; then along the said creek as it runs into the Sound to the eastward of the said *Jefferd's Neck*; then along the Sound to the mouth of a salt creek that runs up to *Wigwam Brook*; thence along up the said salt creek as it runs to the mouth of *Wigwam Brook*, whence it first began, including the said *Jefferd's Neck*, with the hammock, meadows and marshes thereunto adjoining and belonging, being bounded to the westward by the said *Wigwam Brook* and the salt creek before mentioned that



runs up to it to the northward, partly by the lands of *Morrisania* and the salt creek that runs by the house of the said Leggett to the eastward, partly by the said *Bound Creek*, and partly the salt creek aforesaid that runs by the house of Leggett, and to the southward by the Sound that divides Long Island, or the Island of Nassau, from Connecticut, &c. : the grantee paying therefore yearly, on the 25th of March, *six ears of Indian corn, &c.*"

From Austin Graham this property passed to the Leggetts, who have sold various portions to Mr. Dater, Mr. Dennison and others.

*Rose Bank*, the charming seat of Mr. William H. Leggett, is situated near the entrance of *Jefferd's Neck*, on the banks of the East River, the waters of which appear spread out into a vast lake.

The view in front of the house embraces Riker's Island, the Two Brothers, (called in the Dutch "*Gesellen*," ) the entrance of the Gate, and the distant shores of New York city, &c. In the Graham mansion, which formerly stood on the site of Mr. Leggett's farm house, Major Bearmore, a British officer, was surprised by Colonel Armand,\* of the French cavalry. "November 7th,

---

\* The last whose name I recollect, (says the Marquis De Chastellux,) is Colonel Armand—that is, M. de la Rouerie, nephew of M. de la Belinage. He was as celebrated in France for his passion for Mademoiselle B——, as he is in America for his courage and capacity. His family, having compelled him to abandon an attachment, the consequences of which they dreaded, he buried himself in a celebrated and profound retirement; (the monastery of La Trappe;) but he soon quitted it for America, where he devoted himself to a more glorious abstinence, and to more meritorious mortifications. His character is gay, his wit agreeable; and nobody would wish to see him make the vow of silence. M. Le Marquis de la Rouerie was then very young: his subsequent conduct has proved that nature, in giving him a susceptible and impassioned mind, has not made him a present likely to be always fatal to him; glory and honor have employed all its activity; and it is an observation which merits to be consigned in history, as well as in this journal, that carrying with him, as he did to America, all the heroic courage and romantic notions of chivalry of the ancient French noblesse, he could so well conform to republican manners, that, far from availing himself of his birth, he would only make himself known by his Christian name. Hence he was always called Colonel Armand. He commanded a legion which was destroyed in Carolina, at the battle of Camden, and in the remainder of that unfortunate campaign. In 1781 he went to France, purchased everything necessary for arming and equipping a new legion, and on his

1779, (says General Heath,) at night, Colonel Armand proceeded with his corps from near Tarrytown to the vicinity of Morrisania, to the house of Alderman Leggett, where he surprised and took Major Bearmore and five others prisoners. The secrecy, precaution, gallantry and discipline exhibited by the colonel and his corps on this occasion did them much honor. In the capture of Major Bearmore, the inhabitants of the adjacent country were relieved from the frequent excursions of a troublesome officer.<sup>a</sup> The destruction of the old house took place under the following circumstances. Col. Fowler, of the British army, who had dispossessed the Graham family, and made it his own quarters, invited all the officers and gentry in the neighborhood to dine with him, preparatory to his change of quarters. The company were assembled, and all seemed gay and happy. The more youthful of both sexes were wandering about the lawn, enjoying the beauty of the prospect, when a servant (one of Mr. Graham's slaves) announced the important fact, "Dinner is on the table." All turned their faces to the banqueting room, but before any one entered the door, there was a cry of fire heard. Col. Fowler seemed to think the dinner was more important than the building: he ordered everything removed from the table, the gentlemen assisting, and in a few minutes the table and contents were removed to the shade of a large willow, where all seated themselves, and appeared to enjoy the meal and the burning. The house was utterly consumed, with the contents, before the company separated. No effort was made to save an article not required for the better enjoyment of their meal. The same evening Colonel Fowler conducted a marauding party into the vicinity of Eastchester, where he was attacked and fell mortally wounded. Being brought back to the house of Cornelius van Ranc, overseer of Mr. Graham's farm, he expired that night.

---

return to America he advanced the cost of them to Congress. Before the peace, he was advanced to the rank of Brigadier-General.—*Travels in North America*, by *Marquis de Chastellux*, page 90-1.

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. 223.

In 1791 the *Manor of Morrisania* was annexed to the ancient borough town of Westchester by an act of the legislature,<sup>a</sup> and so continued until 1846, when it was added to the present township. Its name is derived from the Morris family, the first mesne Lords and patentees under the crown, the termination "*ania*" being in general use in the latter part of the seventeenth century. At the period of the Dutch discovery, it was styled by the aborigines Ranachque, or Raraque, an appellation which doubtless refers to some object peculiar to its geographical locality. The Indians appear to have resided principally on the shores of the East and Harlem River. Of this, the extensive "shell beds," which are still to be seen, afford conclusive evidence. Within a few years several Indian tumuli have been accidentally opened in the vicinity of Gouverneur Morris's residence, and found to contain large sized skeletons of the aborigines. The first grantee under the sachems of Ranachque was *Jonas Bronck*, in 1639,<sup>b</sup> who subsequently obtained a "grond brief" from the Dutch authorities. In 1639 we find the patroon of *Bronck's land* leasing a portion of his territory in the following manner: "Appeared before me, Cornelius van Tienhoven, secretary in New Netherland, in presence of the undersigned witnesses—Mr. Jonas Bronck from one side, and Peter Andriessen and Lourent Dayts from the other, who agreed together amicably in the following manner: said Mr. Bronck shall show to the persons aforesaid a certain lot of land, of which he is proprietor, and which is situated opposite the river and the plain of Manhattan; in which lot aforesaid they may cultivate tobacco and maize, upon the express condition that they shall clear and cultivate, every two years, a fresh spot for raising their tobacco and maize, and then the spot which they cultivated before shall return again to Mr. Bronck aforesaid, to dispose of according to pleasure; they shall be further obliged to return the field that they again surrender, that it is in proper order to be ploughed, and sowed with grain: this lot of ground they shall

---

<sup>a</sup> Entitled an act to annex the town of Morrisania to the town of Westchester, passed 22d of February, 1791.

<sup>b</sup> See Col. Morris's confirmation of Bronck's purchase.

have the use during three years, for which Mr. Bronck shall have no other claim than that the land shall have been cleared and brought in a proper manner of cultivation by the diligence of Peter Andriessen and Lourent Dayts, who from their side shall be holden to accomplish their task. 21st July, 1639.

MAUNT JANSSEN, Witness."<sup>a</sup>

We find Jonas Bronck again leasing land on the 15th of August, 1639, to Cornelius Jacobsen Stoll and John Jacobsen.<sup>b</sup>

Jonas Bronck must have died sometime prior to the year 1643, for we find his widow Antonia Slaghboom, at that date, married to Arendt van Curler. His descendants are said to be still numerous in the vicinity of Coxsackie, Green county, and Coeymans, Albany county, N. Y.

By the marriage of Antonia Slaghboom, *Bronck's land* passed into the Van Curler family. In a letter to the patroon Van Rensselaer, dated "The Mannhattans, this 16th of June, 1643," Van Curler says, "I am at present betrothed to the widow of the late Mr. Jonas Bronck. May the good God vouchsafe to bless me in my undertaking, and please to grant that it might conduce to his honor and to our mutual salvation. Amen."<sup>c</sup>

On the 30th of October, 1644, Van Curler obtained a "grond brief" for Broncks' land from William Kieft, director general. I cannot forbear quoting an interesting sketch of this distinguished individual by E. B. O'Callaghan, historian of the New Netherlands. "Arendt van Curler was one of those characters who deserve to live in history. His influence among the Indians was unlimited, and in honor of his memory these tribes addressed all succeeding governors of New York by the name of "Corlear." He possessed feelings of the purest humanity and actively exerted his influence in rescuing from the savages such Christians as had the misfortune to fall into their hands, of whose danger he might receive timely notice. On his marriage with Antonia Slaghboom, the widow of Jonas Bronck, he visited Holland, and on his return moved to the Flatts above Albany where he had a

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Rec.

<sup>c</sup> O'Callaghan's Hist. N. Y. 464.

farm. He was proprietor of a brewery in Beverwyck, in 1661. Being a cousin of the Van Rensselaers he had considerable influence in the colony, where he was a magistrate to the time of his decease. He was one of the leaders in the settlement of Schenectady in 1661-2, and in the surrender of New Netherlands was especially sent for by Governor Nicoll to be consulted on Indian affairs and the interests of the country generally.

He was highly respected by the governors of Canada, and the regard entertained for him by Monsieur de Tracy, viceroy of that country, will be best judged of by the following extract of a letter which that high personage addressed him, dated Quebec, 30th April, 1667.

“ ‘If you find it agreeable to come hither this summer, as you have caused me to hope, you will be most welcome, and entertained to the utmost of my ability, as I have great esteem for you, though I have not a personal acquaintance with you. Believe this truth, and that I am, sir, your affectionate and assured servant.

“ ‘TRACY.’

“ Having accepted this invitation, Mr. van Curler prepared for his journey. Gov. Nicoll furnished him with a letter to the viceroy. It bears date May 20th, 1667, and states that ‘Mons’r Curler hath been importuned by divers of his friends at Quebec to give them a visit, and being ambitious to kiss your hands he hath entreated my pass and liberty to conduct a young gentleman, Mr. Fontaine, who unfortunately fell into the barbarous hands of his enemies, and by means of Mons’r Curler obtained his liberty.’ On the 4th July following, Jeremias van Rensselaer writing to Holland, announces that ‘our cousin Arendt van Curler proceeds overland to Canada, having obtained leave from our general, and been invited thither by the viceroy, M. de Tracy. In an evil hour he embarked on board a frail canoe to cross Lake Champlain, and having been overtaken by a storm was drowned, I believe, near Split Rock. In his death this country experienced a public loss, and the French of Canada a warm and efficient friend.’ ”<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> O’Callaghan’s Hist. N. N. 322, 3.

Upon the 15th of January, A. D. 1676, the following letters of administration were granted unto Mr. William Beeckman of the estate of *Juffrou<sup>a</sup> Slaghboom*.

"*Edmund Andross, Esq., &c.*

"Whereas *Juffrou Antonia Slaghboom*, the widow and relict of *Monsieur Arendt van Curler*, late of *Schanecktade* near Albany, is lately dead, and in her last will and testament did nominate and appoint *William Beeckman, sen.*, of this city to be her executor, and the said *William Beeckman* having made application unto me for letters of administration upon the estate of the deceased ;"<sup>b</sup> &c., &c.

On the 10th of July, 1651, sixteen years prior to his death, *Arendt van Corlear*, transported *Broncks' land* to *Jacob van Stoll*, from whom it passed through several proprietors to *Herman Smeeman*.

22d of Oct. 1664. "Herman Smeeman of *Comoonepan* on the maine, sold to *Samuel Edsall* all that certain tract of land situated on the East river through *Hell-gate*, commonly called *Broncks' land*, containing 500 acres." This sale was confirmed to *Edsall* by royal patent the same year.

#### NICOLLS' PATENT FOR BRONCK'S LAND.

*Richard Nicolls, Esq.*, governor general under his royal highness, *James, Duke of York and Albany*, of all his territories in America, To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting. Whereas there was a patent or ground brief heretofore granted by the Dutch Gov. *Will'm Kieft*, unto *Arent van Curler* for a certaine tract or parcel of land formerly in the tenure or occupation of *Jonas Broncks*, commonly called by the Indians by the name of *Ranachque*, and by the English *Broncks land*, lying and being on the maine to the east and over against *Harlem town*, having a certain small creek or kill which runs between the north-west part of it and *Little Barnes Island*, near *Hell-gate*, and so goes into the East river and a greater creek or river which divides it from *Manhattoes Islands*, containing about 500 acres or 250 margin of land, and including all the push thereunto annexed or adjoining, which said patent or ground brief so granted as aforesaid, bearing date the

---

<sup>a</sup> A title of distinction for a lady among the Dutch.

<sup>b</sup> Surrogate's Office, N. Y. 261.

20th day of October, 1644, was by the said *Arent van Curler*, upon the 10th day of July, 1651, transported and made over unto *Jacob Jans Stoll*, and upon the 19th day of December, 1662, conveyed by *Matthews de Vos*, as attorney of *Geertruyt Andries*, the widow of the said *Jacob Jansen Stoll*, unto *Geertrieu Hendrick*, formerly the widow of *Andries Hoppen*, and by her upon the same day, (with the approbation and consent of *Dirck Girrits van Tright*, then her husband,) made over to *Harman Smeeman*, who, upon the 22d day of October, 1664, sold and conveyed the same for a valuable consideration unto *Samuel Edsall*, late of this city, beaver maker, now for a confirmation unto him, the said *Samuel Edsall*, in his possession and enjoyment of the premises, Know ye that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his royal highness, I have ratified, confirmed, and granted unto the said *Samuel Edsall*, his heirs and assignees, all the aforesaid parcel of land and premises, with all the soil, woods, pastures, meadow ground, marshes, commonage, creeks, waters, lakes, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, within the limits before set forth, described, and all other profits, commodities and emoluments to the said parcel or part of land belonging or in anywise appertaining, to have and to hold the said parcel or part of land and premises unto the said *Samuel Edsall*, his heirs and assignees, unto the proper use and behoof of the said *Samuel Edsall*, his heirs and assignees, forever, rendering and paying such duties and acknowledgments as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and established by the laws of this government, under the obedience of his royal highness, his heirs and successors. Given under my hand and seal at Fort James in New York, on the island of Manhattoes, the day of            in the 20th year of his majestie's reign, Anno Domini 166 .

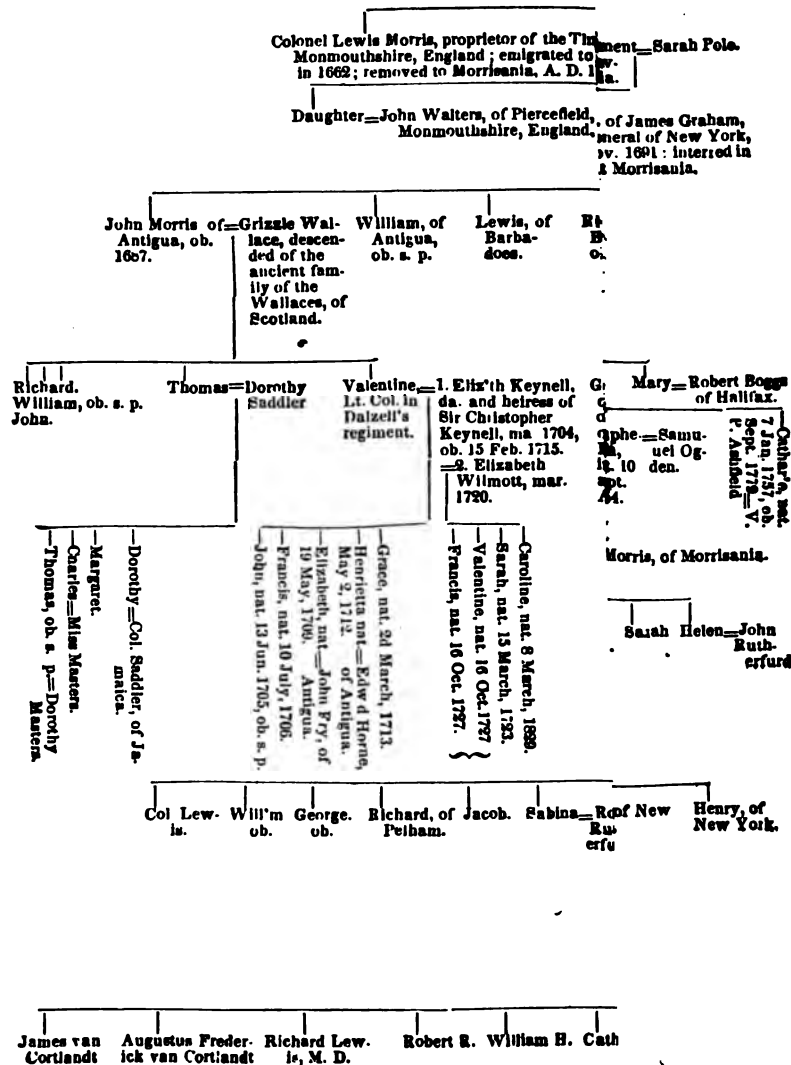
RICHARD NICOLLS.

The next possessor of *Bronck's land* was Captain *Richard Morris*, who must have purchased of *Edsall*, cir. 1670. Mr. *Sparks* says: "That there was a contract, dated the 10th of August, 1670, in which *Richard* is styled a merchant in New York, and *Lewis*, his brother, a merchant in Barbadoes."<sup>a</sup> "It follows," (remarks *Dunlap*), "that *Richard* was in Barbadoes in 1670, and contracted to come on to New York to purchase this grant of *Morrisania* for himself and brother, *Lewis*, who was to follow and settle on it; but that he did not come until the peace of 1674, when he found the son of his brother an orphan, took him under his protection, and built at *Morrisania*."<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Articles of agreement were entered into between the two brothers, that if either of them died without issue, the survivor, or issue of the survivor, if any, should take the estate.

<sup>b</sup> *Dunlap's Hist. of N. Y.* vol. i. 272.

## Arms.







The Morris family are originally of Welch origin, and "lineally descend from ELYSTAN GLODRYDD, a powerful British chieftain, born in 933, who derived his name, ELYSTAN, (or Athelstan,) from the Saxon king, Athelstan, who was his godfather. The appellation of Glodrydd, or the Illustrious, was bestowed upon him, indicative of his personal deeds, as well as of his rank and extensive possessions, which comprised nearly all the lands between the Severn and the Wye. He died in the early part of the eleventh century, leaving by Gwladys, daughter of Rhûn ap Ednowain, Prince of Tegengl, a son, CADWGAN AP ELYSTAN, Lord of Builth and Radnor, who married Margaret, daughter of Brockwel ap Aeddau, of Powys. Sixteenth in descent from Cadwgan was (*for intervening descent, see Burke's History of the Landed Gentry of England*, vol. iii. p. 233) MORYS<sup>a</sup> AP MORGAN."<sup>b</sup> About the middle of the fifteenth century, a branch settled in Monmouthshire, and became possessed of large estates there, at Tintern, Denham, Ponterry, &c. It was represented in 1635 by three brothers, viz. Lewis, William and Richard Morris. Lewis, who inherited the paternal estate of Tintern, raised a troop of horse in support of the Parliament, for which Charles the First confiscated his estates in Monmouthshire. In return for his losses, Oliver Cromwell subsequently indemnified him. At the attack upon Chepstow Castle, which was defended by Sir Nicholas Kemish, the king's general, Lewis Morris was the second in command. After an obstinate resistance, the garrison was reduced by cutting off the supply of water which ran through the estate of Pearcefield, then owned by Col. Morris' son-in-law, John Walters, and setting fire to the castle. From this circumstance, the family assumed as their crest a castle in flames, with the following motto, "tandem vincitur"—*at length he is conquered*.

---

<sup>a</sup> This name, originally spelt Mawr-rwyce or Mawr-rhys, was changed into Maurice, Morrice and Morris. "Mars, Mavors, Wallice, 'Mawr-rwyce,' and *Anglice*; 'warlike, powerful,' is a title applied to such of the ancient chieftains as were pre-eminent for valor, whose numerous descendants account for the present frequency of the name in Wales. To this one of the mottoes borne by the family of Morris seems to have reference, '*Marte et mari faventibus*.'"—Burke's History of the Landed Gentry.

<sup>b</sup> Burke's History of the Landed Gentry, vol. iv. 488.

In 1654, he was despatched by Cromwell to the Spanish West Indies, with orders to make himself master of those seas. In this undertaking he was aided by his nephew, Captain John Morris, who had been long settled on the Island of Barbadoes. While on this service, Captain Lewis Morris purchased a large estate in that island. When the Protector sent forces to attack Hispaniola, under Admirals Penn and Venables, he forwarded a vacant regiment and a colonel's commission to him, with instructions that the forces were to land as directed by Colonel Morris. The failure of the expedition is said to have been owing, in a great measure, to a non-compliance with his directions.<sup>a</sup> In the attack upon the Island of Jamaica, Lewis was second in command. On the restoration of King Charles the Second, Colonel Morris deemed it prudent not to return to England, where his family had played so bold a part. In 1663, he, with others, purchased the Island of St. Lucia of Amiwatta Baba, chief proprietor of the Carribee Islands. He subsequently emigrated to the province of New York in 1674.

William Morris, who had for his portion Denham, also joined the Parliamentary service, and took an active part against the king, when (through his favorite, the Marquis of Worcester,) he attempted to enclose Wendswood chase, Monmouthshire. Upon the defeat of the popular party, William determined upon a sea voyage, until the storm should have blown over. He was lost at sea. His son John received a captain's commission from the Parliament in 1651. Like his father, he also perished at sea off Deal Castle in 1688. His body was found under the walls of the castle, and buried with military honors. His descendants are still numerous in the Island of Barbadoes.

Richard Morris, the youngest of the three, held a captain's commission in his brother's regiment. Upon the restoration, he retired to the Island of Barbadoes, where he married a lady of large fortune, by the name of Pole. This individual was the first proprietor of Morrisania in 1670. The following letter addressed by the secretary of the colony to "Colonel Lewis Morris, at the Is-

---

<sup>a</sup> Admiral Penn's Journal, in possession of the late Thomas Penn.

land of Barbadoes," establishes the death of Richard, and Sarah, his wife.

*New York, 29th Oct. 1672.*

WORTHY SIR,—Since my reception of yours by Wm. Shack-  
erly, no opportunity of conveyance to you hath presented from  
hence till this present. Although by the way of Boston, I sup-  
pose you would sooner receive the sad tidings of your brother's  
decease, in whom as you have lost an only brother so have I a  
dear friend; I shall not insist upon many particulars relating  
thereto; our general letters arriving to you herewith I hope suf-  
ficiently inform you; yet I cannot but reflect upon the transitory  
condition of poor mortals, when I frequently call to mind in how  
little time God hath been pleased to break a family, in taking  
away the heads thereof; first, a virtuous young woman in the  
prime of life, and then a man full of strength and vigor, inured  
to hardships, of whom there is remaining but one poor blossom,  
of whom yet there may be great hope with your kind friendship,  
for it is a lovely, healthy child, and was well at Ha lem, where  
it is at nurse, and I went to see it yesterday. I was also at the  
plantation on the other side, when there was some public correc-  
tion of two or three negroes, and breaking the necks of a mutiny  
among the white men by Mr. Gibbs, and through his vigilance it  
is now in good order. The crime of the negroes is reported to  
be so natural to them, which was both stealing and receiving  
stolen goods.

Worthy sir,

Your most dutiful

Humble servant,

MATTHIAS NICOLL.

The Governor presents you his  
kind respects and service.

COL. LEWIS MORRIS,

At the Island of Barbadoes.

"Letters of administration of the estate of Captain Richard  
Morris, brother of Colonel Lewis Morris, were granted to Mr.  
Matthew Nicolls Major, Captain Thomas De Lavall, Mr. Corne-

lius Steenwyck, Captain John Berry, and Mr. Thomas Gibbs, trustees, in 1672."<sup>a</sup>

"Lewis Morris," (continues Mr. Dunlap,) "tells us in the preamble to his will, that his 'mother died when' he 'was about six months old,' and his father not long after, in New York, where he was left an orphan entirely in the hands of strangers, who were appointed by the government to take care of him." He thus lost his parents, (who were probably English, avoiding the restoration of kingly government in that country,) when Francis Lovelace was governor of New York, and between the years 1667 and 1673, when the province was again surrendered to the Dutch, and the boy "put by their magistrates into the hands of the trustees, by them appointed to take care of him, and of what effects their soldiers had left un plundered; and after the surrender of New York to the English," by the peace of 1674, his "uncle came to these parts of America, and kindly took care of him, until he came to man's estate."<sup>b</sup>

In 1676, Lewis Morris, second proprietor of Morrisania, and brother of Richard, obtained the following letters patent :

#### GOVERNOR ANDROS'S PATENT FOR BRONCKS' LAND.

Edmund Andros, Esq., seigneur of Sausmarez, lieut. gov'r gen'l under his royal highness, James, Duke of York, and of all his territories in America, to all to whom these presents shall come, with greeting. Whereas Col. Lewis Morris of the island of Barbadoes hath long enjoyed and by patent stands possess of a certain plantation and tract of land, lying and being upon the maine, over against the town of Haerlem, commonly called *Broncks' land*, the same containing about five hundred acres, or two hundred and fifty morgen of land, besides the meadow thereunto annexed or adjoining, cotted and bounded as in the original Dutch 'ground brief and patent of confirmation is sett forth, and the said Col. Morris having made good improvement upon the said land, and there lying lands adjacent to him not included in any patent or grants, which land the said Col. Morris doth desire for further improvement, this said land and addition being bounded from his own house over against Haerlem, running up Haerlem river to Daniel Turner's land, and so along his said land northward to John Archers's line, and from thence stretching east

---

<sup>a</sup> Surrogate's Office, N. Y. lib. i. 173.

<sup>b</sup> Dunlap's Hist. N. Y. vol. i. 272.

to the land of John Richardson and Thomas Hunt, and thence along the Sound about southwest, through Bronck's kill, to the said Col. Morris his house, the additional land containing (according to the survey thereof,) the quantity of fourteen hundred, and the whole, one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres. Now know ye that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his royal highness, I have confirmed, granted, and given, and do hereby confirm, give, and grant unto the said Col. Morris, his heirs and assignees, the afore recited land before possess by him, and the additional land herein exprest, and bounded as aforesaid, together with the woods and meadows, both salt and fresh waters and creeks belonging to the said land and premises, in his royal highness's gift, with all and singular the appurtenances to have and to hold these said lands and premises unto the said Col. Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees, unto the proper use and behoof of him the said Col. Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees forever. He continuing in obedience and conforming himself according to the laws of this government and yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year as a quitt rent to his royal highness five bushels of good winter wheat.

Given under my hand and sealed with the seal of the province of New York, this five and twentieth day of March in the eighth and twentieth year of his majesty's reign, Anno Domini, 1676.

Recorded by order of the gov'r the  
day and year above written.

ANDROSS.

MATTHIAS NICOLLS, Sec.

A confirmation from the Indians occurs on the 7th of February, 1684.

"To all to whom this present writing shall come, doth witness, that we Shahash, Panazarah, Wanacapeen, Kneed, Taquamarke, and Awarazawis, having formerly sold unto Jonas Broncks a large tract of land lying and being between ye river commonly called Broncks' river and Harlem kill, and more especially that tract of land that Colonel Morris stands now possess of, as his draught and ground brief bearing date in ye year 1675, excepting forty morgen\* of land that we sold Daniel Turner ye elder, being bounded on the west side with Harlem river, the aforesaid Colonel Morris his land, being bounded on the north side with the land of John Archer, beginning at Crabb Island and running east or thereabouts until it comes to ye corner tree of Richardson and Hunt and so down to ye southward according to ye marked line until it come to ye bound brook between ye said Colonel Morris and ye said Richardson and Hunt, and from thence along ye creek to ye Sound or East river until you come to Daniel Turner's land, that's above mentioned, including the purchase of ye said Colonel Morris, that point of land called Nauasain, where

---

\* A Dutch morgen measured a little less than two acres English.

formerly lived a Frenchman named Marcus Dossisway, all which parcel or tract of land we do for ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators, and assignees, fully and wholly acquit and discharge for ever ye said Colonel Morris, his heyres, executors, and administrators, of all and every part and parcel of ye residue of ye money that should have been paid by ye aforesaid *Broncks* for the purchase of ye said land, declaring to the world that we acknowledge for ourselves, our heyres, executors, and assignees, to be fully paid, satisfied, and contented. In witness whereof we have hereunto sett our hands and fixed our seals this seventh day of February, 1684, in presence of us,

Samuel Edsall,

Ye mark X Taquamarke.

John Bassett,

Ye mark O Wanacapeen.

John Manton,

Signed and sealed by Awanawis, Witnessed by Longe Classe,

Shahash, and Kneed, in presence a lady Wastowancett,

of us,

Ye marke of X Awanawis,

John Ibenny,

Ye marke of I Shahash,

Edward Harrall,

Ye marke of O Kneed.

John Edsall.

On the 25th of October, 1676, Colonel Morris purchased a large tract of land in East Jersey, consisting of 3540 acres, which he named Tintern and Monmouth, after the paternal estate in Monmouthshire, Wales.

The last will and testament of Colonel Morris bears date 7th of February, 1690. Although twice married, he left no issue; his nephew, therefore, according to the agreement of 1670, succeeded to the estates. Upon the 15th of May, 1691, Henry Sloughter, Captain General and Governor-in-chief, "granted letters testamentary to Lewis Morris, nephew to Colonel Morris, the executrix being dead."

#### THE LAST WILL OF LEWIS MORRIS.

Whereas I formerly intended to have made my nephew, Lewis Morris, son of my deceased brother, Richard Morris, my sole executor; his many and great miscarryages and disobedience towards me and my wife, and his causeless absenting himself from my house, and adhering to and advizeing with those of bad life and conversation, contrary to my directions and example unto him, and for other reasons best known to myseife, I doe make and ordaine my dearly beloved wife, Mary Morris, sole executrix of this my last will and testament; and

To the meeting of Friends at Shrewsbury, in Monmouth co., five pounds

current money of New York per annum forever, to be paid out of his plantation at Tinton ironworks, to be paid on 25th March yearly.

To Thomas Webley, of Shrewsbury, 250 acres on the westernmost part of his 2000 acres, lying between Swimming River and Hop River, Monmouth co.—he paying quit rent one half penny sterling pr acre.

To Lewis Morris, of Shrewsbury, one of his best mares in the woods, and £20 N. York curr'y.

To his nephew, Lewis Morris, son of his brother, Richard Morris, as soon as he attains the age of 21, the rest, residue, and remainder of his e'te; i. e. his plantation and iron works at Tinton, with all lands, meadows, houses, barns, mills, runs and ponds of water, water courses, rivers, woods, trees, orchards, gardens, all his negroes on that plantation, cattel, horse, kinde, swine, and all other creatures; all household goods, utensils, moveables, immo'bles, bills, bonds, patents, books of ac., debts belong'g to ye place, all profits, privileges and appurt'ces: also one flat handled spoon, one small tankard, one salt cellar, one small sugar box all of silver, one small cabinet sealed up;—wherein is four pearl necklaces, three or four jewels set in gold, and several other things of value; one negro woman named Bess,—which forementioned plate, cabinet, and negro woman, were his brother's—unto which he adds all the children of said woman Bess, except one that is otherwise disposed of; 1 doz. silver spoons, one large tankard, one large tumbler, one small tumbler, and one porringer, all of silver; all which last mentioned things he gives his nephew in lieu of some things that are lost and supposed to be embezzled by Walter Webley; also £20 in silver current at New York, and ten guineys, the whole given with this restriction and limitation, that he shall quietly and peaceably acquiesce and submit himself wholly and absolutely unto every thing mentioned or to be m'd in his will and t't, and shall make no opposition or objection against the same, nor any part thereof, but to his power shall perform and fulfill all things whatsoever that on his part I have hereby enjoined unto him; otherwise, it is my final determination and result, that if my said nephew, Lewis Morris, his h'rs or as's, on any pretence or right from his father a'd, whether by partnerships with me or purchase, or any way else, shall at any time hereafter, either by himself or any other person or persons claiming from, for, by or under him or them, by any manner of way or means what's'r, make any demand or pretend any right, title or int't to any part or p'l of estate that now doth or may hereafter belong unto me, more than I have by these presents entitled him unto, than to what I have by these presents entitled him him unto, then, and in such case, I do hereby revoke, nullify and make void, all and every part of what I have herein before given and beq unto my said neph'w, L. M. And my will is, that in case of any disturbance by my s'd n'w conc'g the premi's or any part or par of e'te, real or p'l, hereby oth'se beq'd, and that my s'd dearly bel'd wife Mary M., her h'rs or as, shall thenceforth and then immediately enter into possession, have, occupie and enjoy all and co'n part and parcel of ye before recited premises, beq'ts and lagacys given.



or to b g, to my s'd n'w L. M., if he or any, under pretence of him, shall at any time molest my s'd wife, her heirs or assigns, in her or their peac'bl enjoy't of whatsoever est'te, r' or p'l. that is or shall be herein and hereby given and beq'd unto her or them, any thing herein con'd to the contr'ry notw'ht'g, *only giveing unto him*; and I doe hereby give and bequeath unto m s'd n L. M. the sum of ten pounds cur't money of N. Y., to be paid unto him by my s'd ex'x, h h's and as's in full of my bequests and legacys unto him in case of any such disturbance or molestation as aforesaid.

*Item.* I give and beq unto my hon'd friend, *William Penn*, my negro man Yaff, provided the said Penn shall come to dwell in America; otherwise the s'd Yaff is to serve my said wife equally with other negroes. *Item.* I give and beq unto William Bickley one negro girl named Maria. *Item.* . . . to Wm. Richardson one negro boy named Jack. *Item.* . . . to Sam'l Palmer one n. girl named Buckey. *Item.* I . . . unto my negro man Toney, the cooper, the sum of 40 shillings a yeare during his life, besides his usual accommodation. *Item.* . . . unto my negro w'n Nell her freedom and liberty to goe att large wheres'r she shall please after the deo'se of my s'd wife. These two last beq'ts are with this restriction and limitation, that they yield all duty, full submis'n and faithf'l obed'ce in all respects as becom'h dilig't serv'ts tow'ds my wife; otherwise, they are to enjoy no benefit hereby, but their beq'ts to be void, as if never written or ment. *Item.* I g and b unto John Adams, of Flushing, h h and as's, the sum of five pounds, which is due to me on his obligacon. *Item.* Moreover, I g and beq unto my said nep'w, L. M., all my land and m'ws att Mattinicot, on Long Isl'd, together with all the profits and privl'es adv'g thereof, to him, his heirs and as's for ever, tog'r with one half of all my pewter and the one half of all my house linen for bedding and tabling that is on my plantation over against Harlem, and all my printed books, except such as my said wife shall please to reserve unto herselfe. Note, that these last bequests unto my s'd n'w L. M. are given and beq'd under ye same limitations and rest'ns with those legacys first above mentioned, and not otherwise. *Item.* I give and beq'th unto ye meeting of Friends, in the prov'ce of N. Y., the sum of six pounds per annum, to be paid out of my plant'n ag't Harlem af'd, in the s'd prov'ce, by whoms'er shall enjoy the same, *according* to my devise thereof, as hereafter appears, and on every 25th of the month called March, yearly and ev'y year forever, unto such p'n or per as shall be thereunto ap'd.

*Item.* All the rest, residue and remainder of my estate and my plantation, r'l and p'l, where I now inhabitt over against Harlem af'd, I give and beq'h unto my d'ly belov'd wife, Mary Morris, her heirs and as's forever, the lands thereof, cont'g about 2000 acres best m or l, tog'r with all houses, barns, mills, runs and ponds of water, water courses, rivers, orchards, gardens, trees, woods, negroes of all kinds, cattell, swine, sheep, horse, kinde, and all other creatures and improv'ts whatsoever, as also all goods, household stuff and utensills, moneys, plate, and every thing else moveable and im'ble within doors

and w't that can be named or expressed, that now is, or hereafter shall be in my pos'n or any ways belon'g unto the s'd pl'n, except what is here otherwise disposed of and beq'd. *Item.* I give and beq'h unto my said d'y bel'd wife all that my houses, land in N. Y. city situate over against the bridge, unto all appurt'ces, profits and advant'ges whatsoever thereunto belong'g, with all deeds, pattents, writings, bills, bonds, oblig'ions, and all things. else whate'r, named and unnamed, belonging. *Item.* . . . to John Bowne, of Flushing, one negro girl n'd Abba; is att old Thomas Hunts. *Item.* . . . to Miles Foster one serv'ble negro boy, such as my s'd d'y bel'd wife shall appoint. *Item.* . . . to Ric'd Jones, M'ht, of N. Y., one negro boy or one negro girl, such as m d b wif shall appoint. *Item.* . . . to William Bickley and to my n'w, L. M., all my right, t and int in and to the ship Friends' Adventure, as also of all my part of her profits and ad'ges by freight or otherwise, to each of th eq'l alike part. *Item.* . . . my s'd n'w, my gold seale and my negroman Yeabba; and whereas, I have beq'd unto m s'd n'w, L. M., all m E at the ironworks at T., with this expression, viz. (as soon as H s'l attaine to the age of 21 yeare,) 49 as above written, I doe now revoake ye s'd expression as to time, giving unto him, my s'd n'w, full power and auth'y to enter into and possess the s'd e'te, and ev'y part and p'l thereof, imm'y after my decease, anything before above w'n to the contrary not'g, but under the same restrictions and limitations as before men'd, viz. by his conformity to the fulfilling of this my last will and testament; all the rest of my plate and money, silver and gold, I give and beq'th unto my dearly beloved wife. Lastly, I desire, author and app't my trusty ffrinds, Ric'd Jones and Miles Ffoster, of N. Y., John Bowne, of Fflushing, Wm. Richardson, of W C'r, Richard Hartshorne and John Hanes, of co of Monmouth, and Wm. Bickley, of W'r co aforesaid. to be my executors in trust, and overseers to see this my will punctually perf'd and fulfil'd; and in reg'd to the remoteness of their abodes from one another, I do order and appoint that any three of them may act as they shall find needfull, provided Wm Rich'n, Wm Bickley, or Rich'd Hartshorne be of that number; and for want of a 3d person in the co of Monmouth, R'd Hartshorne and John Hanes may act there as they shall find cause, or may choose a 3d person to act, &c. &c.

And now, having thus disposed of that outward estate and substance that it hath pleased God to possess me of, I commit my soul to God, &c.

† In testimony whereof, I the s'd Lewis Morris, have hereunto to this my last will and t't subscrib'd, sign'd and fixed my seal, at my plant'n over against Harlem, in the p'o N. Y., this seventh day of this twelfth month called February, in the year 1690, in presence of Johannis Vermilje, Jan Tibout, Lamu-aert Zoches, Davied Lillies, marks of Susannah Roberts—Wm. Bickley.

BY THE COMMANDER IN CHEIF.

Whereas, Lewis Morris, gent., administrator of the goods,

rights and credits of Lewis Morris, deceased, is obliged to make and exhibite a true and perfect inventory of all and singular the goods, rights and credits of the said dece'sd, into the surveyor's office of this province. These are to authorize and inpower you, Stephanus v. Cortlandt, Nicholas Bayard, John Pell and William Richardson, to make a true and faithfull appraisement of the goods, rights and credits aforesaid, according to the best of your knowledge and discretion, and for so doing, this shall be to you a sufficient warrant. Dated at Fort William Henry, the 23d of October, 1691.

Richard Ingoldsby to Stephanus van Cortlandt, Nich Bayard, John Pell and William Richardson, Lewis Morris, inventory. A true inventory of all and singular the goods, chattels and credits of Coll. Lewis Morris, deceased, appraised at the *plantation*, the      day of      1691, by Coll. Stephanus van Cortlandt, Coll. Nicholas Bayard, John Pell and William Richardson, Esq., by virtue of a warrant to them directed, under the hand of the commander-in-chief and seal of the prerogative office, bearing date the      day of October, Anno 1691, and exhibited in the surveyor's office, being the prerogative registry of this province by Lewis Morris, administrator of all the goods, chattels and credits of the said Coll. Lewis Morris, deceased.

Imprimus, 164.

Shop goods.

	£	s.	d.
36 Armes v Alry, (vitriol) at 2s 6d,	10	14	00
8 pieces and $\frac{1}{2}$ strouds,	44	00	00
3 <del>tunn</del> of iron at 14lb. p. tunn,	42	00	00
30 yds. and $\frac{1}{4}$ of black silk prunella,	10	15	00
39 yds. lutestring,	12	00	00
3 pieces of 10 yds. bagg, Holland, 33 yds. in each piece, at 8d.	43	12	00
7 pices white calicoes, at 20s.	7	00	00
300lb. white sugar,	7	10	00
16 pr. of women's worsted hose, at	2	8	00
16 pd. yarne,	0	16	00
1 case black hefted knives,	0	6	00
10lb ginger,	0	2	00

---

\* Arms, (aams) an old Dutch measure.

## COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.

295

	£	s.	d.
8 yds. red caddis,	0	0	8
12 yds Scotch tikkin,	1	16	00
6 yards English tick,	1	4	00
1 black leather saddle,	1	00	00
3 yds duffella,	0	12	00
45 yds Penny stone, at 2s 6d,	5	12	00
53 yds. Loskoram, at 15d.	3	6	3
16 inkhornes,	0	6	00
12 mille pins,	0	14	00
	195	9	5
5 ivory combs,	0	2	6
6 horne and wood ditto,	0	1	6
4 mille needles,	0	3	9
5 pair shoe buckles,	0	1	3
4 pr. knitting needles,	0	3	6
2 doz. fish hooks,	0	6	00
9 yds. mock medley,	2	14	00
6 gimbletts,	0	2	00
10 doz. gimp buttons,	0	3	4
5 yds. fustian,	0	7	6
3 lb. white and brown thread,	0	15	00
3 oz. silk,	0	6	00
2 suites dampeeriyed curtains,	2	0	00
13 yds diaper linnen,	0	19	00
6 yds ozenbriggs,	0	6	00
14 yds dampureyed swanskin,	0	14	00
9 ditto white bay damnified,	0	18	00
6 ditto kersey, at	1	4	00
6 ditto serge, at	1	0	00
8½ ditto topsills,	0	5	00
1½ hair plush,	0	6	00
8 pair womens knit gloves,	0	8	0
1 doz. ditto kid,	1	4	00
6 pr. mens sheep, ditto,	0	6	0
8 pr. damnified bodice and stomacher,	1	0	00
4 pr mens worsted hose,	0	10	00
2 mens thread hose,	0	8	00
2 Spanish leather skinns,	0	18	00
4 shamy skine full of holls,	0	6	00
6 yds move,	1	16	00
16 yds persian silke,	4	0	00
3 ditto course cambrick,	2	5	00

	£	s.	d.
19 yards hair barattine,	2	17	00
22 yds stript blew,	2	4	00
4 yds scarlett, at 3d,	6	0	00
	232	19	4
9½ yds hair chamblett,	4	5	00
4 pieces and remnant pintados,	3	0	00
5 yds. crape,	0	5	00
5 yds shalloon,	1	5	00
6 yds. worsted drogged,	0	12	00
1 lb. mounry,	0	8	00
20 lb. cordage,	0	10	00
A parcell sadlery,	2	10	00
4 lb. white lead, at 6d,	0	2	00
20 lb. red oker,	0	5	00
22 calve skinns,	3	6	00
40 hog skinns,	6	0	00
2 pr. silk hose,	2	0	00
5 yds. red baye	0	7	6
1 pair red stockings, wosted, women,	0	7	00
1 pr. green silke hose,	0	15	00
Household linnen,			
19 Holland sheets,	29	5	00
15 pr. other linnen sheets,	9	0	00
9 diaper table cloaths,	4	10	00
7 damask table cloaths,	9	0	00
9 Ozenbriggs,	0	18	00
6 damask cupboard cloaths.	0	18	00
5 doz. damask napkins,	10	0	00
3 doz. diaper napkins,	1	16	00
5 doz. Ozenbrigg's napkins,	2	9	6
5 towels,	0	2	6
41 pillow cases,	2	11	3
Household stuff.			
13 cane chairs, broken and out of order,	3	18	6
12 old Turkey worke chairs,	3	0	00
2 wicker chairs,	0	8	00
6 leather chairs,	1	4	00
3 couches,	2	0	00
	240	16	9
Balance,	340	16	9

COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.

297

3 panns,	0 12 00
4 low chairs,	0 16 00
1 suite tapestry hangings,	35 0 00
1 pr. blanketts dam ,	0 6 00
6 Turkey cushions,	0 18 00
3 Turkey carpetts,	6 0 00
10 tables,	2 0 00
5 cloath and searge carpets,	2 5 00
1 clock and case,	5 0 00
1 marble mortar,	1 10 00
1 lignum vitæ, ditto,	0 9 00
2 skreenes,	0 6 00
4 looking glasses,	2 0 00
4 trunks,	1 4 00
1 scriptore,	5 0 00
A parcell books,	12 0 00
2 presses apparrell,	3 0 00
1 Jack and 3 spitts,	2 0 00
3 cases of bottles of spirits,	4 8 00
1 watering pott,	0 6 00
4 pr. bellows,	0 6 00
5 chests,	1 10 0
4 ditto drawers,	16 0 0
1 weather glass,	0 18 0
1 speaking trumpet,	0 6 0
1 redd plush saddle,	1 10 0
6 hammockers,	5 8 0
1 callico quilt,	2 10 0
1 hd. and $\frac{1}{2}$ salt,	1 10 0
1 cwt. white tallow,	2 1 8
Scales and beams, and 1 cwt. 2 qrs. 16 lb. weight,	2 0 0
6 barrels beef and 2 ditto pork,	14 0 0
(4) 3 galls. spirits,	0 12 0
1 barrell molasses,	1 10 0
	<hr/>
	£459 10 5
1 barrel Movado sugar,	3 9 0
1 firkin soap, home made,	0 6 0
244 lb. Casteel soap at 7d.	7 2 4

Pewter,

6 doz. and 5 plates,

2 cisterns,

4 stands,

5 salts,

Vol. II.

8 basons,			
2 cheese plates,			
2 pye plates,			
4 old pewter candl,			
1 egg dish,			
1 ordpann,			
1 fruit pott,			
(168) 4 quart potts,			
4 saucers,			
18 platers.			
1 flask and bold standish,			
1 lanbeck and 1 pewter worm. In all 364 lb. at 10d. per lb.	15	3	4

## Iron

Andirons, grate tongs, fire shovels, racks, tramells, iron potts,			
trevette, dripping pan, cleavers, frying pannels, fenders, &c.,			
in all 937 lb. at 7d. Hooks and eyes, . . . . .	27	0	9
2 anchors and 2 graplins gt. 319, at 6d. . . . .	7	19	6

## Copper

1 copper kettle,			
6 potts,			
1 desertion copper,			
1 cooler.			
1 copper still. Qt in all 416 lb. at 19d. . . . .	31	4	0

## Brass.

2 brass kettles,			
3 stewpans, candlesticks, &c., of brass, implements cont.			
103 lb. at 15d. . . . .	6	7	6

£558 2 10

2 boxes candles, qt. 150 at 6d. . . . .	3	15	0
---	---	----	---

## Steele

40 lb. at 19d. . . . .	2	0	0
1 whip saw, qt. appraised among the former impl.			

## Bedsteads and Bedds.

One bedd and furniture in the great room, . . . . .	25	0	0
One in the dining room, . . . . .	18	0	0
One in the lodging room, . . . . .	15	0	0
4 other ditto, . . . . .	36	0	0
5 bedds without furniture, . . . . .	20	0	0

## Plate.

900 oz. plate at 6s. 9d. . . . .	303	15	0
Cash and wampum, . . . . .	80	2	0

COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.

299

Gold.

(169) 180 guineys, . . . . .	243	0	0
1 double guiney, . . . . .	2	14	0
23 jacobuss, . . . . .	34	16	0
6½ ditto, . . . . .	4	10	0
4½ ditto, . . . . .	1	10	0
1 pistolle, . . . . .	1	4	0
2 double doubloons, . . . . .	9	12	0
5 pr small clasps,			
1 bullett,			
1 plain piece,			
1 single tooth-pick,			
1 double ditto,			
1 case ditto with small bodkin,			
2 bodkins,			
1 mourning ring,			
1 heart with lock of hair,			
1 mash bead,			
cont. in all 4 oz. 5 pwts. and 5 gra. at 4l. 13s. 9d. per oz. .	19	19	0
Debts good and bad, . . . . .	2194	0	0

£3661 13 10

112 bottles, four of them with syrup, and other odd things, .	1	8	0
---	---	---	---

Wheat.

540 bushells at 3s. . . . .	81	0	0
50 acres of wheat at 12s. . . . .	30	0	0

Stock, viz.

24 oxen, . . . . .	72	0	0
17 cows, . . . . .	34	0	0
4 bulle, . . . . .	8	0	0
8 year and vantage, . . . . .	10	0	0
5 yearlings, . . . . .	3	15	0
2 calves, . . . . .	0	12	0
30 horses, mares, and colts, . . . . .	60	0	0
30 head of swine, . . . . .	9	0	0
147 sheep, . . . . .	36	15	0

Plantation Impl'ts.

(170) 3 carts and 1 pr timber wheels, . . . . .	20	0	0
1 sloop and yall, . . . . .	74	0	0
1 yall and pinnace, . . . . .	10	0	0
12 lb. deer suett at 6d. . . . .	0	6	0

Hangings of the lodging rooms, three old cabbinetts for all tools and utensils for the farme and family, and apparell not particularized, 20 0 0



24 galls. refined molasses at 18d.	1 16 0
	<hr/>
	£4134 5 10
N.B. Miss addition in folio 4,	15 4 0
	<hr/>
	£4149 9 10

## Negroes.

22 man negroes at 20l.	440 0 0
11 women at 15l.	165 0 0
6 boys at 15l.	90 0 0
2 galls at 12l.	24 0 0
25 children at 5l.	125 0 0
	<hr/>
	£844 0 0

3 box irons and heaters,

1 little letter box,

Memorandum; we finde in fol. the particulars by the appraise-  
ment to amount to the summe of,

	195 14 5
in fol. 2,	38 0 4
in fol. 3,	107 18 3
in fol. 4,	135 7 8
in fol. 5,	98 12 5
in fol. 6,	3023 11 0
in fol. 7,	472 11 0

---

£4071 16 1

Besides the negroes in fol. 7, more, 844 0 0

Appraised by us underwritten.

More 17 doz. scissors at 3s.	2 11 0
7 cwt. 1 qr. 9 lb. old lead	
at 30s. per cwt.	11 0 0

---

£13 11 0STEP. V. CORTLANDT,  
N. BAYARD,  
JOHN PELL,  
WM. RICHARDSON.

S. V. CORTLANDT.

Exhibited the seventeenth day of February, 1691, by Lewis Morris, ad-  
ministrator, &c, for a true and perfect inventory, &c., but under protestation  
of adding, &c., if &c.

L. MORRIS.

Lewis Morris, heir of his uncle Lewis, and third proprietor of  
Morrisania, appears to have been a man of extraordinary talents.  
Chief Justice William Smith informs us, that of all the members  
of the New York assembly in 1710, "Colonel *Morris* had the  
greatest influence on our public affairs. He was a man of letters,

and, though a little whimsical in his temper, was grave in his manners, and of penetrating parts. Being excessively fond of the society of men of sense and reading, he was never wearied at a sitting till the spirits of the whole company were dissipated. From his infancy he has lived in a manner best adapted to teach him the nature of man, and to fortify his mind for the vicissitudes of life. He very early lost both his father and mother, and fell under the patronage of his uncle, formerly an officer of very considerable rank in *Cromwell's* army; who, after the Restoration, disguised himself under the profession of Quakerism, and settled on a fine farm within a few miles of the city, called, after his own name, *Morrisania*. Being a boy of strong passions, the general indications of a fruitful genius, he gave frequent offence to his uncle, and, on one of these occasions, through fear of his resentment, strolled away into *Virginia*, and thence to *Jamaica* in the West Indies, where, to support himself, he set up for a scrivener.<sup>a</sup> "As a proof of his boyish propensities, (says Mr. Dunlap,) we are told that when a pupil to Luke Coppathwait, a Quaker, Lewis, hid himself in a tree by which his teacher was to pass, and in a feigned voice, with great solemnity called upon Luke, (from above, of course,) and ordered him to go and preach the gospel among the Mohawks. Luke considered the bidding miraculous, and prepared to obey, when either by compunction of the boy, or other means, he was undeceived. After several years passed in the West Indies, the wanderer returned to *Morrisania*, and was received by his uncle with forgiveness and joy. To settle him for life, the uncle brought about a marriage between Lewis and Miss Graham,"<sup>b</sup> "a fine lady, (continues Mr. Smith,) with whom he lived above fifty years, in the possession of every enjoyment which good sense and polite manners in a woman could afford."<sup>c</sup>

Upon the 8th of May, 1697, Lewis Morris obtained royal letters patent from King William the Third, erecting *Morrisania* into a township and manor, to be holden of the king in free and

---

<sup>a</sup> Smith's History of N. Y.

<sup>b</sup> Dunlap's Hist. N. Y. vol. i. 278.

<sup>c</sup> Smith's Hist. of N. Y.

common soccage, its lord yielding and rendering therefore annually, on the Feast Day of the Annunciation of our blessed Virgin Mary, the rent of six shillings.

#### THE ROYAL CHARTER.

William the Third, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas, the Hon'ble Edmund Andross, Esq., Seigneur of Sausmarez, late governor of our province of New York, &c., by a certain deed or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province of New York, bearing date the 25th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1676, pursuant to the commission and authority then in him residing, did confirm unto Col. Lewis Morris, of the Island of Barbadoes, a certain plantation or tract of land laying or being upon the maine over against the town of Haerlem, commonly called Bronckse's land, containing 250 margin or 800 acres of land, besides the meadow thereunto annexed or adjoining, butted and bounded as in the original Dutch ground brief and patent of confirmation is set forth; which said tract of land and meadow, having been by the said Col. Lewis Morris long possessed and enjoyed, and having likewise thereon made good improvement, he, the said Edmond Andross, late governor of our said province, did further, by the said deed or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province, and bearing date as aforesaid, we grant and confirm unto the said Col. Lewis Morris, for his further improvement, a certain quantity of land adjacent unto the said tract of land—which land, with the addition, being bounded from his own house over against Haerlem, running up Haerlem River to Daniel Turner's land, and so along this said land northward to John Archer's line, and from thence stretching east to the land of John Richardson and Thomas Hunt, and thence along their lands southward to the Sound, even so along the Sound about southwest through Bronck's hill to the said Col. Lewis Morris' house—the additional land containing (according to the survey thereof) the quantity of fourteen hundred and twenty acres, to have and to hold the afore-recited tract of land before possessed by him, and the additional land within the limits and bounds aforesaid, together with the woods and meadows, both salt and fresh, waters and creeks, belonging to the said lands, unto the said Col. Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees forever, under the yearly rent of four bushels of good winter wheat, as by the said deed or patent, registered in our secretary's office of our said province of New York, &c.,—relation being thereunto had—may more fully and at large appear. And whereas, our loving subject, Lewis Morris, (nephew unto the said Col. Morris, lately deceased, his sole and only heir,) who is now, by right of descent and inheritance, peaceably and quietly seized and possessed of all the aforesaid tracts of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforesaid, hath, by his petition, presented unto our trusty and well beloved Benj. Fletcher, our Captain General and

Governor-in-chief of our said province of New York and territories dependant thereon in America, &c., prayed our grant and confirmation of all the afore-recited tracts and parcels of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforesaid; and likewise that we would be graciously pleased to erect the said tracts and parcels of land, within the limits and bounds aforesaid, into a lordship or manor, by the name or title of the manor or lordship of Morrisania, in the county of Westchester; and whereas, it is publicly manifest that the said Col. Lewis Morris, deceased, in his lifetime, and our said loving subject, his nephew and sole and only heir since his decease, have been at great charge and expense in the purchasing, settling and improving of the said tracts and parcels of land, whereon considerable buildings have likewise been made; and our said loving subject, being willing still to make further improvements thereon—which reasonable request, for his further encouragement, we being willing to grant; and know yee, that we, of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and by these presents do for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify and confirm unto the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees, all the aforesaid tracts and parcels of land within the limits and bounds aforesaid, containing the quantity of one thousand, nine hundred and twenty acres of land, more or less, together with all and every the messuages, tenements, buildings, houses, out houses, barns, barracks, stables, mills, mill dams, mill howles, orchards, gardens, fences, pastures, fields, feedings, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, meadows, (fresh and salt,) marshes, swamps and pools, ponds, waters, water courses, brooks, rivulets, baths, inlets, outlets, islands, necks of land and meadow, peninsulas of land and meadow, ferries, passages, fishing, fowling, hunting and hawking, quarries, mines, minerals, (silver and gold mines excepted,) and all the rights, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, royalties, hereditaments, benefits, profits, advantages and appurtenances whatsoever to the afore-recited tracts, parcels and necks of land, and mill, within the limits and bounds aforesaid belonging, adjoining, or in any way appertaining, or accepted, reputed, taken, known or occupied, as part, parcel or member thereof, to have or to hold all the aforesaid recited tracts and parcels of land within the limits and bounds aforesaid, containing the quantity of one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres of land, more or less, together with all and every the messuages, tenements, buildings, houses, out houses, barns, barracks, stables, mills, mill dams, mill houses, orchards, gardens, fences, pastures, fields, feedings, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, meadows, fresh and salt, marshes, swamps, pools, ponds, waters, water courses, brooks, rivers, rivulets, streams, creeks, coves, harbors, bridges, baths, strands, inlets, outlets, islands, necks of land and meadow, peninsulas, land and meadow, ferries, passages, fishing, fowling, hunting and hawking, quarries, mines and minerals, (silver and gold mines excepted,) and all the rights, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, royalties, hereditaments, tolls, and benefits, profits, advantages, and appurtenances whatsoever, to the afore recited tracts, parcels and necks of land and mill within the limits and bounds

aforesaid, belonging, adjoining, or in any appertaining or accepted, reputed, taken, known unto him, the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees, to the sole and only proper use benefit and behoof of him the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees forever, and moreover, that if our further special grace, certain knowledge, and mear motion, we have brought it according to the reasonable request of our said loving subject to erect all the aforescited tracts and parcels of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforesaid into a lordship and manor, and therefore, by these presents, we do, for us, our heirs and successors, erect, make and constitute all the afore-recited tracts and parcels of land within the limits and bounds afore-mentioned, together with all and every the above granted premises, with all and every of their appurtenances, unto one lordship or manor, to all intents and purposes, and 'tis our royal will and pleasure, that the said lordship and manor shall from henceforth be called the lordship or manor of Morrisania; and know yee, that we reposing especial trust and confidence in the loyalty, wisdom, justice, prudence, and circumspection of our said loving subjects, do, for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the said Lewis Morris, and to the heirs and assignees of him the said Lewis Morris, full power and authority at all times forever hereafter, in the said lordship or manor, one court-leet, and one court-barron, to hold and keep at such time and times, and so often yearly as he or they shall see meet, and all fines, issues and amerciaments, at the said court-leet and court barron, to be holden within the said lordship or manor, to be set, forfeited or employed, or payable or happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or in the said lordship or manor of Morrisania, or the limits and bounds whereof, and also all and every of the power and authority therein-before mentioned, for the holding and keeping the said court-leet and court barron from time to time, and to award and issue out the said accustomed writs, to be issued and awarded out of the said court-leet and court barron, to be kept by the heirs and assignees of the said Lewis Morris, forever, or their or any of their stewards deputed and appointed with full and ample power and authority to distraine for the rents, services, and other sums of money, payable by virtue of the premises and all other lawful remedies and means, for the having, possessing, recovering, levying and enjoying the premises, and every part and parcel of the same, and all waifes, estranges, meeks, deadodans, goods or felons, happening and being forfeited within the said lordship or manor of Morrisania, and all and every sum and sums of money to be paid as a post fine, upon any fine or fines to be levied, of any bounds, tenements or hereditaments within the said lordship or manor of Morrisania, together with the advowson and right of patronage, and all and every the church and churches erected or established, or thereafter to be erected or established within the said manor of Morrisania, and we do also give and grant unto the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assignees, that all and each of the tenants of him the said Lewis Morris, within the said manor, may at all times hereafter, meet together and choose assessors, within the manor

aforesaid, according to such rules, ways and methods, as are prescribed for cities towns and counties within our province aforesaid, by the acts of general assembly, for the defraying the public charge of each respective city, town and county aforesaid, and all such sums of money assessed or levied, to dispose of and collect for such uses as the acts of the general assembly shall establish and appoint, to have and to hold, possess and enjoy, all and singular the said lordship or manor of Morrissania and premises, with all their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said Lewis Morris, his heirs and assigns forever, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, in free and common socage, according to the tenure of our manor of East Greenwich, in our county of Kent, within our realm of England, yielding, rendering and paying therefor, yearly and every year, on the feast day of the Annunciation of our blessed virgin, unto us, our heirs and successors, at our city of New York, the annual rent of six shillings, in lieu and stead of all former rents, dues, services and demands whatsoever, for the said lordship and manor of Morrissania, and premises: *in testimony* whereof, we have caused the great seal of the said province to be affixed. Witness our trusty and well beloved Benjamin Fletcher, our capt. gen. and gov. in-chief of our province of New York, and the territories and tracts of land depending thereon, in America, and vice-admiral of the same, our lieutenant commander-in-chief of the militia and of all the forces by sea and land within our colony of Connecticut, and of all the forts and places of strength within the same, in council at our fort in New York, the 8th day of May, in the ninth year of our reign, Anno Domini, 1697.\*

By command of his excellency,

BEN. FLETCHER.

David Jameson, Sect'y,



*Lewis Morris*

Autograph and arms of Lewis Morris.

\* Alb. Book of Pat. No. vii. 64 and 70.

"The greatest part of the life of Lewis Morris, before the arrival of Governor Hunter, was spent in New Jersey,<sup>a</sup> where he signalized himself in the service both of the Proprietors and the Assembly. The latter employed him to draw up their complaint against my Lord Cornbury, and he was made the bearer of it to the Queen." "In 1732," remarks Dunlap, "a question was raised, whether Van Dam (who administered the government until the arrival of Cosby) should receive the whole salary allowed to a governor, and the opinion of the assembly was asked; but they declined giving an opinion, leaving it to the council, who consented that the warrants should be drawn for the whole. Cosby, on his arrival and friendly reception by the assembly, waited until their adjournment, and then produced the King's instructions to take to himself one half the salary and emoluments, during Van Dam's administration, leaving him one half. Van Dam agrees, provided Cosby accounts for certain monies received by him, and shares with Van Dam such monies. Cosby refuses, and erects a court of exchequer to compel Van Dam to comply with his terms. Suits commence on their part, but Cosby appoints the judges. Van Dam denies the legality of the proceedings. *Chief Justice Morris* declines to obey the Governor's orders in the case, as illegal, and is by him suspended, after serving twenty years unimpeachably. James de Lancey was ap-

---

<sup>a</sup> "He was one of the Council in that province, and a judge of the supreme court there in 1692. Upon the surrender of the government to Queen Anne, in 1702, he was named to be governor of the colony; but the appointment was changed in favor of Lord Cornbury, the Queen's cousin." "Within the limits of Shrewsbury, (says Mr. Whitehead,) Col. Lewis Morris had extensive iron works, employing sixty or seventy negroes, in addition to white servants and dependants." "The land (3540 acres) was granted to him, Oct. 25, 1676. Full liberty was given to him and his associates "to dig, delve, and carry away all such mines for iron as they shall find or see fit to dig and carry away to the iron works, or that shall be found in that tract of land that lies inclosed between the southeast branch of the Raritan River and the whale pond on the sea-side, and is bounded from thence by the sea and branch of the river, to the eastward, to the Raritan river, he or they paying all such just damages to the owners of the land where they shall dig mines as shall be judged is done by trespass of cattle or otherwise sustained by the carting and carrying of the said mine to the work."—*E. J. Records, B.* page 155.

pointed in his place."a The following particulars in relation to this affair, are taken from the *Carribeana*, a literary periodical purporting to be "written by several hands in the West Indies." The reader will see that the Chief Justice performed his part with great boldness and independence.

"SIR :—You will perceive, by the enclosed copy of a letter, that the original was addressed to the present governor of New York, on occasion of a new dispute that arose between his Excellency and the chief judge of the province concerning the establishment of a new Court of Equity. The judge's argument upon the question is very long, and, for aught I know, very learned. I shall not take it upon me to say whether his opinion is right or not ; but certainly he was right in giving his opinion upon a matter of law that came in judgment before him. The governor, however, was offended at what was spoken, and demanded a copy, which the judge sent him, *in print*, with the letter now mentioned.

I confess I had some curiosity to know the particular character of this extraordinary personage, who would seem to act and speak like an inhabitant of some other world. They tell me he is nothing but a man, and a plain man too, exactly like one of us—eats beef and mutton, drinks madeira wine, and sometimes rum punch, as we do. His education was narrow, nor does he pretend to inspiration or any supernatural aid. His knowledge is derived merely from reading and observation, and his fortitude grounded on the Christian religion and the laws of his country, which he fancies are commonly on the side of honesty, and a good conscience.

I would not be thought to propose this northern magistrate to the imitation of his brethren between the tropics. I hope and believe they will never meet with such trials ; and, if they should, I am persuaded they will be more polite than to copy after so coarse a pattern ! I only meant to help out your next paper with a strange and wonderful occurrence, which may perhaps amuse your gentle readers as effectually as the accounts they have sometimes of *hard frosts and huge whales*, though they never see such things in these parts.

I am yours, &c.,

INDUS.

To his Excellency, William Cosby, Esq., Captain General and Governor-in-chief of the province of New York, New Jerseys and territories thereon depending in America, Vice Admiral of the same, and Colonel in his Majesty's army, &c.

May it please your Excellency ;

In obedience to your commands by F. M., Esq., deputy secretary, to send

---

a Dunlap's Hist. N. Y. vol. i. 295.



you a copy of what I read in the Supreme Court concerning its having a jurisdiction to determine causes in a Court of Equity, and a second message from him to give it under my hand, I send you not only what I read, but what I said on that head, as far as I can charge my memory. What was said, was spoken before a numerous auditory, among which were the grand jury for the city and county of New York, and several other persons of distinction. I chose<sup>a</sup> this public method to prevent, as much as I could, any misapprehension; and what I said is as follows, viz. :

[Here follows the judge's argument against erecting a court of equity, and then he concludes with the remainder of his letter in these words, viz. :]

This, sir, is a copy of the paper I read in court, and the substance of what I said besides on that head, as far as I can shape my memory. I have no reason to expect that either this, or any thing else I can say, will be at all grateful, or have any weight with your Excellency, after the answer I received to a message I did myself the honor to send you concerning an ordinance you were about to make for establishing a court of equity in the supreme court, as being, in my opinion, contrary to law, and which I desired might be delayed till I could be heard on that head. I thought myself within the duty of my office in sending this message, and hope I do not flatter myself in thinking I shall be justified in it by your superiors, as well as mine. The answer your Excellency was pleased to send by Mr. J. W. was, *that I need not give myself any trouble about that affair; that you would neither receive a visit or any message from me; that you could neither rely upon my integrity nor depend upon my judgment; that you thought me a person not at all fit to be trusted with any concerns relating to the King; that ever since your coming to the government, I had treated you, both as to your own person and as the King's representative, with slight, rudeness and impertinence; that you did not desire to see or hear any further of, or from me.* I am heartily sorry, sir, for your own sake, as well as that of the public, that the King's representative should be moved to so great a degree of warmth, as appears by this answer, which I think would proceed from no other reason but by giving my opinion in a court of which I was a judge, upon a point of law that came before me, and in which I might be innocently enough mistaken; (though I think I am not;) for judges are no more infallible than their superiors are impeccable. But if judges are to be intimidated so as not to dare to give any opinion but what is pleasing to a governor, and agreeable to his private views, the people of this province, who are very much concerned both with respect to their lives and fortunes in the freedom and independency of those who are to judge of them, may possibly not think themselves so secure in either of them, as the laws and his Majesty intend they should be.

I never had the honor to be above six times in your company in my life;—

---

<sup>a</sup> Printing his argument and letter.

one of those times was when I delivered the public seals of the province of New Jersey to you on your coming to that government ; another, on one of the public days, to drink the King's health ; a third, at your desire, to wait on my Lord Augustus Fitz Roy, with the body of the laws, to tell him we were glad to see him at New York ; and except the first time, I never was above a quarter of an hour together in your company at any one time ; and all the words I ever spoke to you, except at the first time, may be contained on a quarto side of paper. I might possibly have been impertinent, for old men are too often so ; but as to treating you with rudeness and disrespect, either in your public or private capacity, it is what I cannot accuse myself of doing or intending to do, at any of the times I was with you. If a bow, awkwardly made, or any thing of that kind, or some defect in the ceremonial of addressing you, has occasioned that remark, I beg it may be attributed to the want of a courtly and polite education, or to any thing else, rather than the want of respect to his majesty's representative. As to my integrity, I have given you no occasion to call it in question. I have been in this office almost twenty years. My hands were never soiled with a bribe ; nor am I conscious to myself, that power or poverty hath been able to induce me to be partial in the favor of either of them ; and as I have no reason to expect any favor from you, so I am neither afraid nor ashamed to stand the test of the strictest inquiry you can make concerning my conduct. I have served the public faithfully and honestly, according to the best of my knowledge, and I dare, and do, appeal to it for my justification.

I am, sir,

Your Excellency's

Most humble servant,

LEWIS MORRIS.

A. D. 1733, the Hon. Lewis Morris was elected a representative for the county of Westchester, in opposition to the aristocratic candidate.<sup>a</sup> In 1738 he was appointed the first governor of New Jersey, as a separate province from New York. He appears also to have been an active member of the venerable Propagation Society ; (for "at a meeting of that body, held in London, 14th of Sept., 1701, a memorial was received from Colonel Morris, in which he speaks of the several townships of East Jersey as distracted by almost every variety of dissent, but with little appearance of real religion among them. Middletown was settled from New York and New England. "It is," says Colonel Morris, "a

---

<sup>a</sup> See vol. i. 136.

large township: there is no such thing as a church or religion amongst them. They are, perhaps, the most ignorant people in the world.<sup>a</sup> The colonel describes the settlers of West Jersey as "a hotch potch of all religions," and the youth as being "very debauched and very ignorant, &c."<sup>a</sup>

Among the early benefactors to Trinity Church, New York, occurs the name of Lewis Morris, who contributed the timber for its erection. In return for this act of munificence, the vestry of that church granted the family a square pew. The Hon. Lewis Morris died in the spring of 1746, aged 73. "He directed his body to be buried at Morrisania, in a plain coffin, without covering or lining with cloth; he prohibited rings and scarfs from being given at his funeral; he wished no man to be paid for preaching a funeral sermon upon him, though if any man, churchman or dissenter, minister or not, was inclined to say any thing on the occasion, he should not object. He prohibited any mourning dress to be worn on his account, as he should die when divine Providence should call him away, and was unwilling that his friends should be at the unnecessary expense, which was owing only to the common folly of mankind."<sup>b</sup> To his eldest son, Lewis Morris, he bequeathed all that part of Morrisania lying to the eastward of the mill brook, and the remainder westward of the same stream, called *Old Morrisania*, to his wife Isabella.<sup>c</sup>

The following items are taken from the journal of his son Lewis Morris. "May 26th, 1746, set out from Trenton with my father's corpse for Amboy ferry; got there that night about nine of the clock. His corpse was attended by numbers of people and his pall was supported by Messrs. Andrew Johnston, James Hide, Peter Kemble, Thomas Leonard, Philip French, Daniel Cox, Philip Kearney and Charles Read. The corpse was put on board of a large peri-auger which came from Morrisania for that purpose, and arrived the next morning at Morrisa-

---

<sup>a</sup> Hist. Not. Miss. of the Church of England, p. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Blake's Biographical Dictionary.

<sup>c</sup> Surrogate's Office N. Y. Lib. xviii. 94. Chancery Records, Albany, for petition of Isaac Willett.

nia, the wind blowing at night at north-west extraordinary hard, and being cold lay that night at the ferry."

"May 29th. My father was buried at Morrisania in a vault built by directions in his will. The materials and workmanship came to £10 6 7½.<sup>a</sup> His bearers were the Chief Justice, Joseph Murray, Robert Walters, James Alexander, William Smith, David Clarkson, Abraham Depeyster and Lewis Johnston. Dr. Standard the minister of the parish of Westchester attended the burial and performed the service of the church."

"May 30. Sent back the chaises to Harlem that we borrowed for the burial. There was one quarter cask of wine expended at the funeral to about two dozen bottles, and about two gallons of rum, a barrel of cider and two barrels of beer," &c. &c.

"Nov. 6th, 1746. Waited on my mother with my wife, and begged her blessing and returned back at dusk."<sup>b</sup>

By her last will and testament, Isabella Morris, wife of his late Excellency Lewis Morris, directs that "her body be decently interred in the vault at Morrisania, near the remains of her deceased husband." This lady was the daughter of James Graham, Attorney General for the province of New York, and a near relation of the Marquis of Montrose. The sons of the Hon. Lewis Morris were, Lewis, who inherited the lordship and manor of Morrisania, and Robert who had for his share the Jersey estates.

Lewis Morris the eldest son was judge of the high court of admiralty and one of the judges of oyer and terminer, he died in 1762, aged sixty-four years. By his last will, dated Nov. 19th, 1760, he devised "all that part of Morrisania situated west of the Mill brook to his eldest son Lewis Morris." "To his wife the land whereon his house stands west of the Mill brook." "To his brother Robert Hunter Morris he bequeathed the pictures of his father and mother," and "that of myself and wife to my daughter

---

<sup>a</sup> In this vault, which lies near the residence of Colonel Lewis Morris, the remains of the Morris family have since been interred, with the single exception of Gouverneur Morris, who erected a new vault at Morrisania.

<sup>b</sup> From the journal of the Hon. Lewis Morris, in possession of Gouverneur M. Wilkins, Esq.

Isabella."<sup>a</sup> His son Gouverneur was to have the best education "that is to be had in England or America," &c.<sup>b</sup> His three sons by his first wife, Catharine Staats, were Lewis Morris, a brigadier general in the Continental army,<sup>c</sup> also a member of Congress and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Staats Long Morris, the father of General Staats Long Morris who married Catharine, the celebrated Duchess of Gordon, and Richard Morris, judge of the high court of admiralty in 1776. By his second wife, Sarah Gouverneur, Lewis Morris had one son Gouverneur Morris. The following biographical sketch of the latter gentleman is from Barber's Historical Collections.

"Gouverneur Morris was born at Morrisania, Jan. 31, 1752. He graduated at King's College, New York, in 1768. He was bred to the law in which he obtained a great reputation. In 1775, he was a delegate to the provincial congress in New York. In 1776, (Dec.) he acted as one of the committee for drafting a constitution for the state of New York, which was reported in March, 1777, and adopted in April of that year, after repeated and very able debates. He was employed in the public service in various capacities during the revolutionary contest, in all of which he displayed great zeal and ability.<sup>d</sup> After the Revolution he retired from public life and passed a number of years in private pursuits, excepting being a very active member of the convention which framed the constitution of the United States. In 1792, he was appointed minister to France, and remained there in that capacity until October, 1794.<sup>e</sup> He returned to America in 1798, and in 1800 was chosen a senator from New York. In the summer of 1810, he examined the route for the Erie canal,

---

<sup>a</sup> The above-mentioned pictures are in the possession of Lewis Morris, Esq. Fordham.

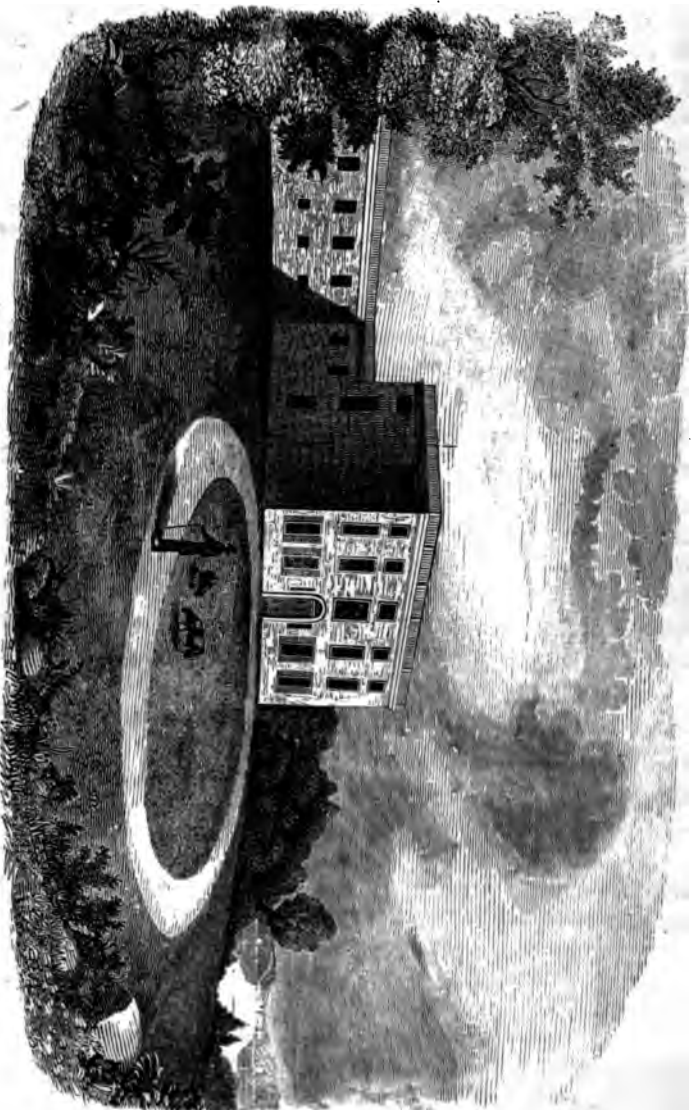
<sup>b</sup> Surrogate's office, N. Y. lib. xxiii. 426.

<sup>c</sup> Brigadier General Morris received orders from Congress to take possession (with his whole brigade) of such part of the Sound and Hudson River as he might think most exposed to the enemy.

<sup>d</sup> Upon the 8th of July, 1775, he was appointed a member of the Committee of Public Safety for Westchester county.

<sup>e</sup> He is said to have been the author of the memorable address of Louis XVI. to the French people.

RESIDENCE OF THE LATE HON. GOVERNOR MORRIS.



100

100

100

100

100

100

and took a prominent part in originating and promoting that noble work." "The activity of his mind, the richness of his fancy, and the copiousness of his eloquent conversation, were the admiration of all his acquaintance, and he was universally admitted to be one of the most accomplished and prominent men of our country."<sup>a</sup> "He died at Morrisania, November 5, 1816, aged 64. His publications were numerous. A selection from his papers, with a sketch of his life, has been published by Jared Sparks, in 3 vols. 8vo. 1832."<sup>b</sup>

He married Anne Carey Randolph, daughter of Thomas Randolph of Roanoake, Virginia, who was descended, in the fifth generation, from the celebrated Pockohântês,<sup>c</sup> the daughter of Wahunsonacock or Powhattan, Emperor of Attanoughkanonck alias Virginia. His son is the present Gouverneur Morris of Morrisania.

The principal proprietors of the ancient manor, are William H. Morris, who holds one third part of *Old Morisania*, lying on the west side of the Mill brook, Colonel Lewis Morris, his mother, (who has a life estate,) Gouverneur Morris, (whose father purchased that portion formerly belonging to Staats Long Morris,) Gerard Morris, Henry Morris, Hannah Morris, Albert J. and Smith Anderson, William H. Legget, Charles Dennison, Philip Dater, B. L. Benson, Captain Davy, Mr. Humphrey, Julia Stebbins and Jordan L. Mott.

The principal settlement in Morrisania, is a small hamlet bearing the same name, bordering the Haarlem river. Here is a neat hotel, a rail road depôt, the rope and cord factory of Mr. John York, an extensive iron foundry belonging to Mr. Jordan L. Mott, and the nursery gardens of Mr. Joseph Lodge.<sup>d</sup>

The Haarlem bridge communicates with the Westchester shore and New York island. Prior to the erection of the bridge, there

<sup>a</sup> Barber's Hist. Coll. of N. Y.

<sup>b</sup> Blake's Biographical Dictionary.

<sup>c</sup> Literally a run between two hills. This name was given her under the supposition that the English could not bewitch her with an assumed name.

<sup>d</sup> Mr. Lodge, who has had a long experience in the nursery gardening business, is extensively employed in ornamental horticulture.



appears to have been a *fording place* between the two shores; for, upon the 11th of October, 1666, Governor Nicolls granted "certain saw mills to Thomas Delaval, John Vervelen and Daniel Turner, &c., lying over against Verchers or Hogg island, in the Sound, where *a passage hath been made to ford over from this island to the maine.*"<sup>a</sup>

Governor Dongan's patent for Haarlem, in 1686, recites the following: "and whereas, the town lies very commodious for a *ferry* to and from the maine, which may redowned to the particular benefit of the inhabitants as well as to general good. The freeholders and inhabitants of said town should, in consideration of the benefits and privileges therein granted, as also for what advantage might accrue thereby, be enjoined and obliged, at their proper costs and charge, to build and provide one or more boats fit for the transportation of men, horse or cattle, for which, a certain allowance was to be given by each particular person," &c.<sup>b</sup>

In the vicinity of Harlem bridge is situated, the well known country residence of the late Hon. Gouverneur Morris, which is highly spoken of by travellers, and other persons of taste. Its location is very fine, just on the south-west angle of the township of West Farms, nearly opposite to the beautiful scenery of Hurlgate, and eight miles from New York. It commands extensive views of the surrounding country and the adjacent waters. "Here he passed the latter years of his life exercising an elegant and munificent hospitality, reviewing the studies of his early days, and carrying on a very interesting correspondence with statesmen and literati in Europe and America."<sup>c</sup> Among his principal guests were Louis Philippe Le Duc d'Orleans, (the present king of the French) and John Victor Moreau, one of the most celebrated of modern French generals. Of the old mansion, which was constructed in the French chateau style, nothing remains but the central portion, and this has been greatly modernized by the pre-

---

<sup>a</sup> Harlem conveyances

<sup>b</sup> Harlem conveyances, p. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Barber's Hist. Coll. of N. Y.

sent proprietor. The interior, however, retains much of its former consistence. The library possesses a very choice collection of books. It is chiefly remarkable for the valuable manuscripts belonging to it, which are so extensively connected with the history of its former owner. There are here, likewise, several choice pieces of French furniture, some gobelin tapestry, and a good portrait of the late Hon. Gouverneur Morris, also a fine marble bust of Mrs. Morris.

The grounds are enriched with many rare ornamental trees and shrubs, among the former deserve to be mentioned, two or three specimens of the deciduous American cypress, (*cupressus disticha*) said by Gordon to be the finest of the kind in the United States. Of the latter, there are hedges of the *gliditsia tricanthus*, and the *gliditsia horrida*. The orchards consist principally of the bell flower, styre and pearmain apple trees.



St. Ann's Church, Morrisania.

At a short distance from the house, stands the parish church of St. Ann's, a pleasing gothic structure of marble. This edifice "was erected by the present Gouverneur Morris, Esq., in a field on his own estate, which had for some time been hallowed, as containing the sepulchre of his parents. In a vault *constructed to receive his remains*, as appears by a tablet in the chancel, the relics of the Hon. Gouverneur Morris," were laid by his faithful widow. In the year of our Lord 1837, she joined him with the

dead ; and, over her remains has arisen this beautiful sanctuary, which, *in remembrance of her*, and with respectful regard to *two other* valued relations of the name, was called *St. Ann's*, from "St. Anna of the Gospel, and consecrated by that name on the 28th of June, 1841,"<sup>a</sup> by the Right Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk, D. D., bishop of New York. The corner stone had been laid with appropriate ceremonies in the preceding October. Its incorporation took place on the 20th of July, 1841 ; Robert Morris and Lewis Morris, churchwardens, Jacob Buckhout, Daniel Devoe, Benjamin Rogers, Benjamin M. Brown, Edward Legget, Lewis G. Morris and Henry W. Morris, vestrymen."<sup>b</sup>

The interior of the church contains a well arranged chancel and the tablet before mentioned, inscribed as follows :

Conjugal affection  
consecrated this spot where  
THE BEST OF MEN was laid  
until a vault could be erected  
to receive  
his precious remains.

A beautiful purple altar cloth adorned with the sacred monogram, surmounted with the glory, together with a silver communion service, consisting of a flagon, two chalices and paten, have been recently presented to the church by the ladies of the congregation. There is also an additional paten which bears the following inscription, "Stæ. Annæ Altari Voverunt Tres, J. H. C. Fest Pentecost, 1842." The bell is inscribed, "Presented to St. Ann's church by Gouverneur Morris, J. P. Allaire, New York, 1841."

It appears, that prior to the Revolution, Morrisania formed one

---

<sup>a</sup> Church Register.

<sup>b</sup> The church with its adjoining grounds, were munificently conveyed to the vestry, as a donation, by its founder, *Gouverneur Morris, Esq.*, in a deed securing the holy and beautiful house, which God had moved him to erect to the service of God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, &c. &c." See Church Register.

of the *precincts* of Westchester parish, for, in 1707, she paid for the church and poor, £3 10. In 1720, her quota was £4 10. To St. Ann's church are attached a parsonage and burying ground.

## LIST OF RECTORS.

Instit. or call,	Incumbents,	Vacated by
1841,	Rev. Arthur C. Cox, Presb.	resig.
1842,	Rev. Charles Jones, Presb.	
1843,	Rev. Charles Aldis, Presb.	"
1st Sep., 1847,	Rev. Abraham Beach Carter, present incumbent.	

## Notitia Parochialis.

1847, Communicants, 60.

Baptisms, 17.

At the commencement of the revolutionary struggle, General Heath's division of the American army was stationed at *Morrisania*. From his memoirs we gather the following particulars. A picket from our general's division, of four hundred and fifty men, constantly mounted, by relief, at *Morrisania*, from which a chain of sentinels, within half gun-shot of each other, were planted, from the one side of the shore to the other, and near the water passage, between *Morrisania* and Montresor's island, which in some places is very narrow. The sentinels on the American side were ordered not to presume to fire at those of the British, unless the latter began; but the British were so fond of beginning, that there was frequently a firing between them. This having been the case one day, and a British officer walking along the bank, on the Montresor's side, an American sentinel, who had been exchanging some shots with a British sentinel, seeing the officer, and concluding him to be better game, gave him a shot, and wounded him. He was carried up to the house on the island. An officer with a flag soon came down to the creek and called for the American officer of the picket, and informed him that if the American sentinels fired any more, the commanding officer of the island would cannonade *Col. Morris's house, in which the officers of the picket quartered*. The American officer immediately sent up to our general, to know what answer should

be returned. He was directed to inform the British officer that the American sentinels had always been instructed not to fire on sentinels unless they were first fired upon, and then to return the fire; that such would be their conduct; as to the cannon-ading of Col. Morris's house, they might act their pleasure. The firing ceased for some time; but a raw Scotch sentinel having been planted one day, he very soon after discharged his piece at an American sentinel nearest to him, which was immediately returned; upon which a British officer came down, and called to the American officers, observing that he thought there was to be no firing between the sentinels. He was answered, that their own began; upon which he replied, "he shall then pay for it." The sentinel was directly after relieved, and there was no firing between the sentinels, at that place, any more, and they were so civil to each other, on the posts, that one day, at a part of the creek where it was practicable, the British sentinel asked the American, who was nearly opposite to him, if he could give him a chew of tobacco; the latter, having in his pocket a piece of thick twisted roll, sent it across the creek to the British sentinel, who, after taking off his bite, sent the remainder back again."<sup>a</sup>

"On the 6th of October, 1776, (continues General Heath,) orders were given for throwing up a new work on Harlem creek below the wood at Morrisania."<sup>b</sup>

After the retreat of the American army northwards and the settlement of their lines on the Croton, the British refugee corps were stationed at Morrisania, under the command of Col. James de Lancey, who held his head quarters at Col. Morris's house. Here the British appear to have been kept in a constant state of alarm by their vigilant enemies. Upon the 5th of August, 1779, (says Heath) about 100 horse of Sheldon's, Moyland's, and of the militia, and about forty infantry of Glover's brigade, passed by De Lancey's mills to the neighborhood of Morrisania, where they took twelve or fourteen prisoners, some stock, &c. The enemy collected, a skirmish ensued, in which the enemy had a

---

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. p. 62.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 68.

number of men killed and wounded ; our loss, two killed and two wounded." <sup>a</sup> The frequency of these attacks compelled De Lancey to shift his quarters under the British guns of Fort No. 8, in Fordham. The dwellings at Morrisania were burnt on the same day with the Westchester court house.

The property of William H. Morris is situated on the high ridge west of the mill brook vale. The house built by James Morris, Esq., occupies the site of one much older, erected in 1795. It is handsome, and well placed, and the neighborhood is rendered extremely beautiful by the inequality of the ground, and the fine mixture of wood and pasture, which diversifies the appearance of the vales and eminences. Within are some good paintings, viz., James Morris, Benjamin Peale ; Hon. Daniel Webster, Frothingham ; and General Staats Long Morris, artist unknown. A broad and fine carriage road, lined on either side with elms, <sup>b</sup> is terminated by a picturesque view of the small hamlet of Morrisania. At no great distance stands the residence of the late Commodore Valentine Morris, now occupied by Mr. John Ray.

Upon the east side of the Mill brook lies the old *race course*, which is said to have been established by General Staats Long Morris, one of the first importers of blooded horses at the north. The western portion of Morrisania is watered by Cromwell creek, <sup>c</sup> which discharges into the Haarlem river. The principal seats which embellish this part of the town are those of Mr. Anderson and Mr. Wells, &c.

The *Manor of Fordham*, <sup>d</sup> which forms the last division of West Farms, was, as we have noticed, originally included in the township of Westchester. Its early Indian proprietors appear to have been the sachems *Fecquemeck*, *Rechgawac* and *Packanariens*, who sold the lands of *Kekeshiek*, bordering the Haarlem

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. 214.

<sup>b</sup> One of these trees measures fourteen feet in circumference, while its branches afford a shade of 120 feet.

<sup>c</sup> On this stream a mill was erected by Lewis Morris in 1760, of which nothing remains but the mill dam.

<sup>d</sup> A word of Saxon origin, and compounded of Ford (ford) ham (mansion.)

River, to the Dutch West India Company, A. D. 1639.<sup>a</sup> In 1646, we find the whole of Fordham, as well as the Yoncker's land, in the possession of Adriaen van der Donck, whose widow Mary conveyed them to her brother, Elias Doughty. The following sales appear under the hands of the latter in 1666-7 : "Know all men, by these presents, that I, Elias Doughty, of Flushing, do sell unto *Mr. John Archer, of Westchester*,<sup>b</sup> his heirs and assignees, fourscore acres of land and thirty acres of meadow, lying and being betwixt *Brothers' River* and the watering place at the end of the Island of Manhatans ; and if the land be not fit to cleare for the plow or hoe, this land is to lye together ; and if there be not all such land together as there should, or if there should happen eight or ten acres of land that is not for such use, then the said Archer is to have it with the rest ; and he shall have equal right privilege in the commons as any other man shall have within that Patent that hath no more arable land ; and the meadow is to be mowed all. As witness my hand this 1st of March, 1666. As witness, if there should lye any more land, that is to say, between thirty and forty acres, it is all in common, and I am to give the said *Archer* a firme bill of sale under my hand and seal.

"ELIAS DOUGHTY.

"I, Elias Doughty, do own to have received full satisfaction of the said Archer for the said lands and meadow ; the house is yet to be : and he, the said *Archer*, is to have his within the abovesaid tract of land. September the 18th, 1667.

"It is to be understood that Mr. John Archer is to have the freshest meadow (boggy) that lyeth in the north side of Westchester path between the Patent of Mr. O'Neale, within his second purchase, upon consideration that the said John Archer shall pay to the said Doughty, &c. &c. ; as witness my hand.

"ELIAS DOUGHTY.

Examined by John West."

By these and other purchases, John Archer, Esq., eventually

---

<sup>a</sup> See Yonkers.

<sup>b</sup> Vol. ii 179.

became seized in fee of 1253 acres. Upon the 13th of November, 1671, Francis Lovelace issued the following letters patent, under the great seal of the province:—

Francis Lovelace, Esq., one of the gentlemen of his Majestie's Hon'ble Privy Chamber, and Governor-General under his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, and of all his territories in America, to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas, there is a certain parcel or tract of land within this government, upon the main continent, situate, lying and being to the eastward of Harlem River, near unto ye passage commonly called *Spiting Devil*, upon which land ye *new dorp or village is erected known by the name of Fordham*—ye utmost limits of the whole tract or parcel of land beginning at the high wood land that lyes due northwest over against the first point of the main land to the east of the island *Pepiriniman*—there where the hill *Moskuta* is—and soe goes alongst the said kill, the said land striking from the high wood land before mentioned east southeast, till it comes to Bronk's, his kill; soe westward up alongst ye main land to the place where Harlem Kill and Hudson River meet, and then forth alongst Harlem Kill to the first spring or fountain, keeping to the south of *Crabb Island*; soe eastward alongst Daniel Turner's land, the high wood land, and ye land belonging to Thomas Hunt; and then to Bronk's Kill afore mentioned, according to a survey lately made thereof by the surveyor-general—the which remains upon record; all which said parcel or tract of land before described being part of the land granted in the grand patent to Hugh O'Neal, and Mary his wife, purchase was made thereof, by John Archer, from Elyas Doughty, who was invested in their interest as of the Indian proprietor, by my approbation, who all acknowledge to have received satisfaction for the same: and the said John Archer having, at his own charge, and with good success, begun a township in a convenient place for the relief of strangers, it being the road for passengers to go to and fro from the main, as well as for mutual intercourse with the neighboring colony, for all encouragement unto him, the said John Archer, in prosecution of the said design, as also for divers other good causes and considerations: know yee, that by virtue of ye commission and authority unto me given by his royal highness, upon whom, by lawful grant and patent from his majestie, the propriety and government of that part of the main land, as well as Long Island, and all the islands adjacent, amongst other things, is settled, I have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant, ratify and confirm to ye afore mentioned John Archer, his heirs and assignees, all the said parcel or tract of land butted and bounded as aforesaid, together with all the lands, soyles, woods, meadows, pastures, marshes, lakes, waters, creeks, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, and all ye profits, commodities, emmoluments and hereditaments to the said parcel or tract of land or premises belonging or in any wise appertaining, and of every part and parcel thereof; and I doe likewise grant unto ye said John Archer, his heirs and



assignees, that the house which he shall erect, together with ye said parcel or tract of land and premises, shall be forever hereafter held, claimed, reputed, and be an entire and enfranchised township, manor and place of itself, and shall always, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, have, hold and enjoy like and equal privileges and immunities with any town enfranchised or manor within this government, and shall, in no manner of way, be subordinate or belonging unto, have any dependance upon, or in any wise be under the rule, order or direction of any riding, township, place or jurisdiction either upon the main or Long Island, but shall, in all cases, things and matters, be deemed, reputed, taken and held as an absolute, entire, enfranchised township, manor and place of itself in this government, as aforesaid, and shall be ruled, ordered and directed, in all matters as to government, by ye governor and his council, and ye general court of assizes, only always provided that the inhabitants of the said town, or any part of the land granted as aforesaid, shall be obliged to send forward to ye next town or plantation all public packets and letters, or hue and cryes, comming to this place or going from it towards or to any of his majestie's colonies; and I do further grant unto the said John Archer, his heirs and assignees, that when there shall be a sufficient number of inhabitants in the town of Fordham aforementioned, and the other parts of ye manor capable of maintaining a minister, and to carry on other public affairs; that then the neighboring inhabitants between the two kills of Harlem and Bronk's be obliged to contribute towards the maintenance of their said minister and other necessary public charges that may happen to arise, and likewise that they belong to the said town, according to the direction of the law, although their said farms and habitations be not included within this patent, to have and to hold ye said parcel and tracts of land, with all and singular the appurtenances and premises, together with the privileges, immunities, franchises and advantages herein given and granted unto the said John Archer, his heirs and assignees, unto the proper use and behoof of him, the said John Archer, his heirs and assignees forever, fully, truly and clearly, in as large and ample manner, and from and with such full and absolute immunities and privileges as is before expressed, as if he held the same immediately from his majesty, the King of England, and his successors, as of the manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in free and common soccage and by fealty, only yealding, rendering and paying yearly and every year unto his royal highness, the Duke of York and his successors, or to such governor and governors as from time to time shall by him be constituted and appointed, as all acknowledgment and quit rent, twenty bushels of good peas, upon the first day of March, when it shall be demanded. Given under my hand, and sealed with the seal of the province at Fort James, in New York, on the island of Manhattan, this thirteenth day of November, in the twenty-third year of the reign of our sovereign lord, Charles the Seccond, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and Anno Domini, 1671.

FRANCIS LOVELACE.

Sometime prior to 1672, Daniel Turner purchased forty morgen of land from the Indian sachems Shahash Panazarah and others, bounded west by Harlem River, &c. This sale is presumed to have embraced Devoe's Point, called by the aborigines *Nuasin*. On the 15th of June, 1669, Richard Nicoll, governor of the province, confirmed to the above grantee all that parcel of land "situated upon the maine, lying and being to the north of Broncks's land, beginning at the mouth of *Maenneppis-kill*, (now known as Cromwell's Creek,) and goes into the woods the depth of fifty rods, containing 80 acres," &c. &c.

Upon the restoration of the Dutch in 1673, we find the inhabitants of Fordham, petitioning at a meeting of the governor-general, through counsellor Cornelius Steenwyck, in the village of New Harlem, 4th of October, 1673, "upon which occasion the inhabitants of *Fordham* appeared and complained, in substance, of the bad management of their lord, (land-heer,) John Archer, soliciting that they might be permitted to make the nomination of their own magistrates, &c. as is granted to all the other inhabitants under this government; on which, the aforesaid John Archer, being summoned, this complaint was communicated to him, who voluntarily declared that he abdicated all authority and patronage over the villages, reserving only to himself the property of the lands and houses there, and permitting the said inhabitants the nomination of their own magistrates, which was confirmed by the governor and council. The following act was granted them:

"The inhabitants of the *village of Fordham* are, by a majority of votes, to choose a number of six persons of the best qualified inhabitants, and only those of the *Reformed Christian religion*, as magistrates of aforesaid village, and to present the aforesaid nomination, by the first opportunity, to the governor-general, from which he shall make the election. They are recommended to take care that at least the half of the nominated are of the Dutch nation. Done in this village of New Harlem, 4th of October, 1673.

"From the nomination of the inhabitants of Fordham, there are elected, by the governor, as magistrates of said village for the ensuing year,

"Johannes Verveelen, as *schepen* and secretary,

"Michael Bastyensen,

"Valentyn Claessen.<sup>a</sup>

"Done at Fort William Hendricke, on the 18th Oct., 1673."

The following year, John Archer, Esq., laid claim to a neck of land called Humock Island, commonly named *Papiriniman*,<sup>b</sup> which he asserted he had by patent.

Upon the 25th of November, 1676, John Archer mortgaged the manor of Fordham to Cornelius Steinwyck, merchant of New York.

This indenture, made the twenty-fourth day of November, in the 2d year of the reign of our sovereign lord, Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and Anno Domini 1676, between John Archer, owner and proprietor of the manor of Fordham, upon the main, near Spiting Devil, on the one part, and Cornelius Steenwick, of the city of New York, merchant, on the other part, witnesseth, that the said John Archer, for, and in consideration of the sum of twenty-four thousand guilders seawant, or the value to him paid, secured to be paid at or before the ensealing and delivering of these presents by the said Cornelius Steenwick, whereof and wherewith he, the said John Archer, doth acknowledge and confess himself to be fully satisfied, and thereof doth clearly acquit and discharge the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs, executors, and administrators, hath allowed, granted, bargained and sold, and by these presents doth fully, clearly and absolutely alien, grant, bargain and sell unto the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs and assigns forever, all his right, title and interest in the town and manor aforesaid, together with all the messuages, tenements, buildings and fences thereupon, and all the land improved or other ways now in the tenure or occupation of him, the said John Archer, and others, his tenants or assigns, and also all and all manner of rents, duties and profits received or may be received, and payable for and in respect of every or any of the said bargained premises, and also all and singular deeds, patents, evidences and writings, touching and concerning the same, and the privileges therein contained, to have and to hold the said manor of Fordham, with the messuages and all and singular other the premises by these presents granted or intended to be granted, bargained and sold, with their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs and assigns, to the only proper use and behoof of him, the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs and assigns for ever, provided always, nevertheless, and upon the condition that if the said John Archer, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, or any of

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. xxiii. 26 and 52.

<sup>b</sup> See Yonkers.

them at or in the new dwelling house of the said Cornelius Steenwick, situate and being in the city of New York, shall pay unto the said Cornelius Steenwick, his heirs, executors, or administrators or assigns, that value of twenty-four thousand guilders, or the value, within the time and terms of seven years after the date hereof; that is to say, before the twenty-fourth day of November, which shall be in the year of our Lord, 1683, and also paying a yearly interest for the same until the principal be paid, at the rate of six per cent., as allowed by law, and that without fraud, or henceforth this present indenture or bargain and sale shall cease, determine, and be utterly void and of none effect to all intents, construction and purpose; and that then also it shall and may be lawful for the said John Archer, his heirs and assigns, to enter into and upon the said bargained premises, wholly to re-enter, and the same to have again, and to possess as his and their former estates, any thing contained in these presents to the contrary notwithstanding: and whereas, the said John Archer, at or before the en sealing and delivery of these presents, hath delivered to the said Cornelius Steenwick certain deeds, patent evidences in writing, which he hath concerning the said bargained premises, he, the said Cornelius Steenwick, for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, doth by these presents covenant and grant to and with the said John Archer, his heirs assigns, and every of them; that if the said John Archer, &c. &c. ——— recorded 25th of November, 1676.

On the 20th of November, 1684, Cornelius Steenwyck of New York, merchant, and Margaretta his wife, made their last will and testament in the Dutch language. After the usual preamble they express themselves to the following effect, viz.:

"We the said testators do declare that our earnest will and last desire is, that the general inheritance of us, the said testators, and between our heirs, shall be regulated after the form, manner, custom and practice of the Nether Dutch nation, and according to the articles made upon the surrendering of this place. And I, the said testator, with the free consent of my wife, by form of a legacy have given, granted, and legacied, as I, the said testator, by form of legacy, do give and grant by these presents, for and to the proper use and behoof of the Nether Dutch Reformed congregation within the city of New York, for the support and maintainance of their ministers ordained according to the church orders of the Netherlands, now at present here in *being*, or *hereafter to be called, ordained, or to come*, all the testator's right, property title, and heraditaments in and to the manor of Fordham, lying in the county of Westchester, together with all the lands, meadows, fields, woods, creeks, rivulets, and other waters, as also all the said testator's jurisdiction, right, title, action, and property, in and to the said manor of Fordham, with all the patents, deeds, schedules, hypothets, mortgages, and other instruments of writing to the said manor of Fordham belonging or in anywise appertaining, in

as full and ample as the said manor of Fordham now already in property is belonging, or hereafter more amply shall be confirmed unto the said testator by deed, conveyance, transport, hypothec, mortgage, judgement or otherwise, from or by any manner of way or means, of John Archer, deceased, last owner and proprietor of the said manor of Fordham.

And I, the said testator, do further order and declare, as my last will and testament, the said manor of Fordham, together with all the benefits, profits, incomes, advantages, rents, and revenues, and all appurtenances thereof, shall be conveyed, transported, and made over, in a free, quiet, and full property and enjoyment by the testator's appointed executrix within the space of six months after the testator's decease, or upon lawful demand, to the elders and overseers of the Nether Dutch congregation, for the *proper use and behoof* of the minister of the said congregation, as heretofore at large is expressed and set forth, to be held in full propriety, possession, and enjoyment, inheritably and forever, by the said elders or overseers at the time of the testator's decease in being, and all others that from time to time shall succeed in their places, to the end and use as aforesaid, without any let or hindrance or contradiction of any person or persons whatsoever.

Provided always that none of the lands of said manor may be made away alienated contrary to the tenor of these presents, or otherwise disposed of, but from thenceforth forever be and remain as lands of inheritance towards the support and maintenance of the minister of said congregation is and recited and not otherwise. And finally, I, the said testator, do hereby declare that I have nominated, appointed, and authorized my aforesaid dear and loving wife Margaretta Recmur to be my only and lawful executrix of this my last will and testament, giving and granting by these presents unto her my said wife as full and ample power and authority as all other executors by law have and do enjoy, as in and by an English translated copy thereof and the said original Dutch will in the hands and custody of the said minister, elders and deacons fully and at large appear," &c., &c.

Soon after the making of this will the said *Cornelius Steenwyck*, died so seized and possessed of the manor as aforesaid.

Subsequently John Archer, the younger son and heir of John Archer, first grantor of the manor of Fordham, by an indenture bearing date the 16th of October, 1685, for and in consideration therein mentioned, did grant, release, and convey the said manor of Fordham, and his estate, right, and title of it and to the same, and the equity of redemption thereof, and all the deeds unto the aforesaid Margaretta Steenwyck, and make livery seizure thereof," &c. Upon the 10th of January, 1694, Dominie Henricus Selyns and Margaretta his wife, formerly Margaretta Steenwyck,

by their certain deed poll, under their hands and seals, did grant and convey to Colonel Nicholas Bayard, Captain Isaac Vermil-yea, Jacob Bolen Rockloyzun, and John Harpendinck, then elders and overseers of the Nether Dutch Church within the city of New York, &c., and their lawful successors and heirs and posterity the said manor of Fordham, lying in the county of Westchester above mentioned, with all the lands and meadows, fields, woods, rivulets, creeks and other rivers, together with all the right, title, property, jurisdiction, and interest which either the aforesaid Cornelius Steenwyck or in quality as before in any other manner of way before that time had in the said manor of Fordham, and its appurtenances, whether it be by right from the said John Archer or from his son, John Archer, jr., to be held and forever enjoyed, used, and possessed, and held in full and absolute property, as an hereditary estate, by the said elders and overseers of the aforesaid congregation who were then in being, with all the profits, incomes, benefits, and revenues, for the *better support* and maintainance of the *said minister*, called pursuant to order of the church of Netherlands then *present* or that *should thereafter be called and come*.

Provided, and with the aforesaid condition and stipulant, that the manor with all its appurtenances, should, *in no wise* be alienated nor estranged, contrary to the tenor of the aforesaid will and bequest, but should remain to the use and behoof aforesaid, and *not otherwise*, releasing therefor, the said deed to property, title and right that this said grantors as well for themselves or in quality as above heretofore had to the said manor and its appurtenances, could or ought to have in any manner of way whatsoever as by the said indenture in the hands and custody of the said Nicholas Bayard and the present elders of the said Dutch church became seized and possessed of the premises aforesaid in trust to the use and purpose aforesaid.

In December, 1753, the lieutenant governor of his majesty's province of New York, with the council and assembly, passed an act entitled, "An act to enable the minister, elders, and deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the city of New York to sell and dispose of their lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the county of Westchester, commonly called

and known by the name of the *Manor of Fordham*," &c. "And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that the moneys arising by such sale or sales shall not be disposed of to any secular use, but the same shall be expended and used in purchasing or improving lands and other real estate, in order to secure a better and more large revenue or income towards supporting and maintaining of the said Dutch minister, or ministers, of the said Dutch churches and congregations, as near as may be agreeable to the will and intentions of the said donor, Cornelius Steenwyck," &c. On the 25th of February, 1755, the above act was confirmed by the king in council.<sup>a</sup>

The principal grantees of the manor under the Dutch Reformed Church were Charles Doughty, who held 230 acres, John Vanholst, 138 acres, Daniel Secord, 108 acres, Joseph and Bishop, 155 acres, the Dyckmans, &c. The residue, consisting of forty acres, was sold to the Hon. Lewis Morris and William Kelly in 1760. Upon the 2d of May, 1774, Lewis Morris and William Kelly conveyed 110 acres to Peter Valentine, in whose descendants this portion of the manor is still vested.

Through the liberality of Mrs. Steenwyck, 300 acres are said to have been exempted from the sale to the Dutch Church, upon which was situated the old manorial residence. Be this as it may, however, we find Benjamin Archer, son of Samuel and grandson of John Archer, first grantor of the manor of Fordham, in 1780 seized in fee of a portion of the manor. Upon the death of Benjamin it passed to his children, Benjamin Archer, John Archer, Sarah, the wife of Jacob Alord, and Rachel, the wife of James Crawford. In 1786 Sarah and Rachel conveyed their rights and interest unto Benjamin Archer, their brother, whose sons, the present William and Samuel Archer, are the only proprietors of the name that own a foot of land in Fordham. The family of Archer<sup>b</sup> is of English origin, and held for many cen-

---

<sup>a</sup> The funds arising from the sale of this property are now vested in Chamber St. New York.

<sup>b</sup> The surname of this family originated at the time of the crusades, when some designation was necessarily affixed to the Christain name of those who embarked in them, for distinction's sake; as L'Archer, signifying the archer or bow-man.

turies large possessions in the county of Warwickshire. The representative of the senior branch in 1600 appears to have been John Archer of Warwickshire, who married Eleanor Frewin. Fulbert L'Archer, the first of whom anything is known, came into England with William the Conqueror. At what period they emigrated to this country is uncertain, but as early as 1630, occurs the name of Samuel Archer, a freeman of Salem, Massachusetts, and in 1641, Henry Archer, of Ipswich in that province. John Archer, first proprietor of the manor of Fordham, probably accompanied the early settlers from Fairfield to Westchester, cir. 1654, for in 1657 his name appears as plaintiff in an action of debt brought against one Roger Wiles.<sup>a</sup> It is said that this individual expired in his coach while journeying to New York city, November, 1685.<sup>b</sup>

In 1686, appears the following license and certificate concerning his son's marriage:

"By his Excellency the governor, whereas, I have received information of a mutual intent and agreement between John Archer of the one part, and Sarah Odell of the other part, to solemnize marriage together, for which they have requested my lycense, and there appearing no lawful impediment for the obstruction thereof, these are to authorize and empower you to join the said John and Sarah Odell in the bonds of matrimony, and them to pronounce man and wife, and to make record thereof, if convenient to the laws in that behalf provided, for which this shall be your warrant. Given under my hand and seal, at Fort James, in New York, the seventh day of October, 1686, under the 2nd year of his majesties reign.

THOMAS DONGAN."

Province of New York,

These may certify all persons to whom these presents shall come, that John Archer, of the manor of Fordham, in the county of Westchester, and Sarah Odell of the same place, by virtue of his Excellency the governor's license, bearing date the 7th day of October, 1686, were both joined together in matrimony the

<sup>a</sup> See vol. ii. 179.

<sup>b</sup> His remains were interred on Tetard hill.



day of Dec., in the year of our Lord God, 1686, and in the 2nd year of his majesty's reign.

Ita Rogatus, Attestator.

John Palmer,

Justice of Quorum.

The children of John Archer, Jr. and Sarah his wife, were John, Samuel, Richard and others, who have left numerous descendants.

The small *hamlet of Fordham* "is situated on the line of the Haarlem railroad, where is a depôt, twelve and a half miles north of the City Hall." This place is said to have been the site of the ancient *Dutch dorpe* or village. "Here are located a Dutch Reformed Church, an academy, three taverns, two stores, and thirty or forty dwelling houses.

"*St. John's College*, a Roman Catholic institution, is situated near this place, on an eminence called *Rose Hill*; enjoying all the advantages peculiar to the country, its pure invigorating air, its retirement and peaceful quiet, so favorable to the formation and growth of studious habits; while at the same time its proximity to the city by means of the rail-road, is a great convenience. This institution, the only one of its kind in the state, was first opened for the reception of students on the 24th of June, 1841." It was incorporated by an act of the legislature passed April 10th, 1846. The following is an extract from their rules and regulations: "The system of government will be mild and paternal, yet firm in enforcing the observance of established discipline. The utmost attention will be paid not only to the intellectual, but also to the moral education of the pupils. As to their domestic comfort, every thing which parental affection can desire will be found and supplied in the assiduous attention and skilful management of the *Sisters of Charity*, to whom the charge of this important and highly responsible department is mainly confided." The college, which contains the rooms of the various professors, library, &c., is a large, elegant, and commodious edifice. The hall is adorned with some valuable engravings from Raphael's frescoes in the Vatican, presented by the late Pope Gregory XVI., to the Right Rev. Bishop Hughes. The oil pictures consist of a *Madonna de la pesce*, a copy from the original

by Raphael. This picture is from the collection of the late Joseph Bonaparte; The Entombment of the Saviour, a copy by William Franquinet. The head of St. Joseph in this picture is finely painted. The wooden building attached to the gardens on the south was formerly the residence of Colonel John Watts and his wife, the celebrated Lady Mary Alexander, daughter of Major General Lord Stirling. The church is a very large and handsome structure of stone, in the Gothic style. It is intended to embattle the tower and carry up the spire. The windows, which are filled with some excellent stained glass, give the interior a very pleasing appearance. The apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul, and the four evangelists are depicted in six windows, three on each side. These figures are executed in the best style of modern stained glass; they stand on floriated Gothic pedestals of gold surmounted by a rich canopy of the same. At the foot of the pedestal a gold escutcheon containing the name of each apostle and evangelist. The whole were made to order expressly for this church at St. Omers in France.

Adjoining the church on the west is the new divinity school of St. Joseph; the grounds are extensive, and in a state of high improvement. The collegiate year commences on the first Monday of September. Average number of students about 130.

Rose hill place has been successively the property of the families of Corsar, Watts, and Brevoort, from whom it passed to Horatio Shephard Moat, who sold it in 1836 to the present proprietor.

The farm and residence of the late Peter de Lancey, Esq., is delightfully situated near the college.

In the same neighborhood is *Belmont*, the property of Jacob Lorillard, Esq. The house, which occupies an elevated position, commands a very extensive view of the Mill brook vale and the country adjacent.

The *Dutch Reformed Church* stands upon rising ground on the north side of the road leading from Fordham to Kingsbridge. This edifice was erected in 1801. It is a neat wooden structure, but contains nothing worthy of particular notice. The old church,<sup>a</sup> which has long since been destroyed, stood

---

<sup>a</sup> This building was standing in 1724. Mrs. Steenwyck and William Dyckman are said to have been liberal benefactors towards its erection,

on the farm of Mr. James Valentine. Little is known concerning the early history of this church, except that as early as 1671, "The inhabitants residing between the two kills of *Haarlem* and the *Broncks* were obliged to contribute towards the support of its minister." Upon the 11th of May, 1696, it appears to have been regularly organized by the Collegiate D. R. Church of New York; the Rev. John Montagne being at that time minister of the latter and Henricus Selyns, William Beeckman, Johannis Kerbyle, Johannis de Peyster, Jacobus Kipp, Isaac de Forrest, and Isaac de Reyner, elders and deacons. The last minister prior to the Revolution was the Rev. Dom. Tetard.

The following minutes are extracted from the record of the New York Classis:

"At a classis held in Flatbush on Tuesday, September 2d, 1800, &c. The church in the *Manor of Fordham*, being reduced during the war, and a prospect now opening of their being restored, Resolved, that this classis encourage and countenance them, by assisting and supplying them. Resolved further, that Dr. Livingston visit and preach to them as soon as convenient."<sup>a</sup>

"In 1802 Mr. Livingston reported that he had fulfilled his appointment, whereupon it was resolved that Mr. Jackson take charge of the congregation and give them all the service in his power."<sup>b</sup>

"October 19th, 1809, the church of Fordham having called the Rev. John Jackson he was approved by the classis, who also resolved that the Rev. Dr. Gerardus A. Kuypers, as primarius, and the Rev. Cornelius C. Vermilyea, as secundus, be a committee to install the Rev. John Jackson."<sup>c</sup>

#### LIST OF PASTORS.

<i>Instal. or call.</i>	<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Vacated by</i>
1779.	Rev. Dom. Tetard,	resignation.
1819.	Rev. John Jackson,	ditto.
184 .	Rev. P. I. van Pelt, D. D.	ditto.
1846.	Rev. William Cahoon,	present pastor.

<sup>a</sup> Rec. of N. Y. Classis, vol. i. 225.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. vol. ii. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. vol. v. 23.

## CHURCH MEMORANDA.

1827.	Communicants, 32.	Baptisms, 15.
1845.	ditto. 48.	ditto —.

Immediately contiguous to the church is the *Croton Aqueduct*, which, at no great distance, crosses the Haarlem river on a magnificent bridge of stone, 1450 feet long, with fifteen arches, eight of which are eighty feet span, and seven of fifty feet span; one hundred and fourteen feet above tide water at the top. The estimated cost of the whole, when finished, will exceed \$900,000.

In the vicinity of the *high bridge* is situated *Mount Fordham*, the seat of Lewis G. Morris, Esq. This place commands a very extensive view of the Haarlem river and surrounding country, in which New York island forms a beautiful feature.

The residence of Mr. Samuel Archer, in this neighborhood, is distinguished in the history of the Revolution as the head quarters of Colonel James de Lancey of the Royal Refugee corps. The following incidents show that although situated directly under the guns of Fort No. 8, De Lancey's position was a very hazardous one, and required the utmost vigilance to guard against a surprise.

In May, 1780, Captain Cushing of the Massachusetts line, with a small detachment under his command, consisting of one hundred infantry, made an excursion to this place. The expedition appears to have been planned by his guide, Michael Dyckman, who had ascertained by close observation that the British sentinels were not in the habit of changing their countersign; the next step was the capture of one of the refugees themselves, from whom he obtained the countersign. By this means, so sudden and complete was the surprisal of the enemy on the occasion, that over forty of them were either killed or made prisoners. It was the intention to have captured De Lancey, but he was absent from his quarters. The cantonment had scarcely been turned, when a large party of Yauger horse collected and pursued Captain Cushing, but he effected his retreat with so much skill and gallantry, though charged repeatedly by the enemy, that no injury was sustained. The enemy were far advanced up the Saw Mill valley ere they relinquished the pursuit.

On this occasion Abraham Dyckman arrested Captain Ogden in Colonel Emmerick's quarters, (the house now occupied by Nathaniel P. Bailey, Esq.,) at the moment when a British sentinel was pacing the bridge within musket shot.

"On the 19th of January, 1781, (says General Heath,) 150 men from the Connecticut line and 200 from the New Hampshire line were to move towards the lines; these, with those who marched from Hazen's the day before, were to form a covering party to the detachment under Lieutenant Colonel Hull, who was to make an attempt on De Lancey's corps."<sup>a</sup> The result of the enterprise, (which took place upon the 25th of January, 1781,) is thus related by Thacher. "A detachment, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Hull, has returned from a successful expedition, having attacked by surprise the Royal Refugee corps under the command of the noted Colonel De Lancey, posted at Morrisania. Colonel Hull has for several months past sustained the command of a detachment of our troops posted in advance of our army, a situation requiring the most active vigilance and precaution, to guard against surprise and stratagem. In this station, as in many others, this officer has evinced his military skill and judgment. He has executed an enterprize with such address and gallantry as to merit for himself and his detachment the highest honor. He bravely forced a narrow passage to the enemy, and besides a number being killed, he took upwards of fifty prisoners, cut away the bridge,<sup>b</sup> burnt their huts and a considerable quantity of forage, and brought off a number of horses and cattle. Colonel Hull possesses in a high degree the confidence of the commander-in-chief; and for his judicious arrangements in the plan, and intrepidity and valor in the execution of the enterprize, he received the thanks of his Excellency, and afterwards of congress. The enemy pursued our troops, and fell in with a covering party, under command of Colonel Hazen, and in a skirmish which ensued, they suffered an additional loss of about thirty-five. Of Colonel Hull's detachment, one ensign, and twenty-five rank and file were killed and wounded. This suc-

---

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. 271.

<sup>b</sup> The pontoon bridge across Harlem river.

cessful exploit is calculated to raise the spirits of our troops, and to divest their minds from the unhappy occurrence, which has recently taken place in camp, and at the same time it may convince the enemy that the affairs of our army are not altogether desperate."<sup>a</sup>

"4th of March, 1782, Captain Hunnewell with a body of volunteer horse, backed by the infantry under the command of Major Woodbridge made an excursion to Morrisania. The horse proceeded down between the British fort, No. 8, and the cantonment of De Lancey's corps, and having turned the cantonments between day-break and sun-rise, they entered pell mell. The enemy were completely surprised, and fled in every direction; some were cut down on the spot, others so badly wounded as not to be able to be removed. Some of the enemy availed themselves of positions where the horse could not assail them, from whence they began to fire on the house. This occasioned the firing of the alarm guns at No. 8. The horse having nearly accomplished their design moved off, taking the Eastchester road, in which Major Woodbridge had posted the infantry in ambuscade. Captain Hunnewell had brought off one subaltern and twenty men prisoners and 20 horses. The enemy in the vicinity collected a number of horse, backed by light infantry, and pursued Captain Hunnewell until he came to Major Woodbridge. The enemy were drawn into the ambuscade, who made one or two discharges on them, on which they broke and retired, but soon returned to the charge; skirmishing ensued, and continued to a considerable distance. Of the Americans, two privates were killed, Mr. Abraham Dyckman,<sup>b</sup> one of the guides, a brave and active man, mortally wounded, and three privates slightly wounded."<sup>c</sup>

"On the 26th of March, (says General Heath,) Mr. Dyckman,<sup>d</sup> one of our guides on the lines, with thirteen volunteer horsemen

---

<sup>a</sup> Thatcher's Journal, 245.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. Dyckman fell at Purdy's corner near the intersection of the Eastchester and New York roads.

<sup>c</sup> Heath's Mem. 330.

<sup>d</sup> Michael, brother of Abraham Dyckman.

made an excursion to Morrisania, took five prisoners of De Lancey's corps and five horses; on their return they were pursued by a party of the enemy's horse, who coming rather too near, the brave volunteers faced about, charged vigorously, took one man prisoner with his horse, and put the rest to flight. The enemy again appeared," on the Eastchester road near Jonathan Ward's house, "in some force, at a distance, but dared not renew the attack."<sup>a</sup>

The following is General Heath's account of the burning of Colonel Hatfield's quarters, which stood directly opposite Archer's entrance. "About this time (January, 1780,) a detachment from Colonel Mead's regiment of levies at Horseneck, and a number of volunteers from Greenwich, the former under the command of Captain Keeler, the latter under the command of Captain Lockwood, the whole about eighty, marched to Morrisania; and about one o'clock in the morning made an attack on Colonel Hatfield. They first attacked the picket, killed three, and drove the rest into the colonel's quarters. The colonel and his men took to the chambers, and fired out at the windows, and down stairs, at those who had entered the house; it appeared difficult, if possible, to dislodge them; the house was instantly set on fire, by putting a straw bed into a closet, which compelled the enemy to jump out at the chamber windows, to avoid the flames. Colonel Hatfield, one captain, one lieutenant, one quarter-master, and eleven privates were taken prisoners and brought off. This was a pretty affair, but was a little tarnished on the return by some of the militia, who were fatigued, loitering on the road, where they supposed there was no danger; but a party of horse pursuing, overtook, killed and captured several of them."<sup>b</sup>

Many other occurrences of the same kind might be related to show that this vicinity was constantly harassed by small parties of American volunteers, who made every effort to dislodge their wary antagonists.

Upon a lofty eminence to the north-west of the Archer house, stand the remains of *Fort No. 8*. "The enemy (observes Heath)

---

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. 329.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 228.

had a redoubt called No. 8 on the east side of Haarlem creek, nearly opposite to the fort on Laurel hill, and under the fire of its cannon, for the security of their advanced troops on the Morrisania side."<sup>a</sup> When the British made the bold and successful attack upon Fort Washington in 1776, the guns of No. 8, which lay directly opposite, covered the advance of the Hessians and Lord Percy. "On the 20th of October, 1782, the enemy were demolishing their works at No. 8, Morrisania."<sup>b</sup>

*Fort Independence*, the ruins of which are still visible on *Tetard's hill*, was not dismantled until 1833. *Prince Charles's redoubt*, and the *Negro fort*, both well known fortifications, in the annals of the Revolution, lie on the south side of *Valentine's hill*. From the former, which commands a splendid view of the surrounding country, the morning and evening gun of the British was fired.

*Williams' Bridge*, in the north-east corner of West Farms, is situated on the line of the Haarlem and Westchester railroad, where is a depot, thirteen and a half miles north of the City Hall; here are two taverns and a store.

*ny* The ~~Haarlem~~ river (Muscoota,) which forms the western boundary of the town, is one of the sweetest streams that ever gave a charm to landscape. On the Westchester shore high woods cover the sides of undulating hills, while here and there rich meadows form a gradual and beautiful descent to the water's edge. The opposite banks are abruptly terminated with rocky declivities, and present by their greater boldness a fine contrast. These waters afford an agreeable haunt to the king fisher, "the most celebrated and besung of all other birds says Aldrovand," likewise to the heron and fish hawk.

---

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem, 223.

<sup>b</sup> Heath's Mem. 357.



### WHITE PLAINS.

THE half-shire town of the county is situated twenty-eight miles from New York, one hundred and thirty-one south of Albany, six miles east of the Hudson, and fourteen south of Bedford, the other half-shire town; bound-



Grace Church, White Plains.

ed northerly by North Castle, eastwardly by Harrison, southerly by Scarsdale, and west by Greenburgh. The river Bronx runs south along the west line, and the Mamaroneck river along the east, forming the boundary towards Harrison township. The whole area of this town may be eight and a half square miles.<sup>a</sup>

White Plains originally formed a portion of the town of Rye, and derived its name from the *White Balsam*, (*Gnaphalium*<sup>b</sup> *Polycephalum* of Linnæus,) which still grows in great abundance in and around the plains.

It was called *Quaroppas* by the Indians, under whom these lands must have formed a portion of the ancient domains of Weck-quaskeck, as we find Shapham, or Thapham, one of the sachems of that place, conjointly selling lands here to the inhabitants of the town of Rye in 1683.

"It is so long since the Indians quitted these grounds, that their monuments are almost effaced. Once in a while a point of an arrow, or a stone axe is found, which bears the mark of In-

---

<sup>a</sup> Spafford's Gazetteer of N. Y.

<sup>b</sup> From the Greek *Gnaphalon*, a word signifying soft down or wool.

dian labor and dexterity; and there is still to be distinguished the spot on which they had their wigwams, and the cemetery<sup>a</sup> where they buried their dead." The former is situated on the lands of Mr. Gilbert Oakley, the latter on the property of Mr. Elisha Crawford. In the vicinity of the village is a small excavation cut out of a granite rock, denominated the *Indians' seat*.

Upon the 22d day of November, 1693, the inhabitants of Rye obtained the following grant from the aboriginal proprietors.

"To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come, greeting : *Know ye*, that we, Thapham, Cockinseko, Orawapum, Kewetoham, Koawanohpaatch, Shipharrash, Korehwewous, Panawok, Memishote, Pewekanoh, Oromahqah, Pathunck, Hohoreis, Debenga Wonaubing, Owhorawas, and Onoshand, have for a valuable sum of money to us in hand, bargained, covenanted, alienated and sold unto the inhabitants of the above said town of Rye, a certain tract of land lying within the *town bounds of Rye*, bounded as followeth, on the north-east with Marrineck river, and on the south-east with a branch of the said river and marked trees till it comes to Broncks's river, and then to run by Broncks's river till it comes to the head of the *White Plaines*, so called, and by marked trees from thence till it comes to the uppermost branch of Marrineck river, which tract of land is commonly called by the English the *White Plaines*, and called by the Indians *Quaroppas*, which said tract of land wee, the abovesaid Thapham, Cockinseko, Orawapum, Kewetoham, Koawanoh, Moahatice, and the rest of the abovesaid Indians have sold as abovesaid unto the inhabitants of the said town of Rye, them, their heirs, executors, administrators, or assignees, for ever, and do hereby bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators, and assignees, unto the inhabitants of the abovesaid town of Rye, them, their heirs, executors, administrators, or assignees, that they may at all times from and after the date hereof appear, peaceably and quietly possess, occupy, and enjoy the abovesaid tract of land free from all former bargains, sales, mortgages, or other incumbrances whatsoever, and also to warrant and make good the abovesaid sale against any person or persons whatsoever that shall or will make or lay any claim or claimes thereunto, and in testimony thereof we have caused this bill of sale to be made, and hereunto have sett our hands and seals this two and twentieth of November, one thousand six hundred and eighty-three. Sealed, signed, and delivered in the presence of us,

---

<sup>a</sup> On the 30th of April, 1802, Elisha Brewster and wife sold to Isaac Valentine "all that land bounded as follows: at a mulberry stump by the road that leads to New York, thence running southerly by and with said road to a black stump, from thence by and with said road to the *Indian graves*," &c.

Cornelius  
his X marke.  
Joshua Knap,  
The  $\infty$  marke of  
Motepeattehow.  
John Odell  
his O marke.

Shapham C  
Cockiasaka Z  
Orawapum Q  
Kewetoham E  
Koawanoh <  
Moahpoatch T  
Pathunck O  
Hohorisea P  
Totonge I  
Oherowass X  
Oramuptah L

This bill of sale is acknowledged by  
the said grantors to be their act and  
deed, before me in Rye, the day and  
year above written.

JOSEPH HORTON, *Commissioner.*<sup>a</sup>

"12th of April, 1694, Hachaliah Brown and Thomas Merritt were appointed to go with the Indians and renew the marks of the *White Plains purchase*, agreeing with the Indians as reasonably as they can."<sup>b</sup> "The same year Thomas Merritt and Joseph Galpin were chosen to lay out the land at the White Plains granted to Jonathan Horton by the town."<sup>c</sup> The next notice of this town occurs on the 9th of February, 1719, when, at a public meeting held by the *proprietors of the White Plains*, it was voted and agreed by the said proprietors that Captain Joseph Budd, John Hoyt, *sen.*, John Horton, Caleb Hiatt, Samuel Purdy and George Lane, jr., layers out of the said purchase chosen by the said proprietors, for laying out all the above said land, as may appear by record bearing date February 11th, 1714, that the said layers out shall have for their trouble and industry for laying out the whole purchase and returning the bounds at or between the thirteenth day of April, which will be in the year one thousand seven hundred and twenty, one hundred and ten acres of land lying between the lower end, the ridges and Mamaroneck river. At the above said meeting tis voted and agreed that David Ogden and Hachaliah Brown are to survey and lay out

<sup>a</sup> Rye Rec. lib. A.

<sup>b</sup> Rye Rec.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid.

the above said one hundred acres and ten of land as above mentioned."<sup>a</sup>

The following is a list of the proprietors, and the number of acres held by them under the survey.<sup>b</sup>

Joseph Horton, 18	Joseph Budd, 26
Isaac Denham, 1	Philip Galpin, 9
Francis Purdy, 2	Richard Lounsberry, 33
Deliverance Brown, 30	John Galpin, 5
George Lane, 23	John Horton, 15
Thomas Brown, 3	Joseph Horton, 17
John Frost, 20	Henry Disbrow, 8
Peter Brown, 32	Garrett Travis, 13
Peter Disbrow, 22	John Stockham, 7
John Merritt, 39	Jonathan Fowler, 19
Caleb Hiatt, 11	Richard Walter, 35
Samuel Hoyt, 42	Andrew Cox, 43
Timothy Knap, 16	Thomas Jeffrey, 21
Jacob Pease, 37	Isaac Sherwood, 38
George Kniffen, 12	Joseph Sherwood, 34
Joseph Purdy, 25	Francis Brown, 40
Benjamin Horton, 29	William Odell, 6
Isaac Odell, 31	Jonas Sherwood, 28
Joseph Galpin, 10	Thomas Lyon, 14
John Hoyt, 36	John Brondig, 4
	Hachaliah Brown, 27

"In 1721, William Burnet, governor of New York, set out in order for patent, to Samuel Hunt, "a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the county of Westchester, being part of a large tract commonly known by the name of the *White Plains*, beginning at three large white oak trees standing near together on the west side of Mamaroneck river, and runs thence south thirty-nine degrees west, thirty-one chains, &c., &c., containing two hundred and sixty acres after five acres deducted for every hundred acres for highways."<sup>c</sup>

Upon the 13th of March, 1721, his Excellency, William Burnet granted letters patent to Daniel Brundage for that tract of land in *White Plains*, beginning at a small white ash stake standing

<sup>a</sup> Rye Rec. lib. A.

<sup>c</sup> Alb. Book of Pat. No. viii. 442.

<sup>b</sup> Sometimes called the second draught.

on the east side of the Long Meadow brook, and runs thence south fifty-three degrees, west forty-three chains, to a heap of stones near the street, containing one hundred and ninety-five acres, the patentee yielding therefor on the festival of the Annunciation, the annual rent of twenty shillings and sixpence for every hundred acres.\*

King George the Second the same year issued the following royal letters patent to Joseph Budd, John Hoit, and others.

#### CHARTER OF WHITE PLAINS.

George, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., To all to whom this present shall come, greeting : Whereas our loving subjects Joseph Budd, John Hoit, Caleb Hoit, Humphrey Underhill, Joseph Purdy, George Lane, Daniel Lane, Moses Knap, John Horton, David Horton, Jonathan Lynch, Peter Hatfield, James Travis, Isaac Covert, Benjamin Brown, John Turner, David Ogden, and William Yeomans, by their humble petition presented to our trusty and well beloved William Burnet, Esq., captain-general and governor-in-chief of our province of New York, in council, the twenty-first day of December last, did humbly pray that his said Excellency would be favourably pleased to grant to them, their heirs, and assignees, his true letters patent for their claims and purchase, lying within this province, in the county of Westchester, known by the name of the White Plains, in such manner and under such quit rent, provisions, and restrictions as is and are directed in our royal commission and instructions to our said governor where petition was then and there received and considered of by our council of our said province, untill the first day of this inst., they did humbly advise our said governor, and consent that the prayer of the said petition be granted. In order to the granting whereof in pursuance of and in obedience to our royal instructions to his said Excellency, given at St. James the third day of June, one thousand seven hundred and twenty, in the sixth year of our reign, our said governor, together with George Clarke, Esq., secretary, and Cadwallader Colden, Esq., surveyor general of our said province, three of the commissioners appointed by our said instructions for setting out all lands to be granted within our said province of New York, did set out for the said Joseph Budd, John Hoit, Caleb Hoit, Humphrey Underhill, Joseph Purdy, George Lane, Daniel Lane, Moses Knap, John Horton, David Horton, Jonathan Lynch, Peter Hatfield, James Travis, Isaac Covert, Benjamin Brown, John Turner, David Ogden, and William Yeomans, that tract or parcel of land situate, lying and being in the county of Westchester, and is com-

---

\* Alb. Book of Pat. No. viii. 442.

monly known by the name of the *White Plains*. Beginning at a large white oak tree marked with several letters, where two brooks fall into the west branch of Mamaroneck river, and runs thence by markt trees to Brunxes river near the place where a small brook falls into the said river by a bunch of elders, some of which are marked, thence up the stream of Brunxes river to an ash tree about seventeen chains above Anthony Miller's fulling mill, thence by marked trees to a white oak tree marked, near *Long Meadow brook*, then down the stream of the said brook to the lands laid out for *Daniel Brundage* then along his land to the said Long Meadow brook, then down the stream of the said brook to the place where it falls into Mamaroneck river, and down the stream of the said river to the land granted to *Christopher Bridge*, then along his line and to the lines of the land laid out for *Samuel Hunt* to Mamaroneck river, then down the stream of the said river to the place where the west branch falls into the said river, and then up the stream of the said west branch to the place where it begins, containing four thousand five hundred and thirty-five acres, with allowance for highways, and in the seting out of the said tract of land had regard to the profitable and unprofitable acres, and had taken care that the length of the said tract do not extend along the banks of any river, conformable to our said royal instructions, as by a certificate under their hands bearing date the tenth day of March last, entered of record in our secretary's office more fully and at large appears, which tract of land set out as aforesaid, according to our said royal instructions, and being willing to grant to the said Joseph Budd, John Hoit, Caleb Hoit, Humphrey Underhill, Joseph Purdy, George Lane, Daniel Lane, Moses Knap, John Horton, David Horton, Jonathan Lynch, Peter Hatfield, James Travis, Isaac Covert, Benjamin Brown, John Turner, David Ogden, and William Yeomans, their heirs and assignees, according to the prayer of their petition.

*Know ye*, that of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify and confirm, unto the said Joseph Budd, John Hoit, Caleb Hoit, Humphrey Underhill, Joseph Purdy, George Lane, Daniel Lane, Moses Knap, John Horton, David Horton, Jonathan Lynch, Peter Hatfield, James Travis, Isaac Covert, Benjamin Brown, John Turner, David Ogden and William Yeomans, their heirs and assignees, all that, the said certain tract or parcel of land, situate, lying and being in the county of Westchester, which is commonly known by the name of the *White Plains*, beginning at a large white oak tree marked with several letters, where two brooks fall into the west branch of Mamaroneck river, and runs thence by marked trees to Bronx's river, near the place where a small brook falls into the said river by a bunch of elders, some of which are marked, thence up the stream of Bronx's river to an ash tree, about 17 chains above Anthony Miller's fulling mill, thence by marked trees to a white oak tree marked, near Long Meadow brook, then down the stream of the said brook to the lands laid out for Daniel Brondage, then along his land to the said Long Meadow brook,

then down the stream of the said brook to the place where it falls into the Mamaroneck river, and down the stream of the said river to the land granted to Christopher Bridge, then along his line to the lines of the land laid out for Samuel Hunt, to Mamaroneck river, then down the stream, up the said river to the place where the west branch falls into the said river, and then up the stream of the said west branch to the place where it begun, containing four thousand four hundred and thirty-five acres, with allowance for highways, together with all and singular woods, underwoods, trees, timber, feeding, pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, ponds, pools, waters, water courses, rivers, rivulets, runs and streams of water, fishing, fowling, hunting and hawking, mines, minerals, standing, being, growing, lying, or to be had, used and enjoyed within the limits and bounds aforesaid, and all other profits, benefits, liberties, privileges, hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging, or in any wise appertaining, and all that our estate, right, title, interest, benefit, claim and demand whatsoever, of, in, or to the same, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders and the yearly rents and profits of the same, excepting, and always reserving out of this our present grant, unto us, our heirs and successors forever, all trees of the diameter of twenty-four inches and upwards at twelve inches from the ground, for masts for our royal navy, and also all such other trees as may be fit to make planks, knees and other things necessary for the use of our said navy, which now are standing, growing or being, or which forever hereafter shall be standing, growing or being in and upon any of the said land, with free liberty and license for any person or persons whatsoever, by us, our heirs and successors, or any of them, to be thereunto appointed under our or their sign manuel, with workmen, horses, waggons, carts and carriages, and without, to enter and come into and upon the said said lands and any part thereof, and there to fell, cut down, root up, hew, saw and rive, have, take, cart and carry away the same for the uses aforesaid, (excepting also and reserving all the silver and gold mines) to have and to hold all and singular the same certain tracts of land and premises, with its hereditaments and appurtenances (excepting as before is excepted and reserved) unto the said Joseph Budd, John Hoit, Caleb Hoit, Humphrey Underhill, Joseph Purdy, George Lane, Daniel Lane, Moses Knap, John Horton, David Horton, Jonathan Lynch, Peter Hatfield, James Travis, Isaac Covert, Benjamin Brown, John Turner, David Ogden and William Yeomans, their heirs and assignees forever, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, in free and common soccage, as of our manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, within our kingdom of Great Britain, yeilding, rendering and paying therefor yearly, and every year, forever, unto us, our heirs and successors, at our custom house in the city of New York, unto our or their collector or receiver general, for the time being, on the feast day of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary, commonly called lady day, the annual rent of two shillings and six pence for every hundred acres thereof

in lieu and stead of all other rents, services, dues, duties and demands whatsoever, for the same four thousand four hundred and thirty-five acres of land so granted as aforesaid, provided, always, and these presents are upon this condition, that the said Joseph Budd, John Hoit, Caleb Hoit, Humphrey Underhill, Joseph Purdy, George Lane, Daniel Lane, Moses Knap, John Horton, David Horton, Jonathan Lynch, Peter Hatfield, James Travis, Isaac Covert, Benjamin Brown, John Turner, David Ogden and William Yeomans, their heirs and assignees, some or one of them shall and doe within the term and space of three years now next ensuing the date hereof, plant, settle, and effectually cultivate, at least three acres of land for every fifty acres of the land granted as aforesaid on default thereof, and if the said Joseph Budd, John Hoit, Caleb Hoit, Humphrey Underhill, Joseph Purdy, George Lane, Daniel Lane, Moses Knap, John Horton, David Horton, Jonathan Lynch, Peter Hatfield, James Travis, Isaac Covert, Benjamin Brown, John Turner, David Ogden and William Yeomans, their heirs and assignees, or any other person or persons, by their privity consent or procurement, shall set on fire or burn the woods on the said lands or any part thereof, to clear the same so as to destroy, impair or hinder the growth of any of the trees that are or may be fit for masts, planks, knees or other timber for our royal navy, hereby reserved unto us, our heirs and successors, that then and in either of these cases, this our grant, and every article and clause therein or thereof, shall cease, determine and be void, everything therein contained to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding, and we do further of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, consent and agree, that these presents being entered upon record, as is heretofore appointed, shall be good, effectual in law to all intents and purposes, against us, our heirs and successors, notwithstanding the not well reciting or our writing of the premises or any part thereof. In testimony whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent, and the great seal of our said province to be hereunto affixed to the same, to be entered of record in our secretary's office, in one of the books of patents there remaining. Witness our trusty and well beloved William Burnet, Esq., captain general and governor-in-chief of our province of New York, of our province of New Jersey, and of all the territories and tracts of land thereon depending, in America, and vice-admiral of the same at Fort George, in New York, the thirteenth day of March, in the eighth year of our reign, Anno Domini, seventeen hundred and twenty-one.

W. ROBIN, D. Secr'y.

The descendants of the ancient proprietors and patentees, (resident in White Plains) are still very numerous, viz.: the Hortons, Purdys, Browns, Merritts, Odells, Sherwoods, &c. &c.

The village of White Plains is pleasantly situated on a fine



plain, three quarters of a mile east of the river Bronx, and contains about 700 inhabitants, 150 dwelling houses, a court house, jail, county clerk's and surrogate's offices, an Episcopal, a Presbyterian, and two Methodist churches, a bank, two boys' seminaries which are in a flourishing condition, and a female boarding school, four taverns, four stores, and a woollen factory, &c. The surface of the surrounding country is broken by a range of hills from the south, which diversify with a pleasing variety, both the soil and position of land thus distributed into portions for meadow, pasture and tillage.<sup>a</sup> The whole town is also richly wooded and watered by the Bronx, Sheldrake and Mamaroneck rivers. These streams form romantic valleys, and supply numerous mill seats. Since the first settlement of this place, which commenced soon after its purchase from the Indians, in 1683, it has continued steadily to progress, and is now hardly to be excelled by any other inland village in the county. White Plains being a half shire town with Bedford, (which is sixteen miles north) the courts are held alternately at both places. The court house stands near the centre of the village, and occupies the site of the old building erected in 1759, upon the removal of the courts from Westchester. The first Court of Common Pleas assembled here, the 27th of May, 1760.



Court House, White Plains.

---

<sup>a</sup> Spafford's Gazetteer of N. Y.

There are events connected with this spot, which will long live in the pages of American history. It was here that the Whigs of Westchester county appointed to meet the committees of the several towns to elect deputies to the continental congress, who were to assemble at Philadelphia, on the first day of September, 1774. The proceedings of the various meetings held here would afford matter for a good sized volume, we shall therefore present our readers "with a small part only of the important productions of those eventful times." The following resolutions were adopted by the freeholders and inhabitants of Rye and Westchester.

"On the 10th day of August, 1774, the freeholders and inhabitants of the township of *Rye*, made choice of John Thomas jr. Esquire, Robert Bloomer, Zeno Carpenter and Ebenezer Haviland, for a committee to consult and determine with the committees of the other towns and districts in the county of Westchester, upon the expediency of sending one or more delegates to congress to be held in Philadelphia, on the first day of September, next. The committee, after making choice of Ebenezer Haviland as chairman, expressed their sentiments and resolutions in the following manner, which were unanimously approved :

"This meeting being greatly alarmed at the late proceedings of the British Parliament, in order to raise a revenue in America, and considering their late most cruel, unjust and unwarrantable act for blocking up the port of Boston, having a direct tendency to deprive a free people of their most valuable rights and privileges, an introduction to subjugate the inhabitants of the English colonies, and render them vassals to the British House of Commons, resolved, 1st, that they think it their greatest happiness to live under the illustrious house of Hanover, and that they will stedfastly and uniformly bear true and faithful allegiance to his majesty King George the Third, under the enjoyment of those constitutional rights and privileges, as fellow subjects, with those in England. 2ndly ; but we conceive it a fundamental part of the British constitution, that no man shall be taxed, but by his own consent, or that of his Representatives in Parliament.

And as we are by no means represented, we consider all acts of Parliament imposing taxes on the Colonies an undue exertion of power, and subversive of one of the most valuable privileges of the English constitution.

3d. That it is the opinion of this meeting, that the act of Parliament for shutting up the port of Boston, and divesting some of the inhabitants of pri-

vate property, is a most unparalleled, rigorous and unjust piece of cruelty and despotism.

4th. That unanimity and firmness of measures in the Colonies, are the most effectual means to secure the invaded rights and privileges of America, and to avoid the impending ruin which now threatens this once happy country.

5th. That the most effectual mode of redressing our grievances, will be by a General Congress, of delegates from the different colonies, and that we are willing to abide by such measures as they in their wisdom shall consider necessary to be adopted on that important occasion.

By order of the committee,

Ebenezer Haviland, Chairman.

The committee for the town of Rye will meet the committees of the other towns and districts in the co. of Westchester, on Monday the 22d day of this instant, at the *court house in the White Plains*, to return an answer to a letter from Mr. Isaac Low, chairman of the committee of correspondence in New York.\*

The Westchester resolutions were as follows :

" At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the Borough Town of Westchester, in New York, the 20th of August, 1774, James Ferris, Esq., Col. Lewis Morris, and Capt. Thomas Hunt, were chosen a committee to meet a committee of the different towns and precincts within this county, at the *White Plains*, on Monday the 22nd inst., to consult on the expediency of appointing one or more delegates to represent this county at the General Congress, &c., and James Ferris Esq. being unanimously chosen chairman ; the committee after considering the very alarming situation of their suffering brethren at Boston, occasioned by the late unconstitutional, arbitrary and oppressive act of the British Parliament, for blocking up their port, as well as the several acts imposing taxes on the Colonies in order to raise a revenue in America, thought proper to adopt the following resolutions, which were unanimously agreed to : " resolved, 1st., that we do and will bear true allegiance to his majesty George the third, King of Great Britain, and according to the British constitution.

2ndly, that we coincide in opinion with our friends in New York and every other Colony, that all acts of the British Parliament imposing taxes on the Colonies without their consent or by their representatives, are arbitrary and oppressive, and should meet the abhorrence and detestation of all good men, that they are replete with the purpose of creating animosities and dissensions between the mother country and the colonies, or thereby tend to destroy that

---

\* American Archives, fourth series, vol. i.

harmony and mutual agreement which is so much the interest of both to cherish and maintain.

3rd. That we esteem it our duty, and think it incumbent on all the Colonies in America, to contribute towards the relief of the poor and distressed people of Boston; and that a person of this Borough be appointed to collect such charitable donations, within the same, as may be offered for their support.

4th. That as a division in the Colonies would be a sure means to counteract the present intention of the Americans in their endeavors to preserve their rights and liberties from the invasion that is threatened, we do most heartily recommend a steadiness and unanimity in their measures, as they will have the happy effects of averting the calamity that the late tyrannical act of the British Parliament would otherwise most assuredly involve us in.

5th. That to obtain a redress of our grievances it has been thought most advisable in the Colonies to appoint a General Congress; we will take shelter under the wisdom of those gentlemen who may be chosen to represent us, and cheerfully acquiesce in any measures they may judge shall be proper in this very alarming and critical occasion.<sup>a</sup>

JAMES FERRIS, *Chairman.*

Upon the 6th of April, 1775, appeared the following public notice, addressed to the freeholders and inhabitants of the county of Westchester.

"You are earnestly desired to attend a general meeting of the county to be held at *White Plains*, on Tuesday next, the 11th inst., to give your votes upon the questions:—Whether you are inclined to choose deputies to meet at the city of New York, in a Provincial Convention? or, whether you are determined to abide by the loyal and judicious measures already taken by your own worthy Representatives in the General Assembly of this Province, for a redress of American grievances? The consequences that may arise from neglecting to attend at *White Plains* on Tuesday next, to declare your sentiments relative to the appointment of deputies to meet in Provincial Congress, may be very fatal to this county. The friends of government and our happy constitution are therefore earnestly invited in person, to oppose a measure so replete with ruin and misery. Remember the extravagant price we are now obliged to pay for goods purchased from merchants in consequence of the ~~new~~ importation agreement; and when the new exportation agreement takes place, we shall be in the situation of those who are obliged to make bricks without straw."<sup>b</sup>

*White Plains, in the Co. of W. C. April 11th, 1775.*

On the 28th of March last, the following gentlemen having received letters from the chairman of the committee of the city and county of New York, re-

<sup>a</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. i. 726.

<sup>b</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. ii. 282.

lative to the appointment of Deputies for this county, met at this place for the purpose of devising means for taking the sense of the county upon the subject, viz., Theodosius Bartow, Esq., William Sutton, Esq., Captain Joseph Drake, James Willis, Benjamin Drake, Moses Drake, Colonel Lewis Morris, Thomas Hunt, Abraham Leggett, James Horton, jr., Esq., Stephen Ward, and Abraham Guion, Esq., who, having taken the same into consideration, agreed to send the following notification to the principal freeholders in the different towns and districts in the county, viz. :

*March 28th, 1775.*

SIR :—A number of persons from different districts in the County of Westchester having this day met at the White Plains to consider of the most proper method of taking the sense of the freeholders of the said County upon the expediency of choosing deputies to meet the deputies of the other counties for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this colony in the General Congress to be held in Philadelphia, on the 10th day of May next, are of opinion that the best way of proceeding for that purpose will be to have a general meeting of the freeholders of said county. As this county is very extensive we take the liberty of recommending the meeting to be held at the *White Plains*, on Tuesday, the 11th day of April next, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, at the *Court House*, and therefore do desire you to give notice of the same to all the freeholders in your district, without exception, as those who do not appear and vote on that day will be presumed to acquiesce in the sentiments of the majority of those who vote. We are, &c., &c.

The above notice having been generally given and distributed, a very numerous body of freeholders of the county assembled at the Court House, White Plains, on the day appointed and chose Colonel Lewis Morris for their chairman. An inconsiderable number of persons, (among whom were many tenants not entitled to vote,) with Isaac Wilkins and Colonel Philips at their head, then appeared ; and Mr. Wilkins, in their behalf, (as he said,) declared that they would not join in the business of the day, or have any thing to do with the Deputies or Congresses ; but that they came there for the sole purpose of protesting against such illegal and unconstitutional proceedings ; after which they departed. The following question was then put to the people by the chairman, viz., whether they would appoint Deputies for this County to meet the Deputies of the other Counties at the city of New York, on the 20th of April inst., for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this Colony in the General Congress, to be held at Philadelphia on the 10th day of May next ? To which question they unanimously answered that they would. They then appointed the following eight persons, or a majority of them, to be the Deputies of this County for the purpose aforesaid, viz., Colonel Lewis Morris, Stephen Ward, Daniel Drake, Esq., Colonel James Holmes, John Thomas, jr., Esq., Jonathan Platt, Esq., Robert Graham, and Major Philip van Cortlandt. The two following resolves were then unanimously entered into, viz. : *Resolved*, that the thanks of this body be given to the virtuous minority of the

General Assembly of this Province, and particularly to John Thomas and Pierre van Cortlandt, Esq., two of our Representatives, for their attachment to, and zeal on a late occasion, for the preservation of the union of the Colonies, and rights and liberties of America; and that this resolve be communicated by the chairman to every gentleman of whom that minority consisted.

*Resolved*, that the thanks of this county are due to the Delegates who composed the late Congress, for the essential services they have rendered to America in general; and that this resolve be forthwith published.

After the business of the day was thus concluded, the people gave three huzzas for our gracious sovereign, and dispersed quietly without the least disorder.\*

LEWIS MORRIS, *Chairman*."

Protest of the inhabitants and freeholders of Westchester county, New York.

*County of Westchester, April 13th, 1775.*

MR. RIVINGTON :—Be pleased to insert the following, and you will oblige a number of your friends and subscribers.

On Thursday the 11th inst., a very respectable number of freeholders and inhabitants of the county of Westchester assembled at the *White Plains* in the said county, agreeable to the notice given, that their sentiments might be known concerning the choice of a committee to meet other committees in the city of New York, for the purpose of choosing delegates to represent this Colony in the next Continental Congress. The friends of order and government met at the house of Captain Hatfield; more who were for a committee put up at another public house in the town. About 12 o'clock, word was brought to the gentlemen at Captain Hatfield's that the opposite party had already entered upon the business of the day; upon which they immediately walked down to the *court house*, although not half of their friends, who were expected had yet appeared, where they found the other company collected in a body. The numbers on each side seemed to be nearly equal, and both together might amount to two hundred, or, at most, two hundred and fifty. The friends to government then declared, that as they had been unlawfully called together, and for an unlawful purpose, they did not intend to contest the matter with them by a poll, which would be tacitly acknowledging the authority that had summoned them thither; but that they came only with a design to protest against all such disorderly proceedings, and to show their detestation of all unlawful Committees and Congresses; they then declared their determination and resolution to continue steadfast in their allegiance to their gracious and merciful sovereign, King George the Third, to submit to lawful authority, and to abide by and support the only true representatives of

---

\* American Archives, fourth series, vol. ii. 314.

the people of this Colony, the General Assembly; then giving three huzzas, they returned to Captain Hatfields, singing, as they went, with loyal enthusiasm, the good and animating song of "God save great George our King," "Long live our noble King," &c., &c. At their return, finding that many of their friends had arrived during their absence, and that many still kept coming in, they proceeded to draw up and sign the following declaration, which they seemed to do with as much patriotic zeal as ever warmed the hearts of true and faithful subjects, and afterwards dispersed to their different habitations.

"We the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of the county of Westchester, having assembled at the White Plains in consequence of certain advertisements, do now declare, that we met here to declare our honest abhorrence of all unlawful Congresses and Committees, and that we are determined at the hazard of our lives and properties, to support the king and constitution, and that we acknowledge no Representatives but the General Assembly, to whose wisdom and integrity we submit the guardianship of our rights and privileges.

Frederick Philips,	Roger Purdy,	Jonathan Budd,
Isaac Wilkins,	Gilbert Pugsley,	John Wetmore,
Samuel Seabury,	Abraham Leader,	William Underhill,
Luke Babcock,	Benjamin Brown,	Thomas Brown,
Isaac Fowler Judge,	Isaac Keed,	Lieut. Isaac Gidney,
Caleb Fowler Judge,	Aaron Buis,	Nehemiah Tompkins,
J. P. Horton, Esq.,	Moses Weyman,	Henry Leforge,
William Sutton, Esq.,	Israel Underhill,	Robert Brown,
Daniel Oakley, Esq.,	John Baisly,	Benj. Beyea,
Benjamin Fowler, Esq.,	David Oakley, jr.,	Bartholomew Gidney,
William Davids, Esq.,	Isaac Smith,	John Loce,
Wm. Anderson, Esq.,	John Hyatt,	Elnathan Appleby,
Capt. Abra'm Hatfield,	Hezekiah Cudney,	John Baker,
Nath'l Underhill, May'r,	Abraham Odell,	Jonathan Underhill,
George Cromwell, Esq.,	Thos. Lawrence,	James McChain,
Philip Pell, Esq.,	John Seysion,	Benj. Seacord,
Joshua Pell,	Jeremiah Travis,	Joshua Hunt,
James Pell,	Griffen Carey,	Betts Chatterdon,
Edward Pell,	Isaac Foshee,	William Landrine,
John Hunt,	Gabriel Requean,	Enoch Hunt,
Gilbert Horton,	Samuel Webb,	Peter Corme,
Adrian Leforge,	Benjamin Downing,	Dennis Kennedy,
Joshua Gidney,	Gabriel Archer,	James Hains,
Joseph Bude,	Elias Secord,	Andrew Bainton,
James Wetmore,	Thomas Veal,	Hezekiah Simmons,
Moses Williams,	James Pierce,	Nathaniel Tompkins,
John Haight,	Edward Higbee,	Caleb Archer,
Isaac Brown,	David Haight,	Benj. Bugbee,

Philip Kelly,	Sylvanius Lyon,	Francis Purdy,
James Hains,	Daniel Haight,	William Odell,
Joseph Haines, jr.,	John Williams,	Israel Hunt,
James Haines, jr.,	Joseph Purdy,	Thos. Tompkins,
Matthew Hains,	Ezekiel Halsted,	Frederick Underhill,
Bartholomew Hains,	John Hunt, jr.,	Peter Post,
Gilbert Hains,	Isaac Purdy,	Benj. McCord,
John Hains,	Elijah Purdy,	John Williams,
Elijah Hains,	Abraham Loosee,	John Ackerman,
Lieut. Solomon Fowler,	Isaac Tompkins,	Peter Husting,
Isaac Williams,	William Gray,	Thos. Barker,
John McCollum,	Nathaniel Merrit,	Jeremiah Hunter,
Joseph Clark,	Joseph Paulding,	Abraham Storm,
Joseph Oakley,	Hendricus Storm,	Peter Jansing,
Caleb Ferris,	Francis Secord,	Isaac Merritt,
Capt. Benj. Griffin,	John Parker,	Edward Merritt,
Capt. Joshua Purdy,	Gilbert Hatfield,	John Gale,
James Mott,	Gabriel Purdy,	John Smith,
Lieut. Will. Lounsberry,	Alexander Hains,	Roger Purdy,
Lieut. Sam'l Purdy,	Benj. Ogden,	James Hart, jr.,
John Ruster,	Thos. Merritt,	Jona. Purdy, jr.,
Nathan Osborn,	Gilbert Bates,	Monmouth Hart, jr.,
Philemon Halstead,	John Gidney,	Christopher Purdy,
Daniel Purdy,	Stephen Arnode,	Gilbert Purdy,
John Crab,	Israel Secord,	Edward Merritt, jr.,
Izrahiah Wetmore,	John Arnode,	Elijah Miller,
Capt. Absalom Gidney,	David Purdy,	Henry Disborough,
David Haight,	David Belcher,	Benj. Hunt,
John Brown,	Jordan Downing,	Elnathan Hunt,
Jasper Stivers,	Levi Devoe,	William van Wart,
Peter McFarthing,	Abraham Acker,	Abraham Storm,
Joshua Purdy, jr.,	Cornelius van Tassel,	Thomas Berry,
Hachaliah Purdy, jr.,	Elisha Merritt,	Lancaster Underhill,
James Tompkins,	Jacob Scharman,	Charles Merritt,
Michael Chatterton,	Joseph Appleby,	Benjamin Underhill,

" *North Castle, May 8th, 1775.* MR. RIVINGTON:—In your paper lately I saw my name to a protest. I never signed it, but went into Capt. Hatfield's house and was asked whether I was a Whig or a Tory? I made answer, that I did not understand the meaning of those words, but was for liberty and peace. Upon which I immediately put down my name. Now, sir, I desire you will print this to show the world that I have not deserved to be held up in the light of a protestor.

"JEREMIAH HUNTER."



Elnathan Taylor,	John Tompkins, jr.,	Benjamin Griffin, jr.,
Gilbert Theal,	Job Hadden, jr.,	Jeremiah Coone,
William Sexon,	Patrick Carey,	John Hall,
Thomas Champoncers,	James Hart,	James Angevine,
John Champoncers,	Gilbert Ward,	Jacob Coone,
William Griffin,	Joseph Hart,	Jeremiah Anderson, jr.,
Isaac Gidney,	Monmouth Hart,	Gilbert Williams,
John Bates,	William Dunlap,	William Barker, jr.,
Joseph Haviland,	Joshua Ferris,	Gideon Arden,
Eleazer Hart,	Timothy Purdy,	William Field,
Timothy Wetmore,	James Macguire,	Joseph Purdy,
James Hunt,	James Requan,	George Storm,
Joseph Parker,	Daniel Shadin,	Jacob Vermilea,
Joshua Barn,	Samuel Purdy,	Samuel Hensted,
Joseph Purdy,	Sylvanus Purdy,	Barthol'mew Underhill,
John Park,	William Dakton,	Lieut John Warner,
Samuel Purdy,	David Davids,	Nath'l Purdy,
Gilbert Purdy,	Elijah Purdy, jr.	Isaac Bennet,
James Chatterton,	Elijah Tompkins,	Samuel Baker,*
John Dewaenburgh,	Daniel Jerow,	John Cromwell,
Thomas Cromwell,	Charles Lawrence,	John Storm,
Solomon Horton,	Joseph Purdy, jr.,	Andrew Fowler,
Peter Bussing,*	James Sniffen, jr.,	Joshua Seacord,
Thomas Valentine,	Gilbert Valentine,	Abraham Rich,
Peter Bussing, jr.,	Andrew Guion,	George French,
James Kniffen,	Gilbert Hunter,	John Underhill,
Nathan'l Underhill, jr.,	Lt. Peter Bonnett,	Caleb Gidney,
Philip Fowler,	Samuel Sneedon,	William Underhill, jr.,
John McFarthing,	Peter Fashee,	James Hill,
John Tompkins,	Jesse Lawrence,	William Watkins,
Joseph Hart,	William Sneedon,	John Rustin,
Jacob Post,	Dr. Daniel Knap,	Richard Baker,
Joseph Gidney,	Solomon Dean,	Will. Ascough,
James Baxter,	Charles Vincent, sen.,	Bishop Henstee,
John Hunt,	Lieut. Thos. Hyatt,	James Miller,
Cornelius Loosce,	James Gidney,	Phineas Hunt,
Jesse Park,	William Woodward.	

\* That our names were not subscribed to the protest of Westchester, either by ourselves, or our orders or permission, directly or indirectly, is certified by us, each for himself. May 4, 1775. PETER BUSSING. JOHN BUSSING.

† Mr. RIVINGTON:—I did sign a protest which was printed in your paper, but I did so because I was told that the intent of signing it was to show that I was for the liberties of the country. SAMUEL BAKER.

The following persons, not being able to attend at the Plains, requested by their friends that their names might be added to the list of protestors, viz. :

John Hunt, Esq.,	Philip Palmer, Esq.,	John Hitchcock,
Jeremiah Hitchcock,	William Bond,	Joseph Bond.

The foregoing account is strictly true, as can be proven by the testimony (or, if necessary, by the affidavits,) of a number of persons of the most unquestionable character in this county. What then must we think of such persons as have propagated a report that the friends of government were, upon this occasion, outnumbered five to one, and that many of the persons whose names were subscribed to the foregoing declaration were not on that day present at the White Plains! They must be conscious to themselves that they have spread abroad a falsehood, and they are hereby called upon, if they dare, to set their names to those assertions. In what manner those gentlemen who chose the committee at the Plains proceeded, we cannot positively say; but this we can declare with truth, that we do not believe they can produce to the public the names of a hundred and fifty persons who voted for a committee that day, and we are surely persuaded that they did their utmost to make their party as numerous as possible. How then can they justify their choice of a committee? or how can they presume to impose upon the world, and to insult the *Loyal County of Westchester* in so barefaced a manner! It is well known here that two-thirds, at least, of the inhabitants of this county are friends to order and government, and opposed to committees and all unlawful combinations; and it will be made apparent to the world that they are so, as soon as certain resolves, now signing freely by the people, shall be ready for publication. And one principal reason why the friends to government did not assemble in greater numbers than they did, on Tuesday last, was that many of them had already, by signing those resolves, testified their loyalty to the king, their attachment to the constitution, their enmity to the committees, and their acquiescence in the prudent measures taken by the Assembly in the late session, for accommodating the unhappy differences between the mother country and the colonies, and consequently thought they had done their duty. The committee that was chosen may with some kind of propriety, be said to represent those particular persons who chose them; but how they can be denominated the Representatives of the County of Westchester, who, in general, abhor committees and committee men, and are determined to take no steps that may lead them into rebellion, we cannot conceive; certainly the friends to government who were collected at Captain Hatfield's had a better right from their number to determine that there should be no committee than the opposite party had to appoint one, and might with much greater propriety be said to show the sense of the County than the few who acted without authority and in direct opposition to government, and to the determinations of our worthy Assembly; and we doubt not but the impartial publick will consider the matter in this light, and not esteem the act of a few individuals, unlawfully assembled,

as the act (which most assuredly is not,) of the very respectable, populous, and Loyal County of Westchester.\*

In answer to the above protest, occurs the following letter from Lewis Morris, addressed "to the publick."

Morrisania, May 7th, 1775.

"A very extraordinary paper called a protest against the proceedings of the freeholders of the County of Westchester, relative to the election of Deputies for the late Convention, and said to have been subscribed by the several persons whose names are printed with it, was published in Mr. Livingston and Gaine's Gazette, a few weeks ago.

By whom this performance was given to the publick is uncertain; and, being as little distinguished by decency as by truth, there is reason to suspect the author's name will remain a secret. The falsities contained in this representation, are too flagrant to impose upon any person in this colony; and, nothing but the apprehension of its gaining credit in other parts of the world would have induced me to have made it the subject of animadversion.

I shall pass over the many little embellishments with which the author's fancy has endeavored to decorate his narrative; nor, is it necessary to call in question the reality of that loyal enthusiasm, by which it was said these good people were influenced, and I really wish that had been the fact, because when inconsistencies and fooleries result from inebriety or enthusiasm, they merit our pity, and escape indignation and resentment.

Much pains I confess, were on that day taken to make temporary enthusiasts, and with other more exhilarating spirit than the spirit of loyalty.

To give the appearance of dignity to these curious and very orderly protesters, the author has been very mindful to annex every man's addition to his name, upon a presumption, perhaps, that it would derive weight from the title of mayor, esquire, captain, lieutenant, judge, &c.

But it is not easy to conceive why the publick should be less civil to the clergy than to the gentry and commonalty. Samuel Seabury and Luke Babcock, certainly ought not to have been sent into the world floating on a newspaper in that plain way: the one is the "Reverend Mr. Samuel Seabury, Rector of the united Parishes of East and Westchester, and one of the missionaries for the propagation of the Gospel (and not politicks) in foreign parts," &c. &c., the other is "the Rev. Mr. Luke Babcock, who preaches and prays for Mr. Philipse and his tenants at Philipsburgh."

In this formidable catalogue of 300 and 12 sober and loyal protesters, there are not less than one hundred and seventy who after a most diligent inquiry, I cannot find have the least pretensions to a vote, and indeed many of them are also under age. Their names are as follows:

---

\* American Archives, 4th series, vol. ii. 321.

Samual Seabury,	Elias Seacord,	John Williams,
Luke Babcock,	James Pierce,	John Ackemar,
Benjamin Fowler, Esq.,	Edward Bugbe,	Peter Bussing,
Joshua Pell,	Daniel Haight,	Jeremiah Hunter,
Edward Pell,	John Hunt, jr.,	Abraham Storm,
John Hunt,	Abraham Losee,	Peter Jennings,
Gilbert Horton,	Isaac Tompkins,	John Gale,
Adrian Leforge,	Joseph Paulding,	John Smith,
Moses Williams,	Henricus Storm,	James Hart, jr.,
Philip Kelley,	Francis Secord,	Jonathan Purdy, jr.
James Haines,	John Parker,	Monmouth Hart, jr.
Bartholomew Haines,	Gilbert Bates,	Christopher Purdy,
John Haines,	David Purdy,	Gabriel Purdy,
Elijah Haines,	David Bleeker,	Edward Merritt, jr.,
Joseph Clark,	Jordan Downing,	Henry Desborough,
Joseph Oakley,	Corn. van Tassell,	William van Wart,
James Mott,	Joseph Appleby,	Abraham Storm,
Daniel Purdy,	Patrick Cary,	Thomas Berry,
John Crab,	Gilbert Ward,	Charles Merritt,
Izrahiah Whetmore,	William Dunlap,	Benjamin Griffin,
Absalom Gidney,	Joshua Ferris,	Samuel Purdy,
John Brown,	Timothy Purdy,	Gilbert Purdy,
Jasper Stevens,	James McGuire,	James Chatterton,
Peter McFarthing,	James Requa,	Thomas Cromwell,
Joshua Purdy, jr.,	Samuel Purdy,	Solomon Horton,
Hachaliah Purdy, jr.,	Sylvanus Purdy,	Nathaniel Underhill, jr.
James Tompkins,	William Dalton,	Philip Fowler,
Gilbert Theal,	Elijah Tompkins,	John McFarthing,
William Sexon,	Joshua Hunt,	Jacob Post,
Thomas Champoneers,	Bates Chatterton,	James Baxter,
John Champoneers,	William Landrin,	John Hart,
Eleazer Hart,	Dennis Kennedy,	Cornelius Loosee,
James Hunt,	James Haines,	Jesse Park,
Joseph Parker,	Andrew Banton,	Roger Purdy, jr.,
Joshua Barna,	Nathaniel Tompkins,	Gilbert Pugal,
John Park,	Caleb Archer,	Abraham Leaden,
Isaac Smith,	Benjamin Bugbe,	Benjamin Brown,
John Hyatt,	Francis Purdy,	Aaron Buis,
Abraham Odell,	William Odell,	John Burzley,
Thomas Lawrence,	Israel Hunt,	David Oakley, jr.,
John Seyson,	Thomas Tompkins,	Charles Lawrence,
Isaac Forshea,	Fred. Underhill,	Joseph Purdy, jr.

Gabriel Requeau,	Peter Post,	James Saffin, jr.,
Gabriel Archer,	Benj. McCord,	Peter Bonnett,
Peter Fashee,	John Loce,	Samuel Huested,
Isaac Lawrence,	Elnathan Appleby,	John Warner,
Will. Snider,	John Baker,	John Storm,
Solomon Dean,	Jonathan Underhill,	Joshua Secord,
Thomas Hyatt,	James McChain,	John Underhill,
William Woodward,	James Angevine,	William Underhill, jr.,
John Whitmore,	Jeremiah Anderson, jr.	James Hill,
Will. Underhill,	Will. Barker, jr.	William Watkins,
Nehemiah Tompkins,	Gideon Arden, jr.	Richard Baker,
Henry le Forge,	Joseph Purdy,	Bishop Huesties,
Evert Brown,	George Storm,	Jeremiah Hitchcock,
Benj. Beyea,	Jacob Vermiller,	William Bond,
Charles Merritt,	Samuel Snider,	

Of the others who are freeholders, many also hold land at will of Col. Philipse, so that the truth really is, that very few independent freeholders objected to the appointment of deputies."<sup>a</sup>

Lewis Morris.

Upon the 29th of April, 1775, appeared the following document addressed to the publick.

"We the subscribers do hereby make this public declaration, that whereas, we and several others in Westchester county, having signed a certain number of resolves, which at the time of our said signing were deemed constitutional, and as having a tendency to promote the interest of our country; but, since upon mature deliberation and more full knowledge of the matter find not only injurious to our present cause, but likewise offensive to our fellow colonists, we do therefore thus publickly testify our abhorrence of the same, and declare ourselves true friends to the colonies, and ever ready cheerfully to exert ourselves in the defence and preservation of the same."<sup>b</sup>

JONATHAN FOWLER, Esq.

GEORGE CROMWELL, Esq.

"At a meeting of freeholders of Westchester county, New York, at the *White Plains*, on Monday, the 8th day of May, 1775. Gouverneur Morris, Lewis Graham, James van Cortlandt, Stephen Ward, Joseph Drake, Philip van Cortlandt, James Holmes, David Dayton, John Holmes, jr., Robert Graham, and

<sup>a</sup> American archives, fourth series, vol. ii.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 446.

William Paulding, were chosen to be the deputies from this County to the Provincial Convention of the Province of New York."<sup>a</sup>

"On the 30th of June, 1776, the Provincial Congress of this State adjourned from the city of New York to the *court-house in White Plains*, where they met on the 9th of July following, and there continued in session until the 29th of that month."<sup>b</sup>

In Provincial Congress, New York, 30th June, 1776.

*Sunday afternoon.*

It was resolved, "that the treasurer and secretary of this Congress be and they hereby are directed forthwith to repair, with all and singular the public papers and money now in their custody or possession, unto the *White Plains*, in the county of Westchester, and that this Congress be and it hereby is adjourned unto the *court-house in the White Plains* aforesaid, there to meet on Tuesday the 2d of July next, and proceed upon business; and that the next Congress of this county do meet at the same place on Monday the 8th day of July aforesaid, unless otherwise ordered by the Congress." It was carried in the affirmative.

For the question, 20, against ditto, 5.

And it was further ordered that all the lead, powder and other military stores belonging to this State be forthwith removed to the *White Plains*."<sup>c</sup>

The journey between New York and the Plains was performed by the members on horseback, Pierre van Cortlandt, the president, riding at their head. As expresses overtook them from General Washington the house was called to order on horseback, and several resolutions passed.

"It was at *White Plains* on the 9th of July, the Provincial Congress received the Declaration of Independence; there it was read, in front of the court house,"<sup>d</sup> and there they solemnly in convention promised *at the risk of their lives and fortunes* to

---

<sup>a</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. ii. 529.

<sup>b</sup> Extract from address of J. W. Tompkins, Esq., 1845.

<sup>c</sup> Journal of N. Y. Provincial Congress, vol. i. 512.

<sup>d</sup> The declaration was read by John Thomas, Esq., and seconded by Michael

join with the other colonies in supporting it. The letter of John Hancock, enclosing to them, that declaration, after acknowledging their dependence for success upon the Ruler of the universe, with almost a prophet's vision announced the important consequences which would flow from that declaration."<sup>a</sup> The old court house, honored by this fearless step in the cause of independence, "and so intimately associated with the wisdom and virtue of such men as *Jay, Morris, Clinton, Woodkull, Hobart, Van Cortlandt, Livingston, and Rutgers*, was burnt on the night of the 5th of November, by a New England major, without orders, together with every dwelling at White Plains."<sup>b</sup>

"About 12 o'clock, this night, (Nov. 5th, 1776, says General Heath,) a party of Americans wantonly set fire to the court-house, and several other private houses, which stood between the two armies. This gave great disgust to the whole American army, and drew from the commander-in-chief the following paragraph, in his orders of the 6th: 'It is with the utmost astonishment and abhorrence, the general is informed, that some base and cowardly wretches have, last night, set fire to the court-house and other buildings which the enemy left. The army may rely upon it, that they shall be brought to justice, and meet with the punishment they deserve.'"<sup>c</sup>

Pierre van Cortlandt, vice president of the committee of public safety, under date of 28th November, thus feelingly alludes to the event.

"Unhappy am I to add that amidst all our sufferings the army employed for the protection of America have not refrained from embittering the calamities of war, at a time when the utmost resources of this state were laid open to their wants, and the members of Convention personally submitted to the labour and fatigue which were necessary on a sudden emergency, and after frequent losses of provisions and barracks, to supply two numerous armies, augmented by the militia, with every article which they required, the court-house and the remains of the village at the White Plains, which had been spared on the retreat of our forces, were, even after the enemy had in their

---

Varian and Samuel Crawford, two prominent Whigs of Scarsdale. The latter met a sad and early fate by the hands of British refugees.

- Extract from address of J. W. Tompkins, Esq.
- Ibid.
- Heath's Mem. 83.

turn retired, wantonly destroyed, without the orders and to the infinite regret of our worthy general, besides in spite of all his Excellency's efforts, wherever our troops have marched or been stationed they have done infinite damage to the property of the people.

I am directed, sir, to submit it to the Hon'ble Congress, whether some effectual remedy ought not to be provided against such disorderly and disgraceful proceedings. The soldier who plunders the country he is employed to protect is no better than a robber, and ought to be treated accordingly, and a severe example, in the opinion of the committee, ought to be made of the officer who, without any necessity, or his general's permission, set fire to the court-house and other buildings at the White Plains. He is guilty of the crime of arson, and if he cannot be punished by the articles of war, ought to be given up to the laws of the land. If so glaring a violation of every sentiment of humanity should be passed over in silence, if the army is not reasonably restrained from such acts of barbarity, the consequence must be fatal to the cause of a people whose exalted glory it is to be advocates for the rights of mankind, against the tyranny and oppression of lawless power. The resolutions which the committee of safety have passed upon the subject are herewith transmitted.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

"By order

"PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT, *Vice President.*"

"To the Honorable John Hancock, President of the Congress of the United States."<sup>a</sup>

At a meeting of the committee of safety held Monday morning, 2d December, 1776. It was resolved, "that the laws of the country are not superseded by the military code in the presence of the army," "and that a letter be written to General Washington, requesting that the officer directing the burning of the court-house and dwelling houses at the White Plains be delivered to this committee or the Convention of the state, in order to his being tried by the laws of this state, and, if guilty, punished thereby."<sup>b</sup>

The *Episcopal Church* is very pleasantly situated, a little east of the court-house, and being elevated above the road, commands a fine view of the valley and hills to the north-east. It is built of

---

<sup>a</sup> Journal of N. Y. Prov. Congress, vol. i. 723.

<sup>b</sup> Journal of N. Y. Prov. Con. vol. i. 729.



wood, with a handsome tower and vestry room in the rear. The former contains a bell weighing 1135 pounds. This parish was first organized by the exertions of the Rev. Lewis P. Bayard, in 1824, who occasionally performed services here. Upon the 22d of March, 1824, the church was incorporated by the title of "Grace (Protestant Episcopal) Church, White Plains," in remembrance of Grace Church, Rye, whose ministers had officiated here at intervals from 1762 to 1816,\* Richard Jarvis and Alan McDonald, wardens; William Purdy, John Horton, Gilbert Hatfield, James Dick, Alexander Fowler, Joshua Horton, William Bulkley, and James Merritt, vestrymen." The present church edifice was consecrated on the 26th of June, 1826, by the Right Rev. J. H. Hobart. In 1833 Trinity Church, New York, appropriated to this parish the sum of \$750.

## LIST OF RECTORS AND MINISTERS.

<i>Inst. or call.</i>	<i>Incumbents.</i>	<i>Vacated by</i>
1824.	William C. Mead, Presb.	resignation.
1826.	Alexander H. Crosby, A. M., Presb.	ditto.
1829.	Rev. John W. Curtis, Presb.	ditto.
1831.	Rev. Robert W. Harris, A. M., Presb.	pres't incumb.

Present number of communicants, cir. 50.

The church-yard contains memorials to the families of Du Bois, Thomas, Popham, and others.

Adjoining the church is the residence of Samuel E. Lyon, Esq., a beautiful specimen of the rural Gothic style; the grounds surrounding it are in harmonious keeping with the scenery.

In the immediate vicinity lies the parsonage and glebe, at present occupied by the Rev. R. W. Harris, rector of the parish, who has for fourteen years past conducted a select boy's school, for English, classical, and religious education; his chief object being to serve the church, by training a few of its youth in the old paths of filial obedience, patient industry, and Christian devotion.

---

\* As early as 1760, White Plains constituted one of the precincts of Rye parish, and paid a small sum annually towards the support of the Rector and poor. Her connection with Rye was dissolved in 1816.

The spacious mansion of Minott Mitchell, Esq., occupies a commanding position on the west side of the village. This gentleman is the son of the Rev. Justus Mitchell, who graduated at Yale College in 1776, and married Martha Sherman, daughter of the Rev. Josiah Sherman<sup>a</sup> and Martha Minott.<sup>b</sup>

The residence of J. W. Tompkins, Esq., nephew of the late Hon. Daniel D. Tompkins, forms a prominent object on the opposite side of the village.

In the main street are situated the female seminary of Mrs. Searles, and the White Plains Academy, of which Mr. J. M. Swinburn is principal.

The *Presbyterian Church*, surrounded by locust trees, presents a pretty appearance upon entering White Plains from the north. It is a plain edifice of wood, with a tower of the same material, erected A. D. 1824.

The first notice of this church occurs in a deed from Moses Owen to Caleb Hyatt, John Turner, and Peter Hatfield,<sup>c</sup> bearing date the 15th of June, 1751: "For one acre and three roods of land, with *Presbyterian Church thereon*, for the sum of ten pounds. The land is the north-east corner of land formerly belonging to Abraham Smith, now in possession of Moses Owen, and bounded on the northerly side by the road leading to Bronx river," &c. The title is in fee simple, and without any conditions. Signed before Jacob Griffen and Caleb Griffen, and acknowledged before Samuel Purdy, January 9th, 1752.<sup>d</sup>

There is also a release (supposed to be much older than the preceding,) from the proprietors of an undivided piece of land, to be annexed to the burying ground, as follows:

"The undersigners, being such as have proprietors' rights in the *White Plains, in the township of Rye, &c.* whereas there is a small piece of undivided land lying on the north side of *burying yard* near the *Presbyterian meeting*

---

<sup>a</sup> Mr. Sherman was a graduate of Yale College in 1765, and brother of the distinguished Roger Sherman.

<sup>b</sup> Daughter of the Hon. James Minott by his second wife Elizabeth Merrick. For account of the Minott family see Lemuel Shattuck's *Hist. of Concord*, 379.

<sup>c</sup> These persons appear to have been trustees of the Presbyterian church.

<sup>d</sup> From the original in the possession of the trustees, communicated by the Rev. Elias S. Schenck.

*house*, being willing that the said piece of undivided land, &c., we are willing that the same should be fenced in to with the burying yard, to be appropriated for the use of a burying yard, to be under the entire government and management of the said congregation.

Before Jonathan G. Tompkins,

JONATHAN PURDY,  
DAVID HORTON,  
GABRIEL LYNCH,  
CALEB HYATT,  
SAMUEL HUNT."

From these documents it would appear that there was a Presbyterian church standing here sometime prior to 1751. The pastor at this period was the Rev. John Smith, D. D., who served the Presbyterian churches of Rye and *White Plains*, and died in the year 1776, leaving flourishing congregations and commodious houses of worship in both places. His remains repose in the burying ground, near those of his wife and daughter, in the rear of the church. A plain head-stone marks the spot, and bears the following inscription under a rudely carved similitude of a cherub.

Here lie the remains of the Rev.

JOHN SMITH, the first ordained minister<sup>a</sup>

of the Presbyterian persuasion in Rye

and the White Plains, who was born in

England, May 5, 1702, wore out with

various labours, and fell asleep in Jesus.

Deceased Feb'y 26, 1771, aged 68 years, 9

months, and 22 days.

By faith he lived, in faith he died, and faith  
foresees a rising day when Jesus comes, while  
hope assumes and boasts his joy among the  
tombs. Oh death! Oh grave! where is thy victory.

"Thanks be to God that giveth us the  
victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

His brother was the Hon. William Smith. Lorenzo Sabine,

---

<sup>a</sup> Mr. Smith's name appears in the record of the Synod in 1753 as minister of Rye.

Esq., in his very valuable work on American loyalists, says of this individual, "That he was chief justice and a member of the council of the colony, and considered to be in office in 1782. His father, the Honorable William Smith, an eminent lawyer and judge of the supreme court, died in 1769. William Smith, the subject of this notice, graduated at Yale College in 1745. It appears, that he was at a loss as to the side which he should espouse in the controversy which preceded the Revolution, and that he made no choice until late in the war. It seems, also, that a number of other gentlemen of wealth and influence, who had wavered like himself, joined the royal cause about the same time, in 1778. It is believed that, at first, he opposed the claims of the ministry. However this may be, his final decision excited the remark of both the Whigs and the Loyalists. The former indulging their wit in verse, and calling him the 'weathercock,' that 'could hardly tell which way to turn;' and the latter noticing his adhesion in their correspondence. He settled in Canada, after the war, and was chief justice of that colony. He published a history of New York, which was continued by his son William."<sup>a</sup>

In 1776, the Rev. Ichabod Lewis, twin brother of the venera-

---

<sup>a</sup> "This eloquent man," alluding to Judge Smith, "having been an adherent to the royal cause in the Revolution, left the city of New York in 1783, with the British troops, and was afterwards rewarded by his sovereign with a high judiciary office at Quebec. Judge Smith, although thus removed from the place of his origin, always contemplated the politics of his native country with peculiar solicitude. One evening, in the year 1789, when Dr. Mitchell was in Quebec, and passing the evening at the chief justice's house, the leading subject of conversation was the new Federal constitution, then under the consideration of the states, on the recommendation of the Convention which sat at Philadelphia, in 1787. Mr. Smith, who had been somewhat indisposed for several days, retired to his chamber with Mr. Grant, one of the members of the legislative council, at an early hour. In a short time Mr. Grant invited Dr. Mitchell, in Mr. Smith's name, to walk from the parlor into Mr. Smith's study, and sit with them. Mr. Mitchell was conducted to a sofa, and seated beside the chief justice, before whom on a table, was a large bundle of papers. Mr. Smith resumed the subject of American politics, and noticed his papers. After searching among them awhile, he unfolded a certain one, which he said was written about the time the colonial commotions grew violent, in 1775, and contained a plan, or system of government, sketched out by himself then, and which nearly resembled the constitution after-

ble Isaac Lewis, of Horseneck, was ordained pastor of the united churches of *White Plains* and New Rochelle, by the Presbytery of Dutchess county. About 12 o'clock at night, on the 5th of November, 1776, the Presbyterian church, together with a quantity of timber designed for its enlargement, besides a number of other buildings, were set on fire by Major Osborne, of the Massachusetts line, (under General Glover,) for the purpose of preventing them from being used by the British troops, then in the neighborhood, during the ensuing winter. These facts are fully proved by affidavits of witnesses now in possession of the trustees. After the burning of the church, the congregation gradually declined; for the members, being mostly staunch Whigs, were obliged to retire north to avoid the depredations and assaults of British troops from New York. The Rev. Ichabod Lewis removed to Bedford, but similar circumstances constrained him to leave that place also for Salem, where he spent the remainder of his days, and lies interred. He left a legacy to the church at South Salem of one thousand dollars, the interest of which at present assists in supporting the pastor of that church.<sup>a</sup> From 1784 to 1821, the congregation enjoyed the privilege of occasional preaching. Upon the 13th of February, 1788, the church was incorporated under the title of the "Presbyterian Church in the White Plains," Jonathan G. Tompkins, Richard Hatfield, Daniel Horton, Jacob Purdy, Nicholas Fisher and Robert Hart, trustees.<sup>b</sup>

During the years 1821 and 1822, the church was regularly supplied by the Rev. Thomas G. Smith, of the Reformed Dutch

---

wards proposed by the Federal Convention of the United States. He then read the contents. The piece was long and elaborate, and written with much beauty and spirit. 'This, sir,' added he, after finishing it, 'is a copy of a letter, which I sent to a member of Congress in 1775, who was an intimate friend of General Washington. You may trace to this source the sentiments in favor of a more energetic government for your country, contained in the commander-in-chief's circular letters, and from this, there can be no doubt, that the citizens of all the states derive their leading traits for your new form of government.'—*Lorenzo Sabine's Biographical Sketches of American Loyalists.*

<sup>a</sup> Communicated to the author by the Rev. S. Schenck, since the completion of Lewisborough or South Salem. See vol. i. 268.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 15.

congregations of Tarrytown and Unionville, every second or third Sunday, for which he received a small pecuniary compensation. In the spring of 1823, the Rev. Marcus Harrison performed services, for a short period, as a domestic missionary, and was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Ely, who officiated here and at Lower Greenburgh (Dobb's Ferry) about four months, under the direction of the Domestic Missionary Society of the city of New York. For the successors of Mr. Ely, see the subjoined list of pastors.

On the 25th of April, 1824, the church was re-organized, and consisted of six communicants, viz. Isaac Hunt, David Palmer, Isaiah P. Palmer, Samuel Dixon, Mary Hart, (wife of Monmouth Hart,) and Elizabeth Mead, wife of Cyrus Mead. Isaac Hunt and David Palmer were ordained ruling elders.

The present house of worship was dedicated to the worship of God in June, 1825, on which occasion the dedication sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Rowan, of New York.

A LIST OF PASTORS AND SUPPLIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN  
CHURCH OF WHITE PLAINS.

<i>Install. or Call.</i>	<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Vacated by.</i>
A. D. 1753,	Rev. John Smith, D. D.,	death.
" 1776,	" Ichabod Lewis,	resig.
" 1821,	" Thomas G. Smith, supply,	do.
" 1823,	" Marcus Harrison, do.	do.
" 1823,	" Mr. Ely, do.	do.
Oct'r, 1823,	" Samuel Robertson, pastor,	do.
A. D. 1825,	" Chester Long, do.	do.
" 1834.	" John White, do.	do.
" 1835,	Edward Wright, do.	do.
J'ne 9, 1844,	Elias S. Schenck, present pastor.	

*Church Memoranda.*

1825, Communicants	6
1836, do.	34
1847, do.	35

This church is in connection with the Bedford Presbytery. The following inscriptions are taken from monuments in the graveyard: "Here lie the remains of Caleb Horton, who died

Aug. 24, 1770, aged 72 years." "Mary, wife of Michael Chaderton, born June 25, 1706, mar. 1727, and lived in that state 45 years; ob. 1772." There are also numerous memorials to the families of Miller, Fisher, Varian, Purdy and Tompkins, and the vault of William and Isabella Pirnie. The remains of a British officer, who fell at the battle of White Plains, were interred in the southwest corner of this yard.

The Methodist Episcopal church occupies a beautiful position at the north end of the village. This society was first incorporated upon the 12th of August, 1795,—“Elijah Crawford, John Lynch, Nicholas Fisher, Abraham Miller, Azariah Horton and Abraham Davids, trustees.”<sup>a</sup>

*West White Plains*, immediately contiguous to the village, is situated on the line of the Westchester and Haarlem Railroad. It contains a depôt, a store, and a few dwellings.

The *Orawapum hotel*, adjoining the depot, is a handsome Elizabethian structure, under the superintendence of Mr. Isaac Smith, who has admirable accommodations, and provides excellent entertainments at fifteen minutes notice. Strangers visiting the town may enjoy every comfort here, and fishing parties to Rye pond, will find it their most convenient stopping place. Gentlemen fond of the amusement of angling, can also wet their lines in the Bronx, hard by, where good trout are frequently taken. Directly in front of the hotel, rises “*Old Chatterton*,” the battle field of 1776.

The following account of the military quarters in this town and its vicinity, in October, 1776, is from the address of J. W. Tompkins, Esq., delivered at White Plains on the 28th of Oct., 1845.

“The county of Westchester, at the commencement of the Revolution, contained a multitude of hardy yeomen inured to toil, whose ancestry had fled from oppression abroad, and in the enjoyment of greater freedom in the colony, had imbibed an ardent love of liberty. When the star of Independence arose in the east, they were ready to follow its lead; and when New York, in 1776, was threatened with invasion, they flocked with alacrity to its defence. When the battle of Long Island turned the tide of war against us, they still adhered to the American army, contending every inch of ground

---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc Lib. A. 50. See Lib. B. 23, 25, 26, 53.

to Harlem, thence to King's bridge, and through the southern part of Westchester to White Plains, where Gen. Washington again determined to entrench himself and make another stand against an overwhelming force of the choicest British troops, flushed with victory and confident of success. A brief account of the movements of the two armies to this place, and of their operations here, it is my purpose to give."

"The city of New York was selected by the English as the centre of their military operations, with the view of commanding the North river and acting in conjunction with a force from Canada, descending through Lake Champlain, thus securing the Colonies. Their march into Westchester county was designed to obtain command of the two principal routes leading to New England, one through Rye and the other by the way of Bedford, and thereby cut off the American army from its supplies, principally derived from the East, and obtain the rear of General Washington's army, and force him to a general battle, or to a precipitate retreat. But Washington penetrated their intentions, and conducted his forces northward from King's bridge with great skill, moving in a line parallel with the British, a little in advance of them, facing them constantly, with the Bronx in his front, which was fortified at every assailable point.

On the 13th of October, '76, a portion of the British army, consisting of the Guard, Light Infantry reserve, and Count Dunop's Corps landed at Throg's Neck, and on the night of that day, Col. William Smith (then a Lieutenant) with a Corporal's guard, broke down the bridge connecting the neck with Westchester town, and left Sir William Howe upon an Island. On the 16th and 17th of October, the English forces at Throg's Neck were augmented by the 1st, 2nd and 6th Brigades crossing from Long Island, and by the 3d Hessian battalion from New York. On the 18th, the whole British army crossed to Pelham Point, and marching northerly, encamped the same night on the high ground between Hutchinson's river and New Rochelle village, where it remained till the 21st. On the 21st, the British removed and encamped on New Rochelle heights, north of the Village, and on both sides of the road leading to Scarsdale. This camp was broken up on the 25th, and the Army moved forward to a position upon the high grounds in Scarsdale, in the vicinity of the late John Bennett's farm, and there remained till the morning of the 28th of October.

General Washington during that time had not remained inactive—as early as the 11th of October, a part of his army crossed from Harlem heights, reached White Plains on the 12th, and commenced erecting fortifications, and on the 22d General Washington, leaving his head-quarters at Fort Washington, established them at Valentine's hill, whence they were removed to White Plains on the 23d.

"The entrenchments at White Plains were erected under the directions of a French engineer, and consisted of a square fort of sods in the main street with breastworks on each side running westerly over the south side of Purdy's



hill to the Bronx, and easterly across the hills to Horton's pond. When the English attacked Chatterton's hill on the 28th, they were unfinished, but during the night of the 28th and 29th of October they were raised and strengthened, being only intended for temporary use until the position above Abraham Miller's in Northcastle could be fortified, which was done, and to which the American army afterwards retired.

"General Howe committed a great mistake in not attacking General Washington's fortifications in White Plains on the 28th instead of Chatterton's hill. He gained nothing in taking that hill. After the works at White Plains were completed, great loss to Howe's army must have attended their capture, and Washington's new position (above Mr. Miller's) appears to have been regarded as impregnable. Washington's policy at this time was, as he expressed it, 'to entrench and fight with the *spade and mattock*.' The experience at Bunker's hill had made the English cautious in attacking Americans behind entrenchments."

"During the march of the two armies to White Plains frequent skirmishes occurred. On the 18th, the vanguard of the British army were attacked by a detachment under General Sullivan, and the fight which ensued (near the road reaching from New Rochelle) has been always represented as very creditable to the Americans."

"On the 21st, Colonel Rogers, a celebrated partisan officer in the French war, had accepted a command in the English service, and lay at Mamaroneck. An attack upon him was planned by Lord Sterling, and executed by a force under the command of Col. Haslet of the Delaware regiment. Rogers was completely surprised; seventy or eighty of his men were killed or made prisoners, and a considerable quantity of arms, ammunition and clothing taken by the Americans. On the 23d of October, a spirited skirmish took place between Hand's Pennsylvania riflemen and a detachment of Hessian chasseurs, about 240 strong, in which the Hessians were routed. These harassing encounters of the Americans (attended invariably with success) tended to delay the advance of the British and to make them cautious, while it cheered the desponding courage of the American soldiers, and above all, gave General Washington time to remove his stores and entrench himself where no army dare assail him.

"On the morning of the 28th of October, the British army marched from their camp in two columns—the right commanded by General Clinton, the left by *De Heister*, and came in sight of the American forces about 10 o'clock.

---

\* "General George Clinton, in a postscript to a friend, writing from Washington's entrenchment on the night of the 20th October, says: 'Love to Mrs. Clinton—tell her I write from an entrenchment. The British forces are in sight, and we shall probably have battle to-morrow—tell her to entertain no fears for my safety.'"—*Mr. Tompkins's Address*.

On the 27th of October, two militia regiments had been sent over to throw up entrenchments on Chatterton hill, and on the morning of the 28th, General Washington ordered Col. Haslet to take command of the hill, having under his command his own (the Delaware) Regiment, the Militia, and part of the Maryland troops. General McDougal soon followed him and took the command. Col. Haslet says the enemy in the first place moved towards the fortifications in the village—they then halted—the general officers had a council of war on horseback in the wheat-fields, and the result was that their forces inclined towards the Bronx. Fifteen or twenty pieces of artillery were placed upon the high ground opposite the hill, and commenced a furious cannonade upon McDougal's forces, under cover of which fire the British built a bridge over the Bronx and prepared to cross.

"Gen. McDougal placed two field pieces upon a ledge of table-rock, which did great execution among the British artificers and soldiers. So soon as the bridge would admit their crossing, they rushed forward and attempted to take the two pieces by a charge up the hill—these two cannon were in charge of the late Alexander Hamilton, (then a captain of artillery,) and never did officers or men do better execution. When upon the spot in after years, describing it to a youthful friend, he was heard to say, 'For three successive discharges the advancing column of British troops was swept from hill-top to river.' The British finding this table rock inaccessible, inclined to the left down the river, and joined the troops under *General Rahl*, which had crossed about a quarter of a mile below.

"They now attacked McDougal and attempted to turn his right flank. He retreated, but contested the ground all the way up to the summit of the hill, making a stand at every favorable point. At length the British cavalry gained the crest of the hill, and charging, cut to pieces the militia on McDougal's right. The last stand was made by the Americans behind a fence at the top of the hill, where the Delaware regiment and part of McDougal's brigade, twice repulsed the British Light Infantry and Cavalry. At length compelled to retreat, it was done in good order over the bridge at the foot of the hill under cover of some regiments detached by Washington from his main army. The militia and a few of the regulars were dispersed among the hills of Greenburgh, but soon returned to Head Quarters. The British forces engaged in that attack were the flower of the army, consisting of the second brigade of British, the 28th, 5th and 49th regiments, Rahl's battalion, the Hessian Grenadiers under Dunop, and a party of Light Dragoons, all commanded by General Leslie.

"That General Washington did make a successful stand at this place has ever excited the wonder of military men. His troops were greatly inferior in numbers and discipline, and composed in part of militia and raw recruits. After the battle the enemy for several days attempted to gain Washington's rear, tried to alarm him and induce him to retreat or fight by threatening his flanks. At several times they formed a semi-circle about him. On the night

of the 31st of October, Washington evacuated his camp at White Plains<sup>a</sup> and established his new position in the hills of Northcastle, about one mile in the rear of his former encampment, when the British appear to have relinquished all further offensive operations. At the advance of the British army to White Plains the Whig families were seen hurrying unprotected before them with thin clothing and a scanty supply of provisions to seek shelter for the coming winter, they knew not where. Desolation and famine marked that fair region over which the two armies passed. The English army finding all attempts to circumvent General Washington hopeless, broke up their camp at White Plains on the 5th of November and retired to Dobb's Ferry, and from thence to King's Bridge, where they encamped on the 13th of that month."

"Thus ended in Westchester for the year '76 the movements of the British army; but soon the inhabitants of the North were overrun by loyalists from Morrisania, and for a long time without protection were exposed to every danger and suffering. In short, till the peace of 1782, Westchester was the battle-ground of the disaffected, and the prey of both friend and foe. Scenes of cruelty and bloodshed unknown in civilized warfare, marked their partizan engagements, and in the defence of their homes her valiant sons exhibited frequent instances of personal bravery unexcelled in ancient or modern times. Among the most daring were the guides—such men as *Abraham Dyckman*, *Cornelius Oakley* and *John Odell*. In the darkness of night they have often surprised and carried off captains, officers and men, under the guns of the British forts at Morrisania, or in small parties amused themselves by beating up De Lancey's quarters. Frequent alarms had made them watchful of surprise and success rendered them reckless of danger, till they became the chosen leaders of each dangerous enterprise against the enemy."

The following additional particulars respecting the engagement on Chatterton's hill are contained in General Heath's Memoirs.

27th of October, "In the forenoon, a heavy cannonade was heard towards Fort Washington. Thirteen Hessians and two or three British soldiers were sent in on this day. From the American camp to the west, south-west, there appeared to be a very commanding height, worthy of attention. The Commander-in-Chief ordered the general officers who were off duty, to attend him to reconnoitre this ground, on this morning. When arrived at the ground, although very commanding, it did not appear so much so, as other grounds to

---

<sup>a</sup> At the east end of the village is still to be seen the remains of Washington's encampment. Of this nothing is left but a small portion of the embankment that runs partly across the street, on the surface of which rests a mutilated howitzer. This relic of the past was disinterred near the spot it occupies.

the north, and almost parallel with the left of the army, as it was then formed. "Yonder," says Major Gen. Lee, pointing to the grounds just mentioned, "is the ground we ought to occupy." "Let us then go and view it," replied the Commander-in-Chief. When on the way, a light horseman came up on full gallop, his horse almost out of breath, and addressed Gen. Washington—"The British are in the camp, sir." The General observed, "Gentlemen, we have now other business than reconnoitring," putting his horse in full gallop for the camp, and followed by the other officers. When arrived at head-quarters, the Adjutant-General, (Read,) who had remained at camp, informed the Commander-in-Chief, that the guards had been all beat in, and the whole American army were now at their respective posts, in order of battle. The Commander-in-Chief turned round to the officers, and only said, "Gentlemen, you will repair to your respective posts, and do the best you can." "Our general," (Heath,) "on arriving at his own division, found them all in the lines; and, from the height of his post, found that the first attack was directed against the Americans on Chatterton's hill. The little river Bronx, which ran between the American right and this hill, after running round its north side, turned and ran down on the east and south-east. The British advanced in two columns. At this instant, the cannonade was brisk on both sides; directed by the British across the hollow and Bronx, against the Americans on the hill, and by them returned. Almost at the same instant, the right column, composed of British troops, preceded by about twenty light horse in full gallop, and brandishing their swords, appeared on the road leading to the court-house, and now directly in the front of our General's division. The light-horse leaped the fence of a wheat field, at the foot of the hill, on which Col. Malcolm's regiment was posted, of which the light-horse were not aware until a shot from Lieut. Fenno's field-piece gave them notice by striking in the midst of them, and a horseman pitching from his horse. They then wheeled short about, galloped out of the field as fast as they came in, rode behind a little hill on the road, and faced about; the tops of their caps only being visible to our General, where he stood. The column came no further up the road, but wheeled to the left by platoons, as they came up; and, passing through a bar, or gateway, directed their head towards the troops on Chatterton's hill, now engaged. When the head of the column had got nearly across the lot, their front got out of sight; nor could the extent of their rear be now discovered. The sun shone bright, their arms glittered, and perhaps troops never were shown to more advantage, than these now appeared. The whole now halted; and for a few minutes, the men all sat down in the same order in which they stood, no one appearing to move out of his place. The cannonade continued brisk across the Bronx. A part of the left column, composed of British and Hessians, forded the river, and marched along under the cover of the hill, until they had gained sufficient ground to the left of the Americans; when, by facing to the left, their column became a line, parallel

with the Americans. When they briskly ascended the hill,<sup>a</sup> the first column resumed a quick march. As the troops, which were advancing to the attack, ascended the hill, the cannonade on the side of the British ceased; as their own men became exposed to their fire, it continued. The fire of small arms was now very heavy, and without any distinction of sounds. This led some American officers, who were looking on, to observe that the British were worsted, as their cannon had ceased firing; but a few minutes evinced that the Americans were giving way. They moved off the hill in a great body, neither running, nor observing the best order. The British ascended the hill very slowly, and when arrived at its summit, formed and dressed their line, without the least attempt to pursue the Americans. The loss on the side of the Americans was inconsiderable. That of the British was not then known. The British army having got possession of this hill, it gave them a vast advantage of the American lines, almost down to the centre."<sup>b</sup>

Botta, in his history of the American Revolution, says: "The loss of men in this action was great on the one part as well as on the other."<sup>c</sup>

Among the principal actors in this scene, upon the American side, may be enumerated, Generals Washington, Clinton, McDougal, Lee, Heath, Sterling, and Read, Colonels Haslet, Smallwood, Malcolm and Glover; Majors Hand, Lee and Lieut. Fenno; and the gallant Hamilton, captain of artillery, &c., &c. On the British side, Brigadier Generals Leslie, Knyphausen, Rahl, De Heister, and Matthews; Lord Percy, Count Dunop, Colonel Ralle, Colonel Ritzema, and Major Rogers, &c., &c.

The following letter of General George Clinton, dated Camp, at the old Place near White Plains, Nov. 2d, 1776, to a friend, is copied from the journal of the Provincial Congress:

MY DEAR SIR:—Your favours of the 30th and 31st ultimo, were left at my tent a few minutes since. Since my last to you, dated the day before

---

<sup>a</sup> While the British were thus advancing up the hill, a shot struck one of the standard bearers dead. Warren de Lancey, (then a boy 15 years of age,) instantly seized the colors, and rushing forward, was one of the first to gain the summit, where he planted them in the ground. For this act of bravery he afterwards received a cornet's commission from General Howe.—*Author*.

<sup>b</sup> Heath's Mem. 76.

<sup>c</sup> The remains of those slain in the conflict, were interred in a hollow on the south-west side of Chatterton hill, near a hickory tree.

yesterday, the centre and right wing of our army, having possessed themselves of the heights in their rear, north-east of the road leading to Young's; yesterday morning evacuated that part of our lines which passed through the town, and south-east of N—, and fell back on those heights; firing all the barns, hay and corn stacks in front. This induced the enemy to believe we had again retreated, and determined to take the advantage of our apparent flight, their army instantly moved forward into the part of our lines which were evacuated. This brought on a pretty brisk cannonade, though at too great a distance to do much execution. I lost one man, and had two wounded. I have heard of no other injury done us. We are by the late movements now far advanced—in front of course most exposed. The enemy retired to their former encampment in the evening, leaving strong advanced pickets, and working parties who are busily employed in erecting banks on the heights in and near the town. Deserters, (especially from the Queen's light dragoons,) come daily over to us; and now and then our Rangers send in a straggling prisoner. Captain van Wick of my brigade, who, at his earnest desire, was appointed to a company of rangers, was the day before yesterday unfortunately killed. He went out in the morning with about 30 men, and fell in with about 100 of the enemy in a house not far distant from their lines—charged them with spirit, gave them a brisk fire, but unfortunately, when loading his piece the second time, was shot in the head, and fell dead. ~~His~~ Lieutenant shot down the man who killed his captain. The enemy fled; our party brought off their captain, and yesterday evening I had him interred with the honors of war. He was a good man, and a valiant officer. Pray communicate this sad news to his widow, (to whom I would write, had I leisure,) in a manner that will least affect her.

I know of no other news worth communicating you. Though in the camp, I am not acquainted with the disposition of our army. Some brigades to the north-east of us, in my humble opinion, are where they can do no good; perhaps I am mistaken: I am not well acquainted with the country. I must beg an answer to my letter wherein I desired you to ask a favor of the Convention:

And am, with the utmost esteem,

Yours affectionately,

GEORGE CLINTON.

P. S. I need not ask you to forward the enclosed. I know you will do it. Though I determined never to meddle with the disposition of officers, I cannot help recommending Colonel Dubois and his officers, who served in our army to the northward last year, to the Convention. Should they quit the army by any neglect, it will be a public loss. They are brave men and good officers, at least such of them as have joined our brigade.”<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Journal of N. Y. Prov. Congress, vol. ii. 317.

The head-quarters of Washington, while stationed here, were at a small farm house to the north of the village, situated amid a deep solitude of woods, surrounded by hills and wild romantic scenery. The following account of a visit paid to this spot, is taken from a newspaper printed at New York in 1845.

"When we entered the little room of Mr. Miller's farm house, where that great and good man had resided, and where he resolved to try the hazard of a battle with a flushed and successful foe, we could not repress the enthusiasm, which the place and the moment and the memory inspired. We looked around with eagerness at each portion of the room on which his eye must have rested, we gazed through the small window panes through which he must have so often and so anxiously looked towards the enemy, and at the old-fashioned buffets where his table service was deposited for his accommodation. But little change has taken place in the building, and its amiable and patriotic inmates have shown their respect for the hero by placing on the walls his portrait and several representations of his last moments at Mount Vernon."

In the north-east angle of this town lies Willett's pond, a large and beautiful sheet of water, which falls into the Mamaroneck river. Its banks on the north-west side are very steep and the views from the summits of the surrounding hills are extremely fine. At the outlet of the pond is situated the grist mill and clothier works of Mr. Henry Willett.

The general surface of White Plains, "is somewhat hilly, but mostly arable ; soil, principally loam, well adapted to grass, and much of it highly cultivated."<sup>b</sup> The higher lands abound with good timber, which consists chiefly of oak, chestnut and hickory. There is perhaps no town in the county better watered by rivers, brooks, and springs.

---

<sup>a</sup> Mr. Elijah Miller (who is since deceased) was a soldier of the Revolution.

<sup>b</sup> Disturnell's Gazetteer, N. Y.

## YORKTOWN.

YORKTOWN is situated sixteen miles north of the village of White Plains, distant forty-two miles from New York, and one hundred and seventeen from Albany, "bounded north by Putnam county, east by Somers and New Castle, south by New Castle, and west by Cortlandt. Its length, north and south, ten miles, and it is nearly four miles wide.

Prior to 1788, Yorktown and Somers constituted the old township of *Hanover*, within Cortlandt's manor.<sup>a</sup> A portion of the former early acquired the name of *Gertrude's borough*, in honor of Gertrude Beeckman, wife of Colonel Henry Beeckman, and one of the daughters and devisees of Stephanus van Cortlandt.

The Mohegan term *Appamagh-pogh* appears to have been applied to the whole Indian territory within the manor, west of Cortlandtown. The eastern section of Yorktown still bears the name of *Amawalk*, probably an abbreviation and corruption of the former term, thus *Appamagh-pogh*, *Amagh-pogh*, or *Amawalk*. The lands of *Appamagh-pogh* were originally granted to Stephanus van Cortlandt in 1683, by the Indian sachems Pewemind, Oskewans, and others, as mentioned in our description of Somers, &c.

The principal *aboriginal settlement* in this part of Appamagh-pogh occupied the summit of *Indian hill*, a vast height, which rises to an elevation of nearly six hundred feet above the northern margin of *Lake Magrigraries*, (Hollow Lake) situated in Jefferson valley. On the southern side of the hill lies the Indian *burying-ground*. The remains of several Indians have been lately disinterred near the residence of Dr. Fountain, whose property borders on the lake. *Indian hill* is also memorable as the last spot inhabited by a band of aborigines in Westchester

---

<sup>a</sup> The present township was erected 7th March, 1788. Rev. Statutes, 486.  
VOL. II. 48



county. On the eastern border of the town is situated the Indian cemetery of Amawalk.

Upon the partition of the manor of Cortlandt among the heirs of Stephanus van Cortlandt in the year 1734, the following allotments were made in this town.

North lot No. 2, Andrew Miller; ditto No. 3, Gertrude Beeckman; ditto No. 4, Cornelia Schuyler and her husband, Col. John Schuyler. This gentleman was the father of the illustrious Gen. Philip Schuyler. Middle lot No. 2 and 3, Gertrude Verplanck; ditto No. 4, Elizabeth Skinner; south lot No. 1, bordering the Croton river, John Watts; ditto Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7, Philip Verplanck; ditto No. 8, Gertrude Beeckman; ditto No. 9, Susannah Warren. Subsequently the devisees and their heirs made other divisions,

A. D. 1784, Andrew Miller, sold to John Strang a farm in west range of north lot No. 2, consisting of 200 acres which he purchased of John Watts.

Gertrude Beeckman bequeathed lot No. 8, south of the Croton to her two nephews Philip and William Ricketts van Cortlandt, as tenants in common in fee tail.

Stephen van Cortlandt with his wife Catalina Staats, in 1791 gave a release to Elvan Purdy, with the fee of a certain lot No. 3, heretofore called *Gertrude's borough*, being by division amongst the heirs of Stephen van Cortlandt, deceased, allotted to Gertrude, one of his daughters, late wife of Henry Beeckman, containing 156 acres.

The following receipts for rent prove the Purdys to have been tenants in common long prior to the above release. They also establish the early names of the town.

"Rec'd, *Hanover*, May ye 10th, 1760, by ye hand of Abraham Purdy, three pound in part for his farm rent and for the use of Col. Henry Beeckman, Esq., per me.

£3 0 0

"JOHN BRYAN."

"Received at *Crompond*, 16th Nov'r, 1786, per Mr. Elvan Purdy, one pound 13s. in part of rent.

"STEPHEN VAN CORTLANDT."

"Received at *Yorktown*, Nov. 7th, 1789, of Mr. Elvan Purdy, two pounds 19s. 9d. in full of rent due.

"STEPHEN VAN CORTLANDT."

*Crompond*, the principal village in this township, is situated on the high road leading from Somers to Peekskill; it contains a Presbyterian and a Congregational church, a post office, a store, and several dwellings. The name is undoubtedly derived from the large pond that lies north-west of the village, which, from its peculiar shape, is sometimes called the *crooked pond*, *crom* denoting in the Dutch language, crooked. This beautiful sheet of water covers an area of 200 acres.



Presbyterian Church, Crompond.

The *Presbyterian Church* is handsomely located on the highest ground of the village, commanding a fine view of the surrounding country; it was built in 1799, on the site of an older edifice erected cir. 1738, and destroyed by fire in July, 1779. At the time of its destruction the old church appears to have been used as a store house by the Continental troops; for, during the year 1839, a select committee appointed by Congress to investigate Revolutionary claims, reported "That Congress pay the *Yorktown* congregation the sum of three thousand five hundred dollars out of the first unappropriated funds, the government having occupied the church and parsonage as barracks and

store houses during the Revolutionary war." This appropriation, however, was never made by Congress.

The present edifice<sup>a</sup> is constructed of wood, presenting in front a lofty colonnade, above which rises a neat tower, finished with a rich cornice and pinnacles, in which is a large bell weighing over 600lbs., inscribed as follows: "Cast by J. H. Thompson, New York, 1833."

The Presbyterian church in this town, appears to have been first organized under the ministry of the Rev. Samuel Sackett, about 1740. Upon the 2nd of January, 1739, we find a deed for three acres of land given by Joseph Lane, Henry Beeckman and Gertrude his wife, unto John Hyatt, John Haight and David Travis, trustees for the first Presbyterian church, on which land *the meeting house was erected* (said three acres being part of two hundred and twenty acres leased to Joseph Lane for three lives, 25th March, 1737,) dated 2nd of January, 1739, according to the act of 1784 and the act of 1801.<sup>b</sup>

On the 26th of May, 1784, it was incorporated under the name and title of the "First Presbyterian Society, upon the plan of the Church of Scotland." Aaron Furman, Gilbert Travis, Ebenezer White, Elijah Lee, Henry Strang and Gabriel Carman, trustees, elected 3d of May, 1784. A re-incorporation of the same occurs on the 4th of March, 1806.<sup>c</sup>

#### LIST OF PASTORS AND SUPPLIES.

Instal or call.	Pastors.	Vacated by
Cir. 1740,	Rev. Samuel Sackett,	death.
1785,	Rev. Silas Constant,	resignation.
1807,	Rev. Alexander Thompson,	ditto.
1814,	Rev. Asael Bronson,	ditto.
—	Rev. Richard Wyncup,	ditto.
—	Rev. Thomas G. Thompson,	ditto.

<sup>a</sup> Occumun the celebrated Indian preacher once addressed a crowded audience from the pulpit of this church.

<sup>b</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 83.

<sup>c</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 77, 79, 81, 83, 147.

—	Rev. Peter Lockwood,	supply.
—	Rev. William Marshall,	do.
—	Rev. John Leggett,	do.
—	Rev. D. M. Halliday,	do.
—	Rev. Robert Thompson,	pastor, resig.
1847,	Rev. Matthew T. Adams,	present pastor.

## Church Memoranda.

1826,	Communicants, 54,	Baptisms, 19.
1836,	ditto, 33,	ditto, 1.
1846,	ditto, 65,	ditto, 0.

This society is in communion with the Bedford Presbytery.  
In the grave yard adjoining the church, are buried the remains  
of the

REV. SAMUEL SACKETT,  
who died June 5th, 1794.

He was a judicious, faithful,  
laborious and successful minister of Christ.

Thrice blest departed spirit thou art free  
From the toils of mortality.

The monument of his son is inscribed as follows: "Here lyes  
the body of Joseph Sackett, born April 18th, 1735, and departed  
this life, December, 1757."

"Behold all ye that now pass by,"  
As you are now, so once was I,  
As I am now, so you must be,  
Prepare for death and follow me.

There are also monuments to Captain Samuel Sackett, Deacon  
Knapp and others. In the south-east corner of the yard, lie the  
mortal remains of Colonel Green, the hero of the *Red bank*, and  
Major Flagg his brave companion in arms, both of whom fell by  
the hands of cruel treachery, on the morning of the 14th of May,  
1781. But where shall we look for a monument or even a stone  
to mark the spot where these brave patriots lie pillowed in the  
dust? When will justice be rendered to the memory of the  
brave and illustrious dead who fell in the noble cause of free-  
dom?

The parsonage is situated at a short distance from the church and stands on the site of the old building which was occupied for some time, during the Revolution, by the Yorktown Committee of Public Safety. Here that tribunal transacted business, disarmed the disaffected,\* and punished the incorrigible. Here also a Convention of Congress assembled for the purpose of distributing commissions to those officers who were empowered to raise the militia.

For the destruction of this obnoxious post, Colonel Robertson obtained of the English governor, a special order and the command of a regiment. From New York, he appears to have proceeded by water to Peekskill, where he landed, swearing he would burn up the d—d *committee house*, and guided by a spy, named Caleb Morgan, marched to Crompond, where he burnt the parsonage, then used as a store house and arsenal.

Upon the departure of the British troops, the continental guard took possession of the church.

Episcopal services appear to have been occasionally performed in this village, as we find the Rev. Mr. Dibble in company with Mr. St. George Talbot, officiating here in 1762. The following year Mr. Dibble was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Punderson of Rye.

The *Congregational society* in this town, was first formed during the ministry of the Rev. Silas Constant. The church which had before been Presbyterian, gradually assumed the Congregational form of government.

In 1787, Dr. Elias Cornelius and Mr. Benjamin Haight, were chosen deacons. In 1790, a part of the members withdrew by mutual consent, and formed a new church at Red Mills. About the year 1806, a division occurred in the church, when more than two-thirds of her members adhered to Mr. Constant, and maintained the Congregational mode of worship, the remainder resumed the Presbyterian form.

---

\* The Loyalists of Cortlandt's manor were disarmed by Zephaniah Platt and others, aided by 600 Connecticut troops, during the winter of 1776.

In 1816, a number of members harmoniously left this society and formed a church at Peekskill.

From the time of Mr. Constant's death, to 1832, this church received stated supplies from the Rev. Daniel Jones and the late Rev. Griffeth H. Griffeth; subsequently the Rev. William Albert Hyde was ordained pastor. The present minister is the Rev. J. B Loring. The Congregational church was incorporated by the name of "the First Congregational Church and Society at Yorktown." It is at present in connection with the Connecticut association, and numbers 70 communicants. Among other monuments in the grave yard, is the following:

In  
memory of  
the Rev.  
SILAS CONSTANT,  
who departed this life  
March 22, 1825,  
aged 75 years, 2 mo.  
and 7 days.

The *Friends meeting house* is situated at a short distance from the village of Crompond, and stands on land jointly given by John Clapp and Joseph Waters, in 1774.

The following is a brief abstract of the conveyance:

"John Clapp of Greenwich, and Joseph Waters of Cortlandt manor, of the first part, convey to John Griffin, John Cromwell, John Cornell, Uriah Field and Thomas Clapp, of the second part, all that tract of land being in *Amawalk*, in Cortlandt manor, consisting of 2 acres lying and being in the north-east corner of great lot No. 4. Dated 12 day of October, 1774.

The Methodist Episcopal society of Yorktown, was first incorporated upon the 13th of August, 1792, Timothy Oakley, John Oakley, Solomon Fowler, James Haden, Thomas Kirkham and

Jacob Badeau, trustees.<sup>a</sup> A Baptist society was incorporated on the 27th of April, 1793, Reuben Garrison, John Tompkins and Amos Lane, trustees.<sup>b</sup>

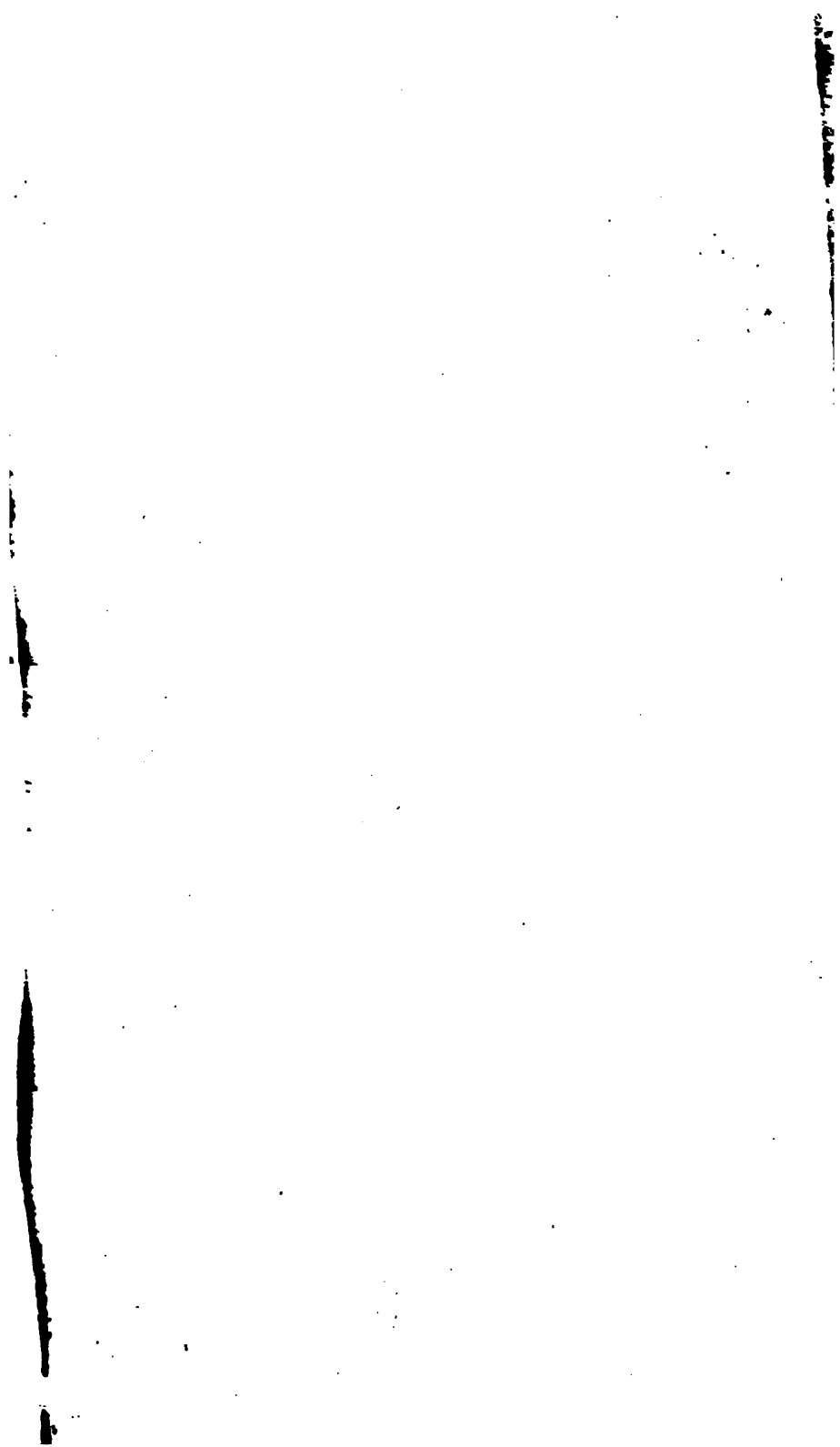
Directly opposite the Presbyterian church at Crompond, stands the residence of the late Alvan Purdy, Esq., who, during the revolutionary war, held a Lieutenancy in Capt. Heddy's Company of Militia, belonging to the regiment of Col. Samuel Drake. Alvan Purdy, was the son of Abraham Purdy, Esq., for many years a Lieutenant of Militia for the Manor of Cortlandt. This individual erected the present mansion, A. D. 1775. The Purdy's have long been possessed of estates in this town, and are lineally descended from the Purdys of Rye and White Plains. Of this family was Joseph Purdy, one of the proprietors of the White Plains and the Lane Will's purchase in Rye, A. D., 1678. The surviving sons of the late Lieut. Alvan Purdy, are Abraham, of Goshen county, James, post master of Yorktown, and Alvan, proprietor of the homestead.

In the vicinity of Crompond and bordering on King street is the residence of the Hon. Henry White one of the judges of the late Court of Common Pleas in this county. Judge White is the son of Ebenezer White, M. D., by his wife Helena Bartow, and grandson of the Rev. Ebenezer White of Southampton Long Island. Dr. White of Yorktown through the whole course of the Revolution sustained the character of a patriot, with that devotion and firmness which characterised the many at that eventful period of our history. It appears that the enemy made several unsuccessful attempts to capture this distinguished individual. On one occasion they were desirous of exchanging the doctor for a British surgeon then in the hands of the Americans. To effect his surprisal a large party of Light Horse were despatched to Crompond, with strict orders to surround his dwelling and make him prisoner. Some kind friend however, gave the doctor timely warning which enabled him to escape.

---

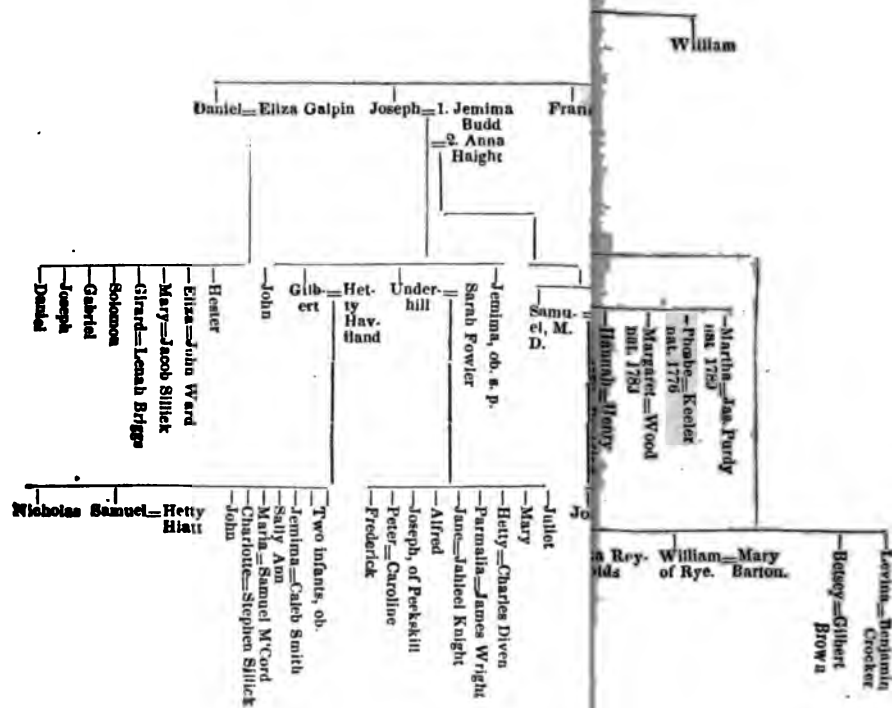
<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. Lib. A. 34. For re-incorporation, see pages 163, 175, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. Lib. A. 40. For re-incorporation, see page 93.





To face page 385, vol. II.



As a substitute they seized upon Dr. James Brewer, who resided in the immediate neighborhood, and were proceeding home with their prisoner, when passing through Stoney street they were fired upon by a party of Americans, who lay concealed behind the fences. Dr. Brewer received a mortal wound and expired the next morning, Nov. 20, 1780, in the arms of Dr. White who had thus narrowly escaped the melancholy fate of his friend. It deserves to be mentioned that he was the only one wounded of the party. Dr. Brewer who thus perished at the early age of thirty-nine, was a native of Massachusetts and left by his wife Hannah Brewer four sons and three daughters. His grandson is the present Dr. James Brewer of Peekskill.

Ebenezer White M. D., died 8th day of March, 1825, leaving issue beside Henry above mentioned, Bartow, Dr. Ebenezer of Somerstown (for many years surrogate of the county, and a member of assembly) Lewis of Peoria, James, Theodosius of Somers, and a daughter Catharine.

In King street is also situated the residence of Major Thomas Strang a soldier of the Revolution. Major Strang is the son of Capt. Henry Strang who was the grandson of the worthy Huguenot Daniel L'Estrange and Charlotte his wife. From the genealogical table in possession of the Strangs of Putnam, it appears that Daniel L'Estrange and Charlotte his wife, (daughter of Francis Hurbert,) being protestants, fled from the city of Paris in the year of our Lord 1685, during the persecutions under Louis the XIV., and came to the city of London. He obtained a lieutenancy in the guards of James the 2d, King of Great Britain, and continued there until the year 1688, when with his wife he embarked for America in company with a number of French Protestants and arrived at the city of New York. From thence he went to New Rochelle, and subsequently removed to Rye.\* Daniel L'Es-

---

\* The following tradition has been handed down in the family, that the above Charlotte L'Estrange wishing to accompany her husband in his escape from France left her infant as a hostage in Paris, her enemies hoping by this artifice to insure her return, but taking ship the first opportunity she crossed the channel into England. During the bitter persecution that preceded their flight the family Bible was concealed beneath the hearth stone.

trange who was born in the city of Paris A. D. 1656, died at Rye in this county A. D. 1703. His will bears date the same year. The late Major Joseph Strang, uncle of the present proprietor, greatly distinguished himself in the batteaux service during the old French war.

In the same street formerly resided Susannah de Lancey,<sup>a</sup> daughter of Etienne de Lancey Esq., and Anne Van Cortlandt his wife. Her house during the Revolution afforded an asylum for the persecuted, who found here a safe protection from their enemies.

Near the main road leading from Crompond to Somers is situated the estate and residence of Robert Lee Esq., for many years one of the leading members of the bar in this county. Mr. Lee is the youngest son of John Lee of Yorktown, whose grandfather William Lee emigrated to this country in 1675, from Nottingham, England.

The village of Crompond and its immediate neighborhood appears to have been greatly harrassed during the revolutionary troubles by frequent forays of the enemy. Before the morning of the 24th of June, 1779, (says General Heath,) about 200 of the enemy's light horse came up as far as Crompond, surprised two militia pickets, killed and took prisoners nearly 30 men. About 130 light infantry of the enemy at the same time, came out from Verplank's Point, made an excursion round and then returned.<sup>b</sup> Upon another occasion the Continental troops having stacked their arms in the church, then used as an Arsenal, were engaged at breakfast when the enemy made a sudden and furious onset, capturing and killing some and compelling others to seek safety in flight. Among the latter was Bot Lent who fled down King street closely pursued by two of the British light horse. After following the road some distance Lent took to the woods, when his enemies gave up the pursuit. They had scarcely, however,

---

<sup>a</sup> The remains of this lady repose in the Presbyterian grave yard, adjoining those of Mrs. Deborah Peck. Communicated to the Editor by Major Thomas Strang.

<sup>b</sup> Heath's Mem. 206.

turned their backs, than he raised his rifle and fired at the nearest. The shot must have taken effect for his comrade was afterwards seen dragging him down the road covered with blood. Major Strang, who happened to be miserably mounted, was also pursued down the same street and narrowly escaped by jumping from his horse.

It seems from the following letter that timely notice was occasionally given of the enemy's approach.

*Hanover, Saturday Morning, one o'clock.*

SIR.—Captain Buckhout and Mr. Hunt are sent by Colonel Putnam to inform you that the light horse are to be in this place about day light. He is at Solomon Hunt's with his detachment; any of the inhabitants who shall join him, will be gratefully received.

I am yours,

Joseph Strang.

N. B. I am desired to let you know that it is expected you will acquaint your neighbors up the street and Mr. Carmans.

The subjoined account of this place is given by Thacher in his Military Journal.

"The advanced guard of our army, consisting of about two hundred men, is posted at *Crompond*, about twenty miles below West Point, and is relieved every two or three weeks. A surgeon constantly attends, and I am now ordered to repair to that post, to relieve Dr. Thomas."

"*Crompond, March,*" 1781. "I have taken my quarters at Crompond, in a house with Major Trescott, who commands at this post. This vicinity is constantly harassed by small parties of volunteers on our side, and parties of royalists and tories on the other, who are making every effort to effect mutual destruction; seeking every opportunity to beat up each others quarters, and to kill or capture all who are found in arms. This is to be considered a very hazardous situation; it requires the utmost vigilance to guard against a surprise. Major Trescott is an excellent disciplinarian, an active vigilant officer, and well acquainted with his duty. A party of volunteers collected here on horseback, for a secret expedition, and by their earnest request, Major Trescott marched in the night with a party to cover their retreat, and to take any advantage which might offer. The party returned the next day with six tory prisoners, three of whom were wounded by the broad sword. One of our volunteers, named Hunt, received a dangerous wound through his shoulder and lunge; the air escaped from the wound at every breath. Dr. Eustis came to the lines, and dilated the wound in the breast, and as the patient is

athletic and had not sustained a very copious loss of blood, he recommended repeated and liberal blood letting, observing that in order to cure a wound through the lungs, you must bleed your patient to *death*. He eventually recovered, which is to be ascribed principally to the free use of the lancet, and such abstemious living, as to reduce him to the greatest extremity. A considerable number of wounded prisoners receive my daily attention.

"A gentleman volunteer, by name Requaw, received a dangerous wound and was carried into the British lines; I was requested by his brother to visit him, under the sanction of a flag of truce, in company with Dr. White, who resides in this vicinity. This invitation I cheerfully accepted, and Mr. Requaw having obtained a flag from the proper authority and procured horses, we set off in the morning, arrived at Westchester before evening, and dressed the wounded man. We passed the night at Mrs. Bartow's, mother-in-law of Dr. W. She has remained at her farm between the lines during the war, and being friendly to our interest, has received much abusive treatment from the royalists. We were treated in the most friendly manner, and her daughter, an amiable well educated girl, entertained us in conversation till one o'clock in the morning, relating numerous occurrences and incidents of an interesting nature, respecting the royal party. The next day we visited our patient again, paid the necessary attention and repaired to a tavern, where I was gratified with an interview with the much famed Colonel De Lancey, who commands the Refugee Corps. He conducted with much civility, and having a public dinner prepared at the tavern, he invited us to dine with him and his officers. After dinner, Colonel De Lancey furnished us with a permit to return with our flag; we rode ten miles, and took lodgings in a private house. Here we were informed that six of our men, having taken from the refugees thirty head of cattle, were overtaken by forty of De Lancey's corps and were all killed but one, and the cattle retaken. In the morning breakfasted with a friendly Quaker family, in whose house was one of our men who had been wounded, when four others were killed; we dressed his wounds, which were numerous and dangerous. In another house, we saw four dead bodies, mangled in a most inhuman manner by the refugees, and among them, one groaning under five wounds on his head, two of them quite through the skull bone with a broadsword. This man was capable of giving us an account of the murder of his four companions. They surrendered and begged for life, but their entreaties were disregarded, and the swords of their cruel foes were plunged into their bodies so long as signs of life remained. We found many friends to our cause, who reside on their farms between the lines of the two armies, whose situation is truly deplorable, being continually exposed to the ravages of the tories, horse thieves, and cow boys, who rob and plunder them without mercy, and the personal abuse and punishments which they inflict is almost incredible."<sup>a</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Thacher's Mil Journal. 248, 9.

*Shrub Oak* is a small village, in the northern part of the town, containing a Methodist church, a post-office, and about fifteen dwellings. The Methodist society of this place was first incorporated upon the 22d of September, 1840; Newman Lounsberry, Benjamin Curry, Solomon Requa, Thomas Curry, jr., and Jonathan Danow, trustees.<sup>a</sup> The church, which was erected in 1839, is a very neat wooden structure. In the immediate neighborhood, lies Lake Magrigaries, (Hollow Lake, already alluded to,) which is a beautiful sheet of water, well stocked with fish.

A rich and picturesque vale extends south from Crompond, backed by rolling hills. Upon one of the principal heights in this vicinity, called *French hill*, the French forces were encamped in 1781-2, under Comte de Rochambeau. "The French army, at the time the Marquis speaks of, (Nov. 1782, says the translator of Chastellux,) had been for some time encamped at *Crompont*, near Cortlandt's manor, a few miles from that of General Washington's, and between which there was a daily intercourse. The translator dined, in October, 1782, in General Washington's tent, with the Marquis de Laval, the Baron de Viomenil, and several French officers, within hearing of the British guns, which were at that period happily become a *brutum fulmen*."<sup>b</sup> On the north-west side of *French hill*, are the two ponds styled by the Indians *Keakatis*. The largest of these, sometimes known by the name of the *Great Pond*, covers an area of 200 acres, and discharges its redundant waters into the smaller one of 100 acres. Both are supplied by numerous springs, and have their outlet in the *Muscoota river*. The site of an Indian village is still pointed out, on the borders of the Great Pond, north of cedar swamp, likewise the remains of a cemetery on *Cedar Point*.<sup>c</sup>

Several roads intersect the town, running principally north

---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Religious Soc. lib. B. 65.

<sup>b</sup> Travels in North America in the years 1780, 81, 82, by the Marquis Chastellux. One of the principal visitors at the French camp in 1782 was the Baron de Talleyrand.

<sup>c</sup> Upon Cedar Point an eccentric character known as Nancy Lane the hermitess, resided for many years.

and south, from the Mahopack turnpike to the great post-road, formerly called the King's road. These consist of Stoney, King's, Gormé, Amawalk, Tomahawk and Lovett streets.

The Pine's bridge road leading south from Crompond, affords magnificent views of the rich and fertile country bordering the Croton River, together with the village of Yorktown, and the Turkey and Collabergh mountains. Upon this road are situated the farms and residences of General Bernardus Montross,<sup>a</sup> Mr. Seth Whitney, Mr. James Underhill, Mr. Richard M. Underhill and George McKeel, &c.<sup>b</sup> Directly opposite the mansion of the latter, stands the orthodox Friends meeting house, erected in 1833.

A road diverging to the south-west, near the meeting house, leads to the *Turkey mountain*, a vast tract of woodland covering 800 acres, from the summit of which, the spectator has a noble prospect of the surrounding country. At the foot of the mountain is situated the residence of Mr. Edward Burrough Underhill, son of the late Abraham I. Underhill, "a worthy and prominent member of the society of Friends, who sustained throughout a useful and protracted life, an unsullied reputation." Abraham I. Underhill, who died on the 5th of May, 1841, aged 78 years, was the second son of Isaac Underhill, fourth in descent from John Underhill of Oyster Bay, L. I. In the old family mansion which stands one mile south of this spot, (on the Pine's bridge road) is shown the room where Major André and Joshua H. Smith, breakfasted on the 23d of September, 1780. At this period, the house was occupied by Isaac Underhill and Sarah his wife,<sup>c</sup> who appears to have been a woman of good resolution and

---

<sup>a</sup> In a back room of this house, fell the notorious freebooter, Joseph Hueson, by the hand of Seth Whitney, (father of the above mentioned gentleman) former proprietor of the estate. Hueson was a perfect scourge and terror to this part of the country during the Revolution, for he devoted himself to the most cruel pillage and robbery among the defenceless inhabitants. Whilst in the act of entering the house for plunder, Whitney plunged a bayonet into his body. Upon hearing their leader exclaim "the rascal has killed me!" a band of ruffians forced an entrance, seized Whitney, and inflicted on him the most savage cruelties.

<sup>b</sup> Upon the 9th of Nov., 1832, George McKeel conveyed to Isaac McKeel Daniel Smith, Aaron Underhill and Edward Borrough Underhill, 1 acre of land 3 miles north of Pine's bridge."

<sup>c</sup> This lady was the daughter of Robert Field, whose nephew John was a re-

courage, whilst engaged in entertaining André and his companion, she took particular notice of the former, and imagined she read in his confusion, a person embarrassed in some great undertaking.\* A few days previous to this event, Mrs. Underhill had visited head-quarters to recover some cattle carried off by a band of marauders.

About a mile below the residence of Mr. William Smith, on the Pine's bridge road, a narrow lane diverges south-west to Davenport's or Danforth's house, the scene of Colonel Green's surprisal by the British Refugees, upon the 13th of May, 1781. The following account of this incursion, is given by General Heath :

"The next day intelligence was received, that on the 13th, Colonel Green of the Rhode Island regiment, who was doing duty on the lines of the American army, was surprised by a body of the enemy's horse, supposed to be about 150 dragoons, and that the Colonel, Major Flagg, two subalterns and 27 men were killed, and several wounded. Col. Green was a brave and intrepid officer, and his loss was much regretted. The colonel had taken post above and near to Croton river, at a place where the river was fordable, to prevent the enemy passing up by this ford to ravage the country. He had practiced the greatest vigilance in guarding this ford in the night time, taking off the guards after sunrise, apprehending that the enemy would never presume to cross the river in the day time ; but the enemy, having learnt his mode of doing duty, on the morning of the 13th effected his overthrow, by crossing the ford soon after the guards had come off, and surrounding their quarters before they had an idea of any enemy being near them. In this situation, the utmost exertion could not then avail them."<sup>b</sup>

A person named Gilbert Totten, is said to have betrayed his countrymen to Colonel de Lancey on this fatal occasion, in retaliation for an act of discipline administered by his commanding

---

sident of Yorktown. The following notice of the death of Moses Field, (son of John) occurs in the New York American of Oct. 25, 1833 : "Died at Peekskill, on the 18th inst., Moses Field of this city, aged 53 years. The poor could not have sustained a greater loss in an individual. No man had more enlarged and persevering benevolence in feeding the hungry, clothing the naked and providing for the sick. His greatest happiness appeared to be, to mitigate the suffering and relieve the wants of the virtuous poor."

\* See vol. i. 210.

<sup>b</sup> Heath's Mem., 288-9.



officer. De Lancey anxious for an opportunity to return the recent attack made upon his quarters by Captain Cushing,\* instantly fitted out a force of about 150 dragoons, as described by Heath. The route selected by their experienced commander, was the road leading to White Plains, by which means the party escaped through the only opening in the long line of sentinels stretched across the country. Near Chappaqua, they halted for a short time at the house of Daniel Underhill, and then proceeded by the west road, which is an intersection of the present Sing Sing turnpike, till they arrived at the residence of Mr. Lyon; here they anxiously awaited the withdrawal of the American guard at Oblenus's ford, which is nearly one mile west of Pine's bridge. Up to this moment no one of the party, save their commander and his guide, knew the object for which they had been detailed. According to General Heath's account, the American officers appear to have had no idea that the enemy would dare to cross the ford after sunrise, and therefore had taken no precautions to prevent it. By this means, Davenport's house was surrounded by the enemy, and all possibility of escape cut off before the danger was discovered. De Lancey remained on the south side of the river, probably with a view to cover the retreat of his party, if it should prove necessary.

To General Heath's account of the surprisal, we must be permitted to add the following extract from Colonel H. Lee's history of the Southern war:—

"In the spring of 1781, when General Washington began to expect the promised naval aid from our best friend, the ill-fated Louis XVI., he occasionally approached the enemy's lines on the side of York island. In one of these movements, Col. Green, with a suitable force, was posted on the Croton River, in advance of the army. On the other side of this river lay a corps of refugees, (American citizens who had joined the British army,) under the command of Col. Delancy. These half citizens, half soldiers, were notorious for rapine and murder, and to their vindictive conduct may justly be ascribed most of the cruelties which stained the progress of our war, and which at length compelled Washington to order Captain Asgill, of the British army, to be brought to head-quarters, for the purpose of retaliating, by his execution,

---

\* See page 333.

for the murder of Capt. Huddy, of New Jersey, perpetrated by a Capt. Lippincourt, of the refugees. The commandant of these refugees, (Delancy was not present,) having ascertained the position of Greene's corps, which the colonel had cantoned in adjacent farm houses—probably with a view to the procurement of subsistence—took the resolution to strike it. This was accordingly done, by a nocturnal movement, on the 13th of May. The enemy crossed the Croton before daylight, and hastening his advance, reached our station with the dawn of day, unperceived. As he approached the farm house in which the Lieutenant-Colonel was quartered, the noise of troops marching was heard, which was the first intimation of the fatal design. Greene and Major Flagg immediately prepared themselves for defence, but they were too late, so expeditious was the progress of the enemy. Flagg discharged his pistols, and instantly afterwards fell mortally wounded, when the ruffians (unworthy the appellation of soldiers) burst open the door of Greene's apartment. Here the gallant veteran singly received them with his drawn sword. Several fell beneath the arm accustomed to conquer, till at length, overpowered by numbers, and faint from the loss of blood streaming from his wounds, barbarity triumphed over valor. 'His right arm was almost cut off in two places, the left in one, a severe cut on the left shoulder, a sword thrust through the abdomen, a bayonet in the right side, and another through the abdomen, several sword cuts on the head, and many in different parts of the body.'

"Thus cruelly mangled, fell the generous conqueror of Count Donop, whose wounds, as well as those of his unfortunate associates, had been tenderly dressed as soon as the battle terminated, and whose pains and sorrows had been as tenderly assuaged. How different was the relentless fury here displayed !

"The commander-in-chief heard with anguish and indignation the tragical fate of his loved, his faithful friend and soldier, in whose feelings the army sincerely participated. On the subsequent day, the corpse was brought to head-quarters, and his funeral was solemnized with military honors and universal grief.\*

Lieutenant Colonel Greene was murdered in the meridian of life, being only forty-four years old. He married in 1758, Miss Anne Lippitt, a daughter of Mr. J. Lippitt, Esq., of Warwick, whom he left a widow with three sons and four daughters. He was stout and strong in person, about five feet ten inches high, with a broad round chest ; his aspect manly and demeanor pleasing, enjoying always a high state of health, its bloom irradiated a counten-

---

\* At the close of the Revolutionary war Col. De Lancey politely forwarded to General Thomas of Harrison the blood stained pocket books of Col. Green and Major Flagg. These interesting relics we regret to say (since the General's decease) have been destroyed.

ance which significantly expressed the fortitude and mildness invariably displayed throughout his life."<sup>a</sup>

The following additional particulars concerning this melancholy affair, are contained in a letter from the pay-master Thomas Hughes to a friend dated

*Rhode Island Village, May 14, 1781.*

DEAR SIR.—It is with pain I write you on a subject that is so nearly and closely connected to you as a parent ; I must my dear friend inform you of the unhappy fate that befel your son.

This morning the enemy made an attack upon the lines, which was a complete surprise, and he fell a sacrifice to the cruel hand of tyranny in defending himself against the strokes struck by the light horsemen. He had his wrist almost cut off in two places,——a severe cut in the left shoulder, a sword run through his body, a bayonet into his right side, and another through his body, his head cut to pieces in several places, his back and body cut and hacked in such a manner as gives me pain to inform you, he was carried about three quarters of a mile from his quarters where they left him to die or rather through loss of blood and strength to go forward, finished his days in the woods. And as they went by the houses informed the inhabitants should there be any enquiry after the Colonel they left him dead in the edge of the woods.<sup>b</sup> This cruel and barbarous treatment was perpetrated by De Lancey's corps, De Lancey himself at the head.<sup>c</sup> Major Flagg, as he arose from his bed received a ball in his head, and when they entered the house they stabbed and cut him in a cruel manner, and he expired immediately. A doctor of the New Hampshire line and a Lieutenant of the Massachusetts line were wounded in the house and carried off. Lieut. Macomb being in bed was made a prisoner, Ensign Greene who commanded a guard at the bridge, with himself and all his men were taken or killed.

I went in the lines the evening before, to pay off the troops and returned with Greene. My horse being hitched at the door and when the alarm was given, I saddled him and just made my escape. My flight was so rapid I left my receipts behind. The woman of the house was so kind as to hide them in the bushes, so I received them again. The loss of my dear friend must fall heavy on the family, but as life is uncertain we must surrender it when the great Jehovah calls. To morrow we shall bestow on each of them the honors

---

<sup>a</sup> See Updike's history of the Narragansett Church, for a full account of himself and family.

<sup>b</sup> Green expired near the residence of Mr. Sutton, where he was found the following morning by Major Strang and his brother.

<sup>c</sup> The writer must have been mistaken, for De Lancey was not present according to other accounts.

that are due to men, who so nobly suffered the pains of death in the service of their country. It is uncertain how many we had killed and taken ; but I believe about 40 taken, killed and wounded. John is wounded, and Prince Wolland I fear will die ; please make my respects to Maria and sister, and believe me to be with esteem,

Your humble servant,

Thomas Hughes.

Mr. Joshua Carpenter,\* the present occupant of the house, still points out the spot where the bed of Colonel Green stood, and the window from which Major Flagg fired his pistols, while the old fashioned wainscoting and doors are pierced with numerous bullet holes. A large addition has been since added to the house, on the east. The wonderfully extensive views which this elevated spot commands, will amply repay the visitor, besides the interest attached to the above associations.

In the south-east corner of Yorktown, is situated the great dam of the Croton Aqueduct, one of the most important and extensive works ever undertaken in this country. "The dam across the Croton, is placed where the river enters between the hills, after having passed for several miles through a more level country. The hill on the south side is composed of solid rock."<sup>b</sup> The dam itself "is not of great length, but is one of the most ingenious works of substantial masonry any where to be found. The highest point of the structure is rather more than fifty feet above the natural bed of the Croton. By this elevation, the water is thrown back more than six miles, forming a beautiful lake of several hundred acres, containing about 100,000,000 gallons for each foot in depth for the surface. The water is drawn into the aqueduct by means of a tunnel cut into the rock, which constitutes the hill on the south side. At distances of one mile, a circular hollow tower is erected over the aqueduct, for the purpose of ventilation, these being composed of white marble, produce a very pretty effect. Every three miles is an

---

\* Mr. Carpenter is a grandson of Richard Davenport, who held the property in 1780.

<sup>b</sup> Disturnell's Gazetteer of N. Y.

apparatus for drawing off the water in case any internal repairs should be necessary," &c.<sup>a</sup>

"The whole quantity of land which the water commissioners have been compelled to buy on the forty miles of the works, amount to nine hundred acres, and the average price has been nearly five hundred dollars per acre."<sup>b</sup>

The great bend of the Croton, west of Pine's bridge, was denominated by the aborigines *Keweghlegnick*. Croton lake bordered by meadows and high hills presents a lovely and interesting scene to the eye of the beholder. The following lines suggested by a visit to the lake, are from the Hudson River Chronicle.

#### TO CROTON LAKE.

How mildly beams the moon's pale light,  
As o'er thy breast we gaily glide ;  
Her silvery lustre charms the night,  
As swift we float along the tide.  
Unruffled calm thy bosom lies,  
Save where the oars the stillness break ;  
Nor do the breezes dare to rise,  
To mar thy beauty, Croton Lake.

The purest joys that friendship yields,  
We here in rich profusion taste,  
While busy thought roams o'er the fields  
Of memory, brightening from the past ;  
Sweet recollections crowd the mind,  
With former scenes of purest bliss ;  
While now, a sweet delight we find  
In musing o'er past happiness.

Now is the hour of tranquil peace,  
While gliding o'er thy fair expanse ;  
All fierce, tumultuous passions cease,  
And heavenly joys the soul entrance ;  
The hallowed fellowship of friends  
We here with rich delight partake,  
Nor e'er, till this existence ends,  
Shall we its memory dear forsake.

---

<sup>a</sup> Disturnell's Gazetteer, N. Y.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

But list ! the hour sounds to depart,  
 And thy bright shores we leave with pain ;  
 Thou ever shalt be near my heart,  
 While life or thought or hope remain ;  
 The friends I here have found, shall be  
 Dear to my heart till life forsake ;  
 And often shall I think of thee,  
 Thou mildly beauteous Croton Lake.

"The supplies of the Croton are derived exclusively from the elevated region of the Highlands, in Westchester county and Putnam, being furnished by the pure springs which so remarkably characterize the granitic formation of this region. Many of the ponds and lakes from which it is maintained, are, three or four hundred acres in extent, and as large as 1000 acres : all these ponds are surrounded by clear upland shores, which furnish soft and clear water. Half a gallon of water taken from the Croton at Wood's bridge, yielded by evaporation, 2,333 grains residuum, in the following proportions :

Vegetable matter,	133
Carbonates of lime and magnesia,	1,200
Muriate of magnesia,	1,000

grains,\* 2,333

Prior to the erection of the dam, shad fish annually ascended the river some miles above the present lake. The fishing is now entirely confined to trout, perch, and other fresh water fish.

In 1800 it was proposed to render the Croton river navigable, from its mouth to Pine's bridge. The following report of the engineers is entitled :

" Estimate of expence to make the Croton river navigable for boats of two tons."

The falls at Croton river with a lock,	£350
The falls below the Old bridge,	250
Small rapid,	10
Rapid and stony,	15
2 small falls,	15

\* See Corporat. Doc. of N. Y., No. xxxvi. 409.

Rocky falls and stony water,	£ 60
Fall both above and below Kowler's mill,	100
Rapids and rocks,	80
Long rapid water, 2 stony falls,	250
do. do.	150
Fall at Carpenter's mills and lock,	110
A short rapid,	30
This brings us to Pine's bridge. Here we find 18 obstructions, such as small rapids, fish wares, stony, &c. &c. :	
The cost of which is estimated at	230
	<hr/> £1650

Pine's Bridge crosses the lake about one mile above the dam. On the south side of the Croton is a small settlement bearing the name of Crotonville, which contains a Methodist church, a Friends' meeting house, two stores, a tavern, a post office, and several scattered dwellings. The old bridge was situated west of the present structure, and served, during the Revolution, as the principal communication between the lines. Here the Americans generally kept a strong guard for the purpose of affording timely notice of an enemy's approach. It was also a place of rendezvous, as appears from the following orders :

"*Manor of Cortlandt*, 12th Nov., 1781.

"Lieutenant Purdy, you are commanded to march 24 of your men, well armed and equipt with six days provision, to *Pine's Bridge*, by to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock, with all the teams in your company.

"SAMUEL DRAKE, Colonel."

"*Danforth's*, 8 o'clock in the evening.

"Sir—I have this moment received intelligence that the enemy are out as far as Young's. I shall be at the *Bridge*, ready to march, at 2 o'clock, and wish to have all the militia in Crompond mustered and at the *Bridge* by that time.

"I am, sir, your most-obedient servant,

"WILLIAM HULL, Lieut. Colonel.

"P. S.—I beg you to send to Major Strang's and Captain Drakes."

"On the morning of the 25th of June, 1779, the British light horse, and about 1000 infantry, were at *Pine's Bridge*." General Heath "ordered 200 light infantry, under the command of

Lt. Col. Grosvenor, to march to Robinson's stores, near Marpoach Pond, to cover that quarter."<sup>a</sup>

21st of October, 1780, "intelligence was received that the enemy were meditating an excursion as far up as Crompond and its vicinity, to sweep off the cattle." General Heath "immediately ordered Colonel Hazen, with a detachment of 500 men, to move to *Pine's Bridge*, and Lient. Col. Jameson, with the 2d light dragoons, to move from Bedford towards Col. Hazen. The detachment arrived at *Pine's Bridge* about 10 o'clock the same evening, and Colonel Jameson with the dragoons at about 2 o'clock the next morning. The evening of the 23d, Col. Hazen returned with the detachment; the enemy did not come out."<sup>b</sup> It was in the vicinity of Pine's Bridge that Enoch Crosby, the Westchester spy, first commenced his career of secret service.

By way of a general geographical description of Yorktown, it may be observed, "that the north is broken by the hills of the southern border of the Highlands, and the general surface is hilly, though its hills are of a moderate height in the south."<sup>c</sup> The numerous streams supply abundance of mill seats. "The soil is generally productive, and well distributed into arable, pasture and meadow lands. Much of it is stony; and previous to the late introduction of gypsum as a manure, many farms were nearly exhausted by constant tillage."<sup>d</sup> The timber is very thrifty and tall, consisting for the most part of oak, chesnut, hickory and walnut, &c. The low grounds yield maple, black birch, ash and hemlock, &c.

The first entry relating to town officers occurs in the manor book, entitled, "Record for the manor of Cortlandt and Yorktown." "At a town meeting held for ye manor of Cortlandt, on the first Tuesday, in April, in the year of our Lord, 1760, to choose town officers for ye said manor for the ensuing year, and the respective names and offices of those chosen."

Pierre van Cortlandt, Supervisor,  
Moses Travis, Clerk,

---

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. 206.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. 260.

<sup>c</sup> Spafford's Gazetteer of New York.



Joseph Sherwood, Treasurer,  
Daniel Strang, } Assessors.  
Joseph Tidd, }  
Joseph Travis, for the Water Collector at Peekskill,  
John Travis, Pounder,  
Jeremiah Drake, Constable for the west part,  
John Yeomans, for ye middle part,  
John Purdy, for ye east part, &c.\*

---

\* See Rec. of Yorktown. The names of some twenty freeholders are also attached to the list.

## YONKERS.

YONKERS is situated on the east bank of the Hudson, immediately above New York island, seventeen miles north of New York, one hundred and thirty south of Albany, and ten southwest of *White Plains*; bounded north by Greenburgh, east by Eastchester and a small angle of Westchester, or by Bronx's River; south by West Farms and New York county, and west by the Hudson River. It extends near eight miles along the Hudson, and has a medial width of near three miles.

The name of this town, at different periods written Younkers, Younckers, Jonkers and Yonkers, is derived from the Dutch "Jonker" or "Jonkheer," meaning in that language the "*young gentleman*," a common appellation for the heir of a Dutch family.<sup>a</sup>

Yonkers and the Mile Square constituted a township within the great manor of Philipsburgh, until the year 1779, when the manor was confiscated and conveyed to the people of this state. A. D. 1788, the present township was independently organized.<sup>b</sup>

Thirty years after the Dutch discovery of the New Netherlands, A. D. 1639, we find the Dutch West India Company purchasing lands in this town of the native Indian sachems.

"Appeared before me, Cornelis van Tienhoven, secretary of the New Netherlands, Fecquemeck, Rechgawac, Packanniens, owners of *Kekeshick*, which they did freely convey, cede, &c. &c. to the behoof of the General Incorporated West India Company, which lies over against the flats of the Island of Manhates, mostly east and west, beginning at the source of the said Kill till over against the high hill of the flat lands—to wit, by the great Kill, together with all the rights, estate and title to them, the grantees,

---

<sup>a</sup> Benson's Mem. of N. Y.

<sup>b</sup> Act passed 7th March, 1788. Rev. Stat. vol. iii. 286.

&c. &c. In testimony of the truth of which, this is subscribed by witnesses. Done 3d of August, 1639, at Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland.<sup>a</sup>

Cornelius van der Hoyken, }  
Davidt Piettersen de Vries, } as witnesses.

In presence of me Cornelis van Tienhoven, Sec'y."

How long the Dutch West India Company held the lands of *Kekeshick*, does not appear; but about the year A. D. 1646, we find the Indian sachem *Tackarew*, granting lands in this town to Adriaen van der Donck.<sup>b</sup> In this sale the town is called *Nep-perhaem*,<sup>c</sup> an Indian name frequently applied to the village. Eighty years later we find it varied to *Neperah*,<sup>d</sup> the proper Indian orthography of which is evidently *Nep-pe-cha-mak*, rendered literally the "*rapid water settlement*." Thus graphically expressing the situation of the Mohegan village, at the mouth of the Neperah, or rapid waters.<sup>e</sup> In the deep seclusion of the ancient forests that once bordered this beautiful stream, were located other Indian villages, some of the sites of which tradition has preserved to us; one of these occupied the eastern edge of Boar Hill. A Mohegan castle ornamented the steep side of Berrian's Neck, styled in the Indian tongue *Nipnichsen*. It was carefully protected, by a strong stockade, from the attacks of the warlike Sank-hi-can-ni, (fire workers,) inhabiting the Jersey shores, and commanded the romantic scenery of the Spuyten Duyvel Creek and Hudson River. The junction of the two streams was called, in the Indian, *Shorackappock*. The last settlement of the *Nappeckamak* Indians remembered in this town stood near the present residence of Abraham Fowler, on a rising bank of the Neperah (Saw Mill.) The crystal waters of this sweet stream (which runs principally north and south) arise from two perennial springs in

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. C. C. 62.

<sup>b</sup> Sometimes called the Younger Van Dunke. Assize Rec. Alb. 47.

<sup>c</sup> Alb. Rec. viii. 79, 80; Hol. Doc. vi. 118; Book of Pat. i. 56; O'Callaghan's Hist. N. N. 382.

<sup>d</sup> Valentine receipts for rent.

<sup>e</sup> Nipi, in the old Algonkin, signifies water; Niep, in the Montauk. Trans. Amer. Antiq. Soc. ii.

the bosom of the Chapequa hills.<sup>a</sup> To this nymph of the valley the Indians (as their custom was) offered sacrifice, the perpetuity of her motion typifying to them the eternity of God.



Indian Rock, Meghkeekamin, or Amackassin.

In the north-west corner of this town, west of the Saw Mill, (Neperah) is situated the rock *Meghkeekassin*, *Amackassin*, or the *great stone*, sometimes called *Meghkeekassin*, and *Mackassin*, a name probably derived from two Delaware words, "*Mekhkakhsin*," signifying *copper*, "*akhsin*," *stone*.<sup>b</sup> This word appears to denote not a common stone, but the colored copper stone bound under some spell of Indian necromancy. "To these stones they paid all outward signs of worship and devotion, not as to God, but as they are hieroglyphicks of the permanency and immutability of the Deity; because these, both for figure and substance, are, of all sublunary bodies, the least subject to decay or change."<sup>c</sup> This stone lies in an obscure nook on the eastern shore of the Hudson, at the foot of a steep bank whose sides are shaded with masses of wild cedar and laurel, the beautiful lake like appearance of the river giving additional interest and magical illusion to the scene. At ebb tide the huge

<sup>a</sup> These hills are situated in the town of Newcastle.

<sup>b</sup> Trans. Amer. Antiq. Soc. vol. ii. 336.

<sup>c</sup> Beverly's Hist. Virginia.

boulder must have reminded them of a monstrous Neebanawhaig, (or water spirit) afloat on the waves. To the superstitious Indian its peculiar position must have been a subject of deep interest. The name of this stone is sometimes applied to a brook that flows in the vicinity. The term *Sigghes*, which also occurs in some of the deeds, doubtless belongs to the Indian rock, situated still higher up, west of the post road on the land of J. O. Dyckman. The two rocks or stones and rivulet here referred to, still form a portion of the northern boundary of Yonkers, running east to Bronx's river. In this town are also two *Indian burying grounds*. The principal one lies two miles north of the village, on Blackwell's hill. Within the recollection of many persons still living, the graves were distinctly indicated by rude mounds of earth, but, alas! the plough has long since removed these memorials of the ancient dead, and perhaps the mouldering relics themselves.

That remnant of a martial brow,  
 Those ribs that held the mighty heart,  
 That strong arm—ah! 'tis strengthless now.—*Bryant*.

and well might the poet add,

Spare them! each mouldering fragment spare,  
 Of God's own image—let them rest,  
 Till not a trace shall speak of where  
 The awful likeness was impressed!<sup>a</sup>

The second and last place of sepulture used by the Indians in this town, is now nearly covered by the barn and out buildings of Benjamin Fowler, Esq. The site was well chosen on rising ground at the entrance of the Sprain valley.

Besides the Tawasenthass, (or places of many dead,) numerous skeletons have been discovered in different parts of the town, showing it to have been once numerously populated by the Indian tribes. One of these was recently disinterred in making some improvements on the Kingsbridge road nearly opposite the Van Cortlandt residence; it proved to be on examination the full

---

<sup>a</sup> Harper's Indian Traits, introd. i. 19.

sized skeleton of an Indian in a sitting posture holding the remains of a small child between its knees. Others have been discovered lying near the surface of the ground on Berrian's Neck; the back part of the skull of one of these was found perforated by a musket ball, which still remains in the cavity of the brain.<sup>a</sup> Of course this Indian perished by fire arms. It may not be inappropriate to mention that Hendrick Hudson had an engagement with the Indians, 1609, at the mouth of the Spuyten Dyvil creek.

The descendants of the last named chief, *Tackarew*, continued to reside in Yonkers for more than half a century after the sale to Van der Donck, A. D. 1646, as we find Claas de Wilt, Neme-rau, and a squaw, Karocapacomont, confirming the Hon. Jacobus van Cortlandt in possession of the old Younckers, A. D. 1701.<sup>b</sup> 1692, we find an Indian chief at Bedford called Wappowham.<sup>c</sup>

The last remnant of his tribe in this place was a noble Indian by the name of Shucktaman, who occasionally visited the village, but was oftener to be seen in his canoe cruising along the various fishing grounds of the Hudson.

We have shown that the next grantee in Younckers, under the Indians, was the renowned Dutch De Heer Adriaen van der Donck.<sup>d</sup> "This illustrious personage was a free citizen of Breda in Dutch Brabant, part owner of the famous turf sloop in which a party of Dutch troops were clandestinely introduced, in 1590, into the castle commanding that city, then in the hands of the Spanish, by which stratagem that stronghold fell into the hands of their high mightinesses the States General."<sup>e</sup> "Van der Donck enjoys the distinction of having been the first lawyer in the colony of New Netherlands. He received his education at the University of Leyden in Holland, where he attained the degree of *Juris utriusque* Doctor; he subsequently obtained permission to practice as an advocate in the Supreme Court of Holland. In the autumn of 1642 he embarked on board a vessel belonging to the

---

<sup>a</sup> In possession of H. S. Gates, M. D., of Yonkers village.

<sup>b</sup> See Van Cortlandt's confirmation.

<sup>c</sup> See Bedford.

<sup>d</sup> Donck is a village in South Holland, three and a half leagues from Gorcum.

<sup>e</sup> O'Callaghan's Hist. N. N. 327.

Patroon Killian van Rensselaer, for the New Netherlands. On his arrival he was created sheriff of Rensselaerwyck."<sup>a</sup>

After remaining here for two or three years, and finding himself disappointed in his efforts to plant a colony in that neighborhood, "he obtained, in consideration of the assistance he afforded in negotiating the treaty between the Director General and the Mohawks, and in return for the advances he then made to enable the government to purchase presents for the Indians, the tract of land called *Nepperhaem*. This valuable property was situated on the east side of Hudson's river, about sixteen miles above New Amsterdam. It was bounded on the north by a stream which the Indians called *Maccakassin* and ran south to *Neperhaem*; thence to the *Shorakapkoek kill*, and to *Papirinimen creek*, called by the Dutch 'Spuyten duysel,' whence it stretched eastward to the river Bronx. The title of this colonie was '*Colen Donck*,' Donck's colony, and the proprietor thereof was invested with all the rights and privileges contained in the charter of 1629."<sup>b</sup> If Van der Donck obtained these lands in marriage with his wife Mary, as her brother affirmed, he certainly had the sanction of the Lords Directors of the Dutch West India Company, as Earls of the province of New Holland, as well as a charter afterwards, and a deed of confirmation from the ancient lords of the soil. The Indian grantors were *Tackarew*, *Claes*, and seven others. This fact is proved by the testimony taken before his Excellency, Richard Nicolls, the first English Governor of New York, A. D. 1664, when it was distinctly declared, "That the Indian proprietor's name, who was chief of them, was *Tackarew*, living at the Navisans, (the highlands of the Nevisink, N. J.) who acknowledged ye purchase as before described, and that he had recived satisfaction for it. Claes ye Indian having interest in a part, acknowledged to have sold and received satisfaction of Van der Donck. All the rest of ye Indians, being seven or eight, acknowledged to have received full satisfaction<sup>c</sup> likewise.

The *Jonge Heer* being now a member of the privileged order

<sup>a</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll. ii. sec. i. 27.

<sup>b</sup> O'Callaghan's Hist. N. N. 382.

<sup>c</sup> Alb. Rec. Courts of Assize, i.

of Patroons,<sup>a</sup> enjoyed all the feudal appendages attached thereto, such as power to erect a church or churches ; to administer jurisdiction, to decide civil suits, to impose fines, to pronounce the first sentence, finally to exercise all rights belonging to the jurisdiction of Colen Donck together with the right of hunting, fowling, fishing and trading according to immunities granted in the same. Soon after the settlement of our Patroon at Colen Donck, there arose a controversy between the government of the Colony of New Netherlands and several of the colonists ; among the most forward of the latter was Adriaen van der Donck, who with others united in a strong remonstrance to the States General of Holland, complaining of the power exercised by the Dutch West India Co. especially during the administrations of Kieft and Stuyvesant. This remonstrance was afterwards printed at the Hague A. D. 1650, and formed a small vol. (quarto) of fifty pages entitled "Vertoogh<sup>b</sup> van Nieuw Nederlandt, weghens de Ghelegenhetyd, Vruchtbaerheydt, en soberen Staet desselfs. In s'Graven Hage 1650, (An Exposition of the New Netherlands, in respect to the situation, fertility, and wretched condition of the country. At the Hague, 1650.) This attempt to shake the authority of the Dutch West India Company, proved abortive, and only served to re-act unfavorably upon the disaffected ; 19 March, 1650, occurs a contract between the Dutch West India Co., Van der Donck and others, for the transportation of 200 persons to New Netherlands.<sup>c</sup> November 29, 1650, Cornelis Van Tienhoven secretary of the New Netherlands, delivered to the States General a short statement or answer upon certain points contained in the memorial of Van der Donck and others to their High Mightinesses.<sup>d</sup>

Van der Donck, also appears to have been one of the commissioners who repaired to Holland for a redress of grievances for May, 13, 1652, occurs the memorial of Adriaen van der Donck to

---

<sup>a</sup> A title derived from the Latin *Patronus* like the French *Seignior*.

<sup>b</sup> *Vertoogh* sometimes means remonstrance.

<sup>c</sup> Holland Doc. xvi. 191.

<sup>d</sup> Holl. Doc. No. lvii. 360.



the committee of the States General, stating his intended return to the New Netherlands.<sup>a</sup>

Again, May 30, 1652, a second memorial from Adriaen van der Donck to the same body, "respecting various matters connected with his visit to Holland on behalf of Gemeente at New Netherlands."<sup>b</sup>

During the Patroon's stay in Holland, he had shipped for Colen Donck seven persons, four of whom had cruelly deserted and betrayed him. Upon this we find him again petitioning the Directors of the Dutch West India Company's department, Amsterdam.

Remonstrates reverently, Adriaen Van der Donck, residing in New Netherlands that to the supplicant was granted by the Director General and Company in New Netherlands, the Saw Kill with the adjacent lands to erect there saw and grist mills, and clear the land for a plantation and farms as far as his property would permit it, which grant was chiefly obtained because the supplicant had contributed a vast deal by his services as mediator, to negotiate and conclude a peace between the director Kieft from the one side and the Indians from the other side, not without great sacrifice from his side, as it was the first part of the year when his presence was wanted at home, and all this at his own expence so that he might assert without boasting that he contributed at least as much to its consolidation than any other person whatever, so that at length peace was concluded when the supplicant advanced the principal part of the money, as the Director General was at that period not well provided with it to procure seawant,\* which was wanted for presents in confirmation of the peace which God be praised, remains yet uninterrupted. After I attained this grant in the year 1646, I resolved to reside here, erected a saw mill and laid out a farm and plantation, and was actually resolved to continue on this spot, when I further with consent of the Director General, purchased a part of said land from the Indians the original proprietors, who reclaimed it as belonging to them, but the suppliant observing that near the saw kill were valleys used as commons which by enclosure might be properly adapted for hay lands, so was he permitted by the Director General to purchase these valleys from the Indians, on the best possible terms. This induced the supplicant to follow his plan, having obtained as I already mentioned the consent and approbation of the Director General and Council, and included said val-

---

<sup>a</sup> Holl. Doc. xxxii. 130, iv.

<sup>b</sup> Holl. Doc. xxxvii. 141.

\* Indian name for shell money.

leys in his purchase, as he did not possess other low lands. This valley contained about 30 or 40 morgen,<sup>a</sup> with another handsome vale bordering on said, on the back part of the Island of Manhattans, and stretching as far as Paprinemin called by our people, in spite of the dyvel, where the suppliant was determined to fix his residence as soon as he should have finished all his concerns at the saw kill; and which yet remains his firm determination as soon as he shall have returned in safety to that country, as he made every preparation to execute his purpose, by commencing to build on that spot and cultivate the soil; so because he is delighted with that situation, as because it shall enable him to reap all the advantages of the aforesaid valleys, without which all his great expenses which he made at the saw kill, would be in vain and his prospects in future profits would be obscured, while all his toils and labors would have been rendered useless with respect at least to himself, and whereas the suppliant is informed that some greedy land speculators arrived in 1652, to obtain a grant of these lands in a clandestine manner; so it is that the suppliant now addresses himself to your honors, with great respect that it may please them to resolve that the suppliant shall not be dispossessed of these lands and valleys, by any individual under any pretext whatsoever, by which doing &c. &c.<sup>b</sup>

26 May, 1652, occurs an octroy, granting to Adriaen van der Donck, Patroon of the Colony of Colendonck, power to bequeath his said fief of Colendonck.

"The states general of the United Netherlands, to all who shall see or hear these presents, send health. Be it known, that we, at the humble request of Adriaen van der Donck of Breda, Patroon of the colony of Nepperhaem, called by him Colendonck, situated in New Netherlands, within the limits of the privileged West India company, and having taken into consideration the 5th article of the freedom granted by the assembly of the nineteen of the said company, to all those who shall plant in New Netherlands aforesaid, have granted, consented and privileged, grant, consent and privilege, out of our sovereign will by these our letters, that he may dispose, bequeath and order the aforesaid, his fief named Colendonck, either by codicil by form of testament, or last will before a notary and witnesses, superintendence within the property situated in the same, as or otherwise as it shall please him, to the profit of his children, if he have any, or other, strangers, &c., &c.<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> A Dutch morgen contained a little over 2 acres English, 7 morgen containing 15 acres.

<sup>b</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. viii. 79.

<sup>c</sup> Holland Doc. No. xxv. 118.

About this period, the Patroon commenced the compilation of his celebrated book, entitled "*Beschyvinge van Nieuw Nederland*," or a description of New Netherland, the copyright of which bears date, 17th May, 1653.\*

The work is dedicated "To the Illustrious, Most Wise and Prudent Lords, the Honorable Ruling Burgomasters of the far-famed commercial City of Amsterdam.

Why mourn about Brazil, full of base Portuguese !  
When Van der Donck shows so far much better fare ;  
Where wheat fills golden ears, and grapes abound in trees ;  
Where fruit and kine are good with little care ;  
Men may mourn a loss, when vain would be their voice,  
But when their loss brings gain, they also may rejoice.

Then, reader, if you will, go freely there to live,  
We name it *Netherland*, though this excels it far ;  
If you dislike the voyage, pray due attention give,  
To *Van der Donck*, his book, which, as a leading star,  
Directs toward the land where many people are,  
Where lowland Love and Laws all may freely share.

[*Evert Nieuwenhof*."

24th of July of the same year, we find him petitioning the Directors of the West India company, for permission to search the records of the colony, and also for leave to pursue the practice of his profession.

The following appears in answer to it :

As Mr. Adriaen van der Donck has petitioned our college, [stating] first, that he has received his degree at law in the university of Leyden, and been admitted to practice it before the supreme court of Holland, he may be permitted to follow his profession as advocate in New Netherlands. 2ndly, That he may examine all the records and documents in the secretary's office to accomplish his history of New Netherlands, which he did undertake to write, so is our resolution upon these points, we consent and permit him, that, in conformity with the rules and customs of this country, he may follow his profession as advocate in New Netherlands, to give his advice to all who

---

\* Holl. Doc. No. xii. 4, No. xiii. 42, No. xiv. 43, No. xv. p. 44, No. xvi. 45, No. xvii. 47. This book has been recently translated from the original Dutch, by the Hon. Jeremiah Johnson. See 1 vol. new series N. Y. His. Soc.

may desire to obtain it; but, as regards his pleading before the courts, we cannot see that it can be admitted yet, with any advantage to the Director and Council in New Netherlands, besides that we are ignorant of there being any of that stamp in your city (who nevertheless before they can be admitted, must apply to your honor, or directly to our department) who can act and plead against Van der Donck, in behalf of the other side. We trust, that in this, you will consult the interests of your government and the welfare of the inhabitants.

24 July, 1653.\*

Adriaen van der Donck married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Francis Doughty. Patentee of Mespeth, Long Island. In consequence of the absence of all family records, we have no means whereby we can determine the exact date of the Patroon's death, but it is reasonable to conclude from the following document, that it took place circa, 1654, as in it we find his lands settled and divided among his children. This was previous to the general massacre by the Indians, A. D. 1655.

This letter was despatched by the Director General, Peter Stuyvesant and council, to Holland, in a vessel called the Fox, commanded by the skipper, Jacob Jansen Hayes.

Honorable, prudent, wise and right respectful gents.

Although since our last letter, no act of hostility has been committed, yet those of Hartford continue their threatenings, anticipates, and encroachments, and purchased from the savages all the land between Westchester and the North river,<sup>b</sup> including different lots of land, which were as well under the administration of the Honorable Gov. Kieft as ours, in the usual manner granted by letters patent, and in virtue of these possessed by those of our nation, as so among others the land of Jonas Bronck, the lands of the *old Verdonck divided and settled by his children and associates* in various plantations and farms, but who in the massacre<sup>c</sup> were absconded with many others, all which are situated here and bordering on our island, only divided by a small creek, which in some places by low water is passable, so as they to us the

---

\* Alb. Rec. vol. iv. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Thos. Pell, proprietor of the manor of Pelham, was authorized by the assembly of Conn., to purchase all the lands from Westchester town to the North river, of the Indians, 1664. Trumbull's Conn., 272, Webster's Letters, 205.

<sup>c</sup> The massacre here alluded to, took place Sept. 1655, during the absence of Stuyvesant, when the warriors of the Algonquin tribes, made a furious onset upon the colony. See Bancroft's His. U. S., vol. ii, 299.

savages declared and solicited them to purchase other lands to the east and west of the North river, dat. 20 June, 1664.<sup>a</sup>

On the 12th of March, 1664, the Dutch possessions in America were patented to his Royal Highness James Duke of York and Albany, by his brother King Charles II. This grant was immediately followed by a military and naval armament under the command of Colonel Richard Nicolls, which reduced the New Netherlands to the subjection of the English Crown, 27th August, 1664.

One of the articles of capitulation drawn up by the commissioners at the surrender, declared that "all people shall continue free denizens, and shall enjoy their lands, houses and goods, whersoever they are within this country, and dispose of them as they please."<sup>b</sup>

Sept. 21, 1666, Mary Doughty, widow of the late Adriaen van der Donck, and wife of Hugh O'Neale,<sup>c</sup> in right of her former husband, claimed "all that land upon the maine not far from Westchester, called the Younckers land, and brought forward several Indians to prove the purchase."<sup>d</sup>

8th October, 1666, 18th King Charles II. Governor Nicolls granted the following patent to Mr. Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife.

#### PATENT FOR NEPPERHAEM.

Richard Nicolls, Esq, governor under his Royal Highness, ye Duke of York, of all his territories in America, to all to whom this present writing shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas there is a certain tract of land within this government, upon the main, bounded to the northwards by a rivulet called by the Indians, Macakassin, so running southward to Nepperhaem, from thence to the kill Shorakkapoch, and then to Paprinimen, which is the southernmost bounds, then to go across the country to the eastward by that which is commonly known by the name of Broncke's his river and land, which said tract hath heretofore been purchased of the Indian proprietors by Adriaen van der Donck, deceased, whose relict, Mary, the wife of Hugh O'Neale, one of the patentees is, and due satisfaction was also given for the same, as hath by

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. vol. xviii. 257.

<sup>b</sup> Smith's Hist. of N. Y., p. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Hugh O'Neale, formerly of Newtown, Long Island. Assize Rec. p. 47.

<sup>d</sup> See Confirm. of Van der Donck's purchase.

some of the said Indians been acknowledged before me : now for a further confirmation unto them, the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, relict of the aforesaid Adriaen van der Donck, in their possession and enjoyment of the premises,

*Know ye*, that, by the virtue of this our commission and authority given unto me by his Royal Highness the Duke of York, I have thought fit to give, ratify, confirm, and grant, and by these presents do give, ratify, confirm, and grant, unto the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns, all the aforementioned tract or parcel of lands called Neperhaem, together with all woods, marshes, meadows, pastures, waters, lakes, creeks, rivulets, fishing, hunting, and fowling, and all other profits, commodities and emoluments to the said tract of land belonging, with their and every of their appurtenances, and of every part and parcel thereof, to have and to hold the said tract of land and premises, with all and singular their appurtenances, unto the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns, to the proper use and behoofe of the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns forever, he, she, or they, or any of them, rendering and paying such acknowledgment, duties, as are or shall be constituted and ordained by his Royal Highness the Duke of York and his heirs, or such governor or governors as shall from time to time be appointed and set over them within this province. That, if at any time hereafter his Royal Highness, his heirs, successors, or assigns, shall think fit to make use of any timber for shipping, or for erecting or repairing of forts within this government, liberty is reserved for such uses and purposes to cut any sort of timber upon any unplanted grounds on the said tract of land, to make docks, harbours, wharves, houses, or any other conveniences relating thereunto, and also to make use of any rivers or rivulets and inlets of water for the purposes aforesaid, as fully and free as if no such patent had been granted.

Given under my hand and seal at Fort James, New York, on the island of Manhattau, the eighth day of October, in the eighteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord, Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c., &c., in the year of our Lord God, 1666.<sup>a</sup>

RICHARD NICOLLS.

I have been unable to trace the Patroon's descendants. That he left children has been clearly shown in the letter dispatched by the Fox, A. D. 1664. On the 26th August, 1655, Governor Stuyvesant grants a piece of land lying on the north side of Manhattans called Muscoota,<sup>b</sup> to one Cornelis van der Donck,

<sup>a</sup> Book of Pat. Alb.

<sup>b</sup> Muscoota, a meadow or plain of natural grass. The same word is applied to the Haarlem river.

This purchase lay directly opposite to Yonckers.<sup>a</sup> A. D. 1653, Gysbert van der Donck occurs, a defendant in a suit brought by Gulyan Jansen, a carpenter, for the recovery of damages on the loss of clothes sustained by plaintiff, "which through the fault of defendant's father, then his master, had been stolen by the Indians."<sup>b</sup> 1653, Madame Anna van der Donck occurs as defendant in a suit, (her son Huybert van der Donck.)<sup>c</sup>

Upon the 30th of October, 1666, Elias Doughty purchased lands in this town of Hugh O'Neal and Mary his wife. The father of Elias was the Rev. Franciscus Doughty. "This minister, Franciscus Doughty, (says his son-in-law, Van der Donck,) in the time of the first troubles in England, came over in order to escape from them to New England, and found himself (to use a homely phrase,) out of the frying-pan in the fire. In order to be able to enjoy freedom of conscience according to the Dutch reformation, which he certainly missed in New England, he betook himself under the protection of the Dutch, and an absolute patent with privileges for a colony was granted and conferred on him by the Director General." This patent consisted of thirteen thousand three hundred and thirty-two acres of the lands called Mispeth, (the present Newtown on L. I.) It was conferred upon him and his associates, 23th March, 1642."<sup>d</sup> He had reinforced himself now in one year with some families, but in consequence of the breaking out of the war, they were all driven from their lands with loss of some people, and the destruction of much cattle, losing for the most part all their houses and whatever they possessed. After they had remained awhile, and consumed more than they could collect, they came to the Manhatans, where all the refugees resorted at the time, and Master Doughty was minister there.<sup>e</sup> The Rev. Franciscus Doughty was a member of the ancient and honorable family of the Doughtys or Douteys of Easher Surrey, and Boston, Lincoln-

---

<sup>a</sup> Alb. Rec. xxv.

<sup>b</sup> Dutch Rec. City Clerk's Office, N. Y. 160.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. 279.

<sup>d</sup> O'Callaghan's Hist. N. N. Appendix, 426.

<sup>e</sup> Van der Donck's Vertooghe van N. N.

shire, England, descended from an English Saxon house of Dohteg, before the conquest, A. D. 1066.<sup>a</sup>

15th May, 1677, Elias Doughty, (son of the above) proprietor of the land heretofore belonging to the *Younckers van der Donck*, near Eastchester, was invested in the sole ownership by Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife.

The descendants of Elias Doughty are still numerous in the county of Westchester. Of this family was Francis Doughty of Rye, in 1756, father of John Doughty, Esq, and grandfather of the Hon. John Doughty. The son of the latter is the present General George S. Doughty of West Farms. From Elias Doughty, the *old or lower Yonckers* passed to William Boltz or Betts, George Tippetts,<sup>b</sup> and Joseph Hadley. "The name of the *Jonckers*, (says the Hon. Egbert Benson,) the proprietor of the creek, now Saw Mill creek, van der Kee; and it is still to be collected from the documents, as not being improbable that the lauds granted to Van der Donck and perhaps including the island of the Indian name of *Papuriminon*, the southern shore at Kingsbridge were the neighborhood called the LOWER YONCKERS, as to be distinguished from the other Yonckers, the lands of Van der Kee on the Saw Mill creek.<sup>c</sup> This distinction between the *lower* Yonckers and the *upper*, or as it was sometimes called the *little* and the *old* Yonckers clearly points to two different proprietors. The first may have been Van der Kee, as Mr. Benson suggests, (although there is nothing in the shape of evidence to support it,) and the second Adriaen van der Donck, the Jonkheer or "young gentleman."

22nd of February, 1670, Joseph Hadley sold fifty acres called GEORGES POINT to Matthias Buckhout, who subsequently conveyed the same, 22d January, 1694, to Frederick Philipse.

"Upon the 10th of October, in the eleventh year of the reign

<sup>a</sup> Guillam's Display of Heraldry.

<sup>b</sup> A. D. 1664, one George Tippet being accused and found guilty of hogg stealing, the court doth adjudge the delinquent shall pay as a fine to his majestie's use the sum of £14, or receive ye corporal punishment of thirty one stripes, at the common whipping post, before ye state house of this city, upon ye breaking up of this court, &c. Assize Rec. Alb. 311.

<sup>c</sup> Benson's Mem. of N. Y. 56.



of our Sovereign Lord, William the Third, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c., and in the year of our Lord Christ, 1699, occurs the following indenture :

Between Frederick Felipe of the city of New York, merchant, of the one part, &c., and Jacobus van Cortlandt of the same city, merchant, of the other part, witnesseth that the said Frederick Felipe, as well for and in consideration of a certain sum of good and lawful money to him in hand paid, before the ensembling and delivery of these presents, by the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, &c., &c., hath given, granted, bargained, and sold, conveyed, &c., unto the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, his heirs and assignees for ever, all that fifty acres of land with the appurtenances lying within the limits and bounds of the Yonckers plantation in the county of Westchester, known by the name of Georges Point, butted and bounded, &c., &c. Also one acre and a half of meadow with the appurtenances, &c., together with twenty-five acres more of upland, with their appurtenances, and the reversion and reversions and all the estate, right, title, claim and demand whatsoever, of him the said Frederick Felipe, of, in, or into the said premises, to have and to hold the several parcels of land and meadow to the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, &c., his heirs and assignees forever. In testimony whereof the parties to these presents have set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

This property is still vested in a descendant of Jacobus van Cortlandt.

13th August, 1701, we find the Indians confirming the Van Cortlandts in their purchase.

"To all Christian people and others to whom these presents shall come, Clause Dewilt, Karacapacomont and her son Nemerau sendeth greeting : Know yee, that wee, the said Clause Dewilt, Karacapacomont, and Nemerau, native Indians and former proprietors of a certain tract of land lying in the county of Westchester in the province of New York in America, commonly called and known by the name of the old Yonckers, now in possession of Jacobus van Cortlandt of the city of New York, merchant, and the heirs of the Betts and Tippetts, for and in consideration of two fathom\* of deffils and one pound two shillings and sixpence current money of New York in hand paid unto us by the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, have remised, released, and forever quit claimed unto the said Jacobus van Cortlandt, and to the heirs of the Betts and Tippetts, and to their heirs and assigns forever, all our right, title, and interest, which we ever had, now have, or hereafter may have or

---

\* A Dutch fathom contained six feet English.

claim to the said tract of land called the old Younckers, and to every part and parcel thereof, and do hereby acknowledge the above consideration to be in full of all dues and demands whatsoever, for the said tract of land and premises, to have and to hold the said tract of land called the old Younckers, to the said Jacobus van Cortlandt and the heirs of the Betts and Tippetts, their heirs and assignees forever, witness our hands and seals the 13th of August, 1701.<sup>a</sup>

Sealed and delivered in the presence  
of Gualter du Bois,  
William Sharpes,

Claass Dewilt,  
Karacapacomont,  
Nemerau.

The *Little Yonkers* in contradistinction from the *Old*, above mentioned, appears to have been included in the sale to Elias Doughty of Flushing, 30 October, 1666, who granted it 29th November, 1672, to Thomas Delaval, Frederick Philipse and Thomas Lewis, mariner. Thomas Delaval,<sup>b</sup> by a codicil of his last will, bearing date June 10th, 1682, did devise unto John, his only son, all his interest in a full third part.

Feb. 19, 1684-5, Thomas Dongan, governor of New York, by a patent did ratify and confirm unto John Delaval, Frederick Philipse and Geertje Lewis, relict of Thomas Lewis, the aforesaid tract.

27 August, 1685, John Delaval sold his third part in the same to Frederick Philipse, as also Geertje, wife of Thomas Lewis, Lodowick Lewis, Barent Lewis, Leonard Lewis, Katherine Lewis and Thomas Lewis, by deed conveyed each their interest in third part to Frederick Philipse, 12th June, 1686.<sup>c</sup>

On the 17th day of April, 1685, occurs the following agreement between Frederick Philipse, merchant, of New York, and John Pell, Esq., of Annhook's neck, in the county of Westchester. "It was mutually agreed and consented unto by us underwritten, Frederick Philipse, merchant of the city of New York, and John Pell, Esq., of Annhook's neck, that the Bronx's river shall be the division between both their lands, and that, if either the said Frederick Philipse or the said John Pell, shall at any

---

<sup>a</sup> Van Cortlandt papers.

<sup>b</sup> This individual was for many years alderman, and mayor of New York city in 1678.

<sup>c</sup> See Royal Charter of Philipsborough.

time see cause to make any small dam across the said river, it shall be lawful for either party to fix the end of their dam of each other side, without lett or molestation."<sup>a</sup>

FREDERICK PHILIPSE.

JOHN PELL.

Frederick Philipse being now vested in the fee simple, the whole territory was by royal charter, erected into the lordship and manor of Philipsborough, to be holden of the king, in free and common soccage, its lord yielding, rendering, and paying therefor, yearly and every year, on the feast day of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, at the fort in New York, the annual rent of £4 12s.


#### THE ROYAL CHARTER.

William and Mary, by the grace of God, &c., king and queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defenders of the faith, &c., to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting: whereas, the Honorable Richard Nicolls, Esq., late governor of our Province of New York, &c., by a certain deed or patent, sealed with the seal of our said Province, bearing date the 8th day of Oct., in the year of our Lord, 1666, pursuant to the authority in him residing, did give and grant unto Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns, all that tract of land upon the main, bounded to the north by a rivulet called by the Indians, Meccackassin, so running southward to Nepperhan, from thence to the kill Shorackkapock and to Paparinnomo, which is the southermost bounds, then to go across the country, eastward by that which is commonly known by the name of Bronx's river, together with all the woods, marshes, meadows, pastures, waters, lakes, creeks, rivulets, fishing, hunting and fowling, and all other profits, commodities and emoluments to said tract of land belonging, with their and every of their appurtenance, to have and to hold unto the said Hugh O'Neale and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or patent, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, and whereas, the said Hugh O'Neal and Mary his wife, by their certain deed or writ, dated 30th day of Oct., in said year of our Lord, 1666, did sell, alien, assign and set over all and singular their right and title and interest of in and to the aforementioned tract of land and premises, unto Elias Doughty of Flushing, in the Co. of York, on Long Island, unto the said Elias Doughty, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or writing, relation being thereunto had, as may more fully and at large appear, and whereas, the said Elias Doughty by his certain deed or

---

<sup>a</sup> Co. Rec. Lib. A. 68.

writing, bearing date 29 day of Nov., in the year of our Lord 1672, for the consideration therein expressed and mentioned, did assign and set over, all and singular his right and title and interest, of, in and to the aforementioned tract of land and premises unto Thomas Deleval, Esq., Frederick Philips and Thomas Lewis, mariner, to hold to them, their heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or writing relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and whereas, the said Thomas Deleval, in and by a certain codicil annexed unto his last will and testament in writing, bearing date the 10 day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1683, amongst other things did devise unto John Deleval his only son, all that his interest in the aforementioned land and premises, his one full, equal and certain third thereof, as by the said codicil in writing, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear: and, whereas, the Hon. Col. Thomas Dongan, late gov. of our said province &c., and as by a certain deed or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province, &c., and bearing date the 19th of Feb., in the year of our Lord, 1684-5, pursuant to the authority in him then residing, for the consideration therein expressed, did further grant, ratify and confirm, unto the said Thomas Deleval, Frederick Philips, Geertje Lewis, relict of the said Thomas Lewis, due their heirs and assigns, all the aforesaid tract and parcel of land beginning at a small rivulet known and called by the Indians, Maccakassin, from thence into the woods due east by a great rock stone and a lyne of marked trees, to Bronx's river, and thence by said river, four miles and something more, to a marked white oak tree upon the middle of a great ledge of rocks, which is the north-east corner of the land of Francis French & Co., in the mile square formerly sold out of the aforesaid patent, then by the said land, west, 35 deg. northerly, 1 mile or 80 chains from thence east 35 deg. southerly to Bronx's river to a marked tree, which is the south-east corner of the mile square, excepted out of the said patent, from thence by Bronx's, his river, 89 chains to a marked tree, which is the north-east corner of Wm. Betts and George Tippetts, and then by a certain lyne of marked trees due west 30 chains to the marked tree or south-east corner of the purchase of John Heddy, then due N. 34 chains, from thence due west by their purchase, 90 chains to the north-west corner of the 300 acres, then due south 16 chains to the north-west corner of the 20 acres purchased of John Heddy, thence and by the said land west 12 chains to the north-west corner, then by the side of the kill, south 18 chains to the land of Wm. Betts and George Tippetts, from thence by a lyne of marked trees due west 79 chains, to a white oak tree standing on the bank of Hudson's river, to the south of Dog-wood brook 16 chains and  $\frac{1}{2}$  and then northerly by the Hudson's river to Nepperha, which is near the Yonkers mills, and so continue by Hudson's river to the first mentioned small rivulet, Maccakassin, the whole being bounded to the north with a lyne of marked trees and a great rock stone, to the east by Bronx's river and the land of Francis French and Co., to the south by the land of Wm. Betts, George Tippetts and Thomas Heddy, to the west by Hudson's



river, containing in all, 7,708 acres, together with all and singular the messuages, tenements, buildings, barns, stables, orchards, gardens, pastures, meadows, mills, mill-dams, runs, streams, ponds, rivers, brooks, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, fencing, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, liberties, privileges, hereditaments and improvements whatsoever, belonging or in any way appertaining, to have and to hold all the aforementioned tract and parcel of land, with all and singular the aforementioned premises, unto the said John Deleval, Frederick Philips, Geertje Lewis, their heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or patent registered in our secretary's office of our province of New York aforesaid, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and, whereas the said Thomas Deleval, by a certain deed of indenture, sealed with the seal, and bearing date the 27th day of August, in the year of our Lord, 1685, did, for the consideration therein mentioned, grant, bargain and sell, all that one full third part of all and singular the said tract of land, afore recited, described and bounded within the limits aforesaid unto him the said Frederick Philips one of the parties aforesaid, together with all that one full and equal third part of all and singular the houses, out-houses, barns, stables, mills, mill-dams, buildings, fences and edifices thereon erected and built, and likewise one full third part of all and singular the waters, water-courses, streams, woods, underwoods, fishing, fowling, hawking, hunting, hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging, or in any way appertaining, to have and to hold unto the said Frederick Philipse, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or indenture, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; and whereas, the said Geertje Lewis, executrix of the last will and testament of Thomas Lewis, late of New York, mariner, her late husband, deceased, and Lodivick Lewis, Barrent Lewis, Leonard Lewis, Katharine Lewis and Thomas Lewis the children and co-heirs of said Thomas Lewis and Geertje his wife, by a certain deed of indenture, sealed with the seal bearing date the 12 day of June, in the year of our Lord 1686, did, for the consideration therein mentioned, grant, bargain and sell, all that the full one-third part of all and singular the said tract of land afore-recited, described and bounded with the limits aforesaid, unto him, the said Frederick Philips, one of the parties aforesaid, together with all that one full and equal third part of all and singular the houses, out-houses, barns, stables, mills, mill-dams, buildings, fences and edifices thereon erected and built, and likewise one full third part of all and singular the water, water-courses, streams, woods, underwoods, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining, to have and to hold unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said deed or indenture, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, and whereas, the Hon. Sir Edmund Andross, late governor of our said province of New York, &c., by a certain writing or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province, bearing date the first day of April, in the year of our Lord, 1680, pursuant to the authority in him then

residing, did give and grant unto the said Frederick Philips, a certain tract or parcel of land, beginning at a creek or river called by the Indians, Pocanteco or Wackandeco, with power thereon to set a mill or mills, with a due portion of land on each side, adjoining unto the said river, lying within the bounds of the Indians land at Wickers creek, on the east side of the Hudson river, which said Indian land, was by the said Frederick Philips purchased from the said native Indian proprietors thereof, by the licence and approbation of the said Sir Edmund Andross and the said Indian proprietors did, in the presence of Sir Edmund Andross aforesaid, acknowledge to have received full satisfaction of him the said Frederick Philips for the said land adjoining, to each syde of the creek or river aforesaid, which said land is situate, lying and being on each side of the said creek or river, north and south 1600 treads or steps which at 12 ft to the rod, makes 400 rod and runs up into the country so far as the said creek or river goeth, with this proviso or restriction that if the creek or river called by the Indians, Nippiorha, and by the charters Yonkers creek or kill shall come within the space of land of 400 rods on the south side of the aforesaid creek or river, that shall extend no farther than the said creek or river of Nippiorha, but the rest to be so far up into the country on each side of the said creek or river called Pocanteco as it runs, being about north-east, to have and to hold all the aforesaid recited tract or parcel of land unto him the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said grant or patent registered in our secretary's office of our province of New York, &c., aforesaid, relation being thereunto had may more fully and at large appear, and whereas the Honorable Thomas Dongan late gov. of our province of New York, &c., aforesaid, by virtue of the power in him then residing hath, by another grant or patent sealed with the seal of our said province of New York, and registered in our secretary's office of our province aforesaid, bearing date 23d of September, in the year of our Lord 1684, given granted, ratified, and confirmed, unto said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns, several tracts and parcels of land with the limits and bounds hereafter mentioned, that were according to the usage, custom, and laws of our said province purchased by the said Frederick Philips from the native Indians and proprietors, in manner and form following, (that is to say,) all those certain parcels and pieces of land lying about the Wigquaskeek that was on the 24th day of October, in the year of our Lord, 1680, purchased by the said Frederick Philips of the Indian Goharius, brother of Weakora, sachem of Wigquaskeek, for himself and by the full order of Goharius, which certain parcel or parcels of land are lying about Wigquaskeek to the north syde and tending from the land of the aforesaid Frederick Philips running along the North river to the north of the small creek called by the Indians Sepackena creek, as far as it goeth into the woods, and coming to the end of the aforesaid creek, then shall the aforesaid pieces or parcels of land have their lyne north-east, or if the creek Pocanteco Wackandeco upon which at present stands the mills of the said Frederick Philips, shall run upon a north-east lyne, then the said land shall run along the said creek Pocanteco, or Weghkandeco, into the

woods as the said creek or kill shall go, and there shall be the end or utmost bounds of the said certain pieces of land, as by the said writing or Indian deed, relation being thereunto had may more fully and at large appear, as likewise another tract or parcel of land on the east side of Hudson's river that was by said Frederick Philips purchased of the Indians Goharius, Cobus, and Togquanduck, on the 23d day of April, in the year of our Lord, 1681, which tract or parcel of land being situate on the east side of the North or Hudson's river, beginning at the south side of a creek called Bissightick, and so ranging along the said river northerly to the aforesaid land of the aforesaid Frederick Philips, and then alongst the said land north-east and by east untill it comes to and meets with the creek called Nippiorha, if the said creek shall fall within that lyne, otherwise to extend no further than the head of the creek or kill called Potanteco, or Puegkanteko, and southerly alongst the said river Neppiorha if the same shall fall within the said line as aforesaid, or else in a direct lyne from the head of the said creek or kill called Pocanteco Puegkandico, untill it comes opposite to the said first mentioned creek called Bissightick, and from thence westwardly to the head of the said creek and alongst the same to the North or Hudson's river, being the first station, as by the said writing or deed, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, as also another certain tract or parcel of land on the east syde of the said Hudson's river that was by the said Frederick Philips purchased of the native Indians Armaghqueer, Seapham alias Thapham, on the 8th day of April, in the year of our Lord 1682, which certain tract or parcel of land is situate, lying, and being on the east side of the North or Hudson's river to the south of the land formerly bought by the said Frederick Philips of the said Indians, beginning at the south side of a creek called Bissightick, and so ranging along the said river southerly to a creek or fall called by the Indians Weghquegsik, and by the Christians Lawrences's plantation, and from the mouth of the said creek or fall upon a due east course to a creek called by the Indians Nippiorha, and by the Christians the Yonkers kill, and from thence alongst the west side of the said creek or kill as the same runs to the before mentioned land, formerly bought by the said Frederick Philips of the said Indians, and so along that land to the first station, as by the said writing or Indian deed, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, as also another tract or parcel of land on the east side of Hudson's river that was by the said Frederick Philips purchased of the native Indians Warramanhack, Esparamogh, Anhock, &c., on the 6th day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1682, which certain tract or parcel of land is situated, lying, and being on the west side of the North or Hudson's river, beginning at the north side of the land belonging to the Yonkers kill, Nipperha, at a great rock called by the Indians Meglikeckassin, or the great stone, (as called by the Christians,) from thence ranging into the woods eastwardly to a creek called by the Indians Nipperha aforesaid, and from thence along said creek northerly till you come to the eastward of the head of a creek called by the Indians Wegquiskeek,

being the utmost bounds of the said Frederick Philips's land, formerly bought of the Indians, and from thence westwardly along the said creek Wegqueakeek to Hudson's river aforesaid, as by the said Indian deed, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, and also another tract or parcel of land that was by the said Frederick Philips purchased of the native Indians Sapham, Ghoharius, Kakingaigo, on the 7th day of May, in the year of our Lord, 1684, which tract or parcel of land is situate, lying, and being to the eastward of the land of the said Frederick Philips between the creek called Nippiorha, or the Yonkers kill, and Bronk's river, beginning on the south side at the northerly bounds of the Yonkers land, and from thence along the aforesaid creek, Nippiorha, however it runs, till you come to the most northerly bounds of the said Frederick Philips's lands, and from thence north-east into the woods unto Bronk's river, as it runs southerly to the eastward of the Yonkers land aforesaid, and from thence with a westerly lyne to the afore named Yonkers kill, or Nippiorha, as by the said Indian deed, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, all which several tracts and parcels of land within the several respective limits and bounds aforementioned, and purchased by the said Frederick Philips of all and every the respective native Indians aforesaid, in manner aforesaid, were by the said Thomas Dongan, late gov. of our province, under the seal of our said province, bearing date as aforesaid, given, granted, ratified, and confirmed unto him, said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns, together with all and singular the houses, buildings, messuages, tenements, and hereditaments, mills, mill-dams, rivers, runns, streams, ponds, with liberty to erect other mills or dams, or places convenient, woods, underwoods, quarries, fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling, with all liberties, priviledges, and improvements whatsoever to the said land and premises belonging or in anywise appertaining, to have and to hold all the aforesaid tract and tracts, parcel and parcels of land and premises with their and every of their appurtenances unto said Frederick Phillips his heirs and assignees forever, as by the said grant or patent sealed with the seal of our said province, and registered in our secretary's office of our said province bearing date 23d day of December in the year of our Lord 1684 relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, and whereas the aforesaid Thomas Dongan late Gov. of our said province, by virtue of the said power and authority in him residing hath moreover by another grant or patent sealed with the seal of our said province and registered in our secretary's office aforesaid bearing date the 11th day of November, in the year of our Lord 1686 given, granted, ratified, and confirmed unto Philip Phillips eldest son, of him the said Frederick Philips all that tract or parcel of land commonly called by the Indians Sinck Sinck, and situate, lying, and being on the east side of Hudson's river by the northermost part of the land purchased by the said Frederick Philips, and so running alongst Hudson's river to a certain creek or river called Kichtawan, and from thence running alongst the said creek two English miles, and from thence running up the country upon a due



east lyne untill it comes unto a creek called Nippiorha, by the Christians Yonkers creek, and so running alongst the said creek untill it comes unto the northerly bounds of the said land of Frederick Philips aforesaid, and from thence alongst the said land untill it comes to Hudson's river, together with all manner of rivers, rivulets, runns, streames, feedings, pastures, woods, underwoods, trees, timbers, waters, water courses, ponds, pools, pits, swamps, moora, marshes, méadows, easements, profits and commodities, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, mines, minerals, quarries, (royal mines only excepted) and all royalties, profits, commodities, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract or parcel of land within the bounds and limits aforesaid, belonging or in any ways appertaining, to have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land and all and singular other the premises with their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said Philip Philips, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said grant or patent, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear, and whereas the said Philip Philips did by mean assurance in the law, sell, alienate, enfeof, and confirm unto his said father Frederick Philips all the afore recited tract or parcel of land within the limits and bounds above mentioned and expressed, together with all and singular the premises with their and every of their appertinences, to have and to hold unto him the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns forever, as by his deed of conveyance under his hand and seal bearing date the                      day of                      in the year of our Lord 1688, relation being thereunto had more fully and at large appear; and whereas the aforesaid Thomas Dongan, late gov. of our said province, by virtue of the said power and authority in him residing hath, by another grant or patent sealed with the seal of our said province and registered in our secretary's office aforesaid, bearing date the 27th day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1687, given, granted, ratified, released and confirmed unto the said Frederick Philips all that the moiety or one equal half part of a certain entire parcel of meadow ground, situate, lying, and being at a certain place called Tappan near Hudson's river, bounded to the north by a certain creek called or known by the name of Tappan creek, to the east by Hudson's river aforesaid, to the west by a certain parcel of upland now in possession of George Lockhart, and to the south by Hudson's river aforesaid, the said moiety or equal half part of the said meadows to be laid out along the side of Hudson's river aforesaid throughout the whole length of its bounds upon said river from Tappan creek aforesaid, and to be bounded to the north by Tappan creek, to the east by Hudson's river, to the west by the other moiety or half part of the said meadows, still running to the said George Lockhart's, and so to run southerly to the end of the said meadows, nothing excepted or reserved thereof, to the said George Lockhart, his heirs or assigns, but one cart or waine way through the said moiety or half part of the meadow aforesaid, which moiety or equal half part of the meadow aforesaid was by mean assurance in the law conveyed to the said George Lockhart and Janet his wife unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns, to have and to hold the

said moiety or equal half part of the said meadows and premises with the appertinences unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the said grant or patent, sealed with the seal of our said province and registered in our secretary's office aforesaid, bearing date the said 27th day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1687, and as by the said deed of conveyance, under the hands and seals of the said George Lockhart and Janet his wife, bearing date 20th day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1685, relation being thereunto had respectively may more fully and at large appear; and whereas Augustine Grayham our surveyor general for our said province of New York, &c., hath by warrant bearing date the 11th of February, in the fourth year of our reign, surveyed and laid out for the said Frederick Philips, a certain small parcel of salt meadows situate and being on the north side of Tappan creek in the county of Orange, beginning at a certain stake set on the east side of the said creek, and from thence run east  $37^{\circ} 40$  min. northerly to Hudson's river six chains and ninety links, thence along the said river twelve chains and ninety links, south one degree, westerly to the mouth of the aforesaid creek, and from thence along the said creek west five degrees thirty-five minutes, northerly eleven chains, thence north twelve degrees, eastwardly two chains and forty links, thence east forty degrees, southerly three chains forty-five links along the said creek, thence east eleven degrees thirty minutes, southerly two chains twenty links, thence north six degrees twenty-five minutes, seven chains and seventy links, to the stake where the line first began, being bounded on the north-west by a certain parcel of meadow said to belong to Cornelius Claater, on the east by Hudson's river on the south and west by the said creek, containing in all six acres three roods and eight perches, as by the return of the survey, bearing date the 19th day of April, in the said fourth year of our reign, and in the year of our Lord, 1692, relation being thereunto had may more fully and at large appear, all which several tracts or parcels of land lying together, and bounded and limited in manner hereafter expressed and mentioned, (that is to say) all the said tract and parcels of land that are on the east side of Hudson's river are bounded to the northward by a creek or river commonly called by the Indians Kightowank and by the English Knotrus river, and now belonging to Stevanus van Cortlandt, Esq., and so eastward into the woods along the said creek or river two English miles, and from thence upon a direct east line to Bronxes river, and so running southward along the said Bronxes river as it runs until a direct west line cutteth the south side of a neck or island of land at a creek or kill called Papparinemo which divides York island from the main, and so along the said creek or kill as it runs to Hudson's river, which part of the said creek is called by the Indians Shorackhappok, and continues dividing the said York island from the main, and so from thence to the northward alongst Hudson's river untill it comes into the aforesaid creek or river called by the Indians Kightawank and by the English Knotrus river and the salt meadow ground on the west side of Hudson's river, are bounded and limited as here before is plainly mentioned

and expressed. And whereas our loving subject the said Frederick Phillips, one of the members of our council of our said province of New York, and the territories depending thereon in America, hath by his petition presented to Benjamin Fletcher, our captain-general and governor-in-chief of our said province of New York, &c., prayed our grant and confirmation of all and every the tracts and parcels of land within the limits and bounds aforesaid, and that we would likewise erect all the said tracts and parcels of land within the limits aforesaid into a lordship or manor of Philipsborough, and that we would further grant unto our said loving subject a certain neck or island of land called Paparinemo adjoining to the land aforesaid, with the salt meadows thereunto belonging, together with power and authority to erect a bridge over the water or river commonly called Spiten devil ferry, or Paparinemo, and so receive toll from all passengers and droves of cattle that shall pass thereon according to rates hereinafter mentioned; and whereas it is manifest that our said loving subject hath been at great charge and expense in the purchasing and settling of the aforesaid tracts of land, whereupon considerable improvements have been made, and that he is likewise willing at his own proper cost and charge to build a bridge at the ferry aforesaid for the benefit and accommodation of travellers, which reasonable request for his future encouragement we being willing to grant, *Know ye*, that of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given, granted, ratified, and confirmed, and by these presents do, for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify, and confirm unto said Frederick Phillips, his heirs and assigns, all and every the aforesaid tracts and parcels of land and meadow ground within the limits and bounds before mentioned and expressed, and likewise the aforesaid neck or island of land called Paparinemo, and the meadow thereunto belonging, with power, authority, and privilege to erect and build a dam bridge upon the aforesaid ferry of Spitendevil or Paparinemo, and to receive rates and tolls of all passengers and for droves of cattle according to the rates hereafter mentioned, (that is to say,) three pence current money of New York for each man and horse that shall pass the said bridge in the day time, and three pence current money aforesaid for each head of neat cattle that shall pass the same, and twelve pence current money aforesaid for each score of hogs, calves, and sheep that shall pass the same, and nine pence current money aforesaid for every boat, vessel, or canoe that shall pass the said bridge and cause the same to be drawn up, and for each coach, cart, or sledge, or waggon that shall pass the same the sum of ninepence current money aforesaid; and after sunset each passenger that shall pass said bridge shall pay two pence current money aforesaid, each man and horse six pence, each head of neat cattle six pence, each score of hogs, calves, and sheep two shillings, for each boat or vessel or canoe one shilling and sixpence, for each coach, cart, waggon or sledge one shilling and six pence current money aforesaid, together with all the messuages, tenements, buildings, barns, houses, out-houses, mills, mill-dams, fences, orchards, gardens, pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, moors,

pools, woods, under-woods, trees, timber, quarries, rivers, runs, rivulets, brooks, ponds, lakes, streams, creeks, harbours, beaches, ferries, fishing, fowling, hunting, hawking, mines, minerals, (silver and gold only excepted,) and all the other rights, members, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, royalties, hereditaments, profits, tolls, benefits, advantages and appurtenances whatsoever to the aforesaid tracts and neck or island of land and meadows, ferry, bridge, and mills belonging or in any ways appertaining, or accepted, reputed, taken, known, or occupied as part, parcel, or member thereof; and moreover, *know ye*, that of our further special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have thought fit, according to the request of our said loving subject, to erect all the aforesaid recited tracts and parcels of lands and meadows with the limits and bounds aforesaid, into a lordship or manor, and, therefore, by these presents we do erect, make, and constitute all the aforesaid recited tracts and parcels of land and meadows, within the limits and bounds aforesaid mentioned, together with all and every the afore granted premises with all and every of the appurtenances into a lordship or manor, to all intents and purposes; and it is our royal will and pleasure that the said lordship and manor shall from henceforth be called the lordship or manor of Philipsborough, and the aforesaid bridge to be from henceforth called Kingsbridge in the manor of Philipsborough aforesaid. And *know ye*, that we, reposing special trust and confidence in the loyalty, wisdom, justice, prudence, and circumspection of our loving subject, do, for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the said Frederick Philips, and to the heirs and assignees of him the said Frederick Philips, full power and authority at all times forever hereafter in the said lordship or manor, one court leet and one court baron to hold and to keep at such times, and so often, yearly and every year, as he or they shall see meet; and all fines, issues, and amercements as the said Court Leet or Court Baron to be holden within said lordship or manor to be sett, forfeited, or employed, or payable, or happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or within the said lordship or manor of Philipsborough, in the limits and bounds thereof, as also all and every of the power and authority herein before mentioned, for the holding and keeping the said Leet and Court Baron from time to time, and to award and issue out the customary writs to be issued and awarded out of the said Court Leet and Court Baron to be kept by the heirs and assignees of the said Frederick Philips forever, in their or every of their stewards deputed and appointed, with full and ample power and authority to distrain for the rents, levies, or other sums of money payable by virtue of the premises, and all other lawful remedies and means for the having possession, receiving, levying, and enjoying the premises and every part and parcel of the same, and all waifes, estrays, wrecks, deodands, and of the fellons happening and being furnished within the said lordship and manor of Philipsborough, and all and every sum and sums of money to be paid as a parte fine upon any fine or fines to be levied of any lands, tenements or hereditaments within the said lordship or manor of Philipsborough, together

with the advowson and right of patronage of all and every the church or churches erected or to be erected or established or hereafter to be erected or established within the said manor of Philipsborough; and we do also further give and grant unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assignees, that all and singular the tenants of the said Frederick Philips, within the said manor shall and may at all times hereafter meet together and choose assessors within the manor aforesaid, according to such rules, ways, and methods as are prescribed for the cities, towns, and counties within our province aforesaid by the acts of General Assembly, for the defraying the publick charge of each respective city, town, and county aforesaid, and such sums of money so assessed or levied to collect and dispose of for such uses as the acts of General Assembly shall establish and appoint, to have and to hold, possess, collect, and enjoy all and singular the said lordship or manor of Philipsborough, together with the aforesaid halls and premises, with all their and every of their appertinances, unto the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assignees, to the only proper use, benefit, and behoof of him, the said Frederick Philips, his heirs and assignees forever, reserving unto us, our heirs and successors, free egress and ingress of all our and their forces, horse or foot, of our and their coaches, waggons, stores of war, ammunition, and expresses, that shall from time to time pass the said bridge for our or their service, or any thing contained to the contrary herein in any ways notwithstanding, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, in free and common soccage according to the tenure of our manor of East Greenwich within our county of Kent in our realm of England, yealding, rendering, and paying therefor, yearly and every year, on the feast day of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, at our fort at New York unto us, our heirs and successors, the annual rent of £4 12s. current money of our said province in lieu and stead of all former rents, services, dues, duties, and demands for the said lordship or manor of Philipsborough and premises. In testimony whereof we have caused the seal of our province of New York to be hereunto affixed. Witness Benjamin Fletcher our captain-general and governor-in-chief of our province of New York aforesaid, province of Pennsylvania and county of New Castle, and the territory and tracts of land depending thereon in America, at Fort William Henry, the 12th day of June, in the fifth year of our reign, and in the year of our Lord, 1693.

Frederick Philipse Esq., by his last will bearing date 9th of December, 1702, devised his lands in this town and part of Greenburgh to Frederick Philipse his grandson, born in Barbadoes ye only son of Philip, his eldest son, viz.

“ The Island of *Papirinemin* with the meadows ye toll and all ye lands and meadows called the *Yonkers plantation*, with all houses, mills, mill dams &c.,

as also a piece of land in the mile square by me late bought of Michael Hawdon and all that tract or parcel of land extending from the Yonkers patent or plantation to a creek called by the Indians *Wysquaqua* and by the Christians *William Portugues creek*, and thence according to ye course of that creek into ye woods to ye head of ye same from thence on a last line to the creek called the Yonkers creek, and thence to continue on the same course to Broncks's river, also the boat *Yoncker*, with her furniture apparel and appurtenances, &c.\* Upon the death of the Hon. Frederick Philipse, the above devisee of his grandfather Frederick in 1751, Colonel Frederick Phillipse his son became devisee in tail male of the whole manor of Philipsborough.

These lands continued in the possession of Colonel Frederick Philipse, till the year 1779. When having broken his military parole by not returning to Yonkers, they became confiscated to the people of this state, and sold and conveyed by Isaac Stoutenburgh and Philip van Cortlandt Commissioners of Forfeitures appointed in pursuance of an act of the Legislature of the State passed 12 May, 1781, to the following persons.

Mary Hunt	120	Jacob van Tassel	0
Abraham Archer	120	Peter Acker	186
Pierre van Cortlandt	150	Abraham Acker	239
ditto.	120	William Dalcher	215
His own	164	John Jewell	285
John Bishop	83	Jonathan Odell	463
Moses Ward	167	Daniel Wiltsie	329
Elijah Hunter	196	Jacob Storms	279
Peter Davids	200	Richard Delawley	230
Samuel Drake	115	George Daterach	282
Arnold Hunt	283	Philip Livingston	233
Richard Garriaden	123	James D. Clark	286
Abraham Orser	123	Peter Post	226
Thomas Bishop	159	Jacobus Dyckman	300
Job Sherwood	365	George Forster	300
Gerard G. Beeckman	750	Garrett Brown	312
Cornelis Jones	200	Peter Forshee	171
Gerard G. Beeckman	0	Cornelius Darqua	29
Michael McKeel	327	Andrew Bostwick	279
John van Tassel	160	John Lawrence	175

---

\* Surrogates off. N. Y. vii. 101.

David Storms	25	John Lamb	202
James Hammond	0	Robert Johnson	190
and		Cornelius P. Lowe }	220
George Coombs	162	mills at Yonckers }	
James van Wart	0	Sarah Archer	18
William van Wart	0	John Williams	0
William Hunt	270	Dennis Post	155
John van Wart	230	Thomas Valentine	238
Reformed Dutch Church	0	Joseph Oakley	164
Glode Requa	296	Elnathan Taylor	100
Frederick van Cortlandt	105	John Dead	136

On the east side of this town, bordering the Bronx's river, is situated a tract of land called the *Mile Square*, lying principally in a beautiful vale watered by the river and sheltered by picturesque hills. This tract was exempted out of the great manorial patent of 1693, and appears originally to have formed a part of the possessions of the Doughtys of Flushing, as we find John Doughty of that place in 1685 selling sixty-four acres of land here, in *one square mile*, to Francis French, Ebenezer Jones and John Wascot.\* "22d May, 1674, John Winter of Westchester sold to Joseph Jeames of Fairfield, Connecticut, a parcel of land containing 120 acres, which is one quarter part of ye tract of land Francis French and Ebenezer Jones bought of Elias Doughty. This land lay west northerly from Eastchester, on the other side of Brunckses river."—Fairfield Records. 1685, John Hiatt of Bronx's river deeds sixty acres of upland to Hopestill Betts of the Yonckers, this sale being a part of the whole tract of land called by the name of the *Mile Square*. Tradition says that this place was given by Frederick Philipse as a dower portion when his daughter Annetjé married Philip French. From the French and Jones family it passed by sale to the Oakleys, Bertines, Curwells, Sherwoods and Riches. The latter family have been long residents here, and are still possessed of a large estate, which has been successively occupied for several generations. By marriage they are connected with the ancient family of the Valentines. The Rich family originally came from Germany, and are descended of

---

\* Liber B. Co. Rec. p. 53.


the Ulrich of Flaack, whose son, Balthassar Ryché, emigrated to this country at an early period of its settlement. The following ancient document is still preserved in the family; it is written in the German language, and was brought from Germany by Balthassar Ryché.

I, Johann Conradt Heidegger, sen'r, of the corporation for Guild, and by the council of the honorable city of Zurich, duly appointed sheriff of the county of Kyburgh, certify and make known that on the date mentioned below, the bearer of this, Balthassar Ryché, son of the late Ulrich of Flaack, situated in my jurisdiction, appeared before me, stating, that whereas having been many years and days absent from this country, and in consequence of a purchase made by him, intending to reside in future with his wife and children at Sandhussen in the electoral palatinate as his permanent residence, he therefore humbly requested an authentic certificate showing his honest birth, pedigree, and name, and likewise that he leaves this country with a good name and character, in order that he may produce such testimony when and where it might be requisite. Wherefore I, having heard the said Ryché's petition, conceive it to be no more than right and just to grant him his request. After having made diligent enquiries respecting his character, and also obtained from the regularly ordained minister here a written acknowledgment that his parents were lawfully married and he thus legitimately conceived and born, and subsequently baptized in a Christian like manner on the first day of June, in the year 1662, in the presence of sponsors. It also appears that from his infancy and during the time he resided here he conducted himself uprightly and without reproach; and that when he left this place he carried with him an honest reputation. In testimony whereof and in compliance with his humble and dutiful request, I have caused this written certificate to be prepared for the said Ryché and have caused the seal of office to be affixed thereto.

Done and passed on the sixteenth day of January, 1699, counting from the birth of Christ our Saviour.

Signed  
The County Clerk (Schiegk) at Kyburgh.

Mile Square during the war of the Revolution appears to have been a favorite camp ground with both armies, on account of its sheltered situation and vicinity to the water. Here were quartered Colonel Emmerick's British light horse. The British Hussars were billeted here for several summers. The Ryche's mansion being occupied as head quarters, it was the custom of the troopers to tie up their horses to long cords stretched from the apple trees in the orchard, many of which are still standing.





For security the roads were patrolled and videttes stretched along the neighboring heights. The remains of bastions are still visible on their summits.

1776, the American Rifle Corps were stationed here, and from this place crossed the Bronx to attack and harrass the British flank, as they moved towards White Plains, after landing on Throgmorton's neck. Subsequent to the memorable battle of White Plains the British returned to Mile Square, reconstructed Hunt's bridge, and occupied the hill forts.

1778, the British light infantry and Highland companies under General Simcoe, formed an ambuscade in an orchard, at the place where the roads fork to Hunt's bridge and Valentine's hill, in the hope of surprising a large and strong body of the American army moving on the opposite side of the Bronx.

It appears from the British account as related by Simcoe, " that Hunt's bridge was commanded by the heights on the side of Kingsbridge, which the enemy had fortified in 1776. In the British rear was a wood ; it had been designed to conceal the Queen's Rangers under General Simcoe, and while the Yagers and cavalry should have engaged with any corps who might patrol to Valentine's hill, it was thought probable that the enemy on the opposite side of the Bronx would pass over to their assistance, when the infantry and Highlanders would rush from the wood, and, occupying the fences do severe and cool execution upon them as they were on the bridge and occupied in the deep hollow. An advanced party of the enemy, notwithstanding the circumstances which made the troops quit Valentine's hill, had already passed the Bronx, the Yager cavalry were ordered to proceed towards Kingsbridge, slowly and in full sight of the enemy who were on Hunt's hill. There was still hopes by forming the ambuscade to do some service, when, to Lieutenant Col. Simcoe's great surprise, the enemy's cannon were fired at the infantry, whom he expected to have been hidden from their sight, by the intervention of the woods ; but it appeared that while Captain Ross was with the advanced companies some officers imprudently had got upon a fence, out of curiosity, and discovered themselves to the enemy. Lieutenant Colonel Simcoe immediately withdrew his men out of the reach of any chance shot, and made use of the low ground (the crossing of which would have led him into the ambuscade,) to march his infantry under its cover, out of their sight, or the reach of their cannon ; he sent orders to Capt. Ross to withdraw, and again ambuscaded the cavalry in a position to take advantage of the enemy if any party of them should pursue him, or from Valentine's hill should endeavor to incommode his retreat. Observing the movement of the Yager cavalry, the enemy marched a party to watch their movements, on the

opposite bank, while their main body formed the line. Captain Ross thought proper to wait for the party that had crossed the Bronx. He permitted them to come close to him, when his fire threw them into confusion, he then retreated, making a small circuit to avoid some riflemen who had occupied the wood, and the corps returned to the camp."<sup>a</sup>

A day or two preceding the battle of White Plains a large body of British horse advanced upon the road leading through this place for the purpose of reconnoitering.

September, 1778, Sir Archibald Campbell advanced with the 71st regiment of the Scotch Highlanders to Mile square. They were soon after joined by General Grant with another force of Highlanders who occupied the ground from the Bronx at Hunt's bridge to the North River. During the whole course of the war Colonel James de Lancey kept a recruiting officer constantly stationed at Jones's house, in the Mile square, as he always considered Mile square itself within the British lines.

On the road leading from the Mile square to the village of Yonkers, are still visible, the remains of an old hostel, the keeper of which was one Gainos, a Frenchman. This individual, during the occupancy of Mile square by the American forces, supplied the army with liquor and provisions. On the approach of the enemy from New York he chose to retire with General Washington to White Plains, shortly after the evacuation of the premises by Gainos, his tenants left in charge were alarmed by the midnight attack of a gang of British Cowboys, a scuffle ensued, during which one of the assailants was killed.

In the retreat of the robbers, they pitched the headless body of their slain comrade, into the adjoining well. This tragical event has given rise to strange stories; and has thrown over this spot a veil of horror; which is heightened by the loneliness of its situation. Some benighted countryman has construed the gnarled and fantastic cedars, (which surround this spot,) into the headless form of the cowboy seated on the well, and the sweeping blast, or gurgling brook, into his doleful groans. The common

---

<sup>a</sup> Simcoe's Milit. Journal, p. 77.

people still regard this place with superstitious dread, no one daring to approach it after dusk.

*Valentine's hill*, is a high ridge bordering the Mile square on the west; its summit affords one of the finest views in West Chester County. To the east the eye ranges over an extensive country of hills, woods and vales, stretching towards the Long Island Sound, the distant horizon skirted by light blue hills. To the north lie the Tuckahoe hills, while westward the view is bounded by the Yonkers ridge surmounted with lofty woods, with here and there a glimpse to be obtained of the dark palisades peeping through some opening of the trees; below lies a beautiful vale through which Meanders Tippetts brook. At the base of the hill winds the Croton Aqueduct.

Valentine's hill and adjoining property has been occupied by the ancient and numerous family of the Valentines for nearly one hundred and twenty years. The ancestor of the family Mathias Valentine, having been one of the first tenants under the Philippses; on his settlement here the whole surrounding country was one vast forest, the lonely domain of the deer. The verges of these forests also abounded with another noble species of game long since extinct, and that was the wild turkey. It is said that flocks of them used to fly from the Yonkers ridge on the west side of Tippetts brook to this hill at certain seasons of the year for the purpose of feeding on the acorn and beech nut. The flight was always commenced by a large black cock of the woods. Sunset being the signal for departure, the leader gave the well known note and they were instantly on the wing for the opposite hills. There yet remains a fine specimen of the ancient denizens of the forests on the western edge of this hill, by the road side leading to the village. This venerable chesnut tree in the fall of the year appears to be the favorite gathering place of thousands of swallows just before they commence their migrations.

In possession of the Valentine family are numerous receipts given for rent; formerly due the Lords of Philippsborough. As a specimen occurs the following:

*Op Nippera Des 20 Mars No. 1727.*

den 20 Mars heft Theis Valentin en syn Moeder hier gebracht  
13½ boschel tarwe vor de huer von land vor ye Tahr Ao 1726.

*Yonckers, January ye 28 day 1734-5.*

Then received of Mr. Matthiase Vallentine 7½ bushels of Rant  
wheat on behalf of Mr. Philipse. I said received by me

William Peck.

At the commencement of the revolutionary war this hill was rented by two grandsons of the first proprietor Thomas and Gilbert Valentine who occupied it through the whole course of the war. In the summer of 1775, the American army threw up entrenchments on its summit the remains of which are still visible. When his Excellency General Washington lay encamped on Valentine's hill in the fall of 1776, it was supposed to be the design of the enemy to attack his position. On this occasion Thomas Valentine was engaged with the General in conversation, leaning upon the pommel of his saddle when the heads of the British columns were seen approaching at a distance of three or four miles on the opposite side of the Bronx, as if taking the direction of the hill. Under this supposition Washington ordered out several companies to attack the flanking parties of the enemy, who it was discovered were taking the high road to the White Plains. It was afterwards asserted by a British officer that through the aid of their glasses they had seen Thomas Valentine and the General in conversation.

Washington having ascertained the intention of the enemy pushed on his left wing to the White Plains, while his right occupied the hill.

From the 12th to the 27th of October, 1776, the American army lay entrenched in detached camps from this hill to the White Plains.\* On the 27th, as the enemy continued to advance upon the White Plains, General Washington suddenly called in all his detachments, and abandoning the positions he had occupied along the Bronx, assembled all his forces in a strong camp upon Chatterton Heights. Upon the 28th of October, the day of the battle, it was asserted by the residents on the hill, that not only

---

\* Stedman's Hist. of the American War.

was the cannonade distinctly heard, but also the sirging of the Hessians as they advanced to attack the American position. After the battle of the 28th, the British infantry were stationed here.

The old Valentine house, which stood northwest of the present residence, was used for some time by General Washington as head-quarters.

It would appear from the following letter, in possession of the family, that Thomas Valentine had aided the advance of Washington's left wing towards the White Plains :—

Valentine's Hill, Jan'y 27th, 1777.

These may certify, that on or about the 25th day of October last, I ordered Thomas Valentine's one yoke of oxen and cart, to be taken for the public service. They carried a load to ye White Plains. There I discharged them. I am informed they were further taken on their return, and that Mr. Valentine hath not received them.

B. LINCOLN.

On the 6th of June, 1778, Sir William Erskine fell back towards Valentine's Hill. The Queen's Rangers encamping on Odell's Hill, soon after, these corps formed part of an escort which accompanied the English commander-in-chief to the White Plains,<sup>a</sup> 1778. Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton was ordered, with the whole of the English cavalry, to this hill, for the purpose of covering the right, when they endeavored to surprise General Gist in the parsonage. The same year, upon the retiring of Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe, the continental forces again took possession of the hill.

On the 16th September, 1782, (says General Heath,) the enemy made a grand forage near Valentine's Hill ; Sir Guy Carleton was out in person, as was the young Prince (William Henry, Duke of Clarence, afterwards King William the Fourth.) The covering party, it was said, consisted of five or six thousand men.<sup>b</sup>

During the absence of the armies, Valentine's Hill was much exposed to the depredations of gangs of outlaws called Cowboys and Skinners, who roamed the country in search of plunder. On one occasion, a party of the former forced their entrance into the

---

<sup>a</sup> Simcoe's Mil. Journal.

<sup>b</sup> Heath's Mem. 353.

Valentine House ; seizing the proprietor, Thomas Valentine, they demanded his life or money ; whereupon, disbelieving or affecting to disbelieve him, they threatened, on his again refusing, to hang him instantly. Obtaining no satisfactory answer, they carried him to the foot of a cherry tree, still standing, near the corner of the old garden, and had placed the cord around his neck, when he suddenly threw it off, exclaiming, " Don't be such d——d fools as to hang a man when he hasn't any money." The coolness and apparent sincerity of his language served effectually to disarm the robbers, for they not only desisted from their purpose, but released him. Instances had occurred in the neighborhood in which they had actually carried their threats into execution.

One or two instances of heroic courage in a female of this family (Susan Valentine, now Mrs. Vredenburg, still living, 1847, aged 93) is deserving of record. These marauders, like all other villains, frequently proved themselves great cowards. Miss Susan Valentine, when a young woman, prevented a large party from entering the house by threatening them, single handed, with a large oven shovel, solemnly protesting she would split the head of the first man that dared to cross the threshold. Her courage and determination alone served to protect the house from plunder. On another occasion, an intimate friend, Mr. Sneden, had entrusted her with the care of £30 in gold and silver, not daring to carry this amount about his person, as he was going a long journey into the interior.

On receiving her charge, Miss Valentine, for greater security concealed it in her dress, designing to keep it there until the owner's safe return.

The same evening of Mr. Sneden's departure, a party of Skinners forced their way into her bed-room, dragged her from the bed, and demanded her money. This she either denied possessing, or refused to deliver ; whereupon, becoming violent, she called to her brother. During the scuffle that followed her brother's entrance, she contrived to crawl out at the foot of the bed, hoping, in this way, to escape unobserved. In this she was disappointed ; the villains observed and again seized her. In the violent attempt made to extricate herself the second time, the

money fell on the floor, or, as she herself described it, "was fairly shook out of her." The freebooters greedily seized it, and marched off, delighted with the success of their enterprize.

In this town is situated *Berrian's Neck*, the ancient *Nipnick-sen* of the Mohegans. The Dutch conferred upon it the name of *Konstabelsche hoek*, or Point, from its owner, William Constable. This neck forms the northern bank, at the mouth, of the noted *Spyt den Dyvel Kil*, or channel. At an early period it belonged to Samuel Edsall. From the Edsalls it passed to the Tippetts, who, during the revolutionary struggle, adhered to the side of the Crown. In consequence their property was confiscated to the State, (the Tippetts having fled to Nova Scotia,) and sold to Samuel Berrian, who married a daughter of Tippetts, former proprietor. A second daughter became the wife of the celebrated Col. James de Lancey, one of the boldest foragers of the Neutral Ground. In 1796, Samuel Berrian<sup>a</sup> sold the whole estate of Tippetts's Neck, consisting of 200 acres, to his nephew, Abraham Berrian.

The neck remains yet undivided. The heirs are Abraham Berrian, John Hoogland, and Mr. Bleecker.

There are remains of three distinct forts on Tippetts or Berrian's Neck, which once formed a part of the chain of hill batteries reaching from the North to the East Rivers. January the 19th, 1777, (says Gen. Heath,) it was determined to make an attempt to cut off the British battalion within King's Bridge, early the next morning, by passing a strong detachment over Spitten Devil Creek on the ice, which, however, was not very strong, but the weather was cold. One thousand were detached for this purpose; but the weather having grown warm in the night, the ice was judged, by the unanimous opinion of all the general officers on the ground, to be too hazardous, on the morning of the 20th, to venture the attempt. On this day there was a cannonade on both sides, and the enemy on the island side were thrown into much confusion. Our General observing that when the enemy within the island were cannonaded across Haarlem Creek, they

---

<sup>a</sup> The son of Samuel was Richard Berrian, father of the Rev. William Berrian, D. D., rector of Trinity Church, N. Y.

sheltered themselves behind the little hill near the bridge, next to Spitten Devil Creek. On this afternoon he rode round on to Tippet's Hill, which was in its rear, and found that a field-piece, drawn up on that side, would leave the enemy no hiding place. On the 21st, a cannonade commenced again on both sides. In the afternoon a field-piece was hauled up to Tippet's Hill, and the enemy being cannonaded both in front and rear, they were thrown into the utmost confusion: some secured themselves in their redoubt, others under the banks; some lay flat on the ground, and some betook themselves to the cellars; so that in a short time there was no object for the gunners."<sup>a</sup>

The principal fort now standing on the neck is situated a little south of the residence of Mr. Whiting, on the property of Mr. John Ewings. It is in the form of a hollow square, with banks fifteen or twenty feet high. Nothing can exceed the boldness of the scenery as viewed from this elevated spot; below, the steep sides of the neck are bordered with beautiful woodland that skirts the shores of the majestic Hudson; while beyond, the palisades are seen abruptly rising in all their grandeur from the opposite margin of the river. South-east are the distant heights of Fordham and Westchester, and north the Hudson reaching into the Tappan Zee.

The remains of "*Indian shell beds*," are still visible immediately in the rear of the fort. Foot paths lead through the woods that skirt the river to the extreme point of the neck. The Berrian residence, a fine structure of stone, now occupied by Mr. Tucker, is situated on rising ground near the extreme point; its beautiful situation claims notice. The Hudson here expands its waters, and, united with those of the Haarlem river at the mouth of the Spuyten duysel, gives a beautiful lake like appearance to the whole; the winding creek, the heights of Fordham and wooded hills of New York island, serve to unite and blend a landscape which might have inspired the pen of a Thomson or the pencil of a Claude. The old Tippet mansion is located on the eastern side of this neck, embosomed in the bank and shaded with tall poplars. It possesses a desolate and antiquated appearance, in

---

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. 110.



perfect keeping with the strange stories that are told of its still being haunted by the ghosts of the old tories. Deer are said to have frequented the woods bordering on this neck as late as 1782.

The mouth of the Spuyt den duyvel kil and Berrian's neck will ever be memorable as the scene of the fight between Hendrick Hudson and the Indians, A. D. 1609.

At day-break on the 22d of October, the Halve Maen (Crescent) sailed from Teller's Point on her passage down the river, with a fair wind, twenty-one miles, till the tide set too strong against her, when she came to anchor near the upper end of Manhattan island. "The two captive Indians who had escaped at West Point had, it appears, made their way on the east side of the river, rousing on their return the spirits of Sleepy Hollow,<sup>a</sup> or the more ferocious Manhatta,<sup>b</sup> and here 'in the inlet of Haarlem river, they had concentrated a force that impatiently awaited the arrival of the rich booty, which they flattered themselves they should obtain.'

"They had not waited long ere the Halve Maen appeared, and immediately hove to near their place of ambush. One of the Indians who had escaped from Hudson's vessel now came out with many others armed with bows and arrows expecting to betray them."<sup>c</sup> But, says Juet the mate of Hudson's vessel, "we perceived their intent, and suffered none of them to enter our ship, whereupon two canoes full of men with bows and arrows shot at us after our stern, in recompense whereof we discharged six muskets and killed two or three of them, then above one hundred of them came to a point of land to shoot at us, then, I shot a falcon at them and killed two of them; whereupon the rest fled into the woods. Yet they manned off another canoe with nine or ten men, which came to meet us, so I shot at it also a falcon, and shot it through and killed one of them, then our men with muskets killed three or four more of them, so they went their way."<sup>d</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Of the Mahicanni nation, who lived, says Moulton, a little north-west of White Plains.—*Irving's Sketch Book*.

<sup>b</sup> Who probably extended to Tappan bay.—*Moulton*.

<sup>c</sup> Moulton's Hist. N. Y. part i. 271, 2.

<sup>d</sup> Hudson's Journal.

It was here too, that during the absence of the illustrious Peter Stuyvesant, who was then occupied in reducing the Swedish fortresses on the Delaware, a body of nine hundred Indians having crossed the river, came and landed at Spiteing devil creek. Here they posted themselves, and remained until they were apprised of his return.\*

The waters of the kil or channel derive their name from a daring Dutch burgher of the Mannhattans, who, bent upon performing some deed of knight errantry, determined upon crossing this stream in a violent storm, in opposition to the remonstrances of his friends; swearing he would swim across en spyt den duyvel, (in spite of the devil,) but scarcely had he reached the middle of the channel when he was overwhelmed by the stormy billows and sank to rise no more.

This incident has been well described in the Sketch Book, by Washington Irving, although he has fixed a much later date for the origin of the name than we find it recorded in the Colonial annals. It is entitled, "The Doleful Disaster of Anthony the Trumpeter."

"Stuyvesant resolutely bent upon defending his beloved city (New Amsterdam) in despite of itself, called unto him his trusty Van Corlear, who was his right hand man in all times of emergency. Him did he adjure to take his war denouncing trumpet, and mounting his horse, to beat up the country, night and day, sounding the alarm along the pastoral borders of the Bronx, startling the wild solitudes of Croton, arousing the rugged yeomanry of Weehawk and Hoboken, the mighty men of battle of Tappan bay, and the brave boys of Tarrytown and Sleepy Hollow, together with all the other warriors of the country round about; charging them one and all, to sling their powder horns, shoulder their fowling pieces, and march merrily down to the Mannhattans. Now there was nothing in all the world, the divine sex excepted, that Anthony van Corlear loved better than errands of this kind. So just stopping to take a lusty dinner, and bracing to his side his junk bottle, well charged with heart inspiring Hollands, he issued jollily from the city gate that looked out upon what is at present called Broadway; sounding as usual a farewell strain, that rung in sprightly echoes through the winding streets of New Amsterdam. Alas! never more were they to be gladdened by the melody of their favorite trumpeter! It was a dark and stormy night when the good Anthony arrived at the famous creek (sagely denominated Harlem river) which separates the island of Manna-hata

---

\* Egbert Benson's Mem N. Y. 94.

from the main land. The wind was high, the elements were in an uproar, and no Charon could be found to ferry the adventurous sounder of brass across the water.

"For a short time he vapoured like an impatient ghost upon the brink, and then, bethinking himself of the urgency of his errand, took a hearty embrace of his stone bottle, swore most valorously, that he would swim across, *en spyt den duyvel*, (in spite of the devil!) and daringly plunged into the stream. Luckless Anthony! scarce had he buffeted half way over, when he was observed to struggle violently, as if battling with the spirit of the waters—in-  
stinctively he put his trumpet to his mouth, and giving a vehement blast, sunk forever to the bottom!

"The potent clangour of his trumpet, like the ivory horn of the renowned Paladin Orlando, when expiring in the glorious field of Roncesvalles, rung far and wide through the country, alarming the neighbours round, who hurried in amazement to the spot. Here an old Dutch burgher, famed for his veracity, and who had been a witness of the fact, related to them the melancholy affair, with the fearful addition, (to which I am slow of giving belief,) that he saw the *duyvel*, in the shape of a huge moss-bonker, seize the sturdy Anthony by the leg, and drag him beneath the waves. Certain it is, the place with the adjoining promontory which projects into the Hudson, has been called *spyt den duyvel*, or spiking *duyvel*, ever since. The restless ghost of the unfortunate Anthony still haunts the surrounding solitudes, and his trumpet has often been heard by the neighbors, of a stormy night, mingling with the howling of the blast. Nobody ever attempts to swim over the creek after dark; on the contrary, a bridge has been built to guard against such melancholy accidents in future."<sup>a</sup>

This creek and neighbouring waters are also celebrated for their shad fishery. The season for fishing commences in March and continues throughout April and May. It is entirely governed by the influx and reflux of the tide, or the last of the flood and ebb. The fishermen make four lifts every twenty-four hours. The aggregate value of this fish, (the *Alosa Sapidissima*, Rap.,) taken in the Hudson river and neighbouring waters south of the Highlands, amounts to \$100,000 annually.

The small *settlement of Kingsbridge* bordering on the Haarlem river, took its name from a ferry and bridge established here at a very early period of the Colonial administration. The Westchester side of the bridge (where stands the Macomb's mansion,) was formerly an island called by the Indians Paperinemen, as

---

<sup>a</sup> Beauties of Washington Irving, p. 198.

we find the Director General, William Kieft, granting unto Matys (Matthew) Jansen the isle of Paperinemen, 18th August, 1646.<sup>a</sup> 1674, John Archer, lord of the manor of Fordham, laid claim to a neck of land called Humock Island, commonly called by the Indians Paperinemen, which he asserted he had by patent. But it would appear that Governor Lovelace had already settled an individual by the name of Vervelen upon the island to keep a ferry for the accommodation of passengers between the island and the Westchester shore. To satisfy Archer's claim, however, the secretary of the colony, Matthias Nicolls, agreed to pay a yearly rent for the same.

1692, His Excellency the Governor "out of great favour and good to the city of New York proposed the building of a bridge over the *spiken devil ferry*."<sup>b</sup>

The same year at a meeting of the Mayor, Aldermen and Assistants, we find them petitioning the Governor,

That as Frederick Phillipse will undertake to build the bridge at the said place, for the conveniency of all travellers and droves of cattle at a moderate and reasonable toll; they do therefore humbly pray, that if the said Phillipse will undertake in one years time to build a good and convenient draw bridge for the passage of all travellers, droves of cattle and passage of carts and waggons, for the toll of one penny for every neat cattle, and two pence for each man and horse, and 12 pence for each score of hogs and sheep, and six pence for each cart and waggon that shall pass thereon, that he may have the preference of their majesties grant for the same by having a bridge built there.<sup>c</sup>

The following year, 1693, the 5th of King William the third and Queen Mary, the ferry, Island and meadow were confirmed to Frederick Philipse, Lord of the manor of Philipsburgh, by royal charter and power given him to erect thereon a bridge and to receive a certain toll therein specified, and furthermore the said bridge to be henceforth called *Kings bridge*.<sup>d</sup>

Madam Knight on her journey from New York to New Haven in the year 1704, speaks thus of this place: "about 5 o'clock came

---

<sup>a</sup> Dutch Trans. Rec. G.G. p. 366.

<sup>b</sup> Minutes of Common Council N. Y. Vol. ii. 70.

<sup>c</sup> Minutes of Common Council, Vol. ii. 70.

<sup>d</sup> Charter of Philipsburgh.

to Spiting Devil, else Kings Bridge, where they pay three pence for passing over with a horse, which the man that keeps the gate set up at the end of the bridge receives."<sup>a</sup>

During the war of the revolution, Kings Bridge constituted the "*barrier*" of the British line, when they occupied New York Island, while as far north as the Croton extended, the "*Neutral Ground*." Like the pass of ancient Thermopylæ, Kings bridge can boast of her faithful bands of Spartans, who fought for "liberty or death." As early as May 25, 1775, Congress ordered,

"That a post be immediately taken and fortified, at or near Kings bridge, and that the ground be chosen with a particular view to prevent the communication between the city of New York and the country from being interrupted by land."

On the abandonment of Manhattan Island in 1776, by the American Army, Kingsbridge was occupied by the American General as head quarters.

This bridge was the scene of a bloody conflict between a portion of the Continental army under the command of Major General Heath, and a large body of Hessians under Knyphausen.

January 17, 1777, a detachment "says Heath with two field pieces, was ordered to move to the south of the fort, (in which was a garrison of Hessians who had refused to surrender,) to a hill above Harlem creek, not far from the New Bridge.<sup>b</sup> When the detachment arrived at this place, a battalion of Hessians appeared drawn up on the side of the hill just within Kings bridge, and back of Hyatt's tavern. Our general (Heath) ordered the artillery to cannonade them immediately. The first shot just cleared the right of the battalion, nearly a platoon settling down as the shot passed them, which entered the bank close behind them. The second shot passed about the centre of the battalion, when to the amount of a grand division settled down, which was an evidence that they would not stand much longer. One of the pieces was ordered to be drawn lower down the hill; on which the battalion quitted their ground and marched off as fast as they could, without running to get behind the redoubt and hill at the bridge receiving one shot more as they were turning round the point. It was not suspected that the enemy had any cannon in the redoubt within the bridge, but they now began to cannonade the artillery men who had descended the hill,

---

<sup>a</sup> Journal of Madam Knight, 56.

<sup>b</sup> The new bridge was erected by Jacob Dykeman and Johannes Vermilyea, previous to the war, for the purpose of avoiding the toll of the old bridge.

who had to draw up their pieces as fast as possible, which they effected without any loss but received three or four shot quite among them, before they could reach the top of the hill." <sup>a</sup> The attack on the 19th and 21st has been already detailed in the account of Tippetts hill.

July, 1778, Lord Cathcart held the command of the British force at Kings bridge.

"The late skirmish, (says Heath,) writing in 1781, near King's Bridge, was occasioned by the American army's moving down, in order to give the French officers a view of the British out-posts near the bridge. A number of Americans were killed and wounded by long shot from the yaugers of the enemy, who kept up a popping fire whenever they could reach our troops." <sup>b</sup>

The vestiges of the military camp pits can still be traced on the hills around the bridge, while within a few feet of it the remains of a British officer was recently disinterred, and, incredible as it may seem, in his full uniform; the brass buttons as perfect as the day they were moulded, containing the number of his regiment.

King's Bridge was also the rendezvous of a corps of freebooters called "*Cow Boys*," whose bands ravaged the surrounding hills and vallies. "On the part of the British," remarks the author of *The Spy*, "the stimulus of loyalty was by no means suffered to sleep where so fruitful a field offered on which it might be expended. But their freebooters were enrolled, and their efforts more systematized. Long experience had taught their leaders the efficacy of concentrated force; and unless tradition does great injustice to their exploits, the result did do little credit to their foresight. The corps—we presume from their well known affection to that useful animal—had received the significant appellation of '*Cow Boys*.'" <sup>c</sup> The morality of these heroes of the Neutral Ground was of a singular kind: the rapine by which they subsisted they accounted lawful and honorable.

King's Bridge lies prettily situated in a beautiful vale near the confluence of the Hudson and Haarlem Rivers. It is almost

---

<sup>a</sup> Heath's Mem. 109.

<sup>c</sup> *Spy*, i. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Heath's Mem. 294.

surrounded by high rolling hills whose tops are crowned by hill forts and fine spreading woods. This spot was first chosen as the site of the city of New Amsterdam, on account of its secure and inland position.

Immediately west of the bridge flows *Tippet's Brook*, the *Mosholu* of the Indians, and here it unites with the Haarlem River. This latter stream, formerly called the *Muscoota*,<sup>a</sup> has been long known as a favorite resort to the angler. The beautiful striped bass (*Labrax Lineatus*, Cuvier,) abounds in these waters. The fishing season usually commences in May, and reaches perfection in the months of September and October. The baits preferred (although they vary according to location) are the soft crab, shrimp and squid, or common cuttle fish. The bass is well known to be an anadromous, living in the salt water, but generally spawning in the fresh. These fish sometimes attain to a large size.

The favorite station of the angler is the New Bridge. The present tavern at King's Bridge occupies the site of the old Dyckman Hotel, in which its landlords were wont to entertain the ancient aldermen of the Manhattans.

The residence of the late Robert Macomb, Esq., now occupied by his widow, lies beautifully embosomed in shrubbery, commanding fine views of the bridge, creek, New York island, and neighbouring hills. Among the latter stands prominent *Tetard's Height*, with its powder house, and *Fort Independence*. From this hill the continental army retreated, on the approach of General Knyphausen, in 1776. The pleasure grounds around the Macomb mansion, are tastily laid out in shrubberies and walks, while the beautiful waters of the "*Muscoota*" add variety to the scenery.

In one of the rooms we noticed a beautiful painting, by Waldo, of Major Gen. Alexander Macomb. This family is descended from the MacCombie's of Ireland, an ancient and honorable stock who removed to that country from Scotland. The grandfather

---


<sup>a</sup> This name frequently applies to the Haarlem River in the Albany and County Records.

of the General was John Macomb, who emigrated from Ireland to this country 1742, and held an official place under the Colonial government. He established himself in New York, where his son Alexander Macomb, father of Major Gen. Alexander, was educated. The father was a representative in the State Legislature, from the city of New York, in 1787-8, and during the late war with Great Britain he furnished five sons for the service of his country in the militia and regular army. He afterwards removed to Detroit, where he amassed a large fortune in the fur trade. Here he married Catharine Navarre, a lady of noble French extraction. Major General Alexander Macomb was born 3d April, 1782.

Leaving the Bridge, the approach to the village of Yonkers from the south possesses many points of interest. Along the edge of the valley are scattered beautiful knolls and high ranges of hills, either cultivated or covered with woods; to the left, seated on a fine wooded hill, is a large stone mansion, erected by Augustus van Cortlandt, Esq., A. D. 1822, upon the site of a much older building, which was destroyed by fire A. D. 1822. The ascent to the house is through the romantic woods of Cortlandt's ridge. The road passes over a deep ravine, watered by a picturesque brook, and through high masses of frowning rock. The lawn in front commands a view of the vale of Yonkers, while at the foot of the hill runs Tippet's Brook.

The farm house situated on this property was built by Frederick van Cortlandt A. D. 1766. Still flourishing upon the lawn, in the rear of the mansion, is an aged apple tree marked with the name of Jacobus van Cortlandt—date illegible.

This property, which lies directly north of Berrian's Neck, passed, upon the death of Frederick van Cortlandt, to his brother Augustus van Cortlandt. The latter, by will, bequeathed the same to his grandson Augustus Morris, "provided he assumed the name of Van Cortlandt." Augustus van Cortlandt subsequently sold the property to Samuel B. Thompson, John Ewing, William C. Wetmore, and James R. Whiting. The latter gentleman has recently erected a beautiful stone residence on the western side of the neck, which commands extensive prospects





of the Hudson and palisades; the entrance is by a beautiful road that winds through a thick wood to the house. The Van Cortlandt mansion and surrounding property belongs to Samuel B. Thompson, Esq., and is now occupied by the McFarlane family. The western side of Cortlandt's ridge embraces fine views of the Hudson River, palisades and hills stretching northwards. Upon the property of W. C. Wetmore, Esq., there is a celebrated white oak, which stands in the midst of a pretty glade called the "*Cow Boy Oak*," from the fact that these lawless desperadoes were often suspended from its branches.

"Short was their shrift, and sure the cord."

[*Rokeby*.]

Cortlandt house, the ancient residence of the Van Cortlandt family, stands in the vale below, about one mile north from Kings bridge, on the road leading to the village of Yonkers. Prior to the purchase of the Philipses this estate (as before shown,) formed a portion of the fief of Colen-donck, and was styled the "*Old Yonckers*." From the Patroon Adriaen van der Donck it passed through the hands of various proprietors to the Hon Frederick Philipse who sold it to his son-in-law Jacobus van Cortlandt A. D. 1699. Since then, it has been considerably enlarged by other purchases. The whole eight hundred and fifty acres is now vested in his descendant Augustus van Cortlandt Esq.

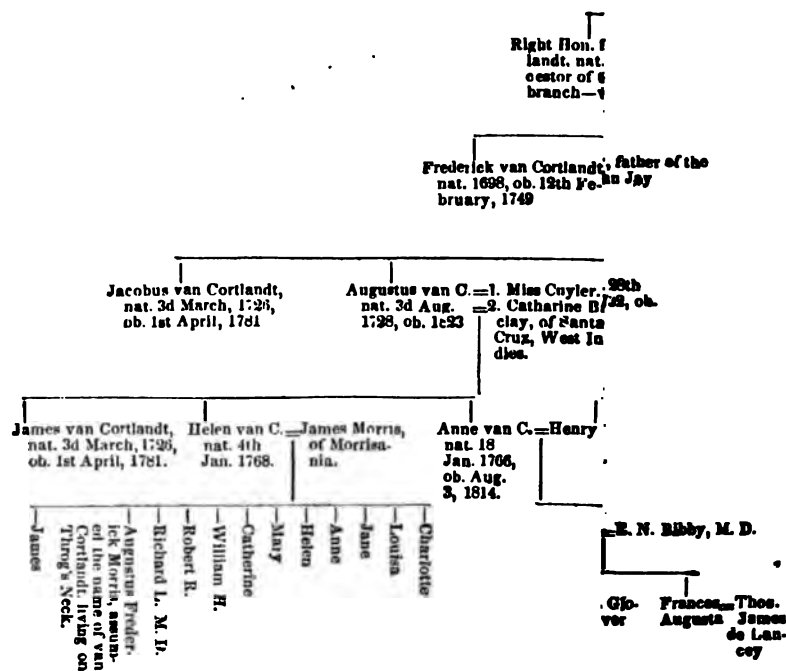
Jacobus van Cortlandt, the first of the name who enjoyed this estate was the second son of the Right Hon. Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, a native of Cortlandt in Holland, who came out to this country in the military service of the Dutch West India Company, and grandson of the Right Hon. Steven van Cortlandt a lineal descendant of the ancient Dukes of Cortlandt or Courland.\* Jacobus married Eva Philipse daughter of the Hon. Frederick Philipse of the manor of Philipsburgh. Besides the Yonkers estate, Jacobus van Cortlandt was a large landed proprietor in the town of Bedford, in this county. This individual was one of the

---

\* See Cortlandt-town, vol. i. 50.

To face page 448, vol. ii

Arms.—Arg. the wings or arms of a wind-mill





five members returned by the High Sheriff to represent the city and county of New York in the Colonial Assembly A. D. 1691.

By his will dated 12th of May, 1739, he devised, and bequeathed unto his son Frederick van Cortlandt,

All that my farm situate lying and being in a place commonly called and known by the name of the *Little or Lower Yonckers &c.*, and all other the land, meadows and real estate, I am seized of or have a right to in the Manor of Philipburgh &c. for his natural life, and from and after his decease to the heirs male lawfully begotten, &c. To his eldest daughter, Margaret, wife of Abraham de Peyster, property in the city of New York, and the same to his remaining daughters, Anne, wife of John Chambers, and Mary, wife of Peter Jay.\*

Frederick van Cortlandt only son of the above testator, married Frances Jay, daughter of the Huguenot, Augustus Jay, by his wife Anna Maria Bayard.

Upon the death of Frederick van Cortlandt, 12th Feb., 1749,<sup>b</sup> the estate devolved by the will of Jacobus, senr. to Jacobus van Cortlandt jun., eldest son and heir at law of Frederick. This individual, better known as Col. James van Cortlandt, nobly used his influence (while residing here during the war,) in ameliorating the condition of his suffering countrymen. It not unfrequently happened that a poor neighbour was robbed of every thing he possessed; upon application to Col. van Cortlandt he would assume his red watch coat, and mounting his horse ride down to the city, to intercede in their behalf. He seldom applied in vain, such was the universal respect for his character. Previous to the close of the war he was compelled to leave his country residence at Yonkers on account of ill health. He died shortly afterwards in the city of New York, 1st of April, 1781. His remains were interred in the family tomb, Vault Hill. On the death of Col. James van Cortlandt, the property passed to his brother Augustus van Cortlandt the next heir of the entail.

---

\* Surrogate's office, N. Y. fol. xiii. 425.

<sup>b</sup> The will of Frederick van C. bears date 2d Oct. 1749. To his wife Frances he bequeathes two negro girls and a four wheeled chaise. His children were James, Augustus, Frederick, Anna Maria and Eva. Surrogate's office, N. Y. fol. xviii. 62.

This gentleman held the office of Clerk of the Common Council in N. Y. on the breaking out of the Revolution ; this appears from the following letter addressed by him to the New York committee of safety—Dated Sept. 5, 1775.

GENTS.—Being requested by the Provincial Congress to enquire for some place of safety to deposite the public records in, and to inform the committee of safety thereof, agreeable to which, Mr. Cortlandt informs the committee of safety, that previous to the above request, he caused the public records to be put into chests, and secured them in a cellar in his garden, made for that purpose, of stone and brick, well arched and exceedingly dry. This precaution was taken against accidents happening by fire ; should the city be invaded by an army from Great Britain, or British troops, he in such case intended to remove them to his brother's at Yonkers, in the county of Westchester. If the committee of safety shall judge any other place more secure, Mr. Van Cortlandt will be glad to be informed thereof, that he may communicate the same to the corporation of this city for their approbation.\*

He remains their most obedient

humble servant,

AUGUSTUS VAN CORTLANDT.

By the will of the above Augustus van Cortlandt, dated 20th of December, 1823, he bequeathes his property after the following manner :

“ Whereas the greatest part of the lands and real estate which I occupy and hold in the town of Yonkers, was derived to me by inheritance from my ancestors ; and, whereas I have lately purchased several tracts and pieces of land also lying in ye said town of Yonkers, which I at present occupy and possess, &c. Item, it is my desire that the same remain entire, and pass from time to time to one of my surname and family ; whereupon I do hereby give and devise all my lands and real estate, and all dwelling houses, mills and other buildings thereon in the town of Yonkers, &c., unto my affectionate relations, John Jay and Peter Augustus Jay, and to their heirs for ever, except a certain dwelling house and farm in the said town of Yonkers, &c., and a lot of ground near my mill-pond, &c., which belonged to my late brother, Frederick van Cortlandt, to hold the same in trust for the following uses : viz., 1st, to hold the same for my son-in-law, Henry White, late the husband of my deceased daughter, Anna White, for and during the time of his natural life. 2nd, for and after the decease of my son-in-law Henry

---

\* American Archives, 4th series, vol. iii. 645.

White, and in case Augustus, the son of the said Henry White and my said deceased daughter shall survive the said Henry White, then to hold the same for the use of the said Augustus, and his heirs and assignees, on condition that from and after my decease, he do take and constantly and exclusively use the name of Van Cortlandt, &c., &c.<sup>a</sup>

Augustus van Cortlandt, the above devisee, subsequently took possession of the estate under the will of his grandfather, the above testator. The Revised Statutes of 1825, having abolished the entail, Augustus became possessed of the estate in fee simple. Upon the 18th of Feb., 1827, Augustus van Cortlandt bequeathed the Yonkers to his brother Henry, for life, and to his brother's eldest son forever, provided they take and constantly use the name of "Van Cortlandt;" and upon the failure of male heirs, to Henry, the testator provided that the property should pass to his nephew, Augustus van Cortlandt Bibby, son of his sister Augusta."

Henry, the above devisee, took possession of the estate on his brother's death, in 1839, and assumed the name of Van Cortlandt. Henry van Cortlandt died Oct., 1839, and was succeeded by his nephew, the present proprietor, Augustus van Cortlandt, Esq.

The present mansion house, a large edifice of stone, was erected by Frederick van Cortlandt, A. D. 1748;<sup>b</sup> it forms a noble object when viewed from the lawn. The situation commands nearly the whole length of the vale of Yonkers; stretching south, the view is terminated only by the high hills of New York island, and heights of Fordham. The pleasure grounds in front, appear to have been laid out in the ancient Dutch style, with high artificial banks, adorned with rows of state-

---

<sup>a</sup> Surrogate's office, N. Y.

<sup>b</sup> The following item occurs in the will of Frederick van Cortlandt, dated 2nd of Oct. 1749: "whereas, I am now about finishing a *large stone dwelling house* on the plantation in which I now live, which, with the said plantation, will, by virtue of my deceased father's will, devolve after my decease, upon my eldest son James, &c. Surrogate's office N. Y., fol. xviii. 62.

ly box, venerable for their height and antiquity; while beneath are still visible the remains of old fish ponds and jets d'eau. Above the old fashioned windows, grim visages in the shape of corbels seem to frown upon the beholder. We suppose them to be a kind of "genii loci."



Cortlandt House, the residence of Augustus van Cortlandt, Esq.

Two eagles surmount the posts of the old gateway facing the stables. These were part of the spoils taken from a Spanish privateer during the war; and presented to Augustus van Cortlandt, by Rear Admiral Robert Digby of the British navy. To the east of the house, the Mosholu (Tippetts brook) pent up by the mill dam, forms an extensive sheet of water, which is greatly enriched by the vicinity of green meadows, orchards and neighboring hills. South of the pond is situated the old mill. Amid the grove of locusts on George's point, a little north of the mill, stood the original residence of the Van Cortlandts.

The interior of the present house is neatly fitted up and furnished, its drawing room and library windows look out on beautiful prospects, in the latter apartment are some fine family portraits: Henry White, jr., by Jarvis; Vice Admiral Sir John White, in full uniform, a copy by Chapman from the original of Jarvis; Augustus van Cortlandt, by Jarvis; Thomas Bibby,

by Chapman ; Mr. Babcock, by Stewart ; and Henry White sen., by Copley.

The old family Bible of the Van Cortlandts, printed at Amsterdam, A. D. 1714, contains some curious memoranda of the Jay family. The first entry occurs New York den 19th Jan'ry, 1723-4.

During the early period of the Revolutionary war this house was garrisoned by a piquet guard of the Green Yagers, whose officers held their head quarters here.

His Excellency, General Washington, and aids, dined in one of the apartments on the memorable July of 1781, when the British piquets were driven within the lines upon New York island. In another room the unfortunate Captain Rowe expired in the arms of his bride elect.

To the north of the mansion is seen rising Vault Hill, so called from the family sepulchre, which is seated upon its summit. From this spot, hallowed by the remains of the illustrious dead, the view is exceedingly beautiful ; Tippet's vale, the mill pond, orchards, and neighbouring hills. The vault itself is a small square edifice of stone surmounted with a pointed roof, the whole enclosed by a solid stone wall. Within an adjoining vault in the same yard repose the remains of

CHARLOTTE AMELIA BAYLEY,\*  
relict of Doctor Richard Bayley,  
who died the 1st day of Sept. 1805.

It was upon this hill that Gen. Washington stationed his troops and lighted camp fires for the purpose of deceiving the enemy, whilst he secretly withdrew to join La Fayette before Yorktown in Virginia, A. D. 1781.

There are still the remains of a considerable fort on the north end of this ridge. During the Revolutionary struggle the valley south from Vault hill to Kingsbridge, appears to have been the constant scene of skirmishing between the two armies.

3d July, 1781, General Washington planned an expedition to cut off Colonel James de Lancey, stationed in the vale, and Major

---

\* This lady was sister-in-law of Augustus van Cortlandt, son.



Pruschank, another British officer occupying Cortlandt ridge, in command of the Yager horse.

It had been so arranged that the Duke of Lauzun should march to Williams's bridge and there make his rendezvous till daylight the following morning. General Lincoln was to be piloted down from Tappan and landed below Yonkers, while Washington himself should take post on Valentine's hill. Lauzun accordingly conducted his cavalry to Williams's bridge, where he halted. In the mean time General Lincoln had been landed half a mile below the village, on the property now owned by Thomas W. Ludlow, Esq., then occupied by Isaac Post. After landing, Lincoln, guided by Major Lawrence, passed along shore south, missing Col. Emmerick with his corps marching north to Boar hill; then crossing over the hills east, Lincoln followed the course of Tippet's brook, for the purpose of avoiding Pruschank's corps, stationed upon Cortlandt's ridge. Passing the Van Cortlandt residence, he kept close to the edge of Gun and Locust hills, and had arrived in the vicinity of General Montgomery's house, (then occupied by his widow,) unobserved by the sentinels on the opposite side, when the enemy's patrol fired. De Lancey, instantly on the alert, commenced his retreat in face of General Lincoln's advancing columns. Totten, De Lancey's lieutenant, seemed determined to make a stand, but soon received positive orders from De Lancey to retire, which he did, just in time to avoid the surprisal.

Colonel Armand, the celebrated French cavalry officer, made a daring and successful attempt to surprise a large piquet of Green Yagers, stationed at Warner's store, under the command of De Wurmb. For this purpose Armand left his quarters above the Croton and proceeded down the main post road to the village of Yonkers; after passing the village, and when in the neighborhood of the enemy's encampment, he started his whole corps on a full gallop. The Yagers had taken the precaution to post a sentinel at Hadley's spring, but the poor fellow became so perfectly alarmed and powerless on seeing the furious onset of Armand's horse, that he could give no alarm, and was instantly dispatched. The consequence was, the whole corps were either killed or made prisoners. Colonel Armand then made good his

retreat, passing in front of the Van Cortlandt residence, and returning by the way of Tippet's valley. In the mean time the British bugle sounded to horse, and his enemies were in full pursuit. On arriving at the Van Cortlandt house a vigorous search was made for Armand, who was by this time far advanced on his retreat to the Croton.

On the Van Cortlandt estate is situated Indian bridge and field ; the former crosses Tippet's brook, the latter forms a portion of the Cortlandt woods, an extensive range of woodland to the north-east of the mansion. Both these places are memorable as the scene of a severe engagement between the British troops and Stockbridge Indians, 31st August, 1778.

The action is thus related in Simcoe's Military Journal :

" Lt. Col. Simcoe, returning from head quarters, the 20th of August, heard a firing in front, and being informed that Lt. Col. Emmerick had patrolled, he immediately marched to his assistance. He soon met him retreating ; and Lt. Col. Emmerick being of opinion the rebels were in such force, that it would be advisable to return, he did so. Lt. Col. Simcoe understood that Nimham, an Indian chief, and some of his tribe, were with the enemy ; and by his spies, who were excellent, he was informed that they were highly elated at the retreat of Emmerick's corps, and applied it to the whole of the light troops at Kingsbridge. Lt. Col. Simcoe took measures to increase their belief ; and, ordering a day's provision to be cooked, marched the next morning, the 31st of August, a small distance in front of the post, and determined to wait there the whole day, in hopes of betraying the enemy into an ambuscade ; the country was most favorable to it. His idea was, as the enemy moved upon the road which is delineated in the plan as intersecting the country, to advance from his flanks ; this movement would be perfectly concealed by the fall of the ground upon his right, and by the woods upon the left ; and he meant to gain the heights in the rear of the enemy, attacking whomsoever should be within by his cavalry and such infantry as might be necessary. In pursuance of these intentions, Lt. Col. Emmerick with his corps, was detached from the Queen's Rangers and Legion, as Lt. Col. Simcoe thought, fully instructed in the plan ; however, he most unfortunately mistook the nearer house for one at a greater distance, the names being the same, and there he posted himself, and soon after sent from thence a patrol forward upon the road, before Lt. Col. Simcoe, could have time to stop it. This patrol had no effect, not meeting with any enemy ; had a single man of it deserted, or been taken, the whole attempt had, probably, been abortive. Lt. Col. Simcoe, who was half way up a tree, on the top of which was a drummer boy, saw a flanking party of the enemy approach. The troops had scarcely

fallen into their ranks, when a smart firing was heard from the Indians, who had lined the fences of the road, and were exchanging shot with Lt. Col. Emmerick, whom they had discovered. The Queen's Rangers moved rapidly to gain the heights, and Lieut. Col. Tarleton immediately advanced with the Hussars and the Legion cavalry; not being able to pass the fences in his front, he made a circuit to return further upon their right; which being reported to Lieut. Col. Simcoe, he broke from the column of the Rangers, with the grenadier company, and, directing Major Ross to conduct the corps to the heights, advanced to the road, and arrived, without being perceived, within ten yards of the Indians. They had been intent upon the attack of Emmerick's corps and the Legion; they now gave a yell, and fired upon the grenadier company, wounding four of them, and Lieut. Col. Simcoe. They were driven from the fences; and Lieut. Col. Tarleton, with the cavalry, got among them, and pursued them rapidly down Cortlandt's ridge. That active officer had a narrow escape; in striking at one of the fugitives, he lost his balance and fell from his horse; luckily, the Indian had no bayonet, and his musket had been discharged. Lieut. Col. Simcoe joined the battalion, and seized the heights. A captain of the rebel light infantry, and a few of his men, were taken; but a body of them, under Major Stewart, who afterwards was distinguished at Stony Point, left the Indians and fled.

"Though this ambuscade, its greater part, failed, it was of consequence. Near forty of the Indians were killed, or desperately wounded; among others, Nimham, a chieftain, who had been in England, and his son; and it was reported to have stopped a larger number of them, who were excellent marksmen, from joining General Washington's army. The Indian doctor was taken; and he said, that when Nimham saw the grenadiers close in his rear, he called out to his people to fly, 'that he himself was old, and would die there;' he wounded Lieut. Col. Simcoe, and was killed by Wright, his orderly Hussar. The Indians fought most gallantly; they pulled more than one of the cavalry from their horses; French, an active youth, bngle-horn to the Hussars, struck at an Indian, but missed his blow; the man dragged him from his horse, and was searching for his knife to stab him, when, loosening French's hand, he luckily drew out a pocket pistol, and shot the Indian through the head, in which situation he was found. One man of the Legion cavalry was killed, and one of them, and two of the hussars, wounded."<sup>a</sup>

The scene of this conflict lies on the land of the late Frederick Brown, now occupied by his widow. The struggle commenced in the 2d field west of Brown's house, and close by the

---

<sup>a</sup> See Simcoe's Military Journal, published by Bartlett & Welford, N. Y., to which work we refer our readers for an engraved plan of the above mentioned action.

present road leading to Devaux's. The opening in the Cortlandt woods still goes by the name of *Indian field*. Here the dead were buried. The Indians according to the British account led down the ridge across the present aqueduct, to what is called *Indian bridge*; which then, as now, crossed Tippetts brook. On gaining the western bank, they secreted themselves amid the rocks and bushes; here the cavalry pursued them; but being unable to scale the rocks, called upon the fugitives to surrender; promising them as a condition for so doing, life and protection. Upon this, three ventured to throw themselves upon the mercy of the British soldier, and were immediately drawn out by the bridge and cut to pieces. Notwithstanding the strictest search that could be made for the remainder, four managed to escape to the American lines beyond the Croton. One of these survivors by the name of Job, lived to a good old age; gaining his livelihood by fishing on the banks of the Hudson; but whenever he could be tempted to relate the horrors of that day, the big tears would start in his eyes and he would sob like a child. Nimham the Indian chief fell as related by the hand of Wright, Simcoe's orderly huzzar, in the swamp between Jesse Halstead's house and John and Frederick Devaux's, now the Mankin property. There it was left a prey to the dogs and crows to be devoured at their leisure. All trace of the bones are now gone. Eighteen Indians were buried in one pit in Indian field; it is still a current tradition, that the old Sachem haunts the scene of conflict.

Does fancy's mimic dread pourtray  
Amid the boughs a spectre gray,  
Or is it, the boding vision seen  
Where murders bloody work has been?

[*Yamoyden.*

It is not a little singular that a few months preceding this battle, the two British Generals Simcoe and Tarleton, had a narrow escape of their lives from these very Indians. These officers it appears were making observations on the country, and patrolling with a few huzzars. "The Stockbridge Indians about sixty in number, excellent marksmen, had just joined Gen.

Washington's army. Lieut. Colonel Simcoe was describing a private road to Lieut. Colonel Tarleton : Wright, his orderly dragoon, alighted and took down a fence of Devaux's farm yard for them to pass through ; around this farm the Indians were lying in ambuscade ; Wright had scarce mounted his horse, when these officers, for some trivial reason altered their intentions, and, spurring their horses, soon rode out of sight, and out of reach of the Indians.

In a few days after, they had certain information of the ambuscade, which they so fortunately had escaped : in all probability they owed their lives to the Indians' expectation of surrounding and taking them prisoners."<sup>a</sup>

Bordering the road north west of the Van Cortlandt's, is the old Hadley property, now owned by Major Joseph Delafield.

The stone residence of the Hadley's is still standing on the edge of the ancient turnpike.

The shore of the Hudson in this region is studded with beautiful villas ; the most prominent of which are those of Mr. W. Morris, Mr. William Ackerman, Mr. Abraham Schermerhorn, Mr. J. E. Betner and Mr. Lispenard Stewart, &c.

In the immediate vicinity of the latter is situated Font Hill, the seat of Mr. Edwin Forrest. The edifice which is of stone, after the designs of Mr. Thos. C. Smith, presents a fine specimen of the English castellated style. The building has six towers, affording extended views of the Hudson River ; the highest of these called the flag or stair tower, is seventy-one feet from the surface of the ground.

The gothic residence of Mr. Thomas W. Ludlow occupies a very pleasant spot on the bank of the river, a short distance south of the village ; it is almost surrounded by high hills. From this place the noble Hudson appears in all its glory. The edifice is built of brick in the Elizabethian style. The exterior presents quite the beau ideal of an old English country residence. A pretty lodge in the rural gothic order adorns the entrance of the grounds. Mr Thomas W. Ludlow is the youngest son of Thomas Ludlow,

---

<sup>a</sup> Simcoe's Mil. Journal, p. 80.

Esq., who was Marshal of the Court of Admiralty in 1780.\* The family of Ludlow derives its surname from the ancient town so denominated, in the county of Salop, England. They afterwards removed to High Deverell in Wiltshire, about the middle of the 14th century; at which time lived William Ludlow Esq., of High Deverell, from whom lineally descended Sir Henry Ludlow, Knt. of Maiden Bradley, in the county of Wilts, M. P. for that shire, father of Edmund Ludlow, the celebrated republican general during the civil wars, who died in exile, at Vevay, in Switzerland, in 1693, where a monument is erected to his memory. The half brother of Sir Henry Ludlow, was Edmund Ludlow, Esq., ancestor of the American branch. Of this family is Henry Ludlow, Esq. of Clason's neck.

Near the village of Yonkers, is situated the farm and residence of the late Elijah Rich, recently occupied by John P. Groshon, now owned by his grand-daughter, Mrs. Herriot. Directly opposite the house a commanding eminence of rocks rises very abruptly. Up the side of this steep precipice, General Washington pursued by the enemy's patrol, was compelled to fly to escape capture. From the high grounds in the rear, are fine views of the river. Here, in 1777, a memorable engagement took place between the two British frigates the *Rose*, and the *Phoenix*, which lay off at anchor, and the gun boats of the patriots which sallied out of the harbor of Yonkers, having in tow a large tender filled with combustibles, intending to run it along side of the frigates. The crews however, kept it off by means of spars, and a heavy fire of grape and cannister compelled the gun boats and their brave crews to seek shelter in the mouth of the Saw Mill.

The year previous, General Heath had been requested by the person in command of the fire ships, to be a spectator of the burning of these vessels.

16 August, 1776, General Heath accompanied by General Clinton and several other officers, took a proper position on the bank of the Hudson. "The night, says Heath himself, was pretty dark; we soon found that the gallies

---

\* His staff of office is still preserved at Yonkers in the shape of a silver oar, inscribed "Court of Vice Admiralty, New York."

and fire vessels were silently moving up with the tide. After some time, and almost immediately after the sentinels on board the British ships had passed the word "all is well," two of the fire vessels flashed into a blaze; the one close on the side of the Phoenix, the other grappling one of the tenders. To appearance, the flames were against the side of the Phoenix; and there was much confusion on board. A number of cannon were discharged into the fire vessel in order to sink her. A number of seamen ascended and got out on the yard arm, supposed to clear away some grappings. The fire vessel was along side as was judged near ten minutes, when the Phoenix either cut or split her cable, let fall her fore topsail, wore round and stood up the river, being immediately veiled from the spectators by the darkness of the night. The Rose and the other two tenders remained at their moorings."\* Cannon balls are still dug out of the banks in great numbers.

A little south, upon the east shore, lies the *Vischer's rock* or *Fishers point*. The Groshon place was frequently visited during the war by prowling bands of "Cow boys;" who not only levied exactions of stock and money, but compelled its inmates to find other shelter out of doors, while they filled the rooms with straw and quartered themselves thereon for the night. A cow and horse belonging to the family were concealed for some time in one of the bed rooms; while the family silver was stowed away between the wainscoat.

Contiguous to the village of Yonkers, and immediately above it, is situated on a commanding eminence, the hotel of De Witt C. Kellinger, called the Mansion house. This well known spot affords excellent accommodation to parties and strangers visiting the town.

The *village* itself, is pleasantly situated in a picturesque hollow on the banks of the Saw mill river, which here discharges its waters into the lordly Hudson. The dams of the various grist, saw mills and woollen manufactories, form a beautiful series of cascades; while the wooded banks and surrounding hills add increased loveliness to the scene.

This place was called by its aboriginal possessors, *Nap-pe-cka-mak*, a name derived as before stated from its situation at

---

\* Heath Mem. 54.

the mouth of the Neperah ; or in other words it was the *Rapid water settlement*.

The Dutch afterwards conferred upon it the name of the *Little Jonkers Plantation*. This word was sometimes pronounced Yonkers, which gives us the present name of the village. During the occupancy of the Philips's, it was called *Philipsborough*, after the Manor.

The Dutch termed the Saw Mill, the Saeg kil (stream.) After the Patroon's settlement, it was named in compliment to him, the Jonkers or Yonkers kill and Colendoncks kill. "Several fine creeks enter into the north river, says Van der Donck, such as the Colendonck's kil or Saw kil."<sup>a</sup>

Yonkers is now one of the most opulent villages in the county of Westchester. From its desirable situation on the Saw Mill and close vicinity to the Hudson, it has greatly improved in trade, of late years : many beautiful houses have been built, streets laid out, and a number of thriving manufactories erected and in full operation ; among these, are the two large sawing mills of Messrs Paddock, two mahogany mills of T. Copcutt, Norton and Moore, a large factory for the extraction of dye woods, Embossing factory of Dykes and Co., Carpet factory of Mitchell and Co., Hat body manufactory of Waring & Baldwin, and the glove skin dressing manufactory of T. Glasser, &c.

A beautiful road leads to the village landing, tastefully ornamented with the fine horse chesnut (*Æsculus*.) This avenue affords a beautiful sight in the month of May when these trees put forth their gay clusters of white flowers.<sup>b</sup> But the beauty of the coup d'œil, is the scene from the landing. In front flows the Hudson like a broad silvery mirror ; while opposite, tower in majesty the basaltic rocks of the Palisades.<sup>c</sup> Northward, the view is terminated by the highlands of Tappaan and

---

<sup>a</sup> Vander Donck's N. N., N. Y. Hist. Soc. p. Ser. i. 142.

<sup>b</sup> The Horse Chesnut is extensively used in Europe for avenues. At Ghent, one borders the Bruges canal of a mile and a half in length.

<sup>c</sup> The Indian name for the palisades is supposed to have been that of the present town of Wehawken, the term *awk*, to indicate a structure of rocks resembling trees. *Schoolcraft*.



the distant hills of Westchester, which bound the eastern shore of the Tappaan Zee. The prominent cliff at the south-west corner of Rockland Co., presents a noble object viewed from this spot. It boldly projects at the entrance of the Zee, and in a bright summer's day may be seen casting its shade upon the waters.<sup>a</sup> A very deep interest attaches itself to this spot, when we recollect, that on the afternoon of the 13th Sep., 1609, Hendrick Hudson "taking advantage of a light wind and flood tide, anchored the "Halve Maen"<sup>b</sup> near where the village pier projects into the Hudson. The old Dutch Patroon of this town, Adriaen van der Donck, in his *N. Neth. Vertoogh*, (a rare old book printed just 41 years after the discovery of Hudson) tells us what our native tribes thought when they for the first time saw this wondrous vessel."

"They did not know there were any more people in the world than of the same with themselves: much less people who differ so widely from each other as our nation and theirs; so that, when they first discovered our ship, they did not know what to make of it. They were in great fear, and knew not whether it might not be an apparition; but whether from Heaven or Hell they could not divine. Others supposed it to be a great sea monster, and that those in it had more the appearance of devils than human beings, at least a strange report circulated through the country and caused a great consternation among them."

What must have been the wonder then, of the Nap-pe-cka-mak settlement, when they beheld the apparition anchor off the mouth of the Saw mill, especially when we conjure up old Master Hendrick Hudson standing upon the poop of his round built yatch, and Master Robert Juet and brother officers in their tall shovelled brim hats and doublets. This arrival must have created quite a talk among the Mohegan squaws of Nappecka-

---

<sup>a</sup> Mr. H. Schoolcraft suggests, that the term "Tabanzee," which means in the Algonquin, a short crouching person, may originally have been applied to this noble cliff. *Proceed. of N. Y. Hist. Soc.*, 1844. It is 549 feet above the level of the Hudson.

<sup>b</sup> Moulton's *Hist. of N. Y.*, p. 238.

<sup>c</sup> Moulton *Hist.*, p. 256.

mak. In connection with the Palisades and the river, the romantic legend of the "storm ship" must not be forgotten. To the great terror of the early colonists, she would appear gliding by the Palisades bearing her Dutch colors, the evening sun gilding her canvass as she came riding over the billows on her voyage down the river like Moore's spectre ship, bound to "Dead man's isle."

Occasionally the village and landing appear to have been enlivened by the march and embarkation of troops. The following extract occurs in the journal of Lewis Morris, Judge of the Admiralty: June 4th, 1746, returned home, dined at Westchester, when the detachments from Queens county and Westchester marched to Colonel Philipse's, in order to embark for Albany, on board of Captain Conradts Derrike's sloop, who lay there for that purpose."<sup>a</sup> This was on occasion of the war with France, when the Colony of New York was making formidable preparations for the reduction of Canada.

Directly opposite the dock on the Jersey shore, is situated Closter landing, from which a road gradually ascends to the summit of the Palisades, a height of 517 feet above the river. Here Lord Grey, after coming up the Hudson in barges, disembarked his troops for the purpose of cutting off Baylor's light dragoons then stationed at Tappaan.<sup>b</sup>

The River Hotel kept by John Bashford, affords a favorite resort for the citizens of New York, being within seventeen miles

---

<sup>a</sup> Journal of Lewis Morris.

<sup>b</sup> October, 1778, (says Thacher) the regiment of cavalry commanded by Col. Baylor being posted on our lines near Tappan, their situation was betrayed by some Tories, and a party of the enemy surprised them while in a barn, in the night, and massacred a part of them under circumstances of savage cruelty. The commander of the party who disgraced themselves by this foul deed, was the English General Grey. Col. Baylor's detachment consisted of one hundred and four horsemen. The attack was so sudden, that they were entirely defenceless, and the enemy immediately commenced the horrid work of slaughter; their entreaties and cries for mercy were totally disregarded by their savage foes. It has been well ascertained that the British soldiers were ordered by their inhuman officers to bayonet every man they could find, and to give no quarter." Thacher's Military Journal, 147.

of the city. Throughout the day, the bells of various steam-boats bound to Tarrytown, Sing Sing, Peekskill or the Highlands, are heard ringing out their call of warning as they come majestically sliding along the wharf. We would recommend to the lovers of nature, a day's excursion to this favored place; we can assure them it will more than repay. Besides the trade in the shape of steam, a great business is carried on with the city in sleeps.

During the winter of 1780, the river was frozen so hard, that sleighs were driven from this place to the city on the ice. At a short distance above the village landing, facing the post road, is the old *Manor hall*. The present front was erected cir. 1745, the rear at a much earlier period, which is reported to have been built soon after the Philipse family purchased here, A. D. 1682. Although the favorite residence at first, appears to have been Castle Philipse, in Sleepy Hollow.

The front of the Manor hall presents quite a handsome elevation for a country residence of the olden time.

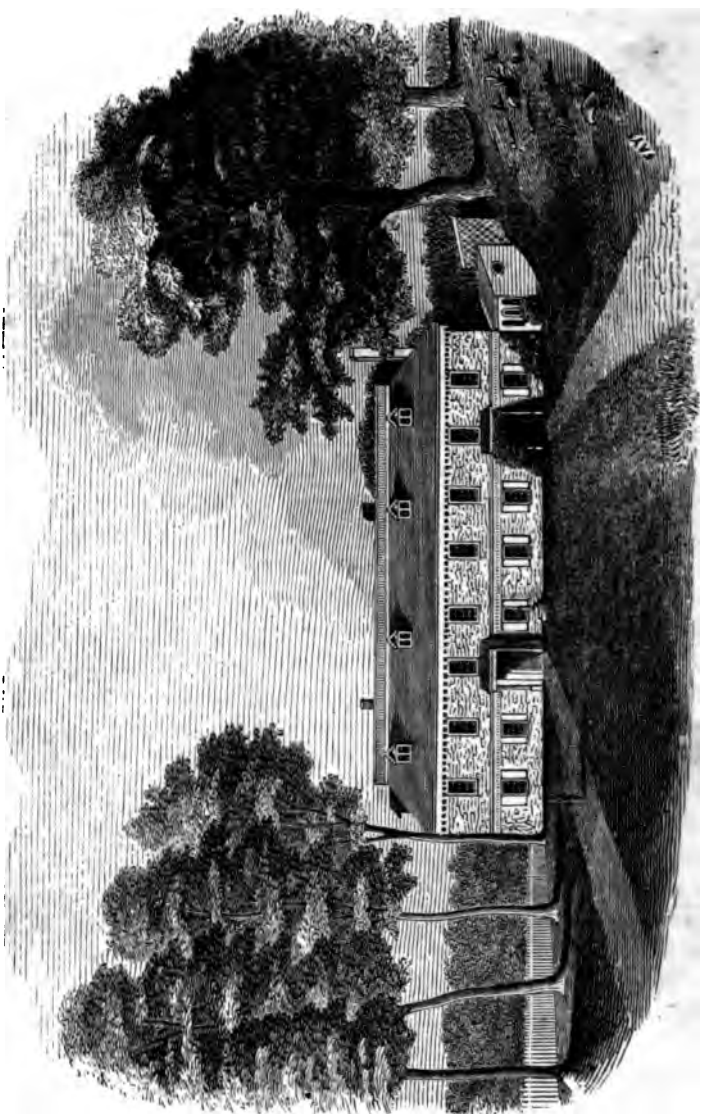
It is built in the Dutch style, so fashionable at that period; its roof is surmounted by a heavy line of balustrade forming a terrace, that commands extensive views of the river.

The principal entrance is through the eastern porch, ornamented with light columns and corresponding pilasters. There are likewise two porches on the eastern front, looking upon the lawn. The interior is fitted up with wainscoted walls, ceilings highly ornamented in arbesque work, and carved marble mantels. The view from the south, commands the old stone mill, village spires, and the wooded banks of Philips's point. On the west, beautiful prospects of the dock and river; on the east, a verdant lawn skirted by garden terraces, horse chesnuts and the main road, above which rises Locust hill.

The hall is capacious, and its wide staircase with antique balustrades and banister, has a fine effect. The bedrooms are large panelled apartments with old fashioned fire-places faced in Dutch tile, representing thereon, Scripture stories with appropriate references.

The walks around are laid out in the shape of noble terraces, some of which lead between tall avenues of box. The garden





**MANOR HALL, YONKERS.**

is extensive, and enriched by valuable fruit trees and shrubs. The splendid orange and myrtle trees that once adorned the green house, were formerly in the possession of Mrs. Macomb of Kings-bridge. The green sward sloping gradually to the Hudson, is here and there dotted with fine specimens of ornamental trees; this, during the occupancy of the Philipse's, was emparked and stocked with deer. Among other exotics (which seem to thrive here,) we noticed on the edge of the river the English yew; judging from its appearance and the exposed situation which it occupies, we should say it was quite hardy enough to endure our coldest winters. We should be glad to see this beautiful tree, whose dark verdure never fails, naturalized in the gardens of Westchester.

In this Mansion the lords of the manor on the great rent days, feasted their tenantry. Some idea may be formed of this establishment which maintained thirty white and twenty colored servants. There appears to have been two rent days yearly for the manor of Philipsborough. One in January, held at Yonkers for the convenience of the lower tenantry; another a few days subsequent at Sleepy hollow, for the upper.

In lieu of rent was frequently received a couple of fat hens, a day's work, or a trifling sum amounting to three or four pounds. The farmers bordering the river having greater privileges, paid higher rents. The Courts Leet and Baron were held yearly at the house of John Cockles, the site of the present Nap-pe-cka-mak tavern. This court took cognizance of all criminal matters, and sometimes inflicted punishments that were even capital. In the administration of justice the baronial lord presided, either in his own person or that of his steward.

In the Manor Hall, July 3d, 1730, was born Mary Philipse, daughter of the Hon. Frederick Philipse, speaker of the House of Assembly and lord of the manor of Philipsborough. "From this lady's character Fenimore Cooper formed the heroine of the Spy, under the name of Frances, (see the interesting account of her in that work.) It is said that she refused the hand of Washington, who was greatly attached to her; she subsequently married Col. Roger Morris, 15th January, 1758. This individual greatly distinguished himself during the first American

war, and was wounded in the battle of Monongahela river; on which occasion General Braddock was killed with most of his officers. In that engagement George Washington, Robert Orme, and Roger Morris, Esqrs., were aids to Braddock."<sup>a</sup> "At the commencement of the Revolution he was a member of the Council of the Colony, and continued in office until the peace, although the Whigs organized a government as early as 1777, under a written and well framed constitution."

"A part of the Philips estate, (observes Mr. Sabine,) was in possession of Colonel Morris in right of his wife, and was confiscated; and that the whole interest should pass under the act, Mrs. Morris was included in the attainder. It is believed that this lady, her sisters, Mrs. Robinson, and Mrs. Inglis, were the only females who were attainted of treason during the struggle. But it appeared in due time, that the confiscation act did not affect the rights of Mrs. Morris's children. The fee simple of the estate was valued by the British government at £20,000; and by the rules of determining the worth of life interests, the life interest of Col. Morris and his wife were fixed at £12,605, for which sum they received a certificate of compensation.

"In 1787, the attorney general of England examined the case, and gave the opinion, that the reversionary interest (or property of the children at the decease of the parents,) was not included in their attainder, and was recoverable under the principles of law and of right. In the year 1809, their son, Captain Henry Gage Morris of the royal navy, in behalf of himself and his two sisters, accordingly sold this reversionary interest to John Jacob Astor, Esquire, of New York, for the sum of £20,000 sterling. In 1828 Mr. Astor made a compromise with the State of New York, by which he received for the rights thus purchased by him (with or without associates,) the large amount of five hundred thousand dollars. The terms of the arrangement required, that within a specified time he should execute a deed of conveyance in fee simple, with warrantee against the claims of the Morrises—husband and wife—their heirs, and all persons claiming under them; and that he should also obtain the judgment of the Supreme Court of the United States affirming the validity and perfectibility of his title. These conditions were complied with, and the respectable body of farmers who held the confiscated lands under titles derived from the sales of the commissioners of forfeitures, were thus quieted in their possessions.

"Colonel Morris died in England in 1794, aged sixty-seven, and Mary his widow died in 1825, at the age of ninety-six. Their remains were deposited near Savior-gate Church, York. Their son, above mentioned, erected a

---

<sup>a</sup> Burke's Hist. of the Landed Gentry of England, vol. iv. 490.

monument to their memory. It is understood that the British government made them a second compensation for their losses, and that the whole sum received was £17,000 sterling. Their children were as follows: Henry Gage, a captain in the royal navy; Amherst, who was named for his godfather Lord Amherst, who was also a captain in the royal navy, and who died unmarried in 1802; Johanna, who married Captain Thomas Cowper Hincks of the British dragoons, and who died in 1819; and another daughter whose name and fate have not been ascertained. To the memory of Captain Amherst Morris, there is a monument at Baildon, England. Of Captain Henry Gage Morris, honorable mention is made in the British naval history. Of Mrs. Morris's early life, there is a most interesting incident. That Washington had some desire to become her suitor, is a fact which rests on the highest authority.

"In Mr. Sparks' life of the illustrious commander-in-chief, there is the following passage: 'While in New York in 1756, Washington was lodged and kindly entertained at the house of Mr. Beverley Robinson, between whom and himself an intimacy of friendship subsisted, which indeed continued without change, till severed by their opposite fortunes twenty years afterwards in the Revolution. It happened that Miss Mary Philips, a sister of Mrs. Robinson, and a young lady of rare accomplishments, was an inmate in the family. The charms of this lady made a deep impression upon the heart of the Virginia Colonel. He went to Boston, returned, and was again welcomed to the hospitality of Mr. Robinson. He lingered there till duty called him away; but he was careful to entrust his secret to a confidential friend, whose letters kept him informed of every important event. In a few months intelligence came that a rival was in the field, and that the consequences could not be answered for if he delayed to renew his visits to New York. Whether time, the bustle of the camp, or the scenes of war, had moderated his admiration, or whether he despaired of success, is not known. He never saw the lady again till she was married to that same rival, Captain Morris, his former associate in arms, and one of Braddock's aids-de-camp.

"In an English work, shown to me by Mrs. Morris's relatives in New Brunswick, it is stated that she refused Washington. But this is very doubtful; and the passage just cited, which is founded upon Washington's papers, seems to utterly disprove the assertion. Imagination dwells upon the outlawry of a lady whose beauty and virtues won the admiration of the great Whig Chief. Humanity is shocked that a woman was attainted of treason, for no crime but that of clinging to the fortunes of her husband whom she had vowed on the altar of religion never to desert."

---

\* The American Loyalists, by Lorenzo Sabine. See also Historical view of the commission for inquiry into the losses and claims of the American Loyalists, by John Eardley Wilmot, Esq., London, 1815.



There is a beautiful portrait of Mary Philipse still preserved at Philipstown in the Highlands, which represents the youthful heroine in all her native loveliness. It is in the possession of her namesake and grand niece, Mary Philipse, widow of the late Samuel Gouverneur, Esq. In Rivington's Royal Gazette of May 18, 1773, occurs the following notice of the commencement at King's College, (now Columbia College) N. York. "Tuesday being the day appointed for the annual commencement of the graduates of King's College in this city, a very numerous and splendid audience assembled at Trinity church. After prayers and a Latin speech by the President, an elegant salutatory oration was delivered with great propriety of pronunciation and gracefulness of action by Mr. Frederick Philipse. The audience was then entertained with a discourse on the happiness of connubial life, by Mr. Beverly Robinson, whose just observations on the subject did him much honor. Degrees were after this, conferred on the following gentlemen: Beverly Robinson, Frederick Philipse, Nathaniel Philipse, B. A., Philip Pell, Rev. Harry Munro M. A." Upon the arrival of the British forces in New York, Colonel Frederick was arrested on some suspicions in the Manor Hall, Yonkers, and removed to Hartford, Connecticut, by the American authorities. On this occasion, his faithful colored valet, George Angevine, attended him until his return to Philipsborough, which took place shortly afterwards. Here Colonel Philipse was residing when the battle of White Plains was fought.

After the departure of the family from Yonkers, in 1777, John Williams, steward of the manor, took charge of the property till the confiscation A. D. 1779. As before mentioned, at the close of the war, the whole manor became forfeited.

Feb. 1, 1781, the following individuals were appointed Commissioners for the southern district of N. York; Stephen Ward, Mr. Lawrence and Isaac Stoutenbergh. Sept. 1785, those gentlemen conveyed the homestead and mills situated in Yonkers, amounting to 320 acres, to Cornelius P. Lowe; bounded west by the Hudson river, on the north by R. Johnson, &c. &c. May 12, 1786, Cornelius P. Lowe conveyed part to William Constable. April 29, 1796, Wm. Constable and wife sold

to Jacob Stout. April 1, 1803, Jacob Stout conveyed it to Joseph Howland. It was finally bought under a decree of Chancery by Lemuel Wells, Esq., at whose death in 1842, the Mansion House with 300 acres, passed to his heirs at law, he dying intestate. The present proprietor of the Manor House is his nephew, Lemuel Wells, Esq. The Wells family are originally from Cambridgeshire, England, and descend from Richard Wells, who held the manor of Wells at a very early period. In the possession of the present Lemuel Wells, Esq, is a coat of arms beautifully embroidered in silk needlework. These arms were granted to the Cambridge Wells's, A. D. 1614.<sup>a</sup> The present family are more immediately descended from Samuel Wells of Wethersfield, Conn., who removed A. D. 1639, with his three sons, John, Thomas and Samuel, to Milford, Conn.<sup>b</sup> This family gave a Governor to that State.

The last lord of the manor, Colonel Frederick Philipse, returned to Chester, in England, where he died, A.D. 1785, after a short illness, and has a monument there erected to his memory.<sup>c</sup> His faithful colored valet, Angevine, who had accom-

<sup>a</sup> Berry's Encyclopedis of Arms.

<sup>b</sup> Trumbull's Conn., 105.

<sup>c</sup> "Frederick Philipse (says Mr. Sabine) occupied an elevated position in Colonial society, but he does not appear to have been a prominent actor in public affairs.

He was, however, a member of the House of Assembly, and held the commission of colonel in the militia. Nor does it seem that, though a friend of existing institutions, and an opposer of the whigs, he was an active partisan. In April, 1775, he went to the ground appointed by the whigs of Westchester county, to elect deputies to the Congress; and declared that he would not join in the business of the day, and that the sole purpose in going there was, to protest against their illegal and unconstitutional proceedings. On some other occasions, he pursued a similar line of conduct; but, his name is seldom met with in the documents of the time. Soon after 1771, Colonel David Humphreys, who subsequently became an aid to Washington, and, under the Federal government, minister to Portugal and Spain, and who had just completed his studies at Yale College, became a resident in his family then living on Philipse manor. The late President Dwight was well acquainted with him at this time, and speaks of him as "a worthy and respectable man, not often excelled in personal and domestic amiableness, and of Mrs. Philipse, he remarks, that she "was an excellent woman." In the

panied his master in all his changes of fortune survived him but one year. They are both interred in the same church yard.

Charley Philips, son of Angevine, still lives on the banks of the Hudson, and was under a succession of dynasties, 45 years sexton of St. John's church, Yonkers.

There is still living in this village and near the landing, Capt. Joel Cook, a hero of 1776, who belonged to Colonel Meigs' regiment. The day André was captured, Gen. Washington ordered the brigade then stationed at Peekskill to march to West Point.

This gentleman during the war, escorted 1500 men from Teller's point to the neighborhood of Kings-bridge.

In compliment to the services of the old veteran, the citizens of Yonkers presented him with a gold medal bearing the following inscription :

Presented to Capt. Joel Cook  
by the citizens of Yonkers,  
in honor of his patriotic services in defence of

progress of events, Colonel Phillipse abandoned his home and took refuge in the city of New York, and finally embarked for England. In person, he was extremely large, and on account of his bulk, his wife seldom rode in the same carriage with him. Colonel Phillipse had one brother and two sisters, who inherited the Manor of Fredericksburgh in equal portions. His brother whose name was Philip, died before the Revolution, and his children were too young to take a part in the war. Their share was saved, and is still in the family. For an account of Susannah and Mary, the sisters, the reader is referred to the notice of their husbands,—the senior Colonel Beverly Robinson and Colonel Roger Morris.

The Manor of Philipsburgh was the property of Colonel Phillipse, and like his sisters' share of the other estate, was confiscated. He applied to the British government for compensation, and was allowed £62,075 sterling, or about \$300,000. In 1809, in an English work, the value of the two Manors, or the whole of the original Phillipse property was estimated at six or seven hundred thousand pounds. Nor was the smaller sum extravagant. But it is to be remembered, that lands in 1783, hardly had a fixed value ; while, in 1809, the impulse which the Revolution had given to settlements, to increase of population, &c., had already effected vast changes in the marketable prices of real property. Colonel Phillipse's son Frederick, is also named in the New York confiscation act. This gentleman married a niece of Sir Alured Clarke, Governor of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope."

[*The American Loyalists, by Lorenzo Sabine.*

LIBERTY,  
July 4, 1845,  
at the  
battles of  
Lexington, Danbury, White Plains, Trenton and Stony Point,  
Springfield and  
Tippecanoe.

The inhabitants of this town appear to have taken an active part during the struggle for Independence.

11th April, 1775, Colonel Frederick Philipse appeared at the head of a large body of his tenantry, when the deputies from the several towns of Westchester met at White Plains, for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this colony in the general Congress to be held in Philadelphia.<sup>a</sup>

At a meeting of the Committee for this County held at White Plains, on Thursday and Friday, the 17th and 18th days of August, inst., the committee divided the County into districts or beats, agreeable to the directions of the Provincial Congress, for forming militia and minute companies.

Yonkers formed one of the districts of the southern battalion. The officers chosen, were John Cock, Capt., William Betts, first lieutenant, John Warner, second lieutenant, and Jacob Post, ensign.<sup>b</sup>

The following petition from the inhabitants of Lower Yonkers, occurs in 1775.

*Lower Yonkers, Sept. 15, 1775.*

To the Hon. the Provincial Congress for the Province of New York, convened in their recess, to the Hon. Committee of safety. The humble petition of the inhabitants of the precincts of Lower Yonkers, in the county of Westchester, humbly sheweth, that your Hon. House had made a resolve, and published the same, recommending to the inhabitants of every town, manor, precinct and district within the province aforesaid, to meet, nominate and appoint a captain and other officers, to form themselves as companies of militia; and, whereas the inhabitants of this precinct did meet agreeable to your said resolve, on the 24th day of August last, under the inspection of the committee of that district, and by a very great majority, as by the list will appear, did

---

<sup>a</sup> See page 350.

<sup>b</sup> American Archives, p. 691.

panied his master in all his changes of fortune survived him but one year. They are both interred in the same church yard.

Charley Philips, son of Angevine, still lives on the banks of the Hudson, and was under a succession of dynasties, 45 years sexton of St. John's church, Yonkers.

There is still living in this village and near the landing, Capt. Joel Cook, a hero of 1776, who belonged to Colonel Meigs' regiment. The day André was captured, Gen. Washington ordered the brigade then stationed at Peekskill to march to West Point.

This gentleman during the war, escorted 1500 men from Teller's point to the neighborhood of Kings-bridge.

In compliment to the services of the old veteran, the citizens of Yonkers presented him with a gold medal bearing the following inscription :

Presented to Capt. Joel Cook  
by the citizens of Yonkers,  
in honor of his patriotic services in defence of

progress of events, Colonel Phillipse abandoned his home and took refuge in the city of New York, and finally embarked for England. In person, he was extremely large, and on account of his bulk, his wife seldom rode in the same carriage with him. Colonel Phillipse had one brother and two sisters, who inherited the Manor of Fredericksburgh in equal portions. His brother whose name was Philip, died before the Revolution, and his children were too young to take a part in the war. Their share was saved, and is still in the family. For an account of Susannah and Mary, the sisters, the reader is referred to the notice of their husbands,—the senior Colonel Beverly Robinson and Colonel Roger Morris.

The Manor of Philipsburgh was the property of Colonel Phillipse, and like his sisters' share of the other estate, was confiscated. He applied to the British government for compensation, and was allowed £62,075 sterling, or about \$300,000. In 1809, in an English work, the value of the two Manors, or the whole of the original Phillipse property was estimated at six or seven hundred thousand pounds. Nor was the smaller sum extravagant. But it is to be remembered, that lands in 1783, hardly had a fixed value ; while, in 1809, the impulse which the Revolution had given to settlements, to increase of population, &c., had already effected vast changes in the marketable prices of real property. Colonel Phillipse's son Frederick, is also named in the New York confiscation act. This gentleman married a niece of Sir Alured Clarke, Governor of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope."

[ *The American Loyalists*, by Lorenzo Sabine.

LIBERTY,  
July 4, 1845,  
at the  
battles of  
Lexington, Danbury, White Plains, Trenton and Stony Point,  
Springfield and  
Tippecanoe.

The inhabitants of this town appear to have taken an active part during the struggle for Independence.

11th April, 1775, Colonel Frederick Philipse appeared at the head of a large body of his tenantry, when the deputies from the several towns of Westchester met at White Plains, for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this colony in the general Congress to be held in Philadelphia.<sup>a</sup>

At a meeting of the Committee for this County held at White Plains, on Thursday and Friday, the 17th and 18th days of August, inst., the committee divided the County into districts or beats, agreeable to the directions of the Provincial Congress, for forming militia and minute companies.

Yonkers formed one of the districts of the southern battalion. The officers chosen, were John Cock, Capt., William Betts, first lieutenant, John Warner, second lieutenant, and Jacob Post, ensign.<sup>b</sup>

The following petition from the inhabitants of Lower Yonkers, occurs in 1775.

*Lower Yonkers, Sept. 15, 1775.*

To the Hon. the Provincial Congress for the Province of New York, convened in their recess, to the Hon. Committee of safety. The humble petition of the inhabitants of the precincts of Lower Yonkers, in the county of Westchester, humbly sheweth, that your Hon. House had made a resolve, and published the same, recommending to the inhabitants of every town, manor, precinct and district within the province aforesaid, to meet, nominate and appoint a captain and other officers, to form themselves as companies of militia; and, whereas the inhabitants of this precinct did meet agreeable to your said resolve, on the 24th day of August last, under the inspection of the committee of that district, and by a very great majority, as by the list will appear, did

---

<sup>a</sup> See page 350.

<sup>b</sup> American Archives, p. 691.

panied his master in all his changes of fortune survived him but one year. They are both interred in the same church yard.

Charley Philips, son of Angevine, still lives on the banks of the Hudson, and was under a succession of dynasties, 45 years sexton of St. John's church, Yonkers.

There is still living in this village and near the landing, Capt. Joel Cook, a hero of 1776, who belonged to Colonel Meigs' regiment. The day André was captured, Gen. Washington ordered the brigade then stationed at Peekskill to march to West Point.

This gentleman during the war, escorted 1500 men from Teller's point to the neighborhood of Kings-bridge.

In compliment to the services of the old veteran, the citizens of Yonkers presented him with a gold medal bearing the following inscription :

Presented to Capt. Joel Cook  
by the citizens of Yonkers,  
in honor of his patriotic services in defence of

progress of events, Colonel Phillipse abandoned his home and took refuge in the city of New York, and finally embarked for England. In person, he was extremely large, and on account of his bulk, his wife seldom rode in the same carriage with him. Colonel Phillipse had one brother and two sisters, who inherited the Manor of Fredericksburgh in equal portions. His brother whose name was Philip, died before the Revolution, and his children were too young to take a part in the war. Their share was saved, and is still in the family. For an account of Susannah and Mary, the sisters, the reader is referred to the notice of their husbands,—the senior Colonel Beverly Robinson and Colonel Roger Morris.

The Manor of Philipsburgh was the property of Colonel Phillipse, and like his sisters' share of the other estate, was confiscated. He applied to the British government for compensation, and was allowed £62,075 sterling, or about \$300,000. In 1809, in an English work, the value of the two Manors, or the whole of the original Phillipse property was estimated at six or seven hundred thousand pounds. Nor was the smaller sum extravagant. But it is to be remembered, that lands in 1783, hardly had a fixed value ; while, in 1809, the impulse which the Revolution had given to settlements, to increase of population, &c., had already effected vast changes in the marketable prices of real property. Colonel Phillipse's son Frederick, is also named in the New York confiscation act. This gentleman married a niece of Sir Alured Clarke, Governor of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope."

[The American Loyalists, by Lorenzo Sabine.]

LIBERTY,  
July 4, 1845,  
at the  
battles of  
Lexington, Danbury, White Plains, Trenton and Stony Point,  
Springfield and  
Tippecanoe.

The inhabitants of this town appear to have taken an active part during the struggle for Independence.

11th April, 1775, Colonel Frederick Philipse appeared at the head of a large body of his tenantry, when the deputies from the several towns of Westchester met at White Plains, for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this colony in the general Congress to be held in Philadelphia.<sup>a</sup>

At a meeting of the Committee for this County held at White Plains, on Thursday and Friday, the 17th and 18th days of August, inst., the committee divided the County into districts or beats, agreeable to the directions of the Provincial Congress, for forming militia and minute companies.

Yonkers formed one of the districts of the southern battalion. The officers chosen, were John Cock, Capt., William Betts, first lieutenant, John Warner, second lieutenant, and Jacob Post, ensign.<sup>b</sup>

The following petition from the inhabitants of Lower Yonkers, occurs in 1775.

*Lower Yonkers, Sept. 15, 1775.*

To the Hon. the Provincial Congress for the Province of New York, convened in their recess, to the Hon. Committee of safety. The humble petition of the inhabitants of the precincts of Lower Yonkers, in the county of Westchester, humbly sheweth, that your Hon. House had made a resolve, and published the same, recommending to the inhabitants of every town, manor, precinct and district within the province aforesaid, to meet, nominate and appoint a captain and other officers, to form themselves as companies of militia; and, whereas the inhabitants of this precinct did meet agreeable to your said resolve, on the 24th day of August last, under the inspection of the committee of that district, and by a very great majority, as by the list will appear, did

---

<sup>a</sup> See page 350.

<sup>b</sup> American Archives, p. 691.



panied his master in all his changes of fortune survived him but one year. They are both interred in the same church yard.

Charley Philips, son of Angevine, still lives on the banks of the Hudson, and was under a succession of dynasties, 45 years sexton of St. John's church, Yonkers.

There is still living in this village and near the landing, Capt. Joel Cook, a hero of 1776, who belonged to Colonel Meigs' regiment. The day André was captured, Gen. Washington ordered the brigade then stationed at Peekskill to march to West Point.

This gentleman during the war, escorted 1500 men from Teller's point to the neighborhood of Kings-bridge.

In compliment to the services of the old veteran, the citizens of Yonkers presented him with a gold medal bearing the following inscription :

Presented to Capt. Joel Cook  
by the citizens of Yonkers,  
in honor of his patriotic services in defence of

---

progress of events, Colonel Phillipse abandoned his home and took refuge in the city of New York, and finally embarked for England. In person, he was extremely large, and on account of his bulk, his wife seldom rode in the same carriage with him. Colonel Phillipse had one brother and two sisters, who inherited the Manor of Fredericksburgh in equal portions. His brother whose name was Philip, died before the Revolution, and his children were too young to take a part in the war. Their share was saved, and is still in the family. For an account of Susannah and Mary, the sisters, the reader is referred to the notice of their husbands,—the senior Colonel Beverly Robinson and Colonel Roger Morris.

The Manor of Philipsburgh was the property of Colonel Phillipse, and like his sisters' share of the other estate, was confiscated. He applied to the British government for compensation, and was allowed £62,075 sterling, or about \$300,000. In 1809, in an English work, the value of the two Manors, or the whole of the original Phillipse property was estimated at six or seven hundred thousand pounds. Nor was the smaller sum extravagant. But it is to be remembered, that lands in 1783, hardly had a fixed value ; while, in 1809, the impulse which the Revolution had given to settlements, to increase of population, &c., had already effected vast changes in the marketable prices of real property. Colonel Phillipse's son Frederick, is also named in the New York confiscation act. This gentleman married a niece of Sir Alured Clarke, Governor of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope."

[*The American Loyalists*, by Lorenzo Sabine.

LIBERTY,  
July 4, 1845,  
at the  
battles of  
Lexington, Danbury, White Plains, Trenton and Stony Point,  
Springfield and  
Tippecanoe.

The inhabitants of this town appear to have taken an active part during the struggle for Independence.

11th April, 1775, Colonel Frederick Philipse appeared at the head of a large body of his tenantry, when the deputies from the several towns of Westchester met at White Plains, for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this colony in the general Congress to be held in Philadelphia.<sup>a</sup>

At a meeting of the Committee for this County held at White Plains, on Thursday and Friday, the 17th and 18th days of August, inst., the committee divided the County into districts or beats, agreeable to the directions of the Provincial Congress, for forming militia and minute companies.

Yonkers formed one of the districts of the southern battalion. The officers chosen, were John Cock, Capt., William Betts, first lieutenant, John Warner, second lieutenant, and Jacob Post, ensign.<sup>b</sup>

The following petition from the inhabitants of Lower Yonkers, occurs in 1775.

*Lower Yonkers, Sept. 15, 1775.*

To the Hon. the Provincial Congress for the Province of New York, convened in their recess, to the Hon. Committee of safety. The humble petition of the inhabitants of the precincts of Lower Yonkers, in the county of Westchester, humbly sheweth, that your Hon. House had made a resolve, and published the same, recommending to the inhabitants of every town, manor, precinct and district within the province aforesaid, to meet, nominate and appoint a captain and other officers, to form themselves as companies of militia; and, whereas the inhabitants of this precinct did meet agreeable to your said resolve, on the 24th day of August last, under the inspection of the committee of that district, and by a very great majority, as by the list will appear, did

---

<sup>a</sup> See page 350.

<sup>b</sup> American Archives, p. 691.

nominate and appoint Mr. John Cock of the said precinct, for his known skill and ability in military discipline, and for other good causes, captain of the company for the district aforesaid; and, whereas, we are informed that a complaint hath been made to the committee by a few of the inhabitants against the said Mr. John Cock, out of spite and malice, and as we conceive what has been alledged against him was before signing the association, we are well assured that since his signing the association, no person can accuse him of breaking the same by any ways or means whatsoever; therefore, we the petitioners and subscribers, do humbly beg the indulgence of this Hon. House to grant Mr. John Cock the commission of captain for the company aforesaid, as we are convinced he was chosen agreeable to your said resolve, and your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Anthony Archer,	John Devoe,	Charles Tyler.
Basil ———	Jacob Post,	Martin Post,
Thos. Oakley,	Israel Post,	James Munro,
Jonathan Fowler,	Lewis Post,	Anthony Allaire,
Abraham Hick,	John Warner,	Edward Ryer,
Matthias Archer,	Elnathan Taylor,	Benj. Farrington,
Ezekiel Brown,	Jacob Taylor,	Will. Rose,
Abraham Aster,	James Crawford,	Henry Presher,
Robert Farrington,	Elnathan Taylor,	Thomas Farrington,
John Odell,	David Oakley, jr.,	Isaac Post,
Abraham Odell,	Joseph Oakley, jr.,	James Rich,
Abraham Post,	George Crawford,	Gilbert Brown,
Dennis Post,	Moses Oakley,	Thomas Tippet,
William Post,	Francis Smith,	Samuel Lawrence,
Robert Brown,	Jordan Norris,	Thomas Merrit,
Daniel Dean,	Frederick Vermilyea,	Samuel Williams,
Stephen Bastine,	John Cartright,	Israel Underhill,
Henry Norris,	Edward Cartright,	Henry Brown,
John Gresinall,	Henry Taylor,	Benjamin Archer,
	Fred. Brown.	

The commanding eminence rising above the village directly east of the Philipse Mansion, is called Locust Hill. Here the American army were encamped during a part of the war, while the enemy lay in the lower grounds.

October 12, 1776, the American army marched from King's bridge, along the heights above Yonkers towards Dobb's Ferry.

St. John's church, Yonkers, together with its gothic parsonage, stands pleasantly situated on the south bank of the Saw mill. This church is one of the neatest in the county, having been

completely repaired and beautified within a few years. It owes its early foundation to the Philipsses's, who, as lords of the Manor at that time enjoyed the advowson or right of patronage to all and every church erected therein. Its first founder and patron was the Honorable Frederick Philipse, for some years speaker of the house of Assembly in the province of New York, 1721-8.

There is every reason to believe that this distinguished individual took some steps towards the erection of the church previous to his death, which happened in 1751: (he died of consumption at the age of 53.) In his will, which is dated the 6th of June, of the same year, he directs,

"That out of the rents that were, or should thereafter be due to him, from the manor of Philipsborough, the sum of £400 be by his executrix laid out in erecting a building or finishing a church of England as by law established, on the farm near and to the northward of the house then in the tenure of William Jones, sen., unless he should build the said church in his lifetime; and he devised all the said farm with all the buildings thereon, unto all his children, and their heirs, in trust, for the use of such ministers of the church of England as by law established, as should be from time to time admitted or instituted in the said church; and so for ever to remain for a glebe to the said church."<sup>a</sup> That the building was commenced in 1752, there is no doubt, for among the family papers, occurs an account of the expenses on the church at Philipsborough to the estate of Frederick Philipse, debtor," commencing Nov. 1752, closing December, 1753, whole amount, £623 6s. 9d. This sum shows that his executrix had exceeded the original bequest in the will, £223. The curious reader will not be displeased with one or two more of these accounts, showing the expenses attendant on building a church at that early period:

"Benjamin Fowler's account in full for ye church: May 11th, 1753, dito 6<sup>th</sup> days works at geting timber for the dors and the winder frams for the church, at 5 shillings per day, £1 12 6. September the 20th, to working and going to ask

---

<sup>a</sup> Surrogate's office, N. Y. No. xviii. 3.

the peple to come to work at the church, 8 days, &c., &c. John Underhill's receipt for supplying the workmen at the church with beef, commencing August 31st. Madame Philipse dito, 69 pound of beef at 2s 3d per pound, £15 10 3.

Received of Beverly Robinson  
the above amount in full.

JOHN UNDERHILL."

Nothing remains of the original structure, except the walls and tower, the roof and wood work having been destroyed by an accidental fire, May, 1791. When the ruins of the church came to be examined after this melancholy accident, the skeleton of a full sized man was discovered behind the remains of the pulpit. In 1792, it was again repaired, and on the 21st August of that year, consecrated to the service of Almighty God, under the name and title of St. John's Church, Philipsborough, by the Right Rev. Samuel Provoost, first Bishop of the State of New York. The present edifice consists of a square tower surmounted with a wooden cupola and spire, body and vestry room in the rear.



St. John's Church, Yonkers.

The principal entrance is by a circular headed door on the

**COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.**

**415**

south side. There are two monumental tablets in this church :  
the first placed against the south wall is inscribed ;

To perpetuate the memory of  
the REV. ELIAS COOPER,  
27 years Rector of this church,  
who departed this life, Jan. 16, 1816,  
aged 58 years and 11 days.  
He laboured industriously to promote the happiness  
of MANKIND  
by advancing the influence of the Christian religion.  
Pious without superstition, and zealous without  
BIGOTRY ;  
a friend to the poor and an ornament to the church,  
exemplary in the discharge of every relation  
and professional duty,  
respected and honored through life by those  
who knew his virtues,  
and in his death universally lamented.  
This humble monument (not of his praise)  
is erected by his faithful flock,  
who knew him, loved him, and lament their loss,  
and are desirous of recording in  
this inscription  
their esteem, affection and regret.

The second on the chancel wall is erected

TO THE MEMORY OF  
THE REV. ALEXANDER H. CROSBY, A. M.,  
10 years Rector of this church,  
who died at the Island of St. Croix,  
January 4, 1839, aged 35 years.  
In the General Theological Seminary,  
THE PIETY, VIRTUES AND TALENTS,  
were nurtured, which fitted him for the  
CHRISTIAN MINISTRY,  
sincerity of character, kindness of heart,

## HISTORY OF THE

and purity of life, united with steady zeal,  
 correct principles, patient labor and true  
 devotedness to God, edified the church,  
 won for him the hearts of his flock,  
 and were honored by his Divine master,  
 with abundant fruits.

In all things he was an example and a  
 pattern for the people to follow; and with  
 this testimony he has entered into his rest.

A BELOVED BROTHER

and faithful minister in the Lord.

The flock

for whose sakes he gladly spent himself,  
 have erected this tablet to attest their sense  
 of his excellence,  
 and their grief for his loss.

The bell<sup>a</sup> was presented to the church, by the late Joseph  
 Howland, Esq., and contains the following inscription: "B.  
 Hanks, Mansfield, Con., 1818."

It is much to be regretted, that the old communion service of  
 this church was carried off during the war of the Revolution  
 for safe keeping, to the city of New York. Some years after the  
 close of the war, the altar cloth was discovered in an old dusty  
 box, where it had lain through the whole period of the Revolution:  
 this is now in use at St. John's chapel, Tuckahoe. The  
 silver now used at the administration of the holy sacrament,  
 consists of one large silver flagon, 2 silver chalices, a silver basin  
 or font; the latter presented by a member of the Van Cortlandt  
 family; and a silver plate bearing the following inscription:

"Presented to the Episcopal Church of the town of Yonkers  
 1795."

---

<sup>a</sup> Bells were used by the ancient Romans to signify the time of bathing, and  
 naturally applied by the early Christians to denote the hours of devotion.

During the troubles of the Revolution, an American soldier killed in this neighbourhood is known to have been interred beneath the floor of this church, but there is no tradition of the cause of so unusual a place of sepulture being chosen.

"Here the warrior rests in peace,  
And holy church his tomb doth grace."

The church-yard has been long since abandoned on account of its rocky situation. The one now used is located on the old parsonage property, and formed once a portion of the glebe. It is beautifully situated on a rising knoll in the valley of the Saw Mill. The first interment on record occurs 1783, Richard Archer. Among other memorials in this yard are those of

LEMUEL WELLS, Esq.  
born in the city of Hartford,  
mar. Eliza H.  
died Feb. 11, 1842,  
aged 82.

MISS SUSANNAH HOWLAND  
born in Boston, 1753,  
died in Greenburgh, 1823,  
aged 73 years.

The first mention of the parish of Yonkers occurs in an act passed during the first session of the third Assembly, 5th of King William and Queen Mary, September, 1693, entitled an act for settling a ministry and raising a maintenance for them in the city of New York, counties of Richmond, Westchester and Queens; "Wherein it was enacted by General Assembly, and by the authority of the same, that in each county there shall be called and inducted two clergymen for the county of Westchester, one to have the cure of Westchester, Eastchester, Yonkers and the manor of Pelham; the other to have the cure of Rye, Mamaroneck and Bedford; and allowed £100 each, to each £50 to be paid in country produce. In raising the respective maintenances for the ministers, the respective justices of every city and county aforesaid, or any two of them are required to issue out warrants to the constables to summon the freeholders of every city, town and precinct, for the choosing two vestrymen and two



wardens.<sup>a</sup> Confirmed the 11th of May, 1697. This act was further explained 3rd Queen Anne.<sup>b</sup>

A. D. 1698. Lord Cornbury, Governor of the Province, issued orders to the magistrates of the several towns in Westchester County to build churches; by virtue of this, several towns were enabled to build public houses for the worship of Almighty God. St. Peter's Church, Westchester was thus built and became the parish church, inclusive of the precincts of Eastchester, Manor of Pelham and Yonkers.

The quota contributed by the precinct of Yonkers towards the support of the Rector and poor of the parish in 1702, was £7 6, in 1709, £8.

The first vestryman elected by the freeholders of this precinct was Mr. John Archer; seven years later John Archer and Noah Barton, were vestrymen.

A. D. 1702, King William III. by Royal Charter incorporated the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. The principal object of this society was to send clergymen to the colonies; "and the society to earnestly request and beseech all persons concerned that they recommend no man out of favor or affection or any other worldly consideration; but with a sincere regard to the honor of Almighty God and our blessed Saviour, as they tender the interest of the Christian religion and the good of men's souls."<sup>c</sup>

The first Rector of the parish of Westchester and precinct of Yonkers was the Rev. John Bartow, who received his license from the Bishop of London in 1702. The same year upon his arrival here, he was inducted by the commission of his Excellency Governor Cornbury.

In 1703 Rev. John Bartow commenced his services within this precinct. September 5, 1708, he writes to the society that he occasionally preached at Yonkers, where the population was then 250 souls.<sup>d</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Acts of Assembly passed in the province of N. Y. from 1691 to 1725, p. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid.

<sup>c</sup> From a collection of papers printed by order of the Society, 9.

<sup>d</sup> From the Westchester Records we take the following extract, "John Archer,

In 1713, the Propagation Society founded a charity school for the education of children in this town. The same year £5 per annum is granted to a schoolmaster at Yonkers, where there is a large congregation of Dutch and English, for instructing the younger sort in the catechism and liturgy, provided he can produce a certificate of his teaching thirty children. A. D. 1719, Mr. Jones was allowed fifty shillings for teaching children to read at Mile Square.

In 1761, the Rev. Mr. Milner, Rector of the parish, informs the Propagation Society that one of the edifices he preaches in at Yonkers was a new one, raised by the generosity of Colonel Frederick Philipse of Philipsborough, who has given to its service a fine farm as a glebe, consisting of two hundred acres, upon which he purposes to build a good house for a minister. In 1764 the society report that they have received a letter from Colonel Frederick Philipse of Philipsborough within the Province of New York, dated October 23, 1764, representing

"That at the expense of himself and family there is now erected on the Manor of Philipsborough a handsome stone church completely finished, and every thing necessary for the decent performance of divine service prepared, that about three quarters of a mile from the church he has laid out and appropriated two hundred and fifty acres of excellent arable and wood land for a glebe for the minister for ever, and that he fully intends as soon as they are happy to have a worthy clergyman of the Church of England settled among them, to build him a genteel and handsome house upon said glebe, the materials for which are now providing, and which will cost at least £400. He therefore earnestly requests the society to send them a missionary, that he and his tenants, nearly one hundred and fifty families, may be no longer destitute of the worship of the Church of England."

The board taking this letter into consideration have appointed the Rev. Harry Munro,\* a gentleman recommended to them by all the clergy of New Jersey and the Rev. Messrs. Charlton and Auchmuty at Perth Amboy, September 20th, 1764, and by other

---

constable of the Yonkers appears, with a receipt from Mr. Bartow, bearing date ye 21 May, 1714-15 since the year 1702, as the minister's rate with the collection allowed, &c.

\* Vol. i. 315.

very ample testimonials to be the society's missionary at Philipsborough, with a salary of £30 per annum.

June 8th, 1765, Mr. Munro himself, writes, "that on his arrival at his mission, he found everything promising and agreeable, a neat church (always kept in good repair by Col. Frederick Philipse and family) and a decent congregation, materials already for a parsonage, the glebe well fenced, plenty of wood, and a sufficient quantity of arable land.

In 1771, the Rev. Luke Babcock was recommended by the clergy of New York, "being lately ordained by the bishop of London, as a proper person for a missionary. And Colonel Philipse having requested that the mission of Philipsborough formerly filled by the Rev. Harry Munro, should be renewed; and the Colonel having made a proper provision for the maintenance of a minister, with the assistance of the society, they have accordingly appointed the Rev. Luke Babcock to the mission with a salary of £30.

The youngest son of Doctor Joshua Babcock, of Westerly Narragansett (observes Mr. Updike) was the Rev. Luke, "an Episcopal clergyman at Philips's Manor, on the Hudson, where he died, leaving a wife and several children. Hawkins, in his historical notices of the missions of the Church of England, says: "another victim of ill treatment already mentioned, was the Rev. Luke Babcock, missionary at Philipsborough. He was seized by the insurgents, his papers were examined, and because he answered affirmatively to the question, whether he considered himself bound by his oath of allegiance to the king, he was deemed an enemy to the liberties of America, and ordered to be kept in custody.<sup>a</sup> After four month's confinement, his health gave way, and he was then dismissed with a written order to remove within the lines of the king's army. "He got home, (says Mr. Seabury.) "with difficulty, in a raging fever and delirious, and there died, extremely regretted.<sup>b</sup> Indeed, I know not

---

<sup>a</sup> He was seized and carried off a prisoner to Hartford, Conn. Here he was detained in custody, from October, 1776, to February of 1777.—*Editor.*

<sup>b</sup> His remains were deposited in the family vault of the Van Cortlandt's.—*Editor.*

a more excellent man, and I fear his loss, especially in that mission, will scarcely be made up."<sup>a</sup>

His wife was Grace Isaacs, a cousin of Judge Isaacs of New Haven. His children were Cortlandt, Frederick, the father of Mrs. W. L. Morris, of Wave Hill, Yonkers, and Henrietta, who married a Mr. Richard Saltonstal of New York.

This parish suffered greatly during the war of the Revolution. The church was used at intervals by both armies as an hospital; and its pulpit occupied by ministers of different denominations, who made some strong efforts to retain possession.

At the close of the war, May 1, the State of New York passed an act vesting the church two acres of land, and the glebe in the corporation of the Episcopal church, Yonkers.

This was confirmed by another act of the Legislature, passed April 3, 1792, wherein it is specified: "that all the estate, right, title, interest, claim and demand of the people of the State of New York, in and to the said church, and two acres of land, and in and to the said parsonage or glebe, shall be, and hereby are granted to, and vested in the corporation of the Episcopal church in the town of Yonkers, in the County of Westchester and State of New York, and their successors forever, for the use of the said corporation."

This church had been previously incorporated under the act of 1784. Sept. 15, 1787, Augustus van Cortlandt and John Warner, trustees.

In accordance with the act passed for the relief of the Episcopal church, passed March 17, 1795, it was again incorporated, Sept. 7, 1795. Augustus van Cortlandt and William Constable, wardens, John Warner, Thomas Valentine, Isaac Vermilyea, Frederick Underhill, Shadrach Taylor, Isaac Lawrence, Stephen Oakley and Jacob Post, vestrymen. In the first Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the diocese of New York, held in the city of New York, June 22d, 1785, this church does not appear to have been represented.

---

<sup>a</sup> Updike's Hist. of the Narragansett Church, 310.

To the Convention of 1787, she sent her first delegates, Augustus van Cortlandt and Israel Honeywell, Esqrs.

The principal benefactors to this parish, have been, the Hon. Frederick Philipse, Mark Noble, Esq., Augustus van Cortlandt, Esq.,<sup>a</sup> and the wardens and vestry of Trinity Church, New York.<sup>b</sup>

In 1845, owing to the large increase of families within this parish, and the numerous calls made upon its officiating clergy, it was deemed advisable, after mature deliberation, to erect a parsonage within the village of Yonkers. For this purpose, an order was obtained the same year from the Court of Chancery, to dispose of the old parsonage and glebe. These were finally sold for \$6,500. With part of these funds, the present Rectory was built. The corporation reserving to themselves the burying ground in the Saw Mill valley.

A part of Philipse's point in the rear of the present rectory, appears to have been used as a grave yard for strangers.

The following table extracted from the reports of the venerable Propagation Society and the Church records, deduce the catalogue of incumbents to the present time.

#### LIST OF MINISTERS AND RECTORS.

Instituted or called.	Incumbents.	Vacated by.
Sep. 20, 1764,	Rev. Harry Munro, A. M. Clericus,	per resig.
1770,	Rev. Luke Babcock, Clericus,	per death
1777,	Rev. George Pantou, Clericus,	per resig
1786,	Rev. Andrew Fowler, Presb.	do.
Sep. 10, 1788,	Rev. Elias Cooper, Presb.	per death
Mar. 14, 1816,	Rev. William Powell, Presb.	per resig.
Mar. 20, 1820,	Rev. John Grigg, Presb.	do.
Oct. 17, 1823,	Rev. John West, Presb.	do.

<sup>a</sup> This individual, by his will dated Dec. 20, 1823, bequeathed "the sum of \$500 to the Rector, wardens and vestry of St. John's church, at Yonkers, being the Protestant Episcopal church of that town, to be put and kept out at interest by them, upon good real security, within the County of Westchester."

<sup>b</sup> In 18—, Trinity Church contributed \$—— for a parsonage at Yonkers, to which was added in 18—, the sum of \$——.

Instituted or called.	Incumbents.	Vacated by.
Dec. 15, 1828,	Rev. Alex. H. Crosby, A. M. Presb.	per death
May 4, 1839,	Rev. Smith Pyne, A. M. Presb.	per resig.
Mar. 20, 1841,	Rev. Henry L. Storrs, Presb.	present incumbent.

*Notitia Parochialis.*

In 1703 there appear to have been 250 families attached to this precinct.

A. D. 1761, —	communicants.	47	baptisms.
1775, —	do.	15	do.
1806, —	do.	16	do.
1818, —	do.	17	do.
1844, 94	do.	31	do.

There is also a Reformed Dutch Church standing directly south of St. John's, situated upon rising ground. This church was erected on a portion of the estate of the late Lemuel Wells, Esq., which was given by his heirs in 1844. The building is a neat edifice of brick. The interior arrangements and fittings up are peculiarly appropriate, being neat and simple. A chaste pulpit and communion table occupy the west end, while a gallery extends across the eastern.

This church was incorporated under the act of 1813, dated July 13, 1844. Lemuel W. Wells and Duncan McFarland, elders; Frederick Nodine and Ralph Shipman, deacons. The first installed pastor was the Rev. V. M. Hurlbert, present minister.

There appears to have been a Dutch Reformed congregation in this town as early as 1784, "called the Reformed Dutch Church at the Lower Mills, in the Manor of Philipsborough," incorporated under the act of 1784, dated September 8, 1786; William Warner, Abraham Odell, Isaac Vermilyea, James McChain, Jacobus Dyckman, trustees.

Minutes from the records of the Reformed Dutch Church, Yonkers, 1845.

No. of Communicants.	Baptisms.
45.	10.

The Methodist Episcopal Church is located on the edge of

Locust Hill,<sup>a</sup> north of the village, from its elevated position overlooking the splendid scenery of the Hudson. The present edifice is a neat structure of wood. Adjoining it on the east is a small parsonage. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized March 1, 1828, under the name and title of Christ Church; first trustees Joseph Oakley, Frederick Shonnard, Thomas Griffen, and David Oakley.

In the immediate vicinity of the village are located two well-known seminaries, viz the Oak Grove Female Seminary, Mr. and Mrs. Foote, principals; and a large boarding school for boys, G. W. Francis, principal. Both of these institutions are delightfully situated upon high ground, overlooking the magnificent scenery of the river. A new building for the district school has recently been erected at an expense of nearly \$3000. It is of brick 32 feet by 42, and one of the best arranged in the county.

North-west of the village is *Wild Boar Hill*,<sup>b</sup> so called from the animal that once frequented the solitudes of its ancient forests. So troublesome and numerous had this animal become at one period that the Provincial Government was compelled to pass laws for its destruction.

Up to a late era, Indians occupied this hill in great numbers. From here they are all said to have taken their departure in one night. The scarcity of the wild game, together with the encroachments of the white man, may in some measure account for this sudden removal.

During one period of the Revolution it was the site of the American encampment. Its summit commands fine views of the surrounding country and the noble Hudson, stretching in one long reach to Jersey City.

Somewhere near this spot there formerly stood a peculiar shaped tree, as if adapted by nature to receive the body of a man. In this rustic couch the illustrious Washington, wearied with his toils, slept for two hours; his trusty guide Martin Post watching<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Upon land the gift of Mr. Frederick Shonnard.

<sup>b</sup> This hill is laid down in General Washington's surveyed map of the county as Boar hill.


<sup>c</sup> Post was at this time attached to Col. Schammel's regiment.

by his side. Augustus Gregier, a nephew of the guide now living in the town, relates the incident.

In the summer of 1780, the famous spy Huddleston was discovered concealed in the woods upon this hill, and was afterwards hung at Poughkeepsie. For a long time it was frequented by the American water guards, whose business it was to intercept all traders passing to the British lines.

On the south side of this hill fell the brave Captain Rowe of Pruschank's yagers. This individual appears to have been in the habit of making a daily tour from Kingsbridge, round by Mile Square, for the purpose of reconnoitering. On the morning of the melancholy accident which terminated his career, he was on his last tour of military duty, having already resigned his commission for the purpose of marrying the accomplished Elizabeth Fowler of Haarlem; when passing with a company of light dragoons he was suddenly fired upon by three Americans of the water guard of Captain Pray's company, who had ambuscaded themselves in the cedars near the site of the present residence of Mr. Bangalore. Their shot took deadly effect, for the Captain fell from his horse mortally wounded. The yagers instantly made prisoners of the undisciplined water guards, and a messenger was immediately dispatched to Mrs. Babcock, then living below in the parsonage, for a vehicle to remove the wounded officer. The use of her gig and horse was soon obtained, and a neighbour, Anthony Archer, pressed to drive. In this they conveyed the dying man to Col. Van Cortlandt's. They appear to have taken the route of Tippet's valley, as the party stopped at Mr. Frederick Post's to obtain a drink of water. In the mean time an express had been forwarded to Miss Fowler, his affianced bride, to hasten without delay to the side of her dying lover. On her arrival, accompanied by her mother, the expiring soldier had just strength enough left to articulate a few words, when he sunk exhausted with the effort.

As late as 1780 a thick forest extended from the village north to Mr. William Bolmer's, bounded by the Hudson and Saw-Mill rivers. The site of these woods on the Hudson shore is now occupied by a number of country residences, among which are those of Sampson Simpson, Esq. This gentleman's father, in





company with Col. James had charge of the silver mines at Sing Sing previous to the Revolution. Also Pomona Hall, the residence of Philip Rhinelander Roberts, Esq. In this house the aspiring politician Colonel Burr found a safe asylum to shelter himself from the storm of indignation which followed the death of the illustrious Hamilton; and from hence he departed "a voluntary exile from his native country to implore, like an abject slave, allegiance from that power against whose rule he had so successfully fought."<sup>a</sup>

The eastern edge of Boar hill is still covered with beautiful woods, sloping gradually to the bank of the Saw Mill river. This lovely stream rises among the picturesque hills of Chappaqua; its source is formed from two springs, one on the land of Job Collins, the other on the property of Willett Kipps. Its descent from the springs lies nearly in a south course of sixteen miles through the rich bottoms of a valley bordered with high woodlands; and not unfrequently its waters become lost in some rocky dell or amongst dark foliage. At times it is seen stealing through some green meadow with a babbling sound, or occasionally becoming impetuous, it rushes over rocks and stones in its headlong course, but more frequently

"Clear are the depths where its eddies play,  
And dimples deepen and whirl away."—*Bryant*.

At the foot of Boar hill a bridge crosses the stream nearly opposite the Parsonage. It was here that Eden Hunt, brother of Major David Hunt, was waylaid and attacked by two soldiers belonging to the British Refugee Corps. It would appear that the unfortunate man being better mounted than the rest of his companions, who were all retreating before Col. De Lancey, rode considerably in advance; and on coming to the cross roads near the Methodist church, he mistook his way, and was following the course of the Saw Mill road when thus mortally wounded. The rest of the party made good their retreat by the Albany turnpike.

---

<sup>a</sup> Life of Hamilton by the Harpers, p. 336.

The old Parsonage, formerly called Babcock's house, appears to have been frequently garrisoned by the troops of both armies. It was here that Lord Howe fixed his head quarters, and here the American Col. Gist was visiting in 1778, when the enemy determined upon his surprisal. At this period the house was occupied by the handsome and accomplished widow of the Rev. Luke Babcock and Miss Sarah Williams, a sister of Mrs. Frederick Philipse. To the former lady Col. Gist was devotedly attached, consequently when an opportunity afforded he gladly moved his command into that vicinity. On the night preceding the attack, he had stationed his camp at the foot of Boar hill, directly opposite the parsonage, for the better purpose of paying a special visit to this lady. It is said that whilst engaged in urging his suit the enemy were quietly surrounding his quarters; he had barely received his final dismissal from Mrs. Babcock when he was startled with the firing of musketry. The following account of the attack is thus given by the British commander, Lieut. Col. Simcoe.

"Colonel Gist, who commanded a light corps of the rebels, was posted near *Babcock's house*, from whence he made frequent patrols. Lieut. Col. Simcoe had determined to attack him; when, a deserter coming in, at night, who gave an accurate account of his position, the following morning was fixed upon for the attempt. General Knipphausen, who commanded at Kingsbridge, approved of the enterprise, and ordered a detachment of the Yagers to co-operate in it; Lieut. Col. Emmerick undertook to lead the march, having in his corps people who were well acquainted with the country.

"The following disposition was made. Emmerick's infantry, followed by the Queen's Rangers, were to march through the meadows on the side of Valentine's hill, opposite Cortland's ridge, and pass between the rebel sentries to Babcock's house, when they would be in the rear of Gist's encampment, which they were immediately to attack. Lieut. Col. Tarleton, with the whole of the cavalry, was to proceed to cover the right, and arrive at Valentine's hill by daylight; a detachment of Yagers, under Capt. Wreden, were to march on Cortland's ridge, and to halt opposite to Gist's encampment; and a larger detachment of Yagers, under Major Pruschkank, were, at the same time, to be ready to force Philipse's bridge, then to proceed to the bridge opposite Babcock's house, and to cut off the enemy's retreat by that road. The signal for these divisions moving on was to be noise of storming Gist's encampment. Lieut. Col. Emmerick conducted the march in so able a manner and the whole corps followed with so much silence, that the enemy's sentinels

were passed without alarm, and this division gained the heights in the rear, and could see the whole chain of sentinels walking below them. Major Ross was detached to possess himself of Post's house, to preserve a communication with Lieut. Col. Tarleton on Valentine's hill; the remainder of the Rangers inclined to the right, towards Gist's camp, and Lieut. Col. Emmerick was directed to secure the Saw Mill road. Firing soon began; and it was apparent from Lieut. Col. Emmerick's quarter, whom the enemy had discovered. Lieut. Col. Simcoe immediately moved rapidly into the road, and directly up the steep to the enemy's camp, as a nearer way than through the thickets; he attained it, and, to his great surprise, found that Major Pruschank had not forced Philips' bridge, as had been intended, but had crossed and joined Capt. Wreden on Cortlandt's ridge, and that Col. Gist had escaped through the passage which had been so unaccountably left open. Lieut. Col. Tarleton fell in with a patrol of cavalry, and dispersed it; and the Queen's Rangers, as soon as they got possession of Gist's camp, having ambuscaded themselves took a patrol which came forward on hearing the firing. The troops set fire to Gist's huts and returned to their camp.\*

From the American accounts, it appears that all the roads and bridges had been well guarded by the enemy, except the one now called Warner's bridge, and that Capt. John Odell upon the first alarm led off his troops through the woods on the west side of the Saw Mill; here Colonel Gist joined them. In the meantime Mrs. Babcock having stationed herself in one of the dormant windows of the Parsonage, aided their escape whenever they appeared, by the waving of a white handkerchief.

During the winter of 1780 a gang of six or eight "cow boys" broke open the Parsonage and robbed the defenceless ladies of everything valuable. To escape detection they had blackened their faces and disguised their persons. Upon the departure of this gang their leader, after making a profound bow, thus addressed Mrs. Babcock:

"Fare you well and fare you better,  
And when I die, I'll send you a letter."

Fortunately, Mrs. Babcock, through the intervention of Col. James van Cortlandt, obtained restitution of every thing. Within a few years trees have been cut down near the site of Gist's camp and found to contain balls buried six inches in the wood.

---

\* Simcoe's Mil. Journal, p. 86.

North of the Parsonage, on the Saw Mill river road, is situated the residence and property of the late Mr. Robert Reed. This patriotic individual having obtained certain information from Kingsbridge, that the enemy were fitting out an expedition against Col. Thompson, then stationed at the Four Corners; and were on the eve of marching, he instantly mounted his horse and rode up to the American quarters, a distance of thirteen or fourteen miles, thus giving Thompson timely warning of the enemy's approach. The horse upon which he rode died a few minutes after his arrival. This property is now owned by his son, Mr. Oliver Reed.

In the Saw Mill valley, is also situated, the residence of the late General Jacob Odell, a descendant of the ancient and honorable family of the Odils. "The river Ouse," says Camden, "runs under Odil or Woodhill, formerly Wayhull, which also had its Barons of Wayhull, eminent for their ancient nobility, where was a castle." "Walter de Flanders, (says Burke,) came into England with the Conqueror, and held as feudal lord at the time of the general survey, Wahull, (Woodhull, Odhull,) and his son was Walter de Wahull." The first ancestor of the family in this country, was William Odell, of Concord, who removed to Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1644. His son William was one of the principal proprietors of Rye, in 1661-2.\*

General Jacob Odell, at the early age of 21 years, embraced the military profession, and in the year 1776, took up arms in defence of his country. He used to recount with pleasure, the time and the very spot, where himself and three other cousins of the name, volunteered their services to the Continental Congress. It was beneath the white-wood tree where the Westchester farmers stopped Major Andre, and found the papers that revealed the treason of Arnold. After enlisting, he served in Captain Samuel Drake's regiment, belonging to the brigade of General Scott. On the memorable retreat after the battle of Long Island, he was on piquet guard. At the close of the war, and as soon as the mili-

---

\* See Pedigree of Odell Family.

tia was formed, he received his commission from Major General Morris.

Like the rest of the "*Neutral Ground*," this part of Yonkers was infested with marauding parties of Cow Boys and Skinners, the former of whom claimed the title of Loyalists, the latter under the mask of patriotism, called themselves Whigs.

During the war when General Odell's father and family were living in the homestead, a party of these lawless ruffians, with blackened faces, armed with muskets, entered the house. Their first act appears to have been, to secure the females in the cellar; having effected this, they proceeded to interrogate the general's father, and demanded his money. On refusing to satisfy their demands, they immediately hung him by his neck to an adjoining tree; and when life was well nigh extinct, they cut him down, and again repeated their threats, but to no better purpose. Whereupon, they once more suspended and lowered him, leaving him for dead. During these proceedings, the females had escaped from the cellar, and Mrs. Odell, the general's mother, a woman of great intrepidity, boldly assaulted them, upon which, these cowardly villains attacked her with the butt ends of their muskets. She managed however, to escape with a few broken ribs. On this occasion, the general was too young to take an active part in the affray, and narrowly escaped by lowering himself with a cord from the garret window. His son Jacob Odell, Esq. now owns the property. The adjoining estate, north, belongs to his son-in-law, Cornelius Odell, Esqr.

The roads leading east of the Saw Mill valley, intersect with the Sprain valley road, which runs nearly north and south.

The Sprain river, called by the Indians, *Armenperal*, rises in two springs north of Thirty Deer Ridge; the west branch in Wolf Swamp.\* The other called the Grussy Sprain, on the lands of widow Underhill. These two springs flowing south, intersect a little east of Benj. Fowler's. They again divide at the northern extremity of Thirty Deer Ridge, and running through two different vales again meet nearly opposite the Cat rocks, so called from the abundance of wild cat that once frequented the hill.

---

\* A wolf was killed here as late as 1806.

These animals Van der Donck assures us, had skins resembling that of a lioness, and not unlike them in form, with the exception of short tails like a rabbit or hare.

After uniting here, the Sprain pursues a south-east course until it discharges into the Bronx, on the lands of Nathaniel Valentine. The waters of the Sprain were pronounced by the commissioners in 1842, to be the purest in Westchester county.

This beautiful stream has been long celebrated for its trout. Well may the lover of the sport exclaim with Cotton,

None so bright,  
So pleasant to the taste, none to the sight :  
None yield the angler such delight.

This fish begins to bite in March or April. Very large sized trout have been caught here about the middle of March, and they continue till the months of July and August. They lie generally under the shelter of stumps, bridges and stones.

The bait generally used in catching this fish, is the common earth worm. By connoisseurs, the artificial fly is preferred.

The north-eastern part of this township is occupied by a high ridge of hills, called the *Tuckahoe Hills*. This portion of the town, originally formed a part of that large tract of land between the Saw Mill and the Bronx rivers, which was ceded by the Indian chiefs, Sepham and others, to Frederick Philipse, June 5, 1684. Tradition says, that anciently, an Indian Sachem of that name, had his residence on one of these hills, and exercised his authority among the tribes of the neighbouring valleys.

The name Tuckahoe, means in the Algonquin, "The Bread," literally, Tuckah, (bread) the o, oe, or ong, being merely an objective sign relating to the plant itself.

The celebrated Captain Smith, in his travels and adventures, tells us, "that the chief root the Indians of Virginia have for food, is called *Tockawhoughé*. It groweth like flagge in marshes. In one day a salvage will gather sufficient for a weeke. These roots are much of the greatness and taste of potatoes. They are toasted a great many of them, with oke leaves and ferns,

and then cover all with earth in the manner of a cole pit; over it on each side, they continue a great fire twenty-four hours before they dare eat it. Raw it is no better than poyson, and being roasted, except it be tender, and the heat abated, or sliced and dried in the sunne mixed with sorrel and greens, or such like, it will prickle and torment the throat, extraordinary, and yet in summer, they use this commonly for bread."<sup>a</sup>

R. Beverly, in his History of Virginia, published A. D. 1722, calls it *Tuckahoe*.<sup>b</sup>

Respecting the frequent diet of the Indians in general, (says John F. Watson,) we may say that besides their usual plantations of corn, they often used wild roots; of these they had tawho, (*arum virginicum*), and tawkee, (*orantium aquaticum*.) These roots grew in low damp grounds, were a kind of potatoes to them, and were divested of their poisonous or injurious quality by roasting.<sup>c</sup> The Mohegan term for bread is *Tauquah*.<sup>d</sup>

These names evidently point to one and the same plant, which still flourishes along the moist margins of the Tuckahoe creek. This stream rises on the lands of John Tompkins, and waters the western side of the ridge. Pursuing a south course it discharges into the Armenperal near where the latter forms a junction with the Bronx.

Upon the highest ground of the ridge stands the Episcopal chapel, from which the eye can command a fine prospect embracing almost every variety of scenery. This chapel was erected A. D. 1798, during the Rectorship of the Rev. Elias Cooper, upon land the gift of the late John Bowne, Esq. Mr. Bowne was the son of Thomas Bowne and grandson of John Bowne, formerly of Flushing, L. I., a descendant of the celebrated John Bowne of that place, who was born at Matlock, Derbyshire, England, March 9th, 1627. The adjoining estate is occupied by the sons of the late John Bowne, Esq.

<sup>a</sup> Travels and Adventures of Capt John Smith, p. 121-7.

<sup>b</sup> Beverly's Hist. of Virginia, p. 153.

<sup>c</sup> John T. Watson, Hist. Tales, also Address of De Witt Clinton, &c., &c.

<sup>d</sup> Trans. of Amer. Antiq. Soc.

Since its erection, it has formed an appendage or chapel of ease to the parish church of St. Johns, Yonkers. The building has lately undergone considerable repairs and a commodious vestry room has been added to the chapel. On June 29th, 1847, it was consecrated to the service of Almighty God by the name of St. John's chapel, Tuckahoe.

There are many interesting historical recollections connected with this hill and vicinity. During the eventful week that preceded the battle of White Plains, General Washington's advance corps lay upon the Tuckahoe heights, under the command of General Scott, whose whole corps numbered 2000 men. Directly south of the church, bordering the Eastchester road, is the property of Mr. Valentine Odell. Here a party of nine patriots were overtaken by a large company of De Lancey's horse, commanded by Colonel Oliver Hatfield. The whole party were barbarously killed or mortally wounded.

A touching incident deserves to be recorded in connection with this melancholy affair. A dog belonging to one of the Americans that fell upon this occasion, took up his quarters at Mr. Caleb Smith's who lived a mile below. The ladies of Mr. Smith's family were frequently in the habit of visiting their neighbor Mr. Odell, when the dog would go with them half way and return. It appears nothing could ever tempt him to pass the fatal spot.

On the farm of Isaac Lent west of the hill, the American officer (Major Leavenworth of the Massachusetts line) ambuscaded a large detachment in 1778, for the purpose of cutting off Capt. Joshua Barnes of De Lancey's corps; who, he ascertained, had gone up in the neighborhood of Hart's Corners for the object of plundering. The better to draw Barnes into his ambuscade, Shotwell posted a party of his command upon the hill a little below the church. Upon the return of Barnes he immediately descried the detachment on the hill, to avoid which he lead his men off by the opposite side, thus walking directly into the trap laid by his wary foe. They received one heavy fire and surrendered, consisting of one full company, sixty-four men.

In the house of Isaac Lent then occupied by Jacob Vermilyea, a small party of American volunteers under the command of



Captain Honeywell had stopped to take some refreshment, having just returned from an incursion into Morrisania, when they were suddenly surrounded by the enemy under Captain Totten, who fired upon the house, killing one of the patriots and making prisoners of nine. These however finally rose upon the guard and escaped.

Near the vicinity of the school-house, Benjamin Hunt of the continental army, captured thirty of the enemy by stratagem, with a force of half that number. Availing himself of the darkness of the night, he called out as if in command of a large detachment, Lieutenant Such-a-one to the right, Captain ——— to the left; in this manner he deceived his enemy who laid down their arms and surrendered at discretion.

On the east side of the Tuckahoe hill is the property of Charles Dusenberry, Esq., one of the most active members of the Croton water commissioners. The house occupies an elevated position overlooking a picturesque vale to the south-east.

The Methodist church is prettily situated at the foot of the hill surrounded by a fine locust grove, and near the margin of a small stream that washes the eastern side of the hills. The edifice is a neat structure of wood. This society was first organized in 1797, and called "the first Methodist Episcopal Church of the town of Yonkers."

The small *settlement of Tuckahoe* is situated upon the western margin of the Bronx. Here is a convenient depot of the Westchester railroad, post office, store and cotton manufactory. The latter was for some time called the Eastchester Manufacturing Company. The present building having been erected, A. D. 1814, and incorporated soon afterwards, for \$100,000. Shares were sold at one time for \$2500. The property is now vested in the heirs of John Tait.

In 1824, Canvas White, Esq., engineer employed by the corporation of New York, reported that he proposes taking the waters of the Bronx from the Eastchester cotton factory pond. He thinks that the natural flow of the river in the driest season will furnish 3,000,000 gallons per day, and by raising a dam of six feet to the upper Rye pond and lowering the outlet two feet, 3,600,000 gallons per day may be obtained, and that a daily sup-

ply of 6,600,000 gallons may be brought to the city every twenty-four hours. The cost of bringing the water to a reservoir near the park is estimated at \$1,949,542.<sup>a</sup>

The Tuckahoe bridge which crosses the Bronx at this place, appears to have been erected at a very early period, as we find it recorded by that name, A. D. 1728.<sup>b</sup>

During the encampment of the American army upon the hills to the west, the British horse stationed above at Wood's house (now Marble Hall) were in the constant habit of coming down to water their horses at the foot of this bridge. On one occasion a small party of Continentals concealed themselves in ambush on the margin of the river, and lay waiting for the usual approach of the horse. A long interval elapsed, but at last the well-known tramp declared the enemy near at hand. Every gun was cocked, and a death-like stillness prevailed; but whether the enemy suspected their designs or obtained information, was never ascertained; for at this time they came with nearly their whole force. To have fired upon them would have been but the prelude to a massacre; the patriots therefore lay snugly concealed until their departure.

The following extracts from the town records, relate to the first election of town officers, in 1756, and immediately subsequent to the Revolution.

"At a public town meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the Yonkers and Mile square, at the house of Edward Stevenson in said Yonkers, on the first Tuesday of April, in 1756, being the day appointed by act of the General Assembly of this Province of New York, for choosing town officers, and likewise to make regulation of creatures and fences. The under written officers and orders of creatures and orders of fences, were made by majority of votes.

James Corton, Supervisor and Pounder, Benjamin Fowler, Town Clerk, Thomas Sherwood, Constable and Collector.

David Oakley, }  
William Warner, } Assessors.

---

<sup>a</sup> See Corporation Doc. p. 36 to 375.

<sup>b</sup> Records of Roads, Co. Records.

Edward Weeks,	}	Highway Masters.
William Crawford,		
Daniel Devoe,		
John Rider,		
Isaac Odell,		
Hendrick Post.	}	Fence and Damage Viewers.
Andrew Nodin,		
Charles Warner,		
Moses Tailer,		
Isaac Odell,		

At a town meeting held for the Yonkers, in the Manor of Philipsborough, at the house of David Hunt, on the 28th day of Dec., 1783, under the superintendence of Israel Honeywell, Esq., William Hadley and Thomas Sherwood, in pursuance of an ordinance for holding elections in the southern district, by the council appointed. The act entitled an act to provide for the temporary government of the southern part of this State, until the enemy shall abandon or be dispossessed of the same, and until the Legislature can be convened &c. Passed the 23d of Oct., 1779  
The following town officers were chosen :

Israel Honeywell, Esq., Supervisor.

David Hunt, Clerk.

Thomas Sherwood, Constable and Collector.

Israel Honeywell, Esq., jun., Security.

William Betts, }  
Jacob Vermilyea, } Assessors.

Frederick Vermilyea, Overseer of roads on the east side of Tippet's Brook. William Crawford, for the upper part. Will. Warner, do. for the middle part.

Benjamin Odell, ———.

John Archer, do. Tuckahoe.

Jacob Lent, from Lent's house to the mill.

Stephen Bertine, the cross road, from Mile Square to the bridge.

William Hadley,	}	Damage Viewers.
Joseph Crook,		
Isaac Vermilyea,		
Stephen Sherwood,		
John Garus,		
William Crawford,		

Abraham Odell,  
Will. Hadley,  
Thomas Sherwood, } Commissioners of Roads.

The *general surface* of the town is uneven and broken; soil, clay, and sandy loam, mostly well cultivated. The natural growth of wood is very extensive. We have already shown that it is well drained by numerous streams, upon which are several mill seats.



## APPENDIX.

---

### PEDIGREES OF THE FAMILIES OF THE COUNTY OF WESTCHESTER.

---

N. B. In the following pages b. stands for born, m. or mar. for married, d. for died, da. for daughter, and æt. for aged.

---

**AMBLER OF BEDFORD.** Two brothers of this name were among the early settlers of Bedford. *Benjamin Ambler*, mar. ——— Dibble, and left three sons, Joseph, Joshua and Benjamin, and a da., Rachel, who mar. ——— Miller. Benjamin, the youngest, mar. Mary Wilson, and left Henry and William H. of Bedford.

**ANGEVINE.** The name of *Zacharie Angevine*, occurs as a freeholder of New Rochelle, in 1708. Pierre, probably son of Zacharie, left 1, Louis, 2, Pierre, 3, Marie. Louis, mar. Esther Sicard, and had Louis, b. 19th August; 1732. Pierre, b. 30 August, 1734. Marie, Esther and Anne, the latter b. 1731. Pierre, second son of first Pierre, mar. Margaret ———, and left a da. Esther, b. 4 Dec. 1729. John, a member of this family, left John and Daniel. Mary, da. of John, d. January, 1841, æt. 105. Daniel mar. Catharine Gerard, and left Daniel, who was lost at sea. Eli Angevine of Scarsdale, had nine children; 1st, Jonathan of Poughkeepsie, 2nd, Caleb of Poughkeepsie, mar. ——— Ostrander, 3d, Phœbe mar. Stephen Lockwood, 4th, Charity mar. Israel Sheerly, 5th, Susan mar. Isaac Purdy, 6th, Mary mar. Budd Purdy, 7th, Patience mar. Jacob Burnett, 8th, Peggy mar. Joshua Underhill, 9th, Elizabeth mar. Richard Cornell. Jonathan of Poughkeepsie, mar. Susan Ferris, and has Eli and Caleb.

**ARCHER OF FORDHAM.** The ancestor of this family is supposed to have been *Humphrey Archer* who was born 1527, and died October 24th, 1562, eldest son and heir of Richard Archer, twelfth in descent from Fulbert L' Archer, one of the companions of William the Conqueror. Humphrey mar.

Elizabeth Townsend, and left 1. Humphrey, 2. Arthur, 3. Andrew, who mar. Margaret Raleigh, 4. John, who mar. Eleanor Frewin, 5. Bridget, who mar. John Bancroft, 6. Marjory, who mar. John Collis, 7. Elizabeth, who mar. John Hereford. Andrew, third son of Humphrey, died 2 April, 1629, leaving issue by his wife Margaret two sons, Simon, born September 21, 1624, who mar. Anne Ferris; and Lieut. Col. Thomas, an officer in the Parliament service, who fled beyond seas; Humphrey, Elizabeth and Penelope. Richard second son of Andrew by his wife Mary Bull, left one son Rowland. John Archer, fourth son of first Humphrey by Eleanor Frewin, left one son John the father of *John Archer first Lord of the Manor of Fordham, Westchester county*. John, first Lord of the Manor, mar. Sarah Odell, da. of William, and had one son John and three daughters, viz. Mary, Catharine and Sarah. John, second Lord of the Manor, had three sons, 1. Samuel, 2. Richard who mar. Sarah Valentine, and died 1783, 3. John who mar. Elizabeth —, will dat. 1708, no. xxi. 60. Samuel Archer, first son of John, left one son Benjamin of Fordham who had first, Benjamin owner in fee of part of the Manor, mar. Rachel de Vaux; second John; fourth Mary who mar. John Pugsley; fifth Sarah who mar. Jacob Alord, and sixth Rachel who mar. James Crawford. Benjamin first son of Benjamin, had 1. William of Fordham, 2. Samuel of ditto, whose sons are George, Charles, Benjamin, Lewis, William and Henry, 3. Catharine who mar. Charles Valentine and 4. Rachel who mar. Richard Archer. Richard Archer, second son of John, second proprietor of the Manor by his wife Sarah Valentine left two sons, 1. Anthony, born 1746, died 1838, mar. Margaret Mapes and had Elijah, Benjamin of N. Y. Richard, Charles, Anthony of Yonkers, Sarah, Mary, Margaret, Eliza and Sally; 2. Matthias who had Matthias, who mar. Sarah Odell, da. of Hendrick, and left Charles and Odell of Yonkers. John Archer, third son of John second proprietor, had 1. Abraham of Eastchester, in 1764, mar. Mary —, 2. Jacob, 3. John of Winterhill, Eastchester, mar. Mary Leggett, 4. Jonathan of Eastchester, will dat. 1764, no. xxiv. 279, whose children were Sarah who mar. Joseph Fowler, John, Ezekiel, and Abigail who mar. Joshua Pell. John of Winterhill and Mary Leggett had 1. James who mar. Phoebe —, their children are Mary, Phoebe, Anne and Esther; 2. Gabriel who mar. Susan Hunt and left John of N. Y. James, Daniel, Benjamin of New Castle, Elizabeth who mar. Clark Guion, Sally wife of Stephen Hunt, Phoebe wife of Robert Sables, Mary wife of Isaac Carpenter, Hetty wife of Nehemiah Purdy, and Susan the wife of Elisha Tompkins; 3. John mar. Susan Wheeler; 4. Catharine mar. John Bashford; 5. Mary mar. John Brown; 6. Bridget mar. Samuel Hitchcock; 7. Martha mar. William Green; 8. Sarah mar. Jacob —; 9. Hannah mar. Archer Reed.

BAILEY OF SOMERS. *Levi Bailey* living in 1795, mar. — Gilchrist. He had De Vaux of Putnam co., James of Somers, Gilbert, Thomas, William of Nova Scotia, Levi of Canada, Stephen, Daniel, Sarah who mar. Daniel Carpenter, Esther who mar. John Steven and Sarah who mar. Nathan

Brown. De Vaux mar. Elizabeth Smith and left 1. Samuel, 2. Stephen, 3. Benjamin, 4. William, 5. Levi, 6. Horace, 7. Daniel, 8. Ira, 9. Isaac, 10. Thomas, 11. Esther. James of Somers mar. Ann Brown and had 1. Stephen, 2. Hachaliah of Somers d. 1845, 3. Mary, 4. Ann, 5. Jane, 6. Susan, 7. Elizabeth, 8. Theodore. Gilbert mar. Sarah Field and left 1. William, 2. Joseph, 3. Levi, 4. Solomon, 5. Simon, 6. Claude, 7. Jane, 8. Elizabeth. Thomas mar. Sarah —, and had Jacob and Deborah. William of Nova Scotia left Levi and Esther. Levi of Canada had John and Chloe. David left Daniel and Deborah.

BARKER OF SCARSDALE. — *Barker*, left three sons, I. William of Scarsdale mar. — Fowler of Eastchester, and had 1. Thomas of Greenburgh, mar. Anne Horton whose sons are Peter, Caleb and Samuel. 2. John mar. Mary granda. of the Rev. John Smith, their son is William Barker of White Plains. 3. William of Mamaroneck mar. — Fowler of Eastchester, and left one son Samuel, 4. Samuel of Scarsdale. 5. A da. mar. — Bonnett of Philipse's Manor. II. Daniel the father of Daniel. III. Thomas of Dutchess county.

BAYARDS OF WESTCHESTER. *Stephen Bayard* had two sons Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard of Throckmorton's neck, Westchester; and William of New York. Col. Samuel mar. 24 of April, 1778, Catharine van Horne and left, 1. William b. at Halifax, N. S. Feb. 14, 1779. 2. Elizabeth b. at N. Y. Dec. 1, 1780. 3. Catharine nat. 13 Oct. 1782. 4. Stephen b. at Cornwallis, N. S., Oct. 26, 1785, mar. Elizabeth Anne de Lancey and left Eliza Anne mar. Jacob Lorillard, Stephen, and William, M. D. of West Farms. 5. Robert b. at Wilmot, N. S., March 1, 1788. 6. Samuel b. at Wilmot, N. S., March 1, 1790. 7. Frances b. 25 July, 1793. 8. Ethelinda. 9. Eliza mar. George L. Cooper. 10. Louisa. 11. Sarah. William of New York second son of Stephen, mar. Harriett Cornell and had 1. Harriett mar. Stephen van Rensselaer. 2. Justina mar. Joseph Blackwell. 3. Susan mar. Duncan P. Campbell. 4. Maria. 5. Robert of Fishkill. 6. William of New York.

BENEDICT OF LEWISBOROUGH. *Amos Benedict* removed at an early period from Norwalk to South Salem; killed by the fall of a tree. His children were, 1st, *Solomon*, who mar. Hannah Benedict and left one son, Solomon. 2. *Isaac*, mar. Elizabeth Burchitt, and had Isaac, Ady, Elizabeth, mar. Samuel Townsend, Huldry, Anne, and Esther. 3. Amos, mar. Elizabeth Brown. 4. Jacob. 5. Jonah, mar. Mary Rusky, and left Peter, the present occupant of the Homestead, near Long pond.

BERRIAN OF YONKERS. The family of *Berrian* was among the French Huguenots that fled from France to Holland, on the Revocation of the edict of Nantes. *Nicholas Berrian*, the first of the family who emigrated to this



country, had five sons; 1. Nicholas, 2. Cornelius, 3. Richard, 4. Samuel, 5. Peter. Cornelius, the second son, mar. Sarah Warner. Richard, who was b. in Holland, resided for some time upon Long Island. He mar. Grace, or Geshé, Ryker of Ryker's Island, and left, 1. Abraham, second proprietor of Berrian's neck, who mar. 1st, Mary Moore, 2nd, Mary Williams; their children were Col. Abraham, Nathaniel of Berrian's neck, b. June 24, 1781, d. 1845, Richard, Phœbe, Mary, Geshé, and Charity; 2. Sarah, mar. Samuel Leverich. 3. Geshé, mar. Jesse Leverich. Samuel, 4th son of first Nicholas, mar. ——— Tippet, and left two sons, 1st, Samuel, 2nd, Richard; whose son is the Rev. William Berrian, D. D., Rector of Trinity Church, New York.

**BERTINE OF NEW ROCHELLE.** The ancestors of the *Bertines*, or *Berteins* (as the name was originally spelt,) were Protestants, inhabitants of Rochelle, in France. On the Revocation of the edict of Nantes, *Pierre Bertine* fled from France to England, and soon after came thence to America. Two brothers by the name of Peter and James were living at New Rochelle in 1742. Peter left three sons, James, Peter, and Isaac, and a daughter Elizabeth. James mar. Deborah Cozine, and had James, Thomas, Hannah, who mar. William H. Pinckney of Eastchester, Sarah, mar. Henry Remsen, Eliza, mar. Gilbert Hatfield, and Julia who mar. Gershom Smith.

**BIRDSALL OF PEEKSKILL.** *Daniel Birdsall* of Peekskill, b. 17th January, 1734-5, d. Oct. 29th, 1800, mar. Hannah ———, she was b. 7th Nov. 1737. Their children were, 1. Daniel, jr., of Peekskill, who mar. 1st, Phœbe Brown, and secondly Letitia Lewis, and left William B. of Peekskill, James, of New York, Samuel of Cincinnati Ohio, Daniel, Mary, who mar. Medad Raymond, Anne Eliza and Hannah, 2. Samuel, left William, who mar. 1st, Nancy Haws, 2nd, — Spock, and had Samuel of Peekskill. 3. Sarah, b. Nov. 6, 1758. 4. Mary Hannah, b. Sept. 1760. 5. Elizabeth, b. 8th July, 1765. 6. Martha.

**BLEECKER.** *Jan Jansen Bleecker*, a native of Meppel in the Province of Overijssel, Holland, came to New Amsterdam from Holland in 1658, and subsequently removed to Albany. He was one of the first aldermen named in the charter of Albany, A. D. 1686; and mayor of that city in 1695, mar. Margaret da. of Rutger Jacobsen, A. D. 1667. He d. æt. 91. They had eight children; 1. John, Mayor of Albany in 1701, d. Sept. 1738, æt. 70, mar. Anna Coster, Oct. 1693; 2. Rutger, Recorder and Mayor of Albany, 1725, 6, 7, 8, d. Aug. 1756, æt. 82, mar. Catalina Schuyler, da. of David S.; 3. Nicolas; 4. Henry; 5. Catharine, mar. Abraham Cuyler; 6. Jane, mar. John Glen; 7. Margaret, mar. Henry Ten Eyck; 8. Rachel. John, the eldest, left five sons, John, Henry, Nicolas, Jacob, and Anthony. John, eldest son of John, mar. 1st, — Ten Eyck, 2d, — Brees, their children were, 1. Jacob. 2. John, d. Sept. 1747, mar. Gerritje van Schaick, and left John, mar. — Van Allen,

Sybrant and Jacob ; 3. Gertrude, mar. Abraham Wendell ; 4. Anne ; 5. Catharine. Henry, 2d son of John and Anna Coster, d. in the country of the Senecas. Nicolas, 3d son, mar. Margaret Rooseboom, and left three sons, Henry, John, and Nicolas. Henry, the eldest, mar. Catharina Cuyler, their children are Nicolas of Albany, mar. Nettje Staats, Henry of Albany, mar. Elizabeth Metcalfe, Margaret, mar. Hermanus Ten Eyck, and Catharine, mar. James van Ingen. John, second son of Nicolas, d. 1825, æt. 87, mar. Margaret van Deusen, and left, 1. Henry S., of Albany ; 2. Nicolas, of Albany ; 3. Jacob ; 4. Eliza, mar. Jacob Brodhead ; 5. Harriett, mar. John Romeyn ; 6. Margaret, mar. John van Schaick. Jacob, fourth son of John and Anna Coster, mar. Margaret Ten Eyck, and left one son, Hermanus, who mar. ——— Wendell, their sons are Jacob J. and Hermanus of Albany. Anthony, fifth son of John and Anna Coster, d. without issue at Otsego. Rutger, second son of Jan Jansen, d. 1756, leaving two sons, John Rutger and James, of New Rochelle, also a da. Margaret. John Rutger d. A. D. 1800, æt. 88, mar. Elizabeth Staats da. of Barent S., and left, 1. Barent, of Albany, mar. Sarah Lansing ; 2. John, mar. 1st, Jane Gilliland, 2nd, Elizabeth van Rensselaer, widow of John Schuyler. Their children were, 1. Eliza, mar. Grant Powell. 2. Charlotte, mar. Vinal Luce. 3. Sarah. 4. Stephen, d. 1826. 5. John, d. 1832. 6. Catharine, mar. G. van Rensselaer ; 3. Rutger, mar. Catharine Elmen-dorf, and left John R., Elizabeth, Peter Brinckerhoof, Maria and Blandina. James of New Rochelle, second son of first Rutger, mar. Abigail R. Lispenard of New Rochelle, and left, 1st, Anthony L., mar. Mary Noel. 2. Rutger. 3. David. 4. Andrew. 5. James. 6. John, mar. Anne Eliza Schuyler. 7. Leonard, mar. 1st, da. of James Abeel. 2d, Grace Moore Berrien. 8. Elizabeth Grace, mar. William Le Hart. *Arms*, az. two embattled chevrons or, empaling, arg. a rose branch ppr. *Crest*, a pheon or.

**BREWER OF PEEKSKILL.** The ancestor of this family was *Daniel Brewer* of Massachusetts, who d. A. D., 1770. He mar. Phœbe Locke and left issue ; 1, Samuel d. A. D. 1810 ; 2, James, M. D. b, 1741, d. Nov. 20th, 1780, mar. Hannah Lee, da. of Joseph Lee, of Yorktown, she died Sept. 4th 1810 ; 3, Daniel, d. 1777 ; 4, Phœbe mar. ——— Jones, of Ashbury, Mass. ; 5, Lucy mar. ——— Darbe of Hanwick, N. H. ; 6, Mary mar. Williams of Randolph, Vermont ; 7, Sarah mar. ——— Willard of Maine ; 8, Mette mar. Solomon Safford, of Bennington, Vermont. James, M. D., and Hannah Lee, left, 1, Sarah mar. Elias Cornelius, M. D., of Philipstown ; 2, Mary d. Oct. 19, 1779, æt. 33, mar. Stephen Brown of Peekskill ; 3, Joseph d. May, 31, 1803, æt. 34 ; 4, Daniel d. Sept. 6, 1804, æt. 33, mar. Phœbe Howell, left one son, James, who d. young ; 5th, James d. Oct. 24, 1810 æt. 27 years, mar. Anne Brotherson, and left James, M. D., of Peekskill, and Sarah Ann, who mar. Coffin S. Brown, of Peekskill ; 6, Phœbe d. July 7, 1816, æt. 38, mar. Daniel W. Birdsall ; 7, Samuel d. March, 1, 1815, æt. 34,

mar. Elizabeth, da. of John Titus of Flushing, L. I., and left two da., Mary and Elizabeth, who mar. Thurston Huntington.

**BOLTON.** The surname of *Bolton* is one of considerable antiquity, and is derived from the place of that name in Yorkshire, England.

"Bodelton or Bothelton, the ancient orthography of all the towns which bear this name, (says Whitaker) is evidently from Boel, mansio, implying probably, that it was the principal residence of some Saxon thane. The spelling, with a slight variation, was continued a century or more after the conquest; for, in the time of Stephen, Abbot of Sallay, (probably in Henry the second's reign,) Elias de Bothilton held lands in this place, de Feodo de la Leya."<sup>a</sup>

In the reign of Henry the third, Richard de Bonhilton is named of the village of Bonhilton, in Yorkshire. The Testa Villarum of the time of Henry the third, and Edward the first, contain the name of Robert de Bolrun, as holding six acres of land at Bolrun, in Yorkshire. John de Bolton, bow bearer of Bolton forest, in 1312, was the lineal representative according to Dugdale, of the Saxon earls of Mercia. From Whitaker's History of Craven it appears that Edwin, Earl of Mercia, was seized of the Manor of Bodeltone<sup>c</sup> before the conquest, and held it five years after. This nobleman was son of Leofwine, and brother of Leopie, earls of Mercia. In the year 1330, John de Bolton was rector of the church at Bolton, in Yorkshire, and John de Bolton, patron of the same. Henry Bolton is the next ancestor of whom we have any account. He appears to have been living at Bolton in Lancashire, about 1332. He left Robert the father of William, who had a son Robert.

Robert Bolton, the more immediate ancestor of the family, was residing at Blackburn, Lancashire, in 1569. His sons were John and Robert. Of the youngest, Fuller in his Worthies of England, thus speaks: "Robert Bolton was born at Blackburne, in Lancashire, on Whitsunday, 1572, a year as infamous for the massacre of many Protestants in France, as for the birth of some eminent in England. His parents having a narrow estate, struggled with their necessities to give him a liberal education; he was bred first, in Lincoln, then in Brazen-nose college, in Oxford. He had Isocrates' six marks

<sup>a</sup> Parish of Bolton, juxta Bowland.

<sup>b</sup> Whitaker's Hist. of the Deanery of Craven.

<sup>c</sup> The Manor of Midhope, one of the most extensive and valuable grazing farms in Craven, was parcel of the great possessions of the *Boltons*, and passed into the Lister family, by marriage with a co-heiress of that most ancient name, in the time of Edward the Second." Whitaker's Hist. of Craven. *Bolton* was, though the style hath been altered, (says Segar) an ancient barony by tenure in Henry the Second's time, and the Scroopes of Upsall and Masham are in a direct line descended from the Barons Bolton of Bolton."

or properties of a good scholar. His want of means proved an advancement unto him; for, not having whence to buy books, he borrowed the best authors of his tutor, read over, abridged into note books, and returned them. He was as able to express himself in Latin or Greek, as English; and that, *stylo imperatorio*. He was chosen one of the disputants before King James, at his first coming to the university, and performed it with great applause.

Thus far I have followed my author mentioned in the margin; but we must depart from him a little in one particular. Though Mr. Bolton's parents were not overflowing with wealth, they had a competent estate, (as I am informed by credible intelligence) wherein their family had comfortably continued long time in good repute.

Sir Augustine Nicolls presented him to the rectory of Broughton, in Northamptonshire: sending him his presentation unexpectedly, from his chamber in Sergeant's Inn, where Dr. King, Bishop of London, being accidentally present, thanked the judge for his good choice; but told him withal, that he had deprived the university of a singular ornament. Besides his constant preaching, he hath left behind him, many useful books, the witnesses of his piety and learning; and died, in the 59th year of his age, December 17, 1631.

The following epitaph is engraven on his monument in Broughton church Northamptonshire:

ROBERTUS JACET HIC BOLTONUS.  
CÆTERA NOVIT,  
OCCUBITUS DEFLECTENS ANGLIA TOTA  
DUM.  
PRIMUS ET OPTIMUS HUIUS, EC  
CLESIE PRÆCO  
DOCTISSIME PIUS QUI 17, DIE  
DECEMB.,  
ANNO DNI, 1631, PLACIDE OBDO  
MIVIT IN DOMINO."

Rev. Robert Bolton mar. Anne Boyce of Kent, and left one son, Samuel and four daughters. John Bolton, eldest brother of the above Robert, inherited his father's property at Blackburn, and was living in 1632. Among the names of his children, all of which are not preserved, we find Robert who was baptized at Blackburn in 1609, father to John baptized at the same place, in 1632. John died about 1700, at Sheffield, Yorkshire, he mar. Anne, and left Robert, b. at Blackburn, 26 July, 1688; and a da. Anne, who mar. Thomas Richmond. Robert emigrated from Sheffield to Philadelphia, Penn., in 1720, and mar. Anne Curtis, widow of Robert Clay, on the 19th Feb., 1721. He was for many years warden of Christ Church, Phila-

delphia. He d. June 25th, 1742; she d. May 7th, 1747. Their children were; 1, Robert. b. January 1st, 1722; 2, Anne; 3, Mary, mar. 1741, Hon. James Habersham of Savannah, Georgia; 4, Rebecca d. Dec. 22, 1729; 5, Joseph, d. May 1, 1725; 6, John, b. 1725, d. May 20, 1726; 7, John, b. 1726; Joseph and Hannah, b. 20 June, 1727. Joseph, d. June 13, 1729, Hannah, d. 25 April, 1728. Robert the eldest, removed to Savannah, Ga., where he married Susannah Mauvé, a native of Vivay, Switzerland. He left Robert of Savannah, b. in 1757, Hannah, m. Mr. Moore, Sarah, m. Will. Evans, Anne, m. Nathl. Adams, and Rebecca, m. Thomas Newell.

Robert of Savannah mar. Sarah McClean, and had, 1st, Robert, b. at Savannah, Sept. 10, 1788, baptized by his grandfather, Robert. 2nd, Sarah mar. her second cousin, John Bolton. 3d, Anne mar. her second cousin, Curtis Bolton. 4th, James mar. 1, Miss Clay of Philadelphia; 2, Honorah Richardson d. Feb. 16th, 1824, left three sons, James, Edward and William; 5th, Frances mar. Richard Richardson of New Orleans. 6th, Rebecca. Robert, the eldest, mar. Anne Jay, da. of the Rev. William Jay of Bath, England, and has, 1st, Robert Bolton, b. at Bath, April 17, 1814, mar. Elizabeth R. Brenton, da. of James B., 2nd, Anne, 3d, William Jay, 4th, John, 5th, Cornelius Winter, 6th, Mary Statira, 7th, Arabella, 8th, James, 9th Rhoda, 10th, Abby, 11th, Meta, 12th, Adele and Adelaide, 13th, Frances Georgianna.

John Bolton, of Chestertown, Md., fourth son of Robert and Anne Curtis, mar. Sarah Doggetty, and left, 1st, John, who mar. his second cousin, Sarah; 2nd, Curtis, who mar. his second cousin Anne; 3d, Edwin, m. Mary Douglass; 4th, Anne, m. 1st, John Mauvé Moore, 2nd, George Booth. Arms, sa. a falcon, arg. beaked jessed, membered and belled, or, charged on the breast with a trefoil, slipped, ppr. This coat was confirmed by William Camden Clarencieux, by patent, dated August the 26th, 1615, to Thomas Bolton of Woodbridge, Suffolk, Esq., descended, of the Boltons of Bolton, in Lancashire.

BONNETT OF NEW ROCHELLE. The ancestors of the Bonnetts were Protestants, inhabitants of Rochelle, in France. On the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Daniel Bonnett fled from France to England. He subsequently emigrated to America. Daniel left, 1, Pierre, b. in England; 2, Jacques; 3, Daniel. Jacques had Peter, who mar. Mary Parcot, and James, who left one son, Peter, of New York. Peter the eldest son of Jacques, d. in 1823, and had Salmon of Upper New Rochelle, and a da. Elizabeth, who mar. Bartholomew Ward.

BRONDIG OF RYE. John Brondish or Brondig, was one of the first and principal proprietors of Manusing Island and Poningoe Neck, in 1662. He left four sons, John, Joseph, Daniel and Joshua, ancestors of the numerous and respectable families which bear the name in Westchester County.

BROWN OF RYE. This family was a younger branch of the Browns of

Beechworth, in the County of Kent, England, founded by Sir Anthony Brown,<sup>a</sup> who was created a Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of Richard II. He left issue two sons, Sir Richard his heir, and Sir Stephen, Lord Mayor of London in 1439. Sir Robert Brown, living *temp.* Henry V. was father of Sir Thomas Browne, treasurer of the household to Henry VI., and Sheriff of Kent, in 1444 and 1460. Thomas Brown, Esq., of Rye, County of Sussex, England, emigrated to Concord, Massachusetts, cir. 1632, from whence he removed to Cambridge, where he lived some time.<sup>b</sup> His sons were Thomas of Rye, who d. A. D. 1694, and Hachaliah of Rye. The latter left issue; I, Benjamin, d. in 1755, and had 1, Benjamin, 2 Joseph, 3, Daniel, 4. William; II, Peter, d. 1731-2, mar. Martha ———, he left, 1st, Ebenezer, 2nd, Caleb, 3rd, Peter, d. 1739; he had Rebecca, mar. John Purdy, and Sarah, mar. Thomas Sutton, 4th, Hon. Nathaniel, 5th, Hon. Nehemiah, 6th, Hannah, 7th, Sarah, 8th, Rebecca, 9th, Elizabeth. III, Thomas d. 1762; IV, Hachaliah d. 1784, mar. Ann Kniffen, he left, 1st, Hachaliah of Somers, b. August 20, 1727, d. May 22, 1813, mar. Abby Halsted. She was b. 1734, d. August, 1807. The children of Hachaliah and Abby Halsted, were *Nathan*, b. Aug. 24, 1756, d. March, 1814; *Stephen*, b. July 10, 1766; *Lewis*, b. May 12, 1776, d. March 3, 1830, mar. Clarissa Clift of Somers; *Ann*, b. 28 Oct., 1754, d. July, 1804, mar. James Bailey; *Mary*, b. 23 June, 1758, d. 25 Aug., æt. 52, mar. Hon. Elijah Lee; *Aner*, b. 16 Feb. 1760, d. 7 April, 1807, mar. ——— Crane, M. D.; *Abigail*, b. 15th Jan., 1762, d. 20 April, 1828, mar. Colonel John Odell, of Greenburgh; *Susannah*, b. 15 Dec., 1763, mar. John Titus; *Esther*, b. 8 April, 1768, d. 16 April, 1798; and *Sarah*, b. 1 June, 1772, mar. Jonathan Ward. 2nd, Christopher of Somers, second son of Hachaliah, had Isaac, Aaron, Frederick and Phæbe. 3d, David d. 1773, mar. Esther Wetmore, da. of Rev. James Wetmore. 4, Nathan d. 1764, mar. Elizabeth Kniffen, he left *Gilbert*, d. Dec. 27, 1820, æt. 61. *Elizabeth* d. June, 1831, æt. 71. *Margaret* d. Feb. 1, 1820, æt. 50; and *Lavinia*; 5th, Thomas, d. April 6, 1825, æt. 86, mar. Jane Seaman, she d. April 8, 1813, æt. 71. Their children were, *David*, d. Feb. 5, 1847, æt. 85. *Thomas* d. Sept. 20, 1830, æt. 58. *Nathan*, *Hachaliah*. *Letitia*, d. Sept. 20, 1830, æt. 30, mar. Hon. Elijah Lee; *Anne*, mar. David Stebbins. *Jane*, d. Sept. 24, 1830, æt. 53. *Abigail* d. 1813, mar. Thomas Strang, and *Catharine* mar. Rev. Elias Cooper, Rector of St. John's church, Yonkers. 6th, Josiah d. Aug. 30, 1789, æt. 47, mar. Deborah Brown, da. of Jonathan; she d. January 18, 1830, æt. 76. Their children were, *Hachaliah*, *Nancy* mar. John Watson, *Elizabeth* and *Clarissa*; 7th, Isaac; 8th, Gilbert d. young; and 9th, Gilbert who also d. young. V, Deliverance had three sons; 1st, Deliverance; 2nd, Zebadiah and Jonathan. VI, Anne mar. Daniel Purdy. VII, Mary mar. Absalom Brondige. Of this family, was Jona-

<sup>a</sup> The name of Brown is frequently written in ancient records with the addition of the *e*, and several families have even retained this orthography.

<sup>b</sup> See Farmer's Register.

than Brown, whose son Jonathan left issue ; 1st, Jonathan mar. Esther Parcells, he had, Elizabeth mar. James Butterworth, and Clarissa who mar. — Perkins ; 2nd, Obadiah, he left Isaac and Anne ; 3d, Charles mar. — Wyrgans ; 4th, Clarissa mar. Nicholas Hasbraeck ; 5th, Deborah mar. Josiah Brown. *Arms.* sa, three lions, passant, in bend, betw. two double cotteses, arg. *Crest*, an eagle displayed vert. Another *crest*, a stag, ppr., altered and ducally gorged and lined or.

**BROWN OF PEEKSKILL.** Several individuals of the name of Brown, were among the early settlers of Massachusetts. *William Brown* was born in Connecticut. His son Samuel was a freeholder of North Castle, in this County, and left, I, Nathaniel of Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., who had a son James C. of Saratoga, N. Y., and a da. Mary, mar. Jonathan Griffin. II, Mordecai of Coxsackie, who had Samuel, living near Lake Champlain, and James of Fishkill. III, Thomas, formerly of Nine Partners, subsequently a resident at Peekskill, where he d., cir. 1800, æt. 90, mar. Susannah Bugbee. IV, William of Queensbury, Saratoga Co., left William of Queensbury. V, Benedict of Queensbury, who had sons, Justus, Silas, Hougill and Timothy. Thomas, third son of Samuel, left, 1st, Nathaniel, b. May 16, 1744, d. May 30, 1811, mar. Mary Hall, da. of Caleb Hall and Jane Daggett his wife. she was b. Nov. 23, 1745, date of mar. May 16, 1766, d. Jan. 24, 1835 ; 2nd, Gilbert b. 1746, mar. Levina Wolley, and had David of New York, Isaac of New York, Cinthia, Fanny mar. Moses Ward, of Newark, N. J., and two other da. ; 3d, Nathan of Peekskill mar. Peace and left Gideon, Susan and Elizabeth ; 4th, Alvan, whose descendants are living in N. Y. ; 5th, Phoebe mar. 1st, — Walters ; 2nd, James Tucker. Nathaniel, eldest son of Thomas, by Mary Hall, left : I, Stephen of Peekskill, b. Feb. 23, 1767, d. at Purchase, May 2, 1831, while attending quarterly meeting at that place ; mar ; Sept. 3d, 1791, Mary Brewer, da. of James. She was b. Sept. 3d, 1766, and d. Oct. 19, 1799. Their children were, 1. Phoebe, b. Sept. 30, 1792, d. April 23, 1805. 2. James, of Peekskill, b. Oct. 22, 1794. 3. Hannah, b. Aug. 9, 1797, mar. Abner Brundage, of Peekskill. Stephen, mar. secondly, Jemima Strang, da. of Major Joseph Strang, and had, 1. Ann, b. May, 1801. 2. Egbert, b. Jan'y 7, 1803, d. Feb. 14, 1815. 3. Mary, b. January 22, 1805, mar. Sanford Knapp, M. D. 4. Sarah. 5. Jane, d. 1819. II. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 17, 1769, mar. Charity Cox, and had Jacob, Samuel, of New York, Stephen C., and Esther. III. Mary, b. Sept. 8, 1770, d. 1785. IV. Sarah, b. Aug. 13, 1771, mar. Jacob Bedle. V. Cornelius, b. May, 24, 1773, d. Dec. 1831 ; mar. 1st, Elizabeth Osborne, 2nd, Lea Jones, and left by first wife, Martha, mar. Abel Smith, by second, Nathaniel, Smith, Thomas, Edgar, and Anne Eliza, who mar. — Veeley. VI. Thomas, b. Sept. 13, 1775, d. 1829, mar. 1st, Nancy Concklin, 2d, Martha Birdsall. VII. Mary, b. Oct. 4, 1778, mar. Sopher Jones. VIII. Susannah, b. June 8, 1780, d. 1781. IX. Caleb, b. May 22, 1782, mar. Phoebe Weeks, and left Hannah, who mar. John Merrit of N. Y., Thomas, Joshua, Dorothy, Mary, and Na-

thaniel. X. Gilbert, b. Sept. 24, 1784, d. May 6th, 1837, mar. Hannah Osborne, and had two da., Elizabeth and Nancy.

**Budd.** *John Budd*, of Southold, L. I., mar. Catharine ———, and had John Budd of Southold, first proprietor of Apawquammis or Budd's neck, 1661; will dated 13th Oct. 1669; mar. and left issue two sons, 1. John Budd, to whom his father bequeathed all his portion of the mills on Blind brook, 1671. 2. Joseph, first patentee of Budd's neck under the crown, 20th Feb. 1695, will dated 1722; Surrogate's Office N. Y., viii. 311. Joseph, mar. Sarah ———, and had, 1. John, who mar. Mary Strang, by whom he had Gilbert, M. D., John, who left a son John, and Mary who mar. Gilbert Theal. 2. Joseph, who married Ann ———, leaving Joseph, Nicholas, Underhill, Anne, and Sarah, the wife of John Que of Dutchess. The will of Joseph, sen., is dat. 1763. 3. Elisha, b. 1705, d. 1765, will dat. 1765, No. xxv. 252; mar. Ann Lyon, who d. Dec. 8, 1760, æt. 60. Their children were, Jonathan, James, Merriam, who mar. Jonah Maynard, Sarah, who mar. ——— Purdy, Anne, who mar. ——— Brown, and Phœbe. 4. Underhill, proprietor of Budd's neck, b. April 29, baptized 30th May, 1708, will dat. 1755, lib. xix. 280; mar. Sarah Fowler, b. June 17th, 1710, mar. Sept. 17, 1730, d. August 19, 1798. Their children were Colonel Gilbert, who d. 7th Sept. 1813, and left twin daughters, Ophelia and Sarah, b. July 22, 1782; Sarah, b. July 21, 1731, Mary, b. Dec. 30, 1746, d. 1786, Tamar, mar. Ebenezer Haviland, M. D., and Hetty, mar. William Colman. 5. Gilbert, who d. Oct. 14, 1805. 6. Hannah, who mar. ——— Palmer. 7. Sarah. 8. Anne. 9. Tamar. 10. Mary.

**BUSH OF RYE.** *Justus Bush* was one of the eighteen proprietors of Poningoe Neck, in 1737. He mar. Anne ——— who d. Aug. 5, 1745. His three sons were Bernardus, Henry, and Abraham. Abraham mar. Ruth, da. of Gilbert Lyon, and had 1. Abraham, who left William of King Street, Rye, the father of William S., Andrew, L. Hobart, and Newberry, 2. Gilbert, 3. Anne, mar. Jonathan Fichers, 4. Sarah, mar. Thomas Theal, 5. Elizabeth, mar. Ezraiah Wetmore, 6. Rebecca mar. Daniel Merritt.

**CLAPP OF NORTH CASTLE.** Two brothers of this name were among the earliest settlers of West Farms. John removed to North Castle about 120 years ago. His sons were I. John, proprietor of the Homestead, who left Thomas, Dorcas, mar. 1. William Sutton, 2. Francis Nash, Mary mar. Joseph Carpenter, II. Silas of Rhode Island, III. Elias who had John and Benjamin, IV. Gibson.

**CLARK OF BEDFORD.** The names of William and Nathan Clark, occur in a list of freeholders of Bedford, in 1713-14. William, mar. Hannah ——— and had John, William, Ebenezer, David, and Jabesh. Nathan left I. Stephen, father of Cornelius, II. Nathan who had Daniel of Vermont, the father of Stephen of Bedford, III. Reuben, IV. Martha, V. Sarah, VI. Joseph, proprietor of the homestead, mar. Sarah Smith, he left 1. James, 2. Joseph,



mar. Hannah Clock, their children were Israel, Sydney Delaware, Lewis, John of Bedford, Joseph of Salem, Isaac of Orange Co., Bethia, Takiiah Canfield, Clara, mar. Caleb, K. Hobby, Phoebe, mar. John Bussing, Hannah mar. Abel B. Raymond, and Anne, who mar. James Howe of Bedford. 3. Nathan of Bedford, mar. Lydia Holmes, and had Albert, d. æt. 23, Jeremiah of Bedford, Deborah. mar. James Ferris, Sarah, mar. Jesse Hoyt, Catharine and Abigail.

CLOSE OF NORTH SALEM. This family was formerly seated at Langley, near Macclesfield, England, A. D. 1486. Clonghes, Clowes, or Close, is a Saxon word signifying a cliff or cleft in a valley between high hills. *Thomas Close*, removed from England to Greenwich, Connecticut, in 1665, d. July 26, 1623. His sons were I. Thomas, II. Joseph, III. Benjamin, who left a son Benjamin, IV. John. Joseph, the second son of Thomas, b. 1674, removed from Greenwich to North Salem, in 1749, and d. in 1760, æt. 86. He mar. Rebecca Tompkins, she d. A. D. 1761. Their children were 1. Joseph, 2. Elizabeth, 3. Solomon, 4. Sarah, 5. Rachel, 6. Thomas, 7. Benjamin, and 8. Rebecca. Solomon, second son of Joseph, was b. June 23, 1706, d. A. D. 1788, æt. 82, mar. Deborah Brush. He had ten children, I. Solomon of North Salem, who left —, mar. a Paddock, Phoebe, mar. Epenetus Wallace, M. D. of North Salem. II. Nathaniel of North Salem, b. 1732, d. 1773. He had 1. Nathaniel of North Salem, d. A. D. 1837, æt. 77, mar. Mary Wood, and left 1st. Ebenezer, 2d. Amzi of North Salem, who had Isaac, Daniel H., Ebenezer L., Jeromiah, Margaret A., Amy K., Charles H., and Mary R.; 3d. Nathaniel, 4th. Rachel, 5th. John of North Salem. 2. Jesse of North Salem, d. æt. 86, 3. Isaac, 4. Deborah, mar. Thomas Chapman, 5. Rachel, mar. Joseph Crosby, 6. Sarah, 7. Matilda. III. Deborah, IV. Hannah, V. Rev. John of North Salem, a graduate of Princeton, N. J., minister at New Windsor, in 1792, b. 1737, d. 1813, at Waterford, N. York, mar. Miss Weeks of L. I., and left two da. who reside at Waterford. VI. Sarah. VII. Jesse, in the military service of the Colony, d. at Half Moon Point, July 29th, 1758, æt. 17. VIII. Rev. David, a Presbyterian minister at Patterson, N. J. This individual was a great friend to his country, and during the Revolution, suffered much at the hands of the enemy. He graduated at Yale College, and d. at Patterson, in Putnam Co., in 1783, æt. 41. IX. Rev. Tompkins, a Presbyterian minister, d. at Fishkill, Sept. 26, 1770, æt. 27, X. Mindwell, d. Oct. 22, 1762, mar. Elizabeth —.

COE OF RYE. Two brothers of this name, from Norfolk Co., England, were settled in Massachusetts, as early as 1655. Robert removed to Durham, where his posterity still reside. He was b. 1629, mar. 1657, and d. 1659. He left John, b. May 10, 1658, mar. Mary Hawley. John Coe, supposed brother of Robert, removed to Newtown, L. I., thence to Westchester, and settled at Rye. He was one of the principal proprietors of Poningoe Neck,

1662. His sons were John and Jonathan. John left a son Andrew, who was living at Rye, in 1744. Jonathan left John, the father of Jonathan, M. D., of Portchester. The latter d. Nov. 28, 1809, mar. Esther Green, she d. Dec. 1, 1805. Their children were 1. John of Saratoga, mar. — Furman, 2. Reuben, d. 21st March, 1822, æt. 67, mar. Phœbe Jordan, she d. Aug. 27th, 1842, æt. 80, and 6 mo. He left Charles, who. d. Oct. 10, 1800, John, who d. Feb. 15, 1824, and Lavinia, who mar. Willett Moseman, 3. Edward d. at Marlborough, 4. Mary, mar. John Mead, of Greenwich, Connecticut.

COOPER OF THROCKMORTON'S NECK. The ancestors of the Coopers emigrated from England to Massachusetts, at a very early period. The name of JOHN occurs as freeman of Cambridge, in 1636. This individual was one of the grantees named in the Indian deed of Southampton, L. I. A. D. 1640. Mr. Cooper of Suffolk Co., L. I., a descendant of the above, had two sons and a da., the latter mar. and emigrated with her husband, to the western part of Pennsylvania. His sons he brought up as physicians. The youngest, Jeremiah, settled at Fishkill, in Dutchess Co. The eldest, Ananias, settled at Rhinebeck, in the same county, and was an active whig during the Revolutionary war. He had ten sons and three da. One son and one da. d. young. I. Thomas, the eldest, graduated at Princeton College, and became an eminent lawyer in the city of New York, he mar. Catharine Colden, grand-da. of the Hon. David Colden, Lt. Gov. of the Province of New York. He left 1. Colden, a lieutenant in the Provincial army, and aid de camp to General Izard, 2. Edward, d. young, 3. Alice Ann, II. John, d. young, III. Henry, IV. *Charles Dekay* Cooper, M. D., fourth son of Ananias, resided at Albany, here he mar. Margaret Verner. He left three sons and two da. 1 Major General John T. Cooper, of Albany, mar. Miss Henry, da. of John V. Henry, 2. William mar. a da. of the late Judge Vanderpool, 3. Rev. Charles Dekay Cooper, of Rochester, mar. a da. of Judge Sutherland, formerly Chief Justice of the state of New York, 4. Margaret, 5. Elizabeth. V. *William*, d. young, VI. *George D. Cooper*, mar. Eliza Bayard, da. of Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard, and left a large family. 1. Catharine, d., 2. Thomas, d., 3. William B., d., 4. Edward of Throckmorton's Neck, mar. Miss Gamage, and had four da., 5. Eliza, d., 6. Mary, 7. Elizabeth Justina, mar. Isaac Heansey, M. D., 8. Harriette Bayard, mar. Rev. Samuel T. Evans, 9. Francis Bayard, 10. Georgianna Dekay, mar. Edward P. Clark, 11. George Duncan, jr., 12. Matilda Watts, mar. Henry Whitehouse, Principal of St. Thomas's Hall, Holly Springs, Mississippi, 13. Alice Ann Swartwout. VII. *Mary*, d., unmar., VIII. *Francis*, ditto, IX. *Eliza Ann Swartwout*, ditto, X. *Joseph C.*, mar. Dorathea Staples, and left Thomas Colden, and Charles Staples. XI. *Gabriel* of Albany, d., unmar. XII. *Fayette*, M. D., of New York, XIII. *Margaret*, mar. Charles McEvers, and had three da., XIV. *Christina* mar. William Bachke, and left 1. Eliza, 2. Ann, 3. Helen, 4. Theophylact, 5. William.

**COUTANTS OF NEW ROCHELLE.** The family of Coutant was among the French Huguenots that fled from France to America on the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. *Isaac Cautong*, or *Coutant*, was among the first settlers of New Rochelle. He d. 1747, mar. Catharine Bonnefois, and left, I. Jacob, proprietor of the Servoss and Carpenter farms, New Rochelle, mar. Jane Renaud, his children were, 1. Jacob. 2. David, who had Jacob, Isaac, Maria, who mar. Charles Dusenberry of New Rochelle, and Lewis P. The latter had John, who d. April 1848, and James. 3. Esther, mar. Henry Pinckney. II. Isaac, mar. Frances Badeau, da. of John, and left, 1. Isaac, b. 1754, proprietor of the Homestead, New Rochelle. 2. John, d. 3. James, mar. ——— Geraud, and had three sons, Andrew, (Major) Elijah, and Rev. George, all of New Rochelle. III. John, d. s. p. mar. Catharine ———. IV. Catharine. V. Esther. VI. Susan. VII. Miriam.

**CROMWELL OF HARRISON.** "The family of the PROTECTOR, which arose in Wales, and was deemed illustrious by the genealogists of the principality, bore the surname of CROMWELL, by assumption only, its patronimic, WILLIAMS, having been abandoned at the special desire of *King Henry VIII.* "That monarch," saith Noble, "strongly recommended to the Welsh, (whom he incorporated with the English,) to adopt the mode of most civilized nations, in taking family names, instead of their manner of adding their father's, and perhaps grandfather's name, to their own Christian one, *nap*, or *ap*, between the Christian and surname, as Morgan ap Williams, or Richard ap Morgan ap Williams, that is, Richard the son of Morgan, the son of Williams; and the King was the more anxious as it was found so inconvenient in identifying persons in judicial matters. Richard's father seems to have taken the name of Williams for his family name; but as the surname of Williams was of so late a standing, his Majesty recommended it to Sir Richard to use that of *Cromwell* in honor of his relation, the EARL OF ESSEX, whose present greatness entirely obliterated his former meanness."<sup>a</sup> The several branches of the Cromwell family in America claim descent from the same parent stock as that of the PROTECTOR OLIVER CROMWELL. It is presumed that the ancestor of the American line was Col. John Cromwell, third son of Sir Oliver, and a brother of the PROTECTOR. John, a colonel in the royal army, mar. Abigail ———. He had a da. Joan and a son John, who emigrated from Holland to the New Netherlands. John, son of Col. John, resided at Long Neck, Westchester. He mar. Mary ———, and left two sons, John, from whom the present Oliver Cromwell and Jeremiah of West Farms are descended, and James. The latter was b. 1696, and d. 1780; he mar. Esther Godfrey, and left, I. John, of Harrison, b. 5th December, 1727, d. 1805, mar. Anna Hopkins of L. I. she was b. January 12, 1730. II. ——— Cromwell. III. James, who left Oliver. IV. William of Poughkeepsie, who had William of New

<sup>a</sup> Burke's Hist. of the Landed Gentry of England, vol. i. 429.

York, and Robert of Canada. John, eldest son of James and Esther Godfrey, had, I. James, b. Nov. 6, 1752, d. 23d Dec. 1828, mar. 16th of May, 1783, Charlotte Hunt, da. of Aaron; she was b. 18th Nov. 1762, and d. Jan'y, 1839. Their children were, 1. Daniel, who mar. Elizabeth Townsend, and had Henry, Edward, Daniel, and Charlotte, all of New York. 2. James, who mar. Anne Abbott. 3. Oliver, mar. Sarah Titus, and left Joshua of Monroe Co., Thomas of New York, James, John of St. Louis, and William of New York. 4. David, mar. Rebecca Bowman, and has William D. of Maiden Lane N. Y.; Henry, James, Frederick, Anna, Sarah, Charlotte, Maria, Rebecca, and Emily. 5. Aaron. 6. William, mar. Caroline Underhill, da. of Joshua, and has James W. and Caroline. 7. William and Mary, twins, d. æt. nine months. 8. John of Orange Co., mar. Lætitia Haviland, and has Walter of Orange Co., James, David, and Oliver. 9. Hannah, mar. David Griffin. 10. Rebecca, mar. George Fritts. 11. Anne, mar. John Haviland. II. Daniel, b. 17th July, 1755, left John and Sarah, who mar. William Waring. John mar. Rachel —, and has, 1. James T., M. D., of Indiana. 2. Daniel S. 3. Charles S. of New York, who mar. Henrietta Brooks, da. of Benjamin Brooks, Esq., of Bridgeport, Conn. This lady is a lineal descendant of Colonel John Jones, one of the judges whose signature appears to the warrant for the execution of King CHARLES I., by his wife *Henrietta Cromwell*, eldest sister of the PROTECTOR. The children of Charles T. and Henrietta are Charles B., Henrietta, and Oliver Eaton Cromwell. 4. Leonard T. of New York. III. Naomi, b. 4th May, 1757, mar. Rev. — Halstead. IV. Esther, b. 1st Jan'y, 1760, mar. — Griffin. V. Hannah, b. 20th May, 1762, mar. — Field. VI. John, b. 18th Aug. 1767. VII. Joseph, b. 3d March, 1770, d. A. D. 1843, mar. Mary Clapp of Greenwich; he left William of Harrison, who mar. Sarah Griffin. VIII. William of Canada, b. 29th of April, 1773, d. left William of Cedar street, N. Y. *Arms.* Sa. a lion rampant arg. *Crest.* A demi lion rampant arg., in his dexter gamb a gem ring or.

CURREY OF CORTLANDT. *Richard Currey* of Northcastle left three sons and six das. I. Joshua. II. Stephen, mar. Frances Moore. III. Richard, mar. Sarah Ferris. IV. Jemima, mar. Elijah Horton. V. Phoebe, mar. John Sherwood of Cortlandt. VI. Sarah, mar. John Jones. VII. Rachel, mar. William Lane. VIII. Mary, mar. John Smith. IX. Elizabeth, mar. Joseph Lee.

DAVENPORT OF DAVENPORT'S NECK, NEW ROCHELLE. This family derive their name from the town of Davenport or Danport in the county of Cheshire, England. Camden calls them "the famous family of Davenport." The first of the name on record was Ormus de Davenport who lived at the time of the conquest. William Davenport emigrated from England about 1670, and settled at Westchester, he mar. Mary —, and left 1. *William* of Perth Amboy, in 1723 proprietor of lands in West Farms, mar. Bridget

———. 2. Francis, b. 1st March, 1685, d. 8th May, 1720, mar. Martha Newberry; she was b. Nov. 7th, 1688. Their children were, 1. Francis, b. 31st May, 1715, d. 2d Aug. 1797, mar. Mary Hewlett, da. of Lewis; she was b. 5th Nov. 1713, d. 23d June, 1781. 2. Walter, b. 20th March, 1716. 3. Samuel, b. 22d Aug. 1718. 4. Anne, b. 20th July, 1713. Francis, eldest son of Francis, left, I. *Lewis*, b. 4th April, 1745. II. *Newberry*, b. 5th June, 1746, d. 4th Jan'y, 1829, first proprietor of Davenport's Neck in 1786, mar. Elizabeth Hewlett, da. of Joseph; she was b. 19th Jan'y, 1759, mar. 20th Feb. 1774. They had, 1. Joseph. 2. James. 3. Hewlett. 4. Lawrence of Davenport's Neck. 5. Newberry of Davenport's Neck. 6. Deborah. 7. Mary mar. Samuel Davis. 8. Elizabeth, mar. Mr. William Bush of Rye. III. Samuel, b. Oct. 5, 1752. IV. Martha, b. 2d June, 1748.

DEHAVAN OF NORTH SALEM. Timothy Delavan left nine sons viz.: I. Timothy, who had Timothy. II. Nathaniel, who has several children. III. Samuel. IV. John, mar. 1st, ————, and has Chauncey, Jane, Catharine, and Elizabeth; he mar. 2d Patty Keeler, and has John, Frederick, Deborah, and Nancy. V. Cornelius, d. s. p. VI. Daniel. VII. Abraham the father of Gilbert and Jesse. VIII. Stephen, who has Daniel and Frederick. IX. Nathan, the father of Charles and Elizabeth.

DRAKE OF EASTCHESTER. "*John Drake*, of the council of Plymouth, one of the original company established by King James in 1606, for settling New England, was a branch of the family of Drake of Ashe, several of whose sons came to this country. *John*, who came to Boston in 1630, with two or more sons, and who finally settled in Windsor." Samuel Drake, son of John, last mentioned, removed to Fairfield about 1650, and from thence to Eastchester in 1663. He mar. Anne ————, and left *Joseph* of Eastchester, *Samuel*, heir of his father's lands at Fairfield, *John* of Eastchester, *Sarah* and *Mary*, who mar. Joseph Joannes. Joseph, the eldest, mar. Mary Shute, and had issue, I. John, who settled at Peekskill Hollow. II. Samuel, of Fox Meadow, Scarsdale, d. A. D. 1774, æt. 75. He had, 1. Gilbert, d. 1803, æt. 90. 2. Samuel, M. D., late of Troy, N. Y., d. 1793, æt. 63; he left *Joshua*, d. 1790, *Jasper*, d. 1829, *Elijah*, æt. 74, *Francis*, d. 1814, *Sarah*, mar. John Mandeville, *Ann*, d. unmar., *Mary*, mar. Joseph Lockwood, d. 1820, *Rebecca*, mar. G. Millegrew, and Samuel, M. D. III. Benjamin of Eastchester left, 1. Benjamin, who mar. 1st, Susan Pell, 2d, Martha Seaman, 3d, Phoebe ————, 4th, Charity Archer. The children of Benjamin, jr., were *Thomas*, who mar. Susannah Morgan, and left Charles, M. D., of New York, b. 1789, d. April, 1832, a distinguished physician, *Sarah*, mar. Jonathan Coddington, Susan, still living, and Anne, who mar. John Seaman. *Benjamin*, b. 21st Feb. 1763, d. 17th June, 1822, mar. Mary Parcot, she d. 1820. Their children were Daniel of New Rochelle, b. 14th April, 1786, mar. Abigail Soulice, Susannah, b. Jan'y 8, 1788, mar. Isaac Bonnett, and Nancy. *James*, mar.

Sarah Dodge, and left James, Susan, mar. Joseph Drake, Sarah, mar. Richard Lawrence, and Mary, mar. Rev. — Liamekeese. *John*, fourth son of Benjamin, jr., b. 1772, mar. Magdalene Guion, b. 1774, and had Joseph, b. 1796, Susan, Elias Guion, b. 7th Dec. 1799, Benjamin, b. 1801, John Erskine, b. 18th Sept. 1802, Jacob, b. 1813, Caroline, b. 24th July, 1807, mar. John R. Townsend, Angeline E., mar. Samuel J. Skidmore, and Martha Magdalene, b. 18th Oct. 1778, d. *Jacob*, fifth son of Benjamin, jr., mar. 1st, Mary Williams, and had Jonas. W., b. 1799, mar. Mary Betts, Jacob, mar. 2d, Susan Ackerly, and left William Henry, Mary Anne, and others. *Moses*, sixth son of Benjamin, jr., b. 1776, mar. Susan Morgan. *Samuel*, seventh son of Benjamin, jr., b. 1778, d. æt. 22, mar. — Morgan. *Mary*, first da. of Benjamin, jr., mar. Henry Vervalen. *Phæbe*, second da., mar. Thomas Lovell. *Amy* d. unmar., and *Martha* d. æt. 10. 2. Col. Joseph, of New Rochelle, second son of Benjamin, sen., b. 12th July, 1737, O. S., d. 11th Sept. 1836, æt. 99, mar. 1st, Phæbe Hunt, 2d, Lydia Miller, and left Joseph, b. 2d Dec. 1766, d. 16th of July, 1794. 3. Moses of Dutchess Co., d. during early part of Revolutionary war, left issue three sons, viz., Jonathan, Richard and Stephen. Jonathan had one son, JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE, THE POET, b. 1795, d. Sept. 1820, mar. Sarah Eckford. Janet, only child of the Poet, mar. Col. George Dekay of L. I. Jonathan had also three das. 4. Abigail. 5. Mary, mar. Caleb Ward. 6. Sarah, mar. — Hunt. 7. Rebecca, mar. Caleb Morgan. IV. Jasper, who lived in New York, had a son Francis who d. at sea, and several da. V. Rebecca. VI. Sarah. VII. Anna, mar. — Fowler. *Arms*, arg. a wivern with wings displayed gu. *Crests*, 1st, an eagle displayed, 2nd, a naked dexter arm and hand erect, holding a battle axe sa. headed arg.

DYCKMAN OF PHILIPSBOROUGH. All of this name in America are supposed to have originated from *William Dyckman*, (a native of Holland,) who was among the early settlers of New Amsterdam. This individual was a liberal benefactor of the Dutch Reformed Church of Fordam Manor. His grandson Jacobus mar. — Kesur. The children of Jacobus were, 1. Jacob, mar. Tryntje Benson of Haarlem, and had 1. *Jacob*, the father of Jacob and John. 2. *Sampson*, mar. Rebecca Odell, da. of Isaac, and had 1st, Hannah; 2d, Catharine, mar. Matthias Valentine. 3. *Benjamin*, mar. Martha Lent, da. of Jacob, and left William, John, Sampson, and Jane. 4. *Jacob*, mar. Margaret Post, da. of Martin, and had Martin, Sampson, Benson, Staats Morris, Catharine, mar. Pell C. Vought, Martha Maria, mar. Isaac Mandeville, and Elmira, mar. Louis Levines. 5. *John*, mar. Letta Goetchius, and left issue Sampson and Rachel Goetchius. 6. *Garett*, mar. Joanna, da. of Jonathan Odell, and had William N. and Jacob G. 7. *William N.* mar. Rebecca Odell, da. of Jonathan. Their children were Sampson, Jonathan, William, Catharine, Maria and Rebecca. 8. *Maria*, mar. John Clark. 9. *Jane*, mar. John van Vredenburgh. 10. *Cathaline*, mar. Daniel Hale. Staats Morris, son of

Jacob, mar. Eliza Canada, grand da. of Peter Corny, and left Peter C. and Susan Matilda, ~~who~~ mar. Mr. Wheaton. Elizabeth, da. of Peter C., mar. Col. John P. Cruger. II. William Dyckman, second son of Jacobus, b. Aug. 23d, 1725, d. Aug. 10, 1787, mar. Mary Turner; she was b. Feb. 4, 1728, d. Feb. 14, 1802. Their children were, 1. *Jacobus*, b. Sept. 18th, 1748, who left William, Frederick, mar. Eva Myers, John, Abraham, mar. Margaret Honeywell, Jacob, James, Isaac, Michael, Hannah, mar. Caleb Smith, and Maria. 2. *Abraham*, b. Aug. 25, 1754, one of the Westchester guides during the Revolution. 3. *Michael*, b. August 9, 1756, d. Jan'y, 1808, a Westchester guide, mar. Sarah Oakley, and had two da. Sarah and Maria. 4. *William*, b. 9th Dec. 1762, also a Westchester guide, he left William and Evert, both residing at the West. 5. *John*, b. 28th July, 1764, d. 15th April, 1774. 6. *Mary*, b. June 2, 1752, d. 23d Feb. 1826, mar. Jacob Vermilyea. 7. *Jane*, b. 26th June, 1759, d. 24th March. 1772. 8. *Jemima*, b. 25th Feb. 1765, mar. Evert Brown. 9. *Charity*, b. 18th May, 1770, mar. Benjamin Lent.

FIELD. The name of Field is of frequent occurrence in Doomsday book, and is there often interchanged with Lea, a word having the same signification. John Field of Ardsley, County of York, England, was a distinguished mathematician and astronomer. He is said to have been the first person who introduced into England, by his writings, the discoveries of Copernicus. His Ephemerides was published in that country in 1556. His will bears date Dec. 28th, 1586, in which he directs his body to be interred in the church porch at Ardsley. He mar. Jane Amyas of Kent, who d. A. D. 1609. His children were I. Richard, b. 1562, who left a da. Mary; II. Christopher; III. John; IV. Matthew of Ardsley, b. 1615; V. Thomas; VI. James; VII. Martin; VIII. William, who mar. the widow of George Burdett, da. of John Totwell, and had Judith, the wife of John Mundy. Matthew, fourth son of John, had two sons, James and Robert. James had Robert, James, Anne, and Judith. Robert removed to America, and settled at Flushing, L. I., in 1645. He left Anthony, Benjamin, and Robert. Anthony, the eldest, mar. Susannah —, and had first, John, who removed to New Jersey. He was the father of Jeremiah and others; secondly, Benjamin, who mar. Hannah Bowne, she was b. in 1665, and d. A. D. 1707. The children of Benjamin and Hannah, were I. Robert, b. 1707, the father of Uriah. Uriah left 1. Aaron, who had first Charles, the father of seven children, viz.; Edward, Richard, Charles M., Aaron, Phoebe, Jane, and Louisa M., 2nd. Richard, 4th. Sarah C., 5th Anne, 6th Eliza, and 7th. Hannah; 2. Robert, second son of Uriah, 3. Josiah, *ibid.*, 4. James, *ibid.*, 5. Abigail, 6. Elizabeth, 7. Hannah, 8. Sarah, 9. Mary, 10. Anna. The two da. of Robert, son of Benjamin, were Jerusha and Sarah. II. Benjamin, b. 1692; III. John, b. 1694; IV. Samuel, b. 1696, left three sons, William, Stephen, and John. William had William and Samuel; V. Anthony of Harrison, Westchester Co., b. 1698, mar. Hannah Burling, and had 1. John of Yorktown, who mar. Lydia

Hazard of Rhode Island, 2. Thomas, 3. Moses, 4. Samuel, mar. Abigail Haight, 5. Benjamin, b. 1732, d. 1818, mar. Jerusha Sutton, 6. William, mar. Mary Hatfield, 7. Sarah, mar. Joseph Waters, 8. Mary. John, eldest son of Anthony and Hannah, left nine sons and four da., 1. Hazard, mar., 1. Frances Wright, 2. Mary Bailey, and had two sons, Benjamin and Joseph. Benjamin mar. Catharine Depeyster, and has one son, Cortlandt. The four da. of Hazard are Phoebe, Hannah, Jerusha, and Abigail. 2. John mar. Frances Perry, 3. Daniel mar. Elizabeth Field, and left one son James, and two da. James had Edward, James, and Adele. 4. James; 5. Joseph; 6. Moses of Peekskill, d. Oct. 18, 1833, mar. Susan K. Osgood, and left, Maunsell, Osgood, Franklin C., Moses A., William Hazard, Susan K., and Caroline M. 7. William, mar. Sarah Fairchild, had a son William, who mar. Margaretta Day. The latter left two children, viz., William and Helen. 8. Hickson, mar. Eleanor K. De Forest, and had a son Hickson, who mar. Mary Bradhurst, and a da. Eleanor, who mar. John Jay. 9. Seaman, youngest son of John, mar. Eliza Debourg, and has De Forest, Eliza, mar. J. T. Blanchard, Odell, and Clemence. 10. Abigail, mar. Leonard Van Hoosen. 11. Phoebe, mar. Henry Fowler. 12. Jerusha. 13. Josiah. 14. Sarah, mar. Caleb Horton. 15. Abigail, d. young. VI. Joseph, b. 1702, left Gilbert, Nehemiah, Solomon, and Comfort. VII. Hannah, b. 1700. VIII. Sarah, youngest da. of Benjamin and Hannah Bowne, was b. A. D. 1704. *Arms*, sa, a chev. betw. 3 garbs, arg. *Crest*, a dexter arm, issuing out of the clouds, fesse ways, ppr., habited gu., holding in the hand ppr., a spear, or.

FALCONER. *Peter Falconer*, one of the first patentees of North Castle, left two sons. I. William, who had 1. Josiah, 2. Ruth, 3. Catharine, 4. Hannah. II. John of Eastchester, b. Dec. 18, 1747, d. June 24, 1831, æt. 88, mar. Elizabeth Purdy, she was b. May 31, 1749, d. Dec. 22, 1799. Their children were 1. David of N. Y., b. Dec. 10, 1772. 2. Jonathan of Miltown, N. Y., b. Feb. 14, 1774. 3. Roger of N. J., b. Aug. 20, 1775. 4. Josiah of N. Y. b. May 1, 1780. 5. William of N. Y. b. May 1, 1780. 6. Anne, b. Dec. 9, 1779, mar. Matthew Fogel, 7. Elizabeth, b. July, 1781, mar. William Baldwin, 8. Catharine, b. January 8, 1782, mar. John Fisher, of White Plains.

FERRIS OF WESTCHESTER. The family of Ferris came, according to the earliest accounts, from Normandy. Henry de Feriers, the son of Gualchelm de Feriers, a Norman, obtained from William the Conqueror, large grants of land in the counties of Staffordshire, Derbyshire, and Leicestershire. *John Ferris*, a native of Leicestershire, England, emigrated to Fairfield, Connecticut, from whence he removed to Westchester about 1654. He was one of the first patentees of the town of Westchester, A. D. 1667. He mar. Mary —, and left five sons and four da. I. Samuel, one of the first assistants, and common council of the borough town of Westchester, mar. 1699, Sarah, da. of John Pinckney. II. John. III. James of Throckmorton's



neck, d. 1746, mar. Anne Sands. IV. Jonathan of Cortlandts manor, d. 1753, had issue, two sons, 1. Jonathan, who left Honorable Jonathan, and F. Henry, 2. David, who left David and Caleb. V. Peter. VI. Mary, mar. — Burling. VII. Hannah, mar. — Mott. VIII. Martha, mar. — Clark. IX. Sarah, mar. Solomon Palmer. James, third son of John, left, 1st. John, proprietor of the Grove Farm, Throckmorton's neck, b. June, 1733, d. January, 1814, mar. Mianna Hunt, da. of Thomas Hunt, and had two sons and four da. I. Elijah, b. 24th Jan. 1768, d. May, 1842, mar. Amelia Livingston, da. of Philip Livingston, and left Lindley, John H., William Livingston, and Charlton. II. Jonathan of New York, mar. Ursula Catplin, and had John, Alexander, Lynd, M. D., Charles, Mortimer, Edwin, Valentine, Helen, mar. Dr. Brayton, Martha, and Almira. III. Hannah, mar. Valentine Seaman, M. D. IV. Elizabeth, mar. Thomas Cock, M. D. V. Elvina. VI. Mary. 2d. James, heir of his father James, taken prisoner by the Queen's Rangers, during the Revolutionary war, mar. Charity Thomas, da. of the Hon. John Thomas, she was b. July 3, 1734. The issue of James and Charity were I. Thomas, clerk of the County of Westchester, mar. Mary Ann Banks, and left 1. Samuel of Northcastle, mar. Hetty Guion, 2. Harriet, 3. Margaret, mar. John Harris, 4. Anne, mar. — Cliff, 5. Deborah, 6. Catharine, mar. John Guion, 7. Maria. II. James of New York, mar. Sarah Oakley, and had 1. Floyd, M. D., 2. James of Throckmorton Neck, alderman of the Sixth Ward, N. Y., 3. Henry, d. s. p., 4. Clayborn, clerk of the ward courts of N. Y., 5. Capt. Watson, commander of the St. George, packet ship, 6. Warren, 7. Richard, 8. Ann, mar. Alexander Hamilton, 9. Elizabeth, 10. Charity, mar. Capt. Woodhouse, 11. Sarah, mar. — Hicks. III. Edward, d. Jan. 8, 1820, æt. 52, mar. Elizabeth Godsby, da. of Thomas Godsby, of England. She d. Feb. 3, 1825, æt. 54. The children of Edward are 1. Hon. Charles G., member of the 23d and 27th Congresses, and alderman of the 4th Ward, in 1832-3, 2. Caroline, mar. John Richardson. IV. David of Westchester, mar. Ann Ferris, da. of Benjamin, and had 1. Cornell of Westchester, d. 1845, 2. Edward, 3. George, 4. John T., 5. Clinton. V. George, youngest son of James and Charity, d. March 11, 1841, æt. 66, mar. Miss Post, and left 1. Thomas, heir of the Thomas estate, Harrison, Westchester Co. 2. Oscar, proprietor of the homestead on Throckmorton's Neck, 3. Catharine, mar. — McClay. VI. Mary, VII. Peggy, VIII. Ann, mar. Philip Pell, Judge Advocate of the American army. IX. Abigail, youngest da. of James and Charity, mar. Capt. David Harrison. *Arms*, az, on a chev, sa, between three cinquefoils gu, as many horse shoes of the field. *Crest*, out of a ducal coronet, a sinister hand between two wings, ppr.

FOUNTAIN OF BEDFORD. . . . . Fountain, Esq., descended from the Fountains of Stockingham, Devonshire, England, was a merchant of opulence, and emigrated to America about 1650. He d. æt. 100, leaving Moses, and a younger son who d. s. p. æt. 104. Moses, the eldest, had also two sons, viz.

Moses and Matthew. The latter was a military officer of some distinction. Previous to the Revolutionary war he removed from Bedford to Eastchester where he d. from the bite of a fox, æt. 56. He left four sons, I. Stephen. II. Aaron. III. Rev. Ezra of Bedford, b. 20th May, 1743, d. Oct. 15, 1840. IV. James of Bedford. Rev. Ezra had, 1. *James*, M. D., of the New York University, who has *Hosea*, M. D., of Somers, *Elias*, *Jabez*, *Husted*, *C. Horton*, and *Ezra James*. 2. *Hosea*. 3. *Tyler* of Peekskill. *Arms*, arg. three bars, gamelles, gu. on a canton az. a lion passant guardant, or. *Crest*, an eagle's head erased, holding in his beak a snake.

FOWLER OF EAST AND WESTCHESTER. All of this name in Connecticut and New York are supposed to have originated from *William Fowler* of New Haven, who was elected a magistrate in 1637, and was one of the first settlers of Milford, 1639. *John Fowler* was living at Guilford, Conn. in 1650. *Benjamin Fowler*, of Westchester, removed to Philipse's Manor, b. 1715, mar. *Sarah Vincent*. Their children were, I. *Anthony*, mar. *Elizabeth Taylor*, and had, 1. *Benjamin*. 2. *Abraham*. 3. *Anthony*. 4. *Nathaniel*. 5. *Sarah*. II. *Vincent*, mar. 1st, *Dorothy Valentine*, 2nd, *Mrs. Merritt*, and left, 1. *Ann*. 2. *Abraham*. 3. *Rebecca*. 4. *Benjamin*. 5. *Mary*. 6. *Sarah*. III. *Frederick*, whose da. *Jane* mar. *Jeremiah Dobbs*. IV. *Josiah*, d. s. p. V. *Benjamin*, d. s. p. VI. *Hannah*, mar. *H. Fowler*, M. D. VII. *Ann*, mar. *Dennis Brewer*. VIII. *Isabel*, mar. *Dennis Post*. *Henry Fowler* of Eastchester was one of the associate proprietors of the Long Reach Patent in 1708. He left *Henry* the father of *William*, who was b. A. D. 1701. *William* had *Richard* the father of *Philemon* of Eastchester. *Edmund Fowler* of Eastchester d. A. D. 1747, mar. *Rachel*, and left, 1. *Gilbert*. 2. *Edmund*, to whom his father devised all those lands in Eastchester called *Hutchin's*. 3. *Solomon*. *John Fowler* of Eastchester had *John*, *Abigail*, who mar. — *Secor*, and *Jemima*, who mar. — *Williams*. *John Fowler, jr.*, d. cir. 1765, mar. *Elizabeth*, and left, 1. *John*. 2. *Andrew*. 3. *David*. 4. *Joshua*. 5. *Thomas*.

GAULLADET OF NEW ROCHELLE. The ancestors of the Gaulladets were Protestants, inhabitants of La Rochelle, in France. On the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes *Pierre Elisé Gaulladet*, a physician at Rochelle, fled from France to England, from whence he removed to America and settled at New Rochelle. His son *Pierre* d. A. D. 1774, mar. — *Willmouth*, and left, 1. *Elisha*. 2. *Colonel Peter*, commander of a troop of light horse in the Continental service. 3. *Joseph* of New Rochelle, mar. *Ann Badeau*. 4. *Mary*, mai. *Samuel Pease*. 5. *Frances*, mar. — *Casting*.

GUION OF NEW ROCHELLE. *Louis Guion, Ecuyer*, "the founder of this eminently respectable family" was b. at La Rochelle, in France, about 1640. Four years before the Revocation of the celebrated Edict of Nantes, he fled

with his family into England, from whence he emigrated to America and settled at New Rochelle about 1687. Feb. 6th, 1695, he received letters of denization from King William of England. His son Louis, who d. at New Rochelle cir. 1725, mar. Tomaza —, and left I. Louis or Lewis, b. at sea, who had 1. Isaac, mar. Mary Bolt and left Thomas, Frederick S., Isaac, M. D., Lætitia, mar. Jos. Purdy, and Maria, b. 9th March, 1750. 2. Abraham, b. 1st Jan. 1719, d. Jan. 1, 1799, had issue 1. Frederick, b. 1751, d. 1831, mar. Jemima Hackett, and left Frederick Augustus, Maria, Alethea, Julia, and Cornelia, 2. John, 3. Major Isaac of Natchez, mar. Sarah Lewis, and had Capt. Frederick U. S. A., Hon. John of Vicksburgh, Hon. Lewis of Mississippi, Capt. Walter, U. S. A., 3. David, mar. Esther Parcot, 4. Peter, d. sp., 5. John of Rye Neck, b. Feb. 1, 1723, d. June 21, 1792, mar. 1747, Anna Hart, she was b. April 11, 1728, and d. Feb. 26. 1814. The children of John and Anna were 1. Jonathan, b. January 28, 1749, mar. Phoebe Lyon, and left two sons, James and Alvy. James, the eldest, had Rev. Thomas Tompkins, 2. Sarah, b. April 25, 1751, d. July 15, 1808, mar. Bartholomew Hadden, 3. Peter, b. May 27, 1753, d. 1772, 4. James, b. June 22, 1755, d. at New Haven, Feb. 1, 1781. 5. Dinah, b. May 7, 1757, mar. Peter Knapp, 6. Anna, b. Jan. 12. 1760, mar. Silas Knapp, 7. John, b. March 4, 1762, mar. Phoebe Huestis, 8. Abraham, b. January 26, 1765, d. Oct. 9, 1831, mar. May 19, 1793, Mary Purdy, she was b. June 7, 1777, and d. Sept. 28, 1846. The children of Abraham and Mary were Anne Eliza, d. Oct. 26, 1840, mar. Thomas Haviland of Rye, Sarah, d. May 15, 1798, Maria, mar. John W. Connover, of New York, John, d. 19th Feb. 1798, William Henry, proprietor of the homestead on Rye Neck, Peter Knapp, d. July 10, 1838, mar. Jane Stockbridge of New York, James Hart of Rye Neck, mar. Jane Harriot, Sarah Ophelia, mar. Royal C. Ormsby of New York, Charity Amelia, mar. Garret Vermilyea of Rye, Hetty Adeline, mar. Gilbert Haight of Mamaroneck, Charlotte Purdy, d. April 2, 1824, and Chalan Gabriel of Rye Neck, mar. Sarah Wright, of L. I. 9. Isaac, b. Sept. 19, 1767, mar. Elizabeth Wilsey, 10. Elijah, b. April 19, 1770, mar. Elizabeth Marshall, and left Rev. John M., and the Rev. Elijah, who mar. Clara Beck, 11. Monmouth Hart, b. Oct. 8, 1771, mar. Anne Lyon. 12. Isaac, second son of second Louis, mar. Maria — and had Louis of Eastchester. The latter left Lewis of Eastchester, Daniel of Eastchester, Mary, mar. John Albeson, Isabel, Margaret, and Susannah. 13. Aman, third son of second Louis, d. cir. 1757, mar. Elizabeth Samson, and had 1. Elias, b. Sept. 14, 1728, d. Nov. 26, 1811, mar. 16th December, 1770, Magdalene Soulice, and had Elias of New Rochelle, b. Feb. 19, 1772, Mary Elizabeth, b. May 24, 1776, Magdalene, b. 19th August, 1774, mar. John Drake, son of Benjamin, 2. Benjamin, b. Feb., 1730, mar. Sarah Pell, da. of Joshua, she was b. July 30, 1744. They left Phoebe, bapt. 1784, and others, 3. Esaie, b. Aug. 26, 1736, 4. Aman of New Rochelle, 5. Elizabeth, 6. Susannah, mar. John Landrine. IV.

Susannah, only da. of second Louis, mar. John Soulice. *Arms.* D'arg. au cap de vigne de sable chargé de trois grappes, de raisins de geules.

**HADLEY OF YONKERS.** Joseph Hadley was living at Yonkers, in 1687. His grandson, Joseph, mar. Hittabel ———, and left George, who mar Phoebe Tippet. The children of George were I. Isaac. II. Frederick. III. George. IV. Abraham. V. Stephen. VI. William. VII. Elizabeth. William, sixth son of George, mar. Elizabeth Warner, and left 1. Joseph; ob. at the West; 2. Moses, whose son Moses is still living; 3. William, d. at N. Y.; 4. Charles of Connecticut, whose sons are still living; 5. John, d.; 6. James of N. Y.; 7. Isaac, whose two sons d. in the U. S. A.; 8. Jacob of Western New York; 9. Thomas, d. at Charlestown; 10. George Washington.

**HANFORD OF NORTH SALEM.** The Rev. Thomas Hanford, was the first Presbyterian minister of the town of Norwalk. He d. A. D. 1693, and left several sons. Thomas, the eldest, had Thomas. The latter left two sons, I. Thomas of Norwalk, whose da. Mary, mar. ——— Wentworth. II. Gershom of North Salem, whose sons are 1. Gershom; 2. Lewis of North Salem; 3. John of North Salem; 4. Josiah; 5. Thomas; 6. Nehemiah; 7. Stephen.

**HOLMES OF BEDFORD.** This family derive their origin from John Holmes, who emigrated from Beverly, Yorkshire, England, to America, about 1660. In 1690, he was one of the resident proprietors of Bedford, b. cir. 1639, d. 1729. His son John was for many years town clerk, and justice of the peace for Bedford. John Holmes jun., d. A. D. 1763, he mar. Jemima ———, and left I. John, proprietor of the Cohamong farm, b. 1735, d. 1762, who had Lewis and Catharine. II. Col. James, b. 1737, d. July, 1824, mar. Sept. 25, 1787, Tamar Lounsberry, she d. Oct. 11, 1788. Their two da. were Tamar, b. June 4, 1786, who mar. James Ronalds, and Sally, b. Oct. 27, 1787, who mar. Jeremiah Leunsberry of Bedford. III. Stephen, proprietor of the homestead, d. Sept. 1779. IV. Sarah. V. Rebecca. VI. Lois. VII. Emma. VIII. Dorcas. Of this family was David Holmes of Bedford, in 1710, whose sons were I. Joseph, who left Joseph of Bedford, the father of Nathan. The latter had two children, viz., Joseph and Sarah, who mar. Charles Miller. II. Reuben. III. Jonathan, who mar. Dorothy, and left 1. Jonathan, who had two da., Martha, mar. Richard Wilder, and Mary, mar. Isaac Chase; 2. Solomon, mar. Rachel Miller, and left a son and three da.; 3. Hezekiah, mar. Elizabeth Finch, he d. in 1813, æt. 100. The children of Hezekiah are James of Thompsontown, Jonathan, Patty, æt. 92, in 1847, and Rachel, æt. 82; 4. Dorothy; 5. Mary; 6. Rachel. IV. David, left two sons, 1st. David, the father of David, 2nd. Samuel, the father of Stephen.

**HORTON OF RYE AND WHITE PLAINS.** Joseph Horton was at Rye before 1679. He had several sons. Captain John, the eldest, left John, who was living at Rye, 1707. The latter had a son, Joseph, who mar. Elizabeth ———. David of White Plains, supposed son of Joseph, had four sons, I. Joseph. II. Thomas. III. John. IV. Daniel, who had 1. Stephen of White Plains, who left David of Yonkers and Benjamin; 2. Daniel; 3. Samuel; 4. George W. of City Island; 5. Elijah C.; 6. Anne mar. Samuel Crawford of White Plains; 7. Margaret. Of this family was William Horton of King Street, Rye, who had I. Jeremiah of Mamaroneck, who mar. Elizabeth Hart, and left 1. Abraham; 2. James; 3. Benjamin; 4. Elijah; 5. Hannah; 6. Anne. II. Isaac, d. s. p. 1821, mar. Sarah Cornell. III. Timothy of L. I. IV. Rachel. V. Pruer. Daniel Horton of Rye, a lineal descendant of first Joseph, b. Feb. 22, 1776, mar. Anne Strang, she was b. Sept. 30, 1764. Their children were 1. James, b. Oct. 29, 1787; 2. Henry, b. Feb. 19, 1789; 3. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 30, 1796, ob. May 13, 1814. 4. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 17, 1794; 5. Phoebe, b. May 23, 1791; 6. Margaret, b. Oct. 20, 1795, d. Oct. 28, 1793; 7. Mary Ann, b. Sept. 2, 1798, d. May 18, 1823; 8. Martha, b. Sept. 7, 1801; 9. Margaret, b. April 2, 1804; 10. Caroline, b. Feb. 28, 1807; 11. Elizabeth Ann, b. Oct. 2, 1824. Of this family was John Horton of White Plains, who d. 1763, and left 1. Azariah; 2. Phoebe; 3rd. Patience; 4. Hannah.

**HUESTIS OR EUSTIS.** Robert Huestis removed from Fairfield to Westchester, about 1664. By his wife Elizabeth, he had Robert, John, Samuel, and David. James, whether connected with Robert or not, is uncertain, came from Fairfield to Eastchester, in 1665. The children of James were 1st. *Jonathan*, b. Nov. 12, 1667. 2nd. *James*, b. Feb. 15, 1669. 3d. *Judah*, b. March 16, 1671. James, second son of James, mar. Tamar Pell, da. of John, and left 1st. James, d. cir. 1779-80, æt. 80, mar. Tamar Ferris, and had 1. James mar. Griffen; 2. Caleb; 3. Samuel, a man of great literary attainments, lost his manuscripts by fire, which brought on mental derangement, mar. ——— Appleby; 4. Joshua, d. Dec. 1781, mar. Abbe Barker, she d. cir. 1821, æt. 90; 5. Martha, mar. James Boyd; 6. Sarah, mar. Samuel Nelson. Joshua, fourth son of James, had I. Thomas of New Brunswick, b. Dec. 25, 1760, mar. 1. Phoebe Mabee; 2. Eliza Smith. He left by Phoebe Mabee, 1. Joshua, mar. Sarah Black; 2. Peter, mar. Miss Lefurge; 3. James; 4. Nathaniel. By Eliza Smith, 1. Phoebe; 2. Mabee, mar. Simon Newcombe; 3. Abby; 4. Joshua; 5. Thomas. II. Mary, d. 1836, mar. Benjamin Palmer. III. Benjamin, b. Dec. 1765, mar. Hannah Higby, she was b. June 16, 1771. Their children were 1. Joshua; 2. Fleming; 3. Benjamin; 4. Thomas Palmer; 5. Samuel; 6. William; 7. Daniel; 8. Harvey; 9. Catharine, mar. Abraham Lent; 10. Mary; 11. Abigail Jane. IV. Joshua, proprietor of Pelham Neck, b. July 15, 1768, mar. Leah Rodman, and left Anna Maria, d. 1834, mar. Moses Odell. V. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 23, 1769, mar.

Angustus Lawrence Esqr. VI. Daniel, mar. Susannah Rich, and left 1. Rebecca Anne, mar. Nicholas Underhill; 2. Mary, mar. Charles Augustus Briggs. VII. Elijah of Ithaca, Tompkins Co., mar. Elizabeth Greene, and had 1. Deborah Ann, mar. 1st, William Riccards, 2nd, John Perry; 2. Jane, mar. 1st, John Farrell, 2nd, Will. Bennett; 3. Emmeline, mar. John Cutts; 4. Lorenzo Scott; 5. Thomas Greene; 6. Joshua; 7. Charlotte. James, second son of first James, left secondly, John, b. cir. 1734, d. 1760, mar. Elizabeth ———, and had I. John, ob. s. p. II. David, mar. ——— Pinckney, and left 1. Augustus, Esqr., of Westchester; 2. Stephen; 3. Elijah, 4. Benjamin. James, second son of first James, left thirdly, Samuel, of Long Reach, Eastchester. *Arms*, sa. a saltier, betw. four martlets, ar. within a bordure erm.

**HUNT or HUNT'S POINT.** This family are presumed to spring from one of the younger sons of Thomas Hunt of Shrewsbury, county of Shropshire, England, son of Richard Hunt, bailiff of Shrewsbury in 1613. Thomas was high sheriff of Shropshire in 1656, and a colonel in the Parliament service; he died A. D. 1669.

Thomas Hunt of Rye removed to Westchester, where he purchased the *Grove Farm*, which was patented to him by Governor Nicolls, 4th Dec. 1667. Will dated 6th Oct. 1694,—Rec. Wills, No. v. 99; mar. Elizabeth Jessup, da. of Edward. They had, 1. Thomas, a trustee of the freehold and commonalty of the town of Westchester in 1692. 2. Josiah, a trustee of ditto in 1692. 3. Joseph, who left a daughter Martha. 4. John, who mar. Grace ———; his will is dat. 7th Jan'y, 1711. 5. Abigail, mar. John Pinckney. Thomas, the eldest, was father to Thomas of Hunt's Point, (who mar. Sarah Ward,) Augustus, Lewis, Robert, (who d. 1749.) and Abigail. Thomas and Sarah Ward left, 1. Thomas, b. 1727, d. July 4, 1838, mar. 1st, Millicent Wright, d. 15th Sept. 1833, 2nd, Hannah Wright. 2. Jesse, high sheriff of the County and proprietor of Hunter's Island, mar. Miss Staples. 3. Ward, mar. ——— Briggs of Eastchester. Thomas, the eldest, left issue, 1. Thomas, who mar. Frances Ambroise de Poline, and had Eliza and Frances. 2. Joseph, M. D., mar. ——— Burnet of Demerara, and left Joseph, Thomas, James of Michigan, and Henry. 3. Jonathan. 4. James, mar. ——— Ward, da. of Hon. Stephen. 5. Alsop, mar. Elizabeth Lockwood, da. of Major Ebenezer. 6. Henry, mar. ——— Rogers of Demerara, and left two da. 7. Joshua. 8. Richard, mar. 1st, Elizabeth Tice, 2nd, Eliza Hardy. 9. Margaret of West Farms. 10. Sarah. Jesse, high sheriff of the county, had Capt. Thomas, Lieut. Jesse, Samuel, and a da. who mar. ——— Gracie. Ward, third son of Thomas and youngest brother of Jesse, left Montgomery of Utica and Walter of Mount Pleasant.

Josiah Hunt, second son of Thomas of the Grove Farm, by his wife Bethia Horguson, left one son, commonly called Grove Josiah, who had 1. Thomas. 2. Moses of Long Reach, Eastchester. 3. Josiah. 4. David, father of Jo-

siah. 5. Abner. 6. Phoebe, mar. ——— Fowler. 7. Martha. 8. Abigail, mar. ——— Buckbed. Thomas, eldest son of Josiah, d. cir. 1756, mar. Mary ———, and had *Mianna*, mar. John Ferris, *Stephen*, father of Sylvester, *Charles*, of Long Reach, Eastchester, *Elvin*, *Martha*, mar. James Tippet, *Christina*, *Alathea*, *Anne*, mar. John Leggett, and *Helena*, who mar. Jonathan Odell. Moses, second son of Josiah, d. cir. 1760, and left Benjamin, Timothy, Gilead, Reuben, Mary, mar. ——— Yomans, Rebecca, Sarah, mar. William Oakley, and Martha, mar. ——— Tippet. Josiah, third son of Josiah, d. cir. 1743, and had, Jacob, Caleb, Solomon the father of Nathan, Abigail and Anne; Tabitha, Rachel, mar. ——— Fowler, Rebecca, mar. ——— Pell, Lydia, mar. Walter Briggs, and Tabitha. Joseph, third son of Thomas Hunt of the Grove Farm, left Martha and others. John Hunt, fourth son of Thomas of the Grove Farm, was a trustee of the freehold and commonalty of Westchester in 1692, d. cir. 1711, mar. Grace ———, and had, 1. William, ancestor of the Hunts of Tarrytown. 2. Joshua, d. cir. 1760, mar. Mary ———, and had, John father of Joshua, Caleb, Enoch, Joshua, Israel, Miriam, mar. ——— Oakley, and Mary. 3. Jonathan. 4. Mary, mar. ——— Underhill. 5. Jeremiah, 6. Israel, whose son Israel left Joshua, the father of Gilbert and Israel. The latter resided at Eastchester and mar. ——— Bonnett. 7. James, to whom his father bequeathed thirty acres upon Throckmorton's Neck. Of this family was *Obadiah Hunt* of Philipsborough who d. 1736, and had Obadiah and Anne. Obadiah, jr., d. cir. 1760, and left, 1. Obadiah. 2. John. 3. Zebediah. *Joseph Hunt*, a resident of Cortlandt's Manor, d. cir. 1768, mar. Levina ———, and had, 1. Gilbert. 2. Levina. 3. Eunice. 4. Jemima. 5. Anne. 6. Esther. *Aaron Hunt* of Westchester, a descendant of Thomas Hunt of Hunt's Point, mar. Rebecca Haydock, and had, 1. Eden, b. Dec. 3, 1755, a guide to General Washington. 2. Major David, b. Sept. 4, 1757. 3. Mary, b. January 10, 1760. 4. Charlotte and Eleanor, b. Nov. 18, 1762. 5. Eleanor, b. Nov. 21st, 1764. 6. Aaron, b. Sept. 24, 1767. 7. Roger and Haydock, b. Sept. 22, 1770. 8. Moses, b. Feb. 25, 1773. *Nehemiah Hunt* of Eastchester mar. ——— Lawrence, and had, 1. Euphemia. 2. Anne. 3. Mary. 4. Frederick. 5. Phoebe. 6. Theodosius. 7. Aaron, d. 1828, mar. Elizabeth Fowler, da. of Thomas Fowler, and had Theodosius, Richard and others. 8. Basil, who had Richard, Reuben, Nathan and Jacob. 9. Thomas. 10. Martha. *Arms*, per pale, ar. and sa. a saltier; counterchanged. *Crest*, a lion's head, erased, per pale, ar. and sa. collared gu. lined and ringed or.

The family of Iving is from Scotland. in the northern part of which kingdom it was, (as an ancient record quoted by Chambers the historian, and by Sir Walter Scott observes,) "an ancient and principal family." Very frequent mention is made of them in the early annals of that country; and in several instances they are spoken of by the above named writers as possessing a distinguished position and great influence among the baronial families of the north east counties.

An old and curious manuscript history of this family is preserved by one of them in this country, entitled, "The original of the Family of Irvines or Erivines, Written by Christopher Irvine, M. A., State Physician and History-grapher to his majesty, King Charles the Second, in Scotland, and gent to his brother Sir Gerard Irvine, Bart., of Castle Irvine in the kingdom of Ireland, in the year 1660." From this manuscript it appears that the oldest branch of the family styled the "Irvines of Bonshaw," were settled on the banks of the river Eshe, where they continued for many successive generations with varying fortunes. From this stock are descended the English and Irish Irvines, among the latter having been the Rt. Hon. General Sir John Irvine, Commander in chief of his majesty's forces in Ireland in the year 1779.

A very early offshoot of this parent stock were the "*Irvines of Drum*." The eldest son of the house of Bonshaw, William, having been knighted by King Robert Bruce in the year 1296, and for long and faithful services in the field, having been endowed with the lands of Drum on the river Dee in Aberdeenshire, which are to this day in possession of his descendants. The castle of Drum is about ten miles from the city of Aberdeen, and is now inhabited by Alexander Irvine, Esq., the lineal descendant of the above Sir William. Sir William Irvine of Drum married the daughter of Sir Robert Keith, Knight, Lord Marshall of Scotland, and of Margaret Hay, daughter of Gilbert Hay, Lord Hay, first Constable of that family. The manuscript referred to observes, that, "The king gave him the lands of the forest of Drum, and he himself having carried a private coat of arms whilst he was concealed under the name of the Earl of Carrick; he likewise gave him that, with permission for him and his descendants forever to bear it as their armorial bearing, with this motto, "*sub sole, sub umbra virens*," alluding to the family's great fidelity to him in his troubles. The badge or bearing consists of three holly leaves banded *gules*, on a shield *argent*." The history relates the vicissitudes which befell this family with much minuteness, and records their alliances with many of the most distinguished families of the kingdom; Abernethy, Forbes, Ogilvie, Douglas, Leslie, Dundas, &c., &c. There were several families of consideration which sprung from these alliances, among which are named the Irvines of King Caussie, Cutts, Glassail, Easterclane, Cornyhaugh, Murthil, and Astatford, all of which estates were in the north-eastern counties of Scotland. During the civil wars they suffered severely in property, and have since lost much of their former influence, although still retaining a position of the highest respectability among the gentry of that part of Scotland.

The first of the family who settled in America was William Irving, the son of Magnus Irving, who was born in 1731, and who on coming to this country in 1763, altered the orthography of the family name, changing the final letter from *e* to *g*, to accord with the English usage. He was married at Falmouth, England, in 1761, to Sarah, daughter of John Sanders, Esq., of Falmouth, England. This gentleman was a very successful and highly respected merchant of the city of New York, commanding universal esteem from his probity.



He died in the year 1807, leaving the following issue, I. William, "a merchant of the city of New York. He was distinguished as a gentleman of literary taste, and in 1812 became a member of Congress. He was concerned with his brother, Washington Irving, and Mr. J. K. Paulding in writing for *Salmagundi*;" b. 1766, d. 1821. He mar. Julia Paulding of Tarrytown, W. C. C., and left issue, 1. Lewis Graham, mar. — Hale, and had Lewis and Charles. 2. Rev. William Sanders of the Prot. Epis. Ch. d. s. p. 1823. 3. Oscar, late of Tarrytown, mar. 1st, Miss Dayton, 2nd, Eliza, widow of Mr. Romeyn. 4. Pierre Monro, counsellor at law, N. Y., mar. 1st, Miss Berdau, and 2nd, his cousin Helen da. of General Richard Dodge. 5. Henry Ogden of Tarrytown. 6. Julia, mar. M. H. Grinnel, Esq., of N. Y. II. Anne, b. 1770, mar. General Richard Dodge of Johnstown, Montgomery Co. she died A. D. 1808. III. Peter Irving, M. D., of Tarrytown, b. in N. Y. 1779, d. 1837, interred at Greenburgh. IV. Catharine Rodgers, b. 1774, mar. Daniel Paris, Esq., son of the late Colonel Isaac Paris. V. Ebenezer of Tarrytown, b. 1776, mar. Elizabeth Kip, (who died in 1827,) a descendant of the old Dutch family of that name in the city of N. Y. Their children are 1. Pierre Paris, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, mar. Anna, da. of John Duer, Esq., a grandson of the late Major General William Alexander, (Lord Sterling,) and has issue, Leslie, Alexander Duer, Anna, &c. 2. Edgar, mar. Amanda, da. of Thomas Tenant, Esq., of Baltimore, and has issue, Washington. 3. Theodore, a professor in Geneva College, mar. Jane, da. of the late Hon. Jacob Sutherland. 4. Sanders, mar. Julia, da. of John A. Granger, Esq. of Canandaigua. 5. William. 6. Washington, and several das., yet unmar. VI. John Treat, b. 1778, educated at Columbia College, a member of the bar, and for many years before his death, which took place in 1838, first judge of the city and county of New York. He mar. a da. of the late Hon. Gabriel Furman, and left issue, 1. Gabriel, mar. Miss Eckford. 2. William, an officer in the U. S. N., now deceased. 3. John Treat, mar. a da. of Abraham Schemerhorn, Esq. 4. Abby, mar. Henry Van Wart, junior, Esq. of Birmingham, England. 5. George. VII. Sarah, b. 1780, mar. Henry Van Wart, sen. Esq. of Tarrytown, Westchester County, for the last forty years a resident of England. VIII. Washington Irving of Tarrytown. *Arms*, arg. three bunches of holly leaves, three leaves in each bunch, vert, tied gu, the strings floatants. *Crest*, an arm, couped above the wrist, in armour, ppr. lying fessewise, holding in the gauntlet a bunch of holly, as in the arms.

KIP OF NEW CASTLE. Jacobus Kip, a native of Holland, emigrated from that country to New Amsterdam, with his parents, about 1645. He was b. A. D. 1631, and mar. (March 8, 1654,) Maria de la Montaigne. She was b. at sea, off the island of Madeira, Jan. 26, 1637. *Jacobus* left issue, *Johannes*, b. Feb. 3, 1655; *Jacobus*, b. Oct. 14, 1656, mar. Catharine de Hart; *Abraham*, b. Dec. 21, 1658; *Jesse*, b. Dec. 2, 1660; *Rachel*, b. Jan. 7, 1664, mar. William Teller; *Maria*, b. Dec. 2, 1666; *Hendricus*, b. Jan. 12, 1668; *Cath-*

*arine*, b. Jan. 25, 1671, mar. Hans Kiersted ; *Petrus*, b. April 25, 1674 ; *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 6. 1678, d. A. D. 1702 ; and *Samuel*, b. Nov. 4. 1682. Johannes, eldest son of Jacobus, mar. Sept. 4, 1682, Catharine, da. of William Hans Kiersted, grand da. of Annetje Jans Bogardus. Their children were 1. Maria, b. Sept. 13, 1686 ; 2. Sarah, b. Nov. 19, 1688 ; 3. Hans, b. Oct. 5, 1690 ; 4. Johannes, b. Jan. 31, 1694 ; 5. Catharine, b. Oct. 16, 1698 ; 6. Henricus, b. Oct. 20, 1700 ; 7. Benjamin and Blandina, twins, b. Mar. 21, 1703. Benjamin, eldest son of Johannes, removed into Westchester County, where he purchased a farm of 400 acres. He was a justice of the peace under the Colonial Government, d. May 24, 1782, at Westchester, mar. Dorothy Davenport, she d. Sept. 3, 1807. Benjamin left issue, I. Mary, b. Sept. 18, 1734, mar. Robert Runnells. II. William, b. June 28, 1736, d. young. III. Elizabeth, b. April 9, 1738, mar. John Powell. IV. Jesse b. Feb. 23, 1740, ob. Jan. 1, 1780, mar. Ann, da. of Samuel Haight, she was b. April 18, 1745. They left six sons and two da. First, *Benjamin*. Second, *Gilbert*, mar. Hannah, da. of John Sarles, b. Sept. 4, 1767. Third, *John*, b. April 27, 1768, mar. Ann, da. of Samuel Quinby, and had four sons, and four da., viz., Jesse, Sophia, Quinby, mar. Cornelia Halsted ; Jane, Moses, mar. Martha Worden ; Mary Ann, mar. William Halstead, of New York ; Leonard B., and Catharine. Fourth, *Phæbe*, b. Feb. 26, 1770, mar. Abel Underhill. Fifth, *Caleb*, b. October 23, 1771, mar. Griffeny Acker, and had four sons and one da. viz., Hiram, d. May 27, 1835, mar. Miss Harkwell, Solomon of the firm of Kip and Brown, New York, mar. Esther Conway, and has Griffeny, Oscar, Amanda, Warren, and Celia ; Charles T., mar. Agnes Paxton, Rebecca Ann, mar. 1st, Conrad Gaynor, 2nd, Francis Sniffen, d. July 13, 1843, of New York, Elias S., mar. Elizabeth Lacy, and left Caleb. Elizabeth, wife of Francis, d. Oct. 24, 1844. Six h, *Miriam*, b. Oct. 4. 1773. Seventh, *James*, b. March 9, 1777, mar. Abigail, da. of Sutton Reynolds, and had Reuben, mar. Maria Fowler, Eden, Miriam, and Ezra. The latter mar. Margaret Ann, da. of Seth Whitney, and had Seth, Elbert, and James. Eighth, *Jesse*, of Somerstown, b. May 25, 1780, mar. 1. Elizabeth, da. of Abel Smith, and left one da. Phæbe, who mar. Wilson Brown of N. J. Jesse mar. 2nd, Sarah Hunt, da. of Capt. Stephen, and had two sons and three da., viz., Elizabeth, mar. Jesse Cole of Indiana, William, mar. Adelaide Gowdy, Benjamin, Margaret Ann, mar. Thomas Russel, and Sally Ann. V. Abraham, third son of Benjamin, b. March 22, 1743, mar. Phæbe, da. of Samuel Haight. They had 1st. Samuel, mar. Elizabeth CIPHER, and had Abraham and Walter. 2nd. Abraham, who mar. Catharine, da. of Samuel Quinby, and left, Reuben, Ann, Phæbe, Mary, Josiah, Jane, and Abraham. VI. Jacobus, b. Feb. 28, 1745, d. young. VII. Sarah, b. Sept. 20, 1746, mar. James Weeks. VIII. William, b. Dec. 1748, mar. Mary Merritt, and left Isaac, who mar. Mary, da. Joseph Washburn, Sarah, mar. John Requa, Prudence, mar. John Sarles, Dorothy, mar. Gilbert Baker, Thomas, mar. Amy, da. of Isaac Conklin, Martha, mar. Moses Marshall, Abigail,

mar. James Washburn, Benjamin, mar. Phoebe, da. of Isaac Conklin, and left, Conklin, Charles, Mary Ann, Rebecca, Sarah, Charlotte, and Aaron. Ann Kip, sixth da. of William and Mary, mar. Joseph Tompkins. Tamar, the youngest, mar. Absalom Underhill. IX. James, b. April 6, 1751, mar. Zipporah Carpenter, and had John of Canada, who mar. Ruth Carpenter, da. of Caleb, Daniel, Elizabeth, mar. William Green, and Charlotte, who mar. Samuel Hewlett of Dutchess Co. X. Samuel, b. Dec. 16, 1753, mar. Free love Totten, and left one son and three da., viz., Free love, mar. Silas Arnold, Samuel, who mar. Tamar Thorn, and has two sons, Stephen and Benjamin; Sarah and Lydia. XI. Thomas, b. July 14, 1756, d. Sept. 1, 1833, mar. Abigail Hatfield and had three sons and three da., viz., Mary, mar. Stephen Kingland, of N. Y., Isaac, Benjamin, William, Dorothy, and Jane. XII. Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1761, ob. s. p.

KEELER OF NORTH SALEM. Jonah Keeler, one of the first settlers of North Salem, left two sons, Zedidiah and Job. The eldest had, I. Job of North Salem. II. Nathan of ditto. III. Jeremiah of ditto. IV. A da. mar. — Lobdell. V. A da. mar. — Brush. VI. A da. mar. — Smith.

LEE OF YORKTOWN. This family, supposed to have been a younger branch of the Lee's of Lee-Magna, Kent, England, settled in Nottingham at an early period. William Lee\* emigrated from Nottingham to America in 1675, d. 1724, mar. Mary Marvin, and left three sons and seven da. His sons were, Thomas of Long Island, d. s. p.; Joseph of Long Island, and Richard, who entered the French military service in Canada; d. s. p. Joseph, second son of William, had, I. Joseph of Yorktown, d. æt. 77, and left, 1. William, d. æt. 50. 2. Joseph d. æt. 50. 3. Abigail d. æt. 40. 4. Hon. Elijah d. æt. 78, mar. 1st, — Concklin, 2d, — Brown, 3d, — Brown, 4th, — Williamson. 5. Enos d. æt. 70. 6. Anne mar. Capt. Saml. Haight; she d. æt. 70. 7. Hannah mar. James Brewer, M. D.; she d. æt. 70. 8. Phoebe d. æt. 70; mar. Daniel Horton. 9. Elizabeth d. æt. 60; mar. Joseph Ingersoll. 10. Sarah d. æt. 20. II. Thomas of Woodbridge, Cortlandt's Manor, d. æt. 80; left, 1. David d. æt. 90; mar. — Young. 2. Peter of Ohio d. æt. 80. 3. Paul d. æt. 70. 4. Israel of Orange Co. d. æt. 80. 5. Philip, also of Orange Co., d. æt. 74. 6. William of New Jersey d. æt. 80. 7. Thomas, also of New Jersey. 8. Hannah d. s. p. 9. Phoebe d. s. p. III. John removed from Long Island to Yorktown, W. C. Co., in 1750; b. 1726, d. March 12, 1816, mar. Sarah Perine; she d. July 31, 1796, æt. 74. Their children were, 1. Thomas d. æt. 40, s. p. 2. John of New Jersey d. æt. 84. 3. Sarah d. æt. 65, mar. John Horton. 4. Henry d. æt. 90, s. p. 5. Hannah

---

\* Elizabeth Lee, sister of the above mentioned William, bequeathed her estate in England to the heirs general.

d. æt. 87, s. p. 6. Margaret d. æt. 77, mar. Jonas Williams. 7. Abigail d. æt. 60, mar. David Knapp. 8. Phœbe d. æt. 78, mar. Francis Colgrove. 9. Dinah, still living æt. 85, mar. Thaddeus Rockwell. 10. Robert of Yorktown, still living æt. 81. IV. Phœbe d. æt. 84, mar. 1744 Dennis Coombs. V. Anna d. æt. 80, mar. — Martin. VI. Ruth d. æt. 80, mar. Job Wright. VII. Elizabeth d. æt. 80, mar. — Martineau. VIII. Sarah d. æt. 60. IX. Mary d. æt. 64. X. Abigail d. æt. 18. *Arms.*—Az. on a fesse, between two filets, or, three leopard's heads, gu. *Crest.*—A demi Moor ppr. vested gu. rimmed round the collar with two bars or, tied round the waist with a ribbon ar. wreathed about the head ar. and gu, holding in his dexter hand a gem-ring of the third.

LE COMTE, OR LE COUNT, OF NEW ROCHELLE.—The ancestors of the Le Count's were Protestants, inhabitants of La Rochelle, in France. They were of honorable and noble descent, (as the name implies,) and there possessed considerable estates. On the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Guillaume Le Comte fled from France to England, and soon after came to America. Guillaume m. Marguerita —, and had Guillaume, Peter and Esther. Guillaume, junior, mar. Annette Martha —, and left two sons, Francis and Josiah. Francis, the eldest, had, I. Paul d. in 1815, s. p. II. Josias mar. Anne Riché and John of New York, and Thomas of ditto. III. John m. Hannah Ferris, and left, 1. Samuel. 2. Hannah. 3. Eleanor. IV. Joseph mar. Hannah Raymond, and had, 1. Platt. 2. Francis. 3. Joseph. 4. Elizabeth. Josiah, second son of 2d Guillaume, mar. 1. Mary Angevine. 2. Susannah Soulice, and left, I. Peter, lost at sea. II. John mar. Sarah Badeau. III. Mary mar. Nathaniel Lawrence. John and Sarah had, 1. Capt. Josiah of New Rochelle. 2. William of New Rochelle. 3. John. Of this family was Pierre Le Comte of Staten Island, who d. 1702, mar. Margaret —, and had three sons, viz. John, Peter and James.

LE FEVRE OF NEW ROCHELLE. *Peter Le Fevre*, a French Protestant refugee, b. at Havre de Grace, fled from France to St. Domingo, W. I., and left a son John, b. 1753, d. 1837, who removed from St. Domingo to New Rochelle. John mar. Susannah Coutant, da. of Isaac; she died 1802. Their children are, 1. Peter. 2. Prosper. 3. John. 4. Benjamin. 5. Drake.

LENT OF CORTLANDT.—*Ryck Abrahamsen Lent*, proprietor of Ryck's Patent, left Hercules, who d. about 1765. Hercules had, I. Jacob. II. Hendrick, the father of David. III. Abraham. IV. John Lent, who left John, Hercules present proprietor of the homestead, and Lewis of Cortlandtown. V. Rachel mar. James Lamb. VI. Catharine mar. Hendricke de Rondle. VII. Elizabeth.

LE ROUX OF NEW ROCHELLE. The family of Le Roux was among the  
VOL. I. 67

French Huguenots that fled from France to America. *Charles Le Roux*, a native of France, left Charles and others. Catharine, a da. of Charles, junr., married Thomas Ludlow, from whom the Ludlows descend.

**LISPENARD OF NEW ROCHELLE.** The ancestors of the Lispenard family were also French Protestant refugees. Antoine, b. in France, left two sons, David and Anthony. David, proprietor of Davenport's Neck, mar. Elizabeth, and had John and Elizabeth; the latter d. Nov. 5, 1797. John left John. Anthony, second son of Antoine, mar. Elizabeth, da. of Leonard de Klyn of New York, and left Anthony, who mar. Abigail, and d. 1696. The children of Anthony and Abigail were, 1. Anthony, the father of Leonard. 2. Margaret. 3. Abigail, who mar. James Bleecker of New Rochelle.

**LOCKWOOD OF POUNDRIDGE.** The family of Lockwood originally derived from a place of the name in Staffordshire,\* England, an estate which passed in 1470 to the Henshaws of Cheshire by the mar. of Thos. Henshaw with Amie, only child of Richard Lockwood. "*Edmund Lockwood*, freeman 18th May, 1631, was of Cambridge, Mass., in 1632, and probably removed to Connecticut with Messrs. Hooker and Stone." Joseph Lockwood, who was doubtless a descendant of the above Edmund, removed from Stamford to Poundridge in 1744; he mar. Hannah Close, da. of Solomon, and left, I. Joseph. II. James. III. Solomon mar. — Close, da. of Odell Close. IV. Israel d. 1776. V. Reuben. VI. Nathaniel, who left Nathan. Joseph, the eldest, mar. Mary Drake, and had, 1. Major Ebenezer of Poundridge, d. 1821; his sons are the Hon. Ezra and Horatio of Poundridge. 2. Joseph of Stamford, who left Solomon and others. Of this family was *Silas Lockwood*, whose son Stephen left issue, 1. Hon. Albert of Sing Sing. 2. General Munson Lockwood of White Plains, &c. *Arms.*—Arg. a fesse between three martlets sa. *Crest.*—On the stump of an oak tree erased ppr, a martlett sa.

**LYON OF NORTH CASTLE.** The first emigrants of this family, (which claims to be of Scottish origin,) settled in Massachusetts. The name of *John Lyon* occurs as early as 1648. *Peter Lyon* was admitted freeman in 1649. *William of Roxbury*, member of the artillery company, was a freeman of that place, and d. A. D. 1692. His son Joseph was b. 1654. John descended from the above, removed to Rye about 1719. His son John had four sons. I. Capt. Roger d. May 13, 1797; mar. Mary Wilson of Kings' street, Rye; she died 19th May, 1813, æt. 83. Their children were, 1. Major Samuel of the

---

\* There is another family of the name of Lockwood, who derive from Lockwood in Yorkshire.

Continental army mar. Mary Lounsberry, and left Samuel, Esq. of North Castle, who married Rosalinda Fowler ; the latter d. Dec. 19, 1844. 2. Roger. 3. Justus or Jesse, who left John of Bedford. 4. Gilbert of the Continental army had Jesse of Eastchester. 5. Daniel. 6. Joseph. 7. Gloriana mar. Andrew Sniffen. 8. Sarah mar. William Wright. II. John. III. Samuel. IV. James, proprietor of Byram Point, left, 1. Daniel. 2. David. 3. Benjamin. 4. Woolsey. 5. James. Daniel, eldest son of James, had Lauretta, who mar. Mr. Brock, and Lavina, who mar. John Horton. Of this family was Peter Lyon, Esq., of North Castle, who had, I. Jonathan of New York. II. James of Tarrytown, the father of William P. Lyon, Esq., Principal of the Irving Institute. III. Samuel of Michigan. IV. Edward of Seneca Falls. V. Peter of New York. VI. Ann mar. William Britt. VII. Sarah mar. Abner Higgins. VIII. Phœbe mar. Richard Palmer. IX. Mary mar., 1. John Tucker. 2. Benjamin Watson.

McKEEL OF YORKTOWN. *Michael McKeel*, who was one of the earliest settlers of Yorktown, had sons Uriah, John and Isaac. The latter left issue Jesse, Jacob of Peekskill, Caleb of Scipio, New York, Joshua of Hector, Tompkins Co., N. Y., Isaac of Yorktown, and George of ditto.

MEAD OF GREENWICH AND LEWISBOROUGH. *John Mead* emigrated from Greenwich, Kent Co., England, in the year 1642, and settled in the town of Greenwich, Fairfield, Connecticut. Of his two sons Joseph and John, the first d. young ; the second (John) had eight sons and three da., viz. John, Joseph, Jonathan, Ebenezer, Benjamin, Nathaniel, David, Samuel, Susanna, Abigail and Mary. *Jonathan*, the third son of second John, left Elnathan, who had Elnathan ; Eunice mar. J. Close and Deborah. Elnathan, son of Elnathan, had, I. Elnathan, who left Elnathan and Sarah. Elnathan, great grandson of first Elnathan, had, 1. Hibbard. 2. Solomon, the father of William, Seth, Sarah, Tyler, Charles, Thomas and Solomon. 3. Tyler, who left Mans, Hetty, Abel and Floy. II. Henry. III. Abram had, 1. Abram. 2. Esbon. 3. Jotham. 4. Enos. 5. Daniel. 6. Lemuel. 7. Isaac. 8. Job. 9. Zebulon. 10. Mansah mar. Electa Mead. 11. Eunice mar., 1st. Solomon Mead ; 2d. Benjamin Weed. 12. Ruth mar. Major Brown. IV. Stephen had, 1. Stephen, who left Jane and Betsy. 2. Israel, who had James, Alfred, Alexander, Israel, Stephen, Lemuel, Hiram and Mary. 3. Edward, the father of Edward. 4. James, who had John Wolcott. 5. Amos. 6. Matthias. 7. Albert. 8. William. 9. Mary mar. Job Brown. 10. Eunice mar. Mr. Platt.

*Ebenezer*, fourth son of second John, left Ebenezer, Caleb ; Sarah mar. Jonathan Hobby, Hannah mar. John Hobby ; Jabez ; David ; Abigail mar. Isaac Holmes, Susannah mar. Moses Huested, Jemima mar. Moses Knapp. *Ebenezer*, the eldest son of second Ebenezer, mar. Mary Mead, and left, I. Ebenezer, whose children were, 1. Nancy. 2. Hannah. 3. Marrilda mar,

T. Broughton. 4. Ebenezer, who had Ebenezer the father of William, Ebenezer, Maria, Theodore, &c. 5. Hannah mar. T. Walker. 6. Jabez. 7. Amy mar. Epenetus Lockwood. II. Hannah mar. Elkanah Mead, and left Hannah, Sarah and Amos. III. Enoch d. Sept. 18, 1807, æt. 52, mar. Je-  
mima Mead; she d. April 4, 1837, æt. 82: her children were, 1. Solomon, who mar. — Gilbert, and left Mary, Enoch, Gilbert, Laura and Thurza. 2. Alfred mar. Mary Brundage. 3. Thurza mar. Joseph Brundage. 4. Laura mar. Joel Todd. 5. Henry d. Dec. 10, 1811, æt. 11. 6. Rufus d. Sept. 15, 1799. 7. Nancy. 8. Sarah d. May 19, 1784. *Silas* of Quaker Ridge, Conn., second son of second Ebenezer, b. 1719, d. 1817, mar. Mary Mead; she was b. 1724, d. 1787. Their children were, I. Silas, b. 1748, d. 1813, mar. Sarah Mead, and left Sarah, Francis and Silas H.; the latter mar. Harriett Mead, and had Sarah, who mar. Silas Savage, and Silas D., who mar. Emily L. Close. Silas D. has one da. Myrtilla M. II. Abner, b. 1750, d. 1810, s. p. III. Aaron mar. Sarah Mead, da. of Eliphalet, and left Aaron of Cross River, Lewisboro', mar. Miss Finch, Allan of Greenburgh mar. Mabel Todd, Amos of Cross River, Anna mar. Isaac Seely, Lucinda mar. Joseph Banks, Sarah (Mrs. Hoyt.) Mary mar. Harvey Keeler. IV. Mary. V. Mary. VI. Calvin mar. Deborah Mead, da. of Jehia Mead, and had, 1. Leander of Quaker Ridge mar. Anna Mead. 2. Luther of Ohio mar. Alice Mead, and had Marcus, Will. M., Joseph, Thos. L. and Anna. 3. Theresa (Mrs. Palmer.) 4. Myrtilla. 5. Lisetta mar. Obadiah Peck. 6. Marcus mar. Harriett Sturges, and has Will, Elizabeth and Alice. 7. Rufus mar. Anna Waterbury, and has Lucinda, Harriett, Stephen, Catharine and Sarah. 8. Mary Jane. 9. Herman mar. Margaret West; has Marcus W. 10. Lucinda. Rev. *Abraham*, third son of second Ebenezer, d. æt. 22. *Jonas*, fourth son of second Ebenezer, b. 1723, d. 1783, mar., 1. Sarah Ferris. 2. Sarah Howe, and left, 1. Solomon. II. Edmund, father of Solomon. III. Noah. IV. Mark, who had, 1. Jonas mar. Abigail Mead, and left Isaac and Emeline. 2. Sylvester. V. Jonas had, 1. Charles mar. Rachel Sackett, and left Sarah A. and Whitman S. 2. Hannah mar. Benj. Mead. 3. Mark. 4. Milo. 5. Sarah. 6. Sarah. Rev. *Solomon*, fifth son of second Ebenezer, removed from Greenwich to North Salem: first pastor of the Presbyterian Church in the latter place A. D. 1752, d. Sept. 1812, mar., 1. Hannah Strong. 2. Hannah Clark, and left, 1. Andrew, who mar. Miss Barton, and had Thomas, Benjamin, Strong, Alice, Lucy, Hannah and Maria. 2. Theodosia (Mrs. Smith.) 3. Clark of Lewisboro' mar. — Gilbert and left Martin, Richard, Rufus, Sophia, Laura, Rhoda and Linus. 4. Martin of Lewisboro'.

*Deliverance*, sixth son of second Ebenezer, d. æt. 57, mar. Abigail Howe and had, 1. Elizabeth, b. 1760, d. 1823, mar. Job Lyon. 2. Sarah, b. 1761, d. 1812, mar. Silas Mead. 3. Rachel, b. 1773, d. 1831, mar. Whitman Mead. 4. Hannah, b. 1765, mar. Joshua Mead, and left Solomon. 5. Jabez. 6. Robert, b. 1768, d. 1836, mar. Prudence Mead, left Edward. 7. Mary. 8. Huldah, mar. Zophor Mead. 9. Ephraim, b. 1775, mar. Zuba Mead, and had

Mary, mar. W. Merriitt, Huldah, mar. D. S. Mead, Thurza, Mithea, Jane, Isaac D., Elizabeth, and Ophelia. 10. Jabez, b. 1777, d. 1839, mar. Sarah Knapp, and left Julia, Belden, Mary E., and Will. K. 11. Zenas, b. 1779, mar. Maria Lashlers, and had Abigail, mar. Jonas Mead, Lucretia, Deborah, Henry, Julia, Eliza and Lyman. *Amos*, seventh son of second Ebenezer, mar. Ruth Bush, she d. æt. 77; they had, 1. Richard, mar. 1st, Sarah Mead, 2nd, Rachel Mead; he left Thomas, who mar. H. Seaman and had Louisa, Thomas R., Seaman, Abigail R., and Elizabeth. The sisters of Thomas are Sophia, Elizabeth, mar. — Webb, and Sarah, mar. — Brush. 2. Thomas. *Hannah*, first da. of second Ebenezer, d. æt. 22. *Edmund*, eighth son of second Ebenezer, d. æt. 23. *Jabez*, ninth son of ditto, d. æt. 30. *Jared*, tenth son of ditto, mar. Lydia Smith, and had 1. Letta, mar. Ebenezer Mead. 2. Daniel, mar. Rachel Mead, and left Smith, Jared, Letta, L. Delia, Elizabeth, Adeline, Edwin, and S. Mervin. 3. Lydia, mar. — Lockwood. 4. Alma. 5. Hannah, mar. Jonas Mead. 6. Jared, mar. Anna Armstrong, and has Amzi Armstrong. 7. Alvan, mar. Eliza Peck, and left Ralph P., Warren B., Cornelia G., Melancthon W., and Elvan C. *Abraham*, eleventh son of the second Ebenezer, d. æt. 85, mar. Keziah Howe, and had, 1. Deborah. 2. Zophor, who mar. Huldah Mead and left Abram, Amelia, Louisa, Oliver, Esther, Sarah, and Mary E. 3. Isaac, mar. Clarinda Mead, and has Augustus. 4. Oliver. 5. Esther. 6. Lucy. 7. Lucy. 8. Lucy. Caleb, second son of first Ebenezer, the fourth son of second John, mar. and left, 1. Elkanah, who had, 1. Sarah, mar. D. Huested. 2. Hannah, mar. B. Smith. 3. Amos, who left Elkanah, Stephen Waring, Catharine, Sarah mar. B. Smith, Belcher, and Mary. II. Jonah, mar. 1st, Mary Mead, 2d, Rachel Huested, 3d, Hannah Mead. III. Abel, left Zadok, Benjamin, Phoebe, Lucy and Fanny. IV. Jemima. V. Deborah, mar. Jehiel Mead, and had, 1. Deborah. 2. Jehiel, who left Lewis, Harriet, William, William, Mary, Mary Ann and Hanford. VI. Stephen. VII. Zadok. VIII. Rebecca. IX. Hannah. X. Mary, mar. Jabez Peck. XI. Caleb, had Rachel, Anne, Huldah, Hannah, Elizabeth, Caleb, Jemima, and Rebecca.

*Benjamin*, fifth son of second John, left a son Benjamin, who had, 1. Benjamin, whose children were, 1. Mary. 2. Anna, mar. 1st, David Mead, 2nd, James Bailey. 3. Theodosia, mar. Edmund Mead. 4. Obadiah, engaged to Charity Mead, killed during the Revolution. 5. Phoebe, mar. Jehiel Mead. II. Thaddeus, who left 1. Edward Mead of Somers mar. Miss Finch, and had Squire Mead, John, Elizabeth mar. Henry Lane, Anne mar. James Banks, Clariass mar. Mead Sutherland, Sarah mar. David Horton, and Hannah. 2. Ebenezer, mar. Abigail Chapman, and had Harvey, mar. Amy Brown, Whitman, Solomon, mar. Nancy Ferris, and Edward. 3. Amaziah, mar. Miss Jessup, and has William and others. 4. Benjamin, left Solomon. 5. Sarah, mar. Stephen Sutherland. 6. Mary, mar. Noah Lyon. 7. Martha, mar. Andrew Quick. 8. Tamar, mar. Benjamin Jessup. III. Sylvanus, who had 1. Whitman, mar. Rachel Mead, and left Mary, who mar. John Sackett, *Zophor*, mar. Martha Seaman, and left Araminta, Mary E., and Amelia. *Whit-*



*man*, mar. Grace Cornell, and has Grace and Henrietta. 2. Platt, mar. Deborah Peck, and had Sackett, Sylvanus, Sarah mar. John Robbins, Hannah mar. Daniel Peck, Gideon, Nathan, and Harriet mar. Bradley Redfield. 3. Gideon, mar. Mary Miller, and left Underhill, Mary, and Maria. 4. Asel, mar. Anne Mead, and had *Martin*, the father of Alva, Amaziah, John, and Asel; *Henry*, the father of William H., and David; *Levi*, who has Joseph; *Mary*, mar. — Bailey; and Hannah. IV. Gideon, left Gideon. V. Edward. VI. William, who had, 1. William. 2. Abigail. 3. Anna. VII. Benjamin, left, 1. Margaret, mar. Hon. Nathan Rockwell. 2. Elizabeth, mar. J. Brown of Somers. 3. Sarah, mar. Joshua Peck. 4. Mary, mar. Sylvanus Ferris. 5. Rachel, mar. Caleb Lyon, jr. VIII. Sarah. IX. Elizabeth, mar. Theophilus Peck. X. Keziah, mar. Isaac Howe, b. Feb. 1707, d. 1808. XI. Eliphalet, b. 1708, d. 1796, mar. and left, 1. Eliphalet, b. 1738, d. 1808, mar. Anne —, and had Darius, mar. Hannah Peck, and Anne. Darius left *Anne*, mar. Leander Mead; *Alla*, mar. Obadiah Mead; *Huldah*; *Alva*, mar. Jane Arundel, and had Samuel E., Hannah E., Samuel E., Leander, Hannah E., and Mary E.; *Adelia*, is the youngest da. of Darius. 2. Jehiel, mar. Deborah Mead. 3. Jesse, mar. Rachel Knapp, and left *a*, *Jesse*, who mar. N. Compton, and had William, Elizabeth and George; *b*, *Elizabeth*, mar. Daniel Van Vard; *c*, Rachel, mar. Richard Dyckman; *d*, Rebecca; *e*, Dimions, mar. Richard Loyd. 4. Abigail, b. 1717, d. 1796. 5. Libeus, mar. 1st, Hannah Benedict, and 2nd, Widow Pocock, and has Eri, Martin, Jared, Hannah, Abby, Clarissa, Eliphalet, Sarah, and Sibah. 6. Eli, mar. Deborah Brush, and has Polly, Obadiah, Orson, Hannah, and Cynthia. 7. Sarah, mar. Aaron Mead. 8. Nancy, mar. Ebenezer Mead. 9. Rachel, mar. Benjamin Knapp. XII. By second wife Benjamin had Rachel. XIII. Obadiah had Phoebe and Mary. XIV. Zebediah left Henry, b. 1754, Hannah, b. 1755, Lydia, b. 1757, and Levi, b. 1761. XV. Nehemiah left, 1. Lucy, mar. Isaac Howe. 2. Sarah, mar. Richard Mead. 3. Rachel, mar. Charles Weed. 4. Nehemiah, mar. Miss Richards, and left Samuel, William H., James, Sarah, Laura, and Caroline. 5. Clarinda, mar. Isaac Mead, and left Augustus. 6. Bethiel, mar. Stephen Davis.

*Nathaniel*, sixth son of 2d John, had I. Gen'l John, who left John the father of Seth, Walter, Hipsibeth mar. J. Simmons, and Alice mar. Peter Mead. II. Capt. Matthew had, 1. Matthew, who left *Matthew*, *Clemence* mar. R. Rich, *Hannah* mar. H. Merritt, *Justus* mar. Nancy Hanford, and has Joseph, Justus, Matthew, Andrew J., Eliphalet, and three others; *Mary*, *Thomas*, *Amos*, *William* mar. E. Lawrence, and had Jane E., &c.; *Hobby*, is the youngest son of Matthew. 2. Justus had Susan, mar. — Eldridge, Bush, Walter, James, Joseph, Rebecca, mar. — Marshall, Anne, mar. — Craft, and William. 3. Bush had Sophia, mar. — Russell, Pothena, mar. — Holmes, &c. III. Nathaniel left 1. Jaspar, the father of Bush. 2. Nathaniel. 3. William, mar. and left John, Gilbert, Nathaniel, William, Charity, Hannah, and Mary. 4. Charity. 5. Rachel. 6. Betsy. 7. Anna. Nathaniel Mead mar. Pru-

dence Wood, and had, I. Epenetus. II. Nathaniel, mar. Miss Brown, and left Nehemiah, Nathaniel, William, Tyler, Epenetus, Walter, and Harvey, &c. III. Joshua. IV. David, mar. Anna Mead. V. Israel. VI. Halsey, VII. Jonathan, mar. — Lyon. VIII. Hannah, mar. — Wheeler. IX. Dimny, mar. Thaddeus Huestead. X. Theodosia, mar. Benj. Close. XI. Robert. XII. Daniel S. XIII. Isaac.

Samuel, seventh son of second John, left I. Peter, who had, 1. Peter, who had Mary, Peter, Deborah, Cyrus, Luckur, Anna, and Sandford. Luckur mar. Sarah Fletcher, and has Benjamin and Robert. 2. Zacheus has *Elsie*, who mar. Job Mead, and had Zacheus, Amanda, Abraham, Emeline, and Eliza. Hannah, youngest da. of Zacheus, mar. Mark Mead. II. Zacheus. III. Samuel left 1. Charlotte. 2. Henry. 3. Artemas. 4. Bythemy. 5. Priscilla. 6. Lavinia. 7. Martha. *Arms*, sa. a chev. betw. three pelicans or, vulned gu.

MORGAN OF EASTCHESTER. *James Morgan* the ancestor of this family came to Eastchester from Wales about 1700, and settled where Caleb Morgan, Esq. his great grandson now lives; will dat. 1764, Surr. Rec. xxiv. 447. He left James from whom the Morgans of Reading in Connecticut descend; Caleb and Charles of Eastchester. Caleb of Eastchester b. July 24, 1718, d. 1803, mar. 1st, Abigail Drake, sister to Col. Joseph, she was b. Oct. 22, 1727; 2d. Isabella —. Caleb left issue, I. Caleb of Peekskill, mar. Phoebe Ward and had 1. Edmund of New York, d. 2. Elijah of Brooklyn, L. I. II. Benjamin mar. 1st Miriam Ward, 2d Dinah Morgan, and left Caleb of New Rochelle, &c. III. Elijah of Poughkeepsie mar. Levina Hatfield and had 1. Elijah of Poughkeepsie. 2. Joseph of Poughkeepsie. 3. Gilbert. 4. Caleb of Poughkeepsie. 5. David. 6. Rebecca. 7. Sally mar. Rev. — Marvin. IV. James of Eastchester who resided on the property now occupied by Charles Morgan, mar. Mary Guion and left 1. David mar. Mary Underhill. 2. John, mar. Eliza Macready, 3. Daniel, mar. Sally Ann Morgan of Poughkeepsie. 4. Rebecca, mar. George Farrington. 5. Anna, d. s. p. 6. Charlotte mar. Hachaliah Purdy. 7. Dinah, mar. 1st, James Brown, 2d, Benjamin Morgan. V. Moses d. June 18, 1818, mar. Oct. 4, 1786 Hetty Vincent, she was b. Feb. 10, 1769, d. Dec. 10, 1836. Moses had 1. Susannah, mar. Elijah Townsend. 2. Isabella, ob. s. p., 1809. 3. Vincent, mar. Esther T. Davis. 4. Abigail, mar. Lewis H. Hobby, d. 5. Caleb of Eastchester, mar. Esther Dederer. 6. Charlotte, d. s. p. 7. Hetty, s. p. 8. Lewis. 9. Augustus. 10. Moses. 11. Drake, d. s. p. 12. Hetty Vincent, d. 1810, s. p. VI. David, mar. 1st, Abigail Ward, da. of Isaac; 2d, Peggy Ward, sister of Abigail; 3d, Phoebe Astor, and had by first wife, 1. Eliza. 2. Martha. By second wife, 1. Clarissa. 2. Abigail Jane. VII. Augustus, mar. Phoebe Myers. VIII. Abigail, mar. Elijah Johnson. IX. Charlotte, mar. Elijah Angevine of Scarsdale. Charles youngest son of first James, d. 1760, mar. Susannah Guion, and left I. James, August 20, 1750, mar. Phoebe Ludwell, da. of Edward, and had 1. Mary, mar. John Barker. 2.

Hannah, mar. James Hunt. 3. Sarah mar. Mr. Wood. 4. Susan, mar. Moses Drake. 5. Phoebe mar. Capt. Josiah Le Count. 6. Abby, mar. Daniel Drake. 7. Charles. 8. Eliza. II. Mary, b. Aug. 30, 1747, mar. Gilbert Valentino. III. Charles of Eastchester, b. May 8, 1756, d. May 18, 1833, mar. Jane Guion, da. of David, she d. Oct. 30, 1823, and had 1. Mary, mar. 1st, Samuel Drake, 2d, Gilbert ——. 2. Susan, d. March 20, 1841. 3. Abijah, mar. Jane Underhill, da. of Col. Peter Underhill. 4. Abby, mar. Benjamin Washburn. 5. Hester, mar. Thomas Oakley. 6. Jane, mar. Fisher Valentine. 7. Anne, mar. John Valentine. 8. James mar. Sarah Anne Valentine, da. of Jacob. 9. Lætitia. IV. Abigail, b. April 13, 1746, mar. David Husted. V. Anne, b. August 20, 1752, mar. Edward Tredwell. VI. Phoebe, b. Sept. 20, 1754, mar. Elisha Shute. VII. Susannah b. Feb. 20, 1758, mar. Thomas Drake. IX. Eustatia, b. August 23, 1760, mar. John Garrett.

ODELL OF RYE AND GREENBURGH. *William Odell*, one of the first settlers of Concord, Mass., removed to Fairfield, 1644. William his son was among the early settlers of Rye, in 1660. William, jun., left five sons, viz. *Stephen* of Rye, who removed to Dutchess County, *John* of Fordham, *Michael*, *Isaac*, and *Jonathan* of Connecticut, ancestor of the Wilton branch. *John* of Fordham mar. *Johanna* Turner and had, I. *John* of Fordham, mar. — Benson and left 1. *John*, the father of *Isaac* and *Jemima*. 2. *Sarah*, mar. — Hobbs. 3. *Clyntje*, mar. *James* Teller. II. *Jonathan*, mar. *Margaret* Dyckman. She was b. 1729, d. March 20, 1783. They left 1. *Jacob*, b. 1752, mar. *Hannah* Slymits, and had *Jonathan* of Tarrytown and *Jacob*. 2. *Colonel John* of the Continental army, b. Oct. 25, 1756, d. Oct. 26, 1835, mar. *Abigail* Brown, da. of *Hachaliah*, left *Jackson* of Greenburgh, who mar. *Anna* Ward, and *Mary* mar. *Benjamin* Underhill. 3. *Abraham*, b. January 4, 1760, d. February 26, 1820, mar. *Ann* Mindwell, and had *Cornelius*, mar. *Jane* Odell, da. of *Jacob*. 4. *Isaac*, b. September 25, 1758, d. June 24, 1811, mar. *Phoebe* Dean, and had *Jonathan* and *Daniel*. 5. *William*, b. March 18, 1762, mar. *Hannah* Wiltsea, and left *Jonathan*, *Daniel*, *Isaac*, *Abraham*, *Jacob*, *William* mar. *Rebecca* Dyckman, and *Johanna*, mar. *Gerrit* Dyckman. 6. *Jonathan*, b. May 8, 1766, d. July 17, 1767. 7. *Johanna*, b. Dec. 26, 1754, d. April 12, 1832. 8. *Margaret*, b. January 10, 1764, d. April 8, 1782. 9. *Jane*, b. Sept. 2, 1768, mar. *Isaac* Vermilyea. 10. *Rebecca*, b. Sept. 2, 1768. 11. *Aubette*, b. March 2, 1770, d. August 8, 1775. III. *Abraham*, mar. *Rebecca* Dyckman and had 1. *General Jacob* of Yonkers, mar. *Ann* Devorr and left *Jacob* of Yonkers and *Jane*, who mar. *Cornelius* M. Odell of Yonkers. 2. *Jonathan*, mar. *Elizabeth* Underhill and had *Isaac* of Brooklyn, L. I. 3. *Rebecca*, mar. *Elijah* Valentine. 4. *Ellida*, mar. *James* Oakley. 5. *Jane*, mar. *Abraham* Valentine. 6. A da. mar. *Isaac* Odell. IV. *Isaac*, mar. — Devaux and had 1. *Isaac*, a guide to General Washington, mar. — Odell, and left a da. who mar. — Reynolds. 2. *John*. 3. *Jonathan* of Onondaga,

father of Isaac, late member of Assembly. V. A da. mar. Evert Brown. VI. Allida, mar. John Devaux. Michael, third son of William of Rye, mar. — Bussing, and had 1. *Hendrick*, mar. Sarah Devaux, and left James, mar. — Odell, Stephen, mar. Elizabeth Sherwood, Jonathan, mar. Eleanor Underhill, Margaret mar. Charles Dusenberry, Hannah mar. Lewis Rich and Sarah, mar. Matthias Archer. 2. *John*, d. s. p. Isaac of Eastchester fourth son of William of Rye, who mar. Patience Tompkins, had three sons, William of Eastchester, Joshua and Tompkins. William, the eldest, mar. — Jones, and left Daniel of Mile Square, who mar. — Valentine, Abraham of Dutchess County, and John of Yonkers. John the youngest mar. — Jones, and had Jonathan of Yonkers, who mar. — Ferris and left *Isaac* the father of Jonathan, *Benjamin* and *Gilbert*. Joshua, second son of Isaac, mar. Sarah Jones, and had 1. Joshua, mar. Polly Vincent, who had 1. John of Dutchess County, mar. Esther Crawford and left, Peter, Daniel, James, Elizabeth, Abigail and Charlotte. 2. Isaac. 3. Joseph of Greenburgh, mar. Rebecca Tompkins, and had Joshua, William L., Anne, mar. Gilbert Tompkins, and Hannah, mar. Benjamin Brown. 4. Abraham of Dutchess mar. Mary Nelson, and had Stephen, Daniel, Joshua, Polly, Elizabeth and Sally. 5. Daniel, mar. Ann Boyce, and had Thomas B. of New York. 6. James mar. Elizabeth Odell and had Daniel, Benjamin, Lawrence, Mary, Ann, Susan, Jane, Caroline and Harriett. 7. Sarah. 8. Abigail. 9. Joshua. II. Joseph of Odel-town, Lower Canada, mar. Martha Manning and had Joshua, John, Charles, Joseph, Jacob, Sarah, Martha and Eve. III. John of Yonkers, mar. Mary Wiltsea, and had 1. James, surnamed the Black Beard, mar. Abby Hunt, da. of Col. Hunt, and left Benjamin, John, Moses, Lancaster, Captain Joseph, Charles, Rachel, mar. — Estes, and Marianna, who mar. John Varian. 2. Elizabeth. *Arms*. Ar. three crescents, gu.

PALMER OF MAMARONECK. William Palmer of Westchester, d. about 1670, left Joseph, Benjamin, Samuel, proprietor of Mangopson Neck, Mamaroneck, Obadiah and Thomas. Samuel of Mangopson Neck had issue, I. Obadiah, d. 1748, mar. Anne and left, 1. William. 2. Samuel. 3. Benjamin. 4. David. 5. Obadiah. 6. Caleb. 7. Esther, mar. — Angevine. 8. Mary Anne. II. Nehemiah, d. 1760, had one son and a da. Mary. The son of Nehemiah left Harrison, Drake, Aaron, Nathan, Benjamin, Nehemiah and Elihu. III. Sylvanus of Mamaroneck, d. 1741, mar. Mary and had, 1. Robert, mar. Mary —. 2. Sylvanus. 3. John, mar. Rebecca, and left Joseph, Philip, Marcus, Lewis. Benjamin, Thomas, Esther and Martha. 4. Marmaduke. 5. Edward. 6. Anne. 7. Susannah. 8. Charity. 9. Mary, IV. Solomon.

POST OF YONKERS. — Post a native of Holland emigrated to the New Netherlands. He had two sons Jacob and Tine. Jacob held lands in Philipsburgh under the Philipses. He mar. Anne Heddy and left six sons and three  
VOL. II.

da. I. Jacob, proprietor of the homestead, Yonkers, mar. Rachel Pinckney. She was b. March 22, 1732. They had 1. Lewis, b. 15 October, 1756, mar. Abigail Oakley. 2. Israel, b. May 15, 1758, mar. Nancy Rich. 3. David, b. March 28, 1760, d. October 16, 1803, mar. Margaret Fowler. 4. Frederick, b. November 16, 1762, mar. Elizabeth Lawrence. 5. James, b. September 10, 1766, mar. Rebecca Ferris. 6. Phœbe, b. October 20, 1764, mar. William Warner. 7. Elizabeth, b. August 12, 1768, mar. Moses Warner. 8. Euphemia, b. May 7, 1772, mar. Aaron Warner. 9. Mary, b. June 11, 1774, mar. Abraham Berrian. 10. Getty d. June 11, 1780. II. Abraham, mar. Rebecca Merrill and had 1. David of Baltimore. 2. Jacob of Rockland, mar. Peggy Graham. 3. Abraham of Haverstraw, mar. Widow Gesner. 4. Clinton of Rockland, mar. Mary Briggs. 5. Grace, mar. Daniel Gesner. 6. Elizabeth mar. Abraham Scudder. 7. Rachel, mar. Isaac Fredeker. 8. Peggy mar. — Hibbert. III. Isaac, proprietor of the Ludlow estate, Yonkers, mar. Polly Lawrence, and had 1. Samuel mar. Polly Post. 2. Lawrence mar. Elizabeth Post. 3. William. 4. Betsy, mar. Timothy Briggs. 5. Mary. 6. Peggy, mar. — Hibbert. IV. Martin, a guide to General Washington, mar. Polly Brown, and left 1. Evert, d. s. p. 2. Martin, mar. Polly Brown. 3. Jacob mar. Mary Lent. 4. Peter, mar. Betsy Anderson. 5. Peggy, mar. Jacob Dyckman. 6. Polly, mar. William Dyckman. V. Peter, mar. Dolly Warner, and left 1. Jacob, mar. Ann Storms. 2. William, mar. Polly Williams. 3. Harriet, mar. John Bowmas. 4. Maria, mar. John Whipple. 5. Nelly, mar. Stephen Smith. 6. Peggy mar. Jacob Storms. 7. Elizabeth, mar. Lawrence Post. 8. Susan, mar. Theodosius Rockwell. VI. Anthony of New York, mar. Nelly Brower, and had 1. Anthony, mar. Elizabeth Polhamus. 2. Nelly, mar. Odell Valentine. 3. Betsy, mar. Robert Manly, M. D. 4. Ann mar. William Bailey; besides four other daughters who d. s. p. VII. Elizabeth, mar. Thomas Gregier. VIII. Margaret, mar. John Gregier, M. D. IX. Annetje, mar. Elnathan Taylor.

PURDY OF RYE. The *Purdy* family were among the early settlers of Fairfield, Connecticut. *Francis Purdy* the first member of the family of whom we have any account, died in 1658, at Fairfield. His sons were Francis, John and Samuel. John the second left Francis, who had two sons, Joseph and John. Joseph the eldest, one of the first proprietors of the White Plains and Lane Will's Purchases, d. about 1709, mar. Elizabeth — to whom her husband conveyed his rights in the White Plains Purchase. They had, I. Joseph, who left Obadiah, living in 1734, the father of Caleb, 1746. II. Daniel the father of Solomon and Benjamin. III. Samuel left the Hon. Samuel, a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, who had Samuel and Caleb. IV. David who had David and Nathan of Ulster County, N. Y. V. Jonathan of White Plains, mar. Mary Hart. He had 1. *Elijah*, mar. Lavinia Hoyt, and left Samuel, David, John, Israel, Elijah, Mary, mar. John

Purdy, Abby, mar. Jonathan Purdy, Fridy mar. John Haviland, Levinia, mar. Isenhart Purdy, Hester and Melissa who mar. Thomas Halstead. 2. *Jonathan* of White Plains, mar. Charity Hadden and had *a*, Jonathan, killed by the fall of a tree, æt. 18. *b*, Benjamin of Purchase, mar. Elizabeth Purdy, da. of Samuel, and left Jonathan, d., Sylvanus of Eastchester, Jonathan, Samuel, d., and Benjamin, &c. *c*, Timothy, mar. 1st, Amy Hobbs, 2d, Mary Hunt, and had Augustus, Jonathan, Amy mar. John Stapley, Deliah, mar. David Burgess, Charity mar. — Fisher and Eliza, mar. Thomas Dick. *d*, Job mar. — Gedney. *e*, Nobe, mar. Amos Purdy, and left Moses, Emery, Susan, Charlotte and Margaret. *f*, Glorianna, mar. Henry Budd. *g*, Sarah, d. s. p. *h*, Elizabeth, d. s. p. *i*, Charity. 3. *Joseph*, mar. Charity Isenhart, and left Jonathan, Joseph, Henry, Wermoth, Michael, a da. mar. — De Lancey, and Charity mar. — Purdy. 4. *Elizabeth*, mar. — Williams. VI. John mar. Rebecca. VII. Francis heir to his father's lands on Budd's Neck, who left Daniel. John, the youngest son of second Francis, left a son Daniel and others.

Samuel, youngest son of first Francis, mar. Penelope Strang da. of Daniel Strang and Charlotte his wife, and left issue three sons. *First*. Henry. *Second*. Josiah, mar. — Wetmore, da. of Rev. James, and had, 1. Seth, proprietor of the homestead at Rye, mar. Phœbe Ketchum of L. I., and left Joshua, Seth, Josiah, Keziah, Alatheia, Elizabeth, Charity, Melinda, and Phœbe. 2. Alatheia, mar. 1st, Joseph Purdy, 2nd, William Purdy. 3. Esther, mar. Henry Purdy of King street. 4. Hannah, mar. Josiah Merritt. *Third*. Caleb, mar. Hannah Brown, da. of Samuel and had, 1. Caleb, mar. Ruth Peck, and left, 1. Caleb. 2. Elias. 3. Ruth. 4. Sarah. II. Samuel, mar. Glorianna Fowler, and had, 1. Gabriel. 2. Samuel. 3. Phœbe. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Glorianna. 6. Hannah. III. Josiah, mar. U. Knapp, and left, 1. Josiah. 2. Joshua, who is presumed to have had two sons, *Hachaliah*, who left four sons, viz., Daniel, Hachaliah, John, and Elijah. Daniel, the eldest, had William of Salem and Daniel; Hachaliah had Elijah of Somers; Elijah mar. — Park and had issue. *Joshua* of Rye mar. Mary Park, by whom he had, first, Joseph, who mar. Lætitia Guion and had three sons, viz., Isaac of North Salem, mar. Miss Hart, they left Isaac Hart of North Salem, Sally Ann, mar. Lewis Brown, Rosanna, mar. Gerard Crane, Clarissa, mar. — Perry, M. D., Lydia, mar. Mr. Howe, Mary, mar. Rev. D. H. Short, Jane, mar. Floyd Keeler, Christina and Lætitia. Thomas of Rye, second son of Joseph and Lætitia, mar. — Purdy, and left Edward, Henry, James, Elizabeth, Cornelia, and Emeline. Hon. Joshua of North Salem, third son of Joseph, is still living at North Salem. *Second*, Joshua, mar. Sarah Griffin, and had Benjamin of Rye, mar. —, da. of Jonathan Purdy, and left Edward of Rye, William, Hetty, Mary, Julia, Ann, Harriet, and Adeline. The das. of Joshua and Sarah were Elizabeth, Deborah, Mary, Sarah, Esther, and Harriet. *Third*, Roger of Rye. *Fourth*, Isaac of Rye. IV. Andrew, fourth son of Caleb and Hannah Brown, mar. Phœbe Merritt, and had Robert of Eastche-

ter, Andrew of Eastchester, John Merritt, Phoebe, and Hevelindah. V. Nehemiah, mar. Elizabeth Burchum, and left Thomas, Nehemiah, Caleb, Hannah, Anne, Elizabeth, and Deborah. VI. Sylvanus. VII. Elias, mar. Rachel Merritt, and had Elias, John Merritt, William Henry, Caleb, Sarah, and Ophelia. VIII. Caroline. IX. Hannah. X. Levinia. XI. Anne.

*Abraham Purdy* of Yorktown, a descendant of first Joseph of White Plains, b. 10th Oct. 1716. d. April 17th, 1778, mar. Phoebe Strang, she was b. Feb. 7, 1732, d. Oct. 27, 1759; their children were, I. Abraham, b. April 9, 1759, d. Aug. 1769, s. p. II. Alvan, b. Jan'y 11, 1757, d. July 16, 1830, mar. Lydia Hunt, she d. Jan'y 27, 1842, at. 83, and left issue, 1. Abraham of Goshen, Orange Co., mar. Charity Strang and had William, Alvan, and Howell. 2. Alsop, d. s. p. 3. James, Post-master of Yorktown. 4. David, d. s. p. 5. Alvan of Yorktown. 6. Elizabeth Ann, mar. J. H. Strang. III. Frances, b. July 23, 1753, mar. Col. John Drake. IV. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 6, 1754, mar. Hon. Ebenezer Foot of Delaware. *Arms.* Or, on a chevron az. between three mullets sa. pierced of the field.

**RENAUD OF NEW ROCHELLE.** The ancestors of the Renauds were Protestants, inhabitants of Rochelle in France. On the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, *Daniel Renaud*, or *Rayneau*, fled from France to England, and soon after came thence to America. His son John left John, b. 1745, d. 1839, who mar. — Parcot, and had, I. Andrew of Westchester. II. James, mar. Jane Renaud his cousin, and left, 1. Cornelius. 2. Leonard. 3. Lewis. 4. Salmon. 5. Hiram. 6. Jerome. 7. Ambroise. 8. Lewis. III. John, whose descendants are scattered over the county. IV. Stephen left a da. Sarah, and others. V. Susan, mar. James Secor. VI. Jane, mar. Benjamin Secor.

**REQUA OF GREENBURGH.** The Requas of Westchester County all descend from Daniel Requa, who was an emigrant from La Rochelle in France. Daniel came to New Rochelle and afterwards moved over and purchased a farm on the Hudson, about a mile and a half south of Tarrytown, where some of his descendants yet live. He left four sons, Gloade or Glode, John, David and James. I. Gloade, the eldest, left six sons; 1. Isaac, b. June 3, 1758, mar. Henrietta ———. 2. Gabriel. 3. Samuel. 4. Daniel. 5. James. 6. James. II. John, d. s. p. III. James, the youngest son of first Daniel, had, 1. Gabriel. 2. Joseph. 3. Daniel. 4. John. 5. James. 6. Gloade. 7. William. 8. Elijah. 9. Isaac, b. Jan. 31, 1779. 10. Gilbert.

**RHINELANDER OF NEW ROCHELLE.** Philip Jacob Rhineland, the founder of the family, came from the Rhine, France, to America, soon after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. He had three sons and a da. I. Philip Jacob. II. Bernard, who left, 1. William, b. 1745, mar. Hester Devaux, and had a da. Mary Magdalen. 2. Jacob, b. Oct. 27th, 1740, d. s. p. Philip, mar. Deborah

Allen, and left Deborah, who mar. Isaac Underhill. III. William had, 1. William C. of New York. 2. John of L. I. 3. A da. mar. William Paulding. IV. A da. mar. Mr. Schureman.

**RICHBELL.** *John Richbell* was of Southampton, England. His son John was the first proprietor of Mamaroneck in 1660; mar. Anne —, her will dat. 1 April, 1700. Their two das. were Elizabeth and Anne. Elizabeth, the eldest, mar. Capt. James Mott, grandson of Adam Mott, of Hempstead, L. I. The children of Capt. James Mott and Anne were 1. James. 2. Mary. 3. Richbell, who mar. Elizabeth —, and left, 1. Edmund of Cow Neck, L. I., who had issue Richbell, Edmund, John and Margaret. 2. Richard, ob. 1743, mar. Sarah Pearsall. 3. Adam of Staten Island. 4. Joseph. 5. Jemima. 6. Deborah.

The only brother of John Richbell, first proprietor of Mamaroneck, was Robert of Southampton, England, whose sons were Edward of Westminster, Middlesex, England, and Robert, junr. Edward of Westminster left Edward of St. James's Parish, Middlesex, heir-at-law of John Richbell of Mamaroneck.

**RODMAN OF RODMAN'S NECK.** *Samuel Rodman* mar. Mary Pell, and left, 1. Joseph, proprietor of Morse's Island, New Rochelle. II. William, heir to his father's lands on Rodman's Neck, mar. Leah Myers, and had Mary, who mar. Nicholas Haight. III. Samuel mar. Anne Hicks of Hart Island, Pelham, and left 1. Samuel. 2. Capt. Charles Rodman of Eastchester. 3. Deborah mar. John Bertine. IV. Elizabeth mar. Philip Riché.

**ROMER OF GREENBURGH.** *Jacob Romer*, a native of Switzerland, emigrated to America before the Revolution, and settled in Greenburgh. His sons were Capt. John of Greenburgh, William and James.

**SECOR OF NEW ROCHELLE.** The ancestor of this family was *Ambroise Secor*, or *Sycard*, a Protestant refugee of Rochelle, who fled from France in 1681. His sons were Ambroise and Jacques. The latter mar. Catharine —, and had, 1. Jacques, owner of Richard Secor's property, Upper Rochelle; he mar. Jane Bonnett, and had, 1. Jacques, b. July 25, 1729. 2. Jacob, b. Sept. 11, 1737. 3. James, b. July 15, 1739, mar. Catharine Bertine, and left James, Mary and Catharine. 4. Benjamin, b. Sept. 9th, 1736, mar. Jane Parcot, and had Thomas, Elizabeth, Jane, Mary, Susan and Esther. 5. Solomon, b. March 6, 174—. 6. Abraham mar. Hannah Simmons, and left Abraham, Richard and Lancaster. 7. Jane, b. Dec. 27, 1732, mar. John Pine of New Rochelle. 8. Catharine mar. Benjamin Jereau. 9. Mary mar. John Armand. 10. Isaac mar. Jane Coutant, da. of Jacob; she was b. March 18, 1746, d. Sept. 1, 1794, and left issue, Peter, Richard, Abraham, Benjamin, William, Samuel, James, David, Elizabeth and Margaret. II. Peter,



owner of the property now occupied by Mr. Philemon Carpenter, mar. Esther Guion, da. of Isaac, and had, 1. Catharine, b. July 20, 1742. 2. Marie, b. March 24, 1731. 3. Esther, b. Jan. 22, 1738. III. Ambroise. IV. Paul. V. Daniel, owner of the property now occupied by Mr. Benjamin Secor, mar. Mary Archer, and left, 1. Jonathan, b. Feb. 8, 1742. 2. Jeremiah, b. Jan. 22, 1740, and others.

SMITH OF NORTH CASTLE. *Benjamin Smith* removed from Long Island to North Castle. His sons were, 1. Abel, mar. Bathsheba Hutchins, and left Abel of North Castle, John, James, Benjamin and Charity, who mar. Daniel Matthews of North Castle. II. Isaac, Sheriff of Westchester County, killed in the performance of his duty. III. Benjamin. IV. James.

SOULICE OF NEW ROCHELLE. *John Soulice*, a native of the French Pyrenees, in 1672 mar. Jane Curterrie, a native of the Rhine, and had two sons, viz., Joshua, whose da. mar. — Blauvelt, and John, b. in the Pyrenees A. D. 1692. The latter fled from the persecutions of the Protestants in France, and emigrated to America A. D. 1700. He settled at New Rochelle, and mar. Mary Bonnett, da. of Daniel; she was b. in France 1695. John and Mary left issue, I. John of New Rochelle, mar. Maria, and had, 1. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 24, 1729. 2. Esther, b. Sept. 5, 1731. 3. Madeline, b. Sept. 9, 1733. 4. Catharine, b. Sept. 5, 1734. 5. Susan, b. 1750. 6. Maria, b. May 30, 1745. II. Daniel, ancestor of the Soulices of Nova Scotia. III. Joshua, mar. Susannah Guion, and left, 1. Joshua of New Rochelle, mar. Mary Bonnett, great grand-daughter of Daniel Bonnett, the Huguenot, and has John Soulice of Upper New Rochelle. 2. Susannah, b. Oct. 4, 1765. IV. Susannah. V. Maria, mar. Abel Devaux. VI. A da. mar. — Dubois. VII. A da. mar. — Unerray. VIII. Magdaline, mar. Elias Guion. IX. A da. mar. —.

SUTTON OF NEW CASTLE. This family derive their origin from Joseph Sutton, whose father emigrated from the County of Lincolnshire, England, to Massachusetts. Joseph, who removed to Long Island, d. betw. 1765 and 1770, æt. 80, mar. Mary Sands, and had, I. Joseph of North Castle, d. æt. 80, mar. Deborah Haight of Shappegua, and left several children. II. Caleb, d. æt. 70, mar. Abby Pell, and had, 1. Edward. 2. Andrew. 3. Pell. 4. Mary. 5. Sophia. 6. Solomon. 7. Henry. 8. Caleb. III. James of Croton Valley, mar. Elizabeth Brown, and had, 1. Mary. 2. Jerusha. 3. Hannah. 4. Joseph. 5. Amy. 6. James. IV. William of Croton, d. æt. 80, mar. Dorcas Clapp, and had, 1. Jesse. 2. William. 3. Alice. V. Richardson of Croton, b. July 11, 1732, d. 1776, mar. Elizabeth Quinby, da. of Moses; she was b. Feb. 28, 1736. VI. Abby, mar. Robert Field. VII. Mary, mar. Samuel Palmer. VIII. Sophia. IX. Jerusha, mar. Benjamin Field. Richardson, fifth son of Joseph, left issue, I. Esther, b. March 15, 1752, mar. Jo-

seph Totten. II. Moses, b. March 15, 1756, mar. Rebecca Underhill, da. of Isaac, and left, 1. Sarah, mar. Nehemiah Meritt. 2. Abraham, mar. Esther Carpenter. 3. Hannah, mar. Joseph Pierce. 4. Isaac, mar. Sarah Underhill. 5. Mary, mar. David Merritt. 6. Aaron, mar. 1. M. Pierce; 2. Ann Haight. 7. Phœbe, mar. Aaron Quinby. 8. Moses, mar. Rebecca Underhill. 9. Abby Jane. III. Daniel, b. May 22, 1758, mar. Phœbe Husted, da. of Jonathan, and had, 1. Rachel, mar. Silas Birch. 2. Esther, mar. John Griffen. 3. Elizabeth, mar. Jesse Weeks. 4. Jacob, mar. — Wheeler. 5. Deborah, mar. Adonijah Underhill. 6. Ann, mar. Joseph Birdsall. 7. Henry. 8. Louisa. IV. Deborah, b. June 17, 1760, mar. Zopher Griffen. V. Robert, b. April 5, 1762, mar. Sarah Underhill, and had, 1. Phœbe. 2. Mary. 3. Thomas. 4. Deborah. 5. Gula, mar. John Mott. 6. Abby, mar. — Carpenter. 7. Lydia, mar. Walter Haight. 8. Leonard. 9. Jane. VI. Samuel, b. Jan. 22, 1764, mar. Sarah Underhill, da. of Abraham, and left, 1. Richardson, mar. Maria Wing. 2. Joshua, mar. Phœbe Burling. 3. Caleb, mar. Rebecca Kingsland. 4. Amy, mar. Isaiah Quinby. 5. Abraham. 6. Daniel. 7. Edmund. 8. Stephen mar. Ann Burling. 9. Sally. VII. Phœbe, b. Aug. 27, 1765. VIII. Mary, b. March 7, 1767. IX. Jerusha, b. Sept. 2, 1768. X. Abigail, b. Dec. 12th, 1770. XI. Frances, b. Dec. 13, 1773. *Arms*—Ar. on a chev. betw. three annulets gu. as many crescents or. *Crest*—A greyhound; head coupé. erm., collared gu., garnished and ringed or, on the collar three annulets of the last.

**TELLER OF TELLER'S POINT.** *William Teller*, the ancestor of this family, emigrated from Holland to New Amsterdam. He d. about 1698, mar. Mary —; she died in 1701. Their children were, I. Jacob, mar., 1. Anna Margaritje —. 2. Christina Ashfield, and had two da., Anna and Margaret. II. William of Teller's Point, d. 1710, mar. Rachel Kiersted, and had, 1. Johannes of Teller's Point, mar. — Vermilyea. 2. William. 3. Jacobus of Teller's Point, mar. Marietje Vermilyea, and left John, Pierre, Tobias, James of Teller's Point, Rachel, Syrché, mar. — Valentine, Margaret and Mary. Pierre, second son of Jacobus, had, 1. James. 2. Pierre. 3. Solomon. 4. Daniel. 5. Isaac. 6. Miriam. 7. Unas, mar. Robert McCord. III. Andrew, father of Andrew. IV. Johannes. V. Casper. VI. Elizabeth. VII. Mary. VIII. Jane, mar. — Schuyler.

**TOWNSEND OF EASTCHESTER.** This family is descended from the Townsends of Long Island. John Townsend, son of John of Oyster Bay, d. 1788-9, and had, 1. *Daniel* of Eastchester, who left John of Eastchester, Senator for the Second District in 1821, and Elijah. 2. Freelove, who mar. William Pinckney. From the Long Island family also descended Sylvanus Townsend, who removed to North Salem, and left issue William, Sylvanus, æt. 91, still living, James, Samuel and Justus, all residing at North Salem.

VALENTINE OF YONKERS. *Benjamin Valentine*, the ancestor of this family, was a dragoon in the French military service, Canada. He removed to New York circa 1680, and settled upon the farm (in Yonkers) now owned by Frederick Rich. He mar. — Odell, and had three sons, *Matthias*, first proprietor of Valentine's Hill, Yonkers, b. 1698, d. 1781, buried at Eastchester, *Nicholas*, who removed South, and *Joseph*. The latter individual was so passionately fond of the violin, that he obtained the surname of "The Fiddler." *Matthias*, the eldest, mar., 1. Anna Rych. 2. Mary —, and left, I. Abraham of Yonkers, b. 1719, d. 19th Oct. 1768, buried at Eastchester, mar. Deborah Barton, and had, 1. Gilbert, b. 1748, d. 1819, mar., 1. Mary Morgan, da. of Charles. 2. Martha Briggs; by first wife he had *Abraham*, b. June 16, 1773, mar. May 27, 1798, Hannah Briggs; she was b. May 2, 1776. Abraham and Hannah left, *a*, Abraham of New York, b. May 10, 1804, mar., 1825, Jane Bates, and has Abraham, Edward, John, William, George, Mary Jane, Emily, d. 1843, and Catharine. *b*, Edward Briggs, b. Jan. 25, 1809, d. Sept. 23, 1834, mar., 1833, Eliza E. Pinckney. *c*, Sam. Morgan of Poughkeepsie, b. Nov. 14, 1814, mar., 1843, Elizabeth Hempstead, and has Sam. Hempstead. *d*, James, b. June, 10, 1813, d. June 20, 1813. *e*, William Henry, b. May 10, 1822, d. Aug. 13, 1836. *f*, Anne Delia, b. June 23, 1802, mar., Dec. 8, 1821, Edward G. Faile of West Farms. *g*, Harriet, b. May, 27, 1806, mar. Gilbert Bates. *h*, Hannah, b. March 9, 1811, d. s. p. Dec. 10, 1812. *i*, Mary Jane, b. Sept. 19, 1818, d. Feb. 10, 1825. Gilbert Valentine, by his second wife Martha Briggs, left three sons and two das., viz., *a*, Matthias, mar. Hannah Briggs, and had Matthias, Thomas, Martha, Mary, Sarah and Stacia. *b*, John mar. Mary Bussing, and left Gilbert, John, Peter, Mary and Georgia. *c*, Gilbert d. s. p. *d*, Mary. *e*, Sarah. 2. Abraham, second son of first Abraham, mar., 1. Jane Odell. 2. Fanny Newman. 3. Elizabeth Lent, and had Samuel, Odell, James, Gilbert, Jacob and Ann, who mar. Elijah Williams. 3. Dorothy, eldest da. of first Abraham, mar. — Fowler. 4. Nancy. 5. Sally. 6. Mary. 7. Susan, b. 1756, still living, mar. Mr. Vredenburg of Yonkers. II. John, second son of first Matthias. III. Matthias. IV. Samuel. V. Thomas of Valentine's Hill, b. April 29, 1723, mar., 1. Isabel Lawrence. 2. Mary Barton, and had, 1. James, who mar. Miss Warner, and had Staats, Charles and Nathaniel. 2. Elijah, mar. — Odell, sister of General Jacob. 3. Nathaniel of Valentine's Hill, who had Bishop, Burling, Elijah, &c. 4. Thomas of Pelham had Charles of Eastchester. 5. Matthias, mar. — Deighton, and had Samson of Eastchester. 6. Margaret, mar. Isaac Odell. 7. Anna. VI. Dorothy, b. April 16, 1716, mar. William Warner. VII. Sarah, b. Oct. 19, 1719, mar. Richard Archer. VIII. Jane, b. Jan. 27, 1724, mar. Reuben Fowler. IX. Mary. *Joseph Valentine*, the youngest son of first Benjamin, had Caleb, who left two sons, Caleb and Anthony. Anthony mar. — Farrington, and had, 1. James. 2. Anthony. 3. Jurdan. 4. Daniel, who mar. Miriam Fisher, da. of Thomas, and left Fisher of Eastchester, David, Clerk of the Common Council, New York city, Dan-

iel, Evaline, Elizabeth, Amelia, and Emma. *Arms.* Arg. a mullett between three human hearts gules.

**VAN TASSELL OF GREENBURGH.** Derick van Tassel of Tarrytown, had *Cornelius*, who mar. Elizabeth Storms, and left Leah the wife of Capt. William Romer; *Joanna* mar. Aaron van Wedmer; and Mary mar. Sybout Acker. The descendants of Jacob van Texel, the ancestor of this family, are very numerous in Westchester county.

**VAN WART OF GREENBURGH.** This family derive their origin from Joachim van Weert of Philipsburgh in 1697, who had several children. Isaac van Wart, one of the captors of André, probably a grandson of the above, was b. Oct. 25, 1762, d. May 23, 1828, mar. April 14, 1778, Rachel —, she was b. June 4, 1760, d. 1834; their children were, Alexander, b. Sept. 28, 1779, mar. March 27, 1822, — Eshton, and has James, Frances, Esther, Rachel Anne, and Hannah. 2. Abraham, b. Aug. 12, 1785, and has Isaac. 3. Anne, b. 1782. 4. Fanny, b. May 12, 1793.

**VERMILYA OF GREENBURGH.** Isaac Vermilya of Yonkers d. about 1766, and left three sons and five das., viz., I. Johannes of Kingsbridge, mar. Charity Dyckman, and had, 1. Jacob, mar. 1st, Mary Dyckman, 2nd, Maretje Dyckman, and left Isaac of New York. 2. William, mar. Mary Forbes, and had William and Thomas of New York. 3. Isaac, mar. Susan Myers of Haarlem, had Isaac of Yonkers. 4. Jane, mar. Edward Prior. 5. Rebecca, d. s. p. 6. Ellida, mar. James Teller. II. Isaac of Croton Valley. III. Peter, also of Croton Valley. IV. Aeltje. V. Maretje. VI. Santje. VII. Rebecca. VIII. Hannah.

**WALLACE.** *James Wallace*, a native of Lanarkshire, Scotland, A. D. 1676, was a scion of the parent stock from which the renowned Sir William Wallace descended. *Einverus Galleius*, its founder, was a subscribing witness to King David's foundation charter of Kelso Abbey, A. D. 1150.

James Wallace emigrated from Scotland to Ridgefield, Conn., cir. 1676, and subsequently removed to North Salem, ob. March, 1762, æt. 87. His wife Mary Hyatt, ob. Dec. 20, 1768, æt. 84; buried at Ridgefield. His children were, 1. John of North Salem, mar. Martha Scofield. 2. James, nat. Feb. 28, 1713, ob. March 20, 1780, æt. 69, left one son Jacob. 3. Jacob of North Salem, (see Rec. of Wills, Surrogate's Office, N. Y., lib. xix. 176.) 4. Thomas, ob. æt. 24. 5. Rachel, ob. Nov. 20, 1748, mar. Vivus Douchy. John, the eldest son of James, was nat. 16th Oct., O.S. 1709, ob. 23d March, 1812, æt. 102 years and 5 mos. His wife Martha ob. March, 1770, æt. 44. Their children were, 1. John of Nova Scotia, nat. 2d June, 1747, ob. Dec. 1828. 2. William, nat. Oct. 16, 1750. 3. Jonathan, nat. Nov. 18, 1752. 4. Samuel, nat. Nov. 1754, ob. 19th April, 1826. 5. Jacob, nat. June 1,

1759, left a son Jacob heir to his uncle Jacob. 6. James, nat. July 8, 1763. 7. Epenetus, M. D., of North Salem, nat. Nov. 18, 1766, mar. Phœbe Close, da. of Solomon. 8. Martha, nat. June 2, 1747, ob. Oct. 27, 1826. 9. Rachel, nat. Jan'y, 1749, ob. æt. 62, at Onondaga. 10. Ruth, nat. Dec. 1756. 11. Mary, nat. Aug. 28, 1769. The children of Epenetus, seventh son of John, are 1. Solomon, nat. Oct. 23, 1793. 2. Charles, nat. Sept 17, 1796, mar. Clara Townsend, their children are Epenetus, nat. Jan. 22, 1830; Isaac, nat. March, 23, 1832; Elbert, nat. Oct. 19, 1834; Justus P., nat. Sept. 5, 1836, ob. Aug. 16th, 1838; Ann Augusta, nat. July 3, 1838; Majra G., nat. Sept. 10, 1841, and Eleanor, nat. Oct. 27, 1844. 3. John, third son of Epenetus, nat. Dec. 1, 1801. 4. Tompkins Donald, nat. Jan'y 18, 1814. 5. Matilda, nat. 11th May, 1789. 6. Jane, nat. 22d Feb. 1791. 7. Abigail, nat. March 8, 1799. 8. Martha M., nat. 14th June, 1804. 9. Phœbe Ann, nat. July 29, 1807. 10. Rachel E., nat. 14th Dec. 1810.

*Family arms.* Gules, a lion rampant or. *Crest.* Two eagles' necks and heads conjoined.

WESCOTTE OF BEDFORD. *Richard Wescotte* was one of the early proprietors of Bedford. He mar. Rachel ———, and left issue, Richard, Daniel, Rachel, Ruth, Rose, and Millison. Ananias Wescotte, a descendant of the above Richard, mar. Hannah ———, she d. Nov. 24, 1833, æt. 83. The children of Ananias were, 1. Huly W. of Bedford, b. May 27, 1798, mar. Deborah Wreden, and left Ezra, William, Eliza, and Susau. 2. Stephen of Stocktown, Cayuga Co. N. Y. 3. Smith of North Salem, b. April 23, 1790. 4. Mary, b. April 20, 1789. 5. Abigail, b. Feb. 8, 1796. 6. Ezra W. 7. Susan, b. Jan'y 24, 1821. 8. Sally. 9. Maria. 10. Ruth.

WHITE. *John White* came to Southampton, Long Island, about 1640. He left two sons, I. viz., Rev. Ebenezer, minister of the Presbyterian Church, Bridgehampton, b. 17th Feb. 1672, graduated at Harvard, 1692, and installed minister of Southampton Church, 9th Oct. 1695, d. March, 1756, mar. Miss Pierson; and II. Captain Thomas White. Rev. Ebenezer and Miss Pierson left, sons, Elnathan, Rev. Sylvanus, Silas, and a da. Hannah, who mar. Rev. ——— Rossiter of Stonington, Conn. Rev. Sylvanus, second son of Rev. Ebenezer, was b. A. D. 1704, graduated at Harvard 1723, minister of Southampton Church 1727, d. 22d Oct. 1782, mar. Phœbe Howell da. of Hezekiah, who d. July 24, 1783. They had nine children, I. Sylvanus of Blooming Grove, Orange Co., N. Y., d. æt. 80, mar. Eunice Herrick of Southampton, and had Sylvanus, Nathan Herrick, Phœbe and Eunice. II. Edward of New Windsor, d. June 4, 1767, æt. 36, mar. Hannah Pelletreau da. of Francis, she d. March 1, 1810, æt. 74. Their children were, 1. Edward of Geneva, n. 1745, d. Aug. 1827, æt. 65, mar Rachel Smith da. of Henry, and had Harry, who d. Oct. 1833, Sophia, Phœbe, and Mary, d. æt. 12. 2. Hannah, mar. Charles Merrill. 3. Mary, d. Dec. 27, 1798, æt. 33. 4. Phœbe, mar. Reu-

ben Colton. III. H Ezekiah, mar. Abigail Sayre of Bridgehampton, settled at Blooming Grove, Orange Co. ; they had six children. IV. Daniel, d. autumn of 1781, mar. Euphemia Bartow da. of Rev. John, and left Daniel, Theophilus, Phoebe, Bathsheba, who mar. Don Joseph Barnubeau, Spanish Consul General, Matilda, and Euphemia. V. Silas of New Windsor, mar. Sarah Newson, and had, 1. James Tiley. 2. Silas. 3. Levi of New Windsor, who mar. Ellen Cox, and had Charles, George, Robert, Adelia, b. 1814, Elvira, b. 1816, Harriet, b. 1829, and Eleanora b. 1830. 4. Robert. 5. Harriet. VI. Ebenezer, d. æt. 15 mo. VII. Hon. Ebenezer, M. D., of Yorktown, d. 8th March, 1825, æt. 81, mar. Helena Bartow and had, 1. Bartew, M. D., member of Congress for Dutchess Co. 2. Ebenezer, M. D., of Somers, who mar. Miss Green, and has John of N. Y., Samuel of Somers, Bartow F. of Round Hill, Conn., Henry, M. D., of Peekskill, Euphemia, Phoebe, and Eleanor. 3. Henry, M. D., of Yorktown. 4. Lewis, late of Peoria, Illinois. 5. James. 6. Theodosius, b. 1836. 7. Catharine, mar. Sam'l Strang, M. D., of Peekskill. VIII. Henry, M. D., mar. Ann Eels da. of Nathaniel, and had Sylvanus, Hannah Eels, mar. James Parker, Phoebe, mar. James Parker, and Ann. IX. Phoebe, mar. James Tilly.

WILKINS OF WESTCHESTER. The ancestor of this family emigrated from London, Middlesex, England, to the parish of St. Dorothy, Island of Jamaica, ante 1719. He mar. Anne and left issue Martin, a large landed proprietor in the island of Jamaica, whose last will bears date September 19, 1748, and a da. Anne. Martin mar. Johanna Hay, and had issue a son and a da., viz. *Rev. Isaac, D. D.*, for thirty-one years Rector of St. Peter's Church, Westchester, d. Feb. 5, 1838, æt. 89, mar. Isabella Morris, da. of Hon. Lewis, she was b. Feb. 8, 1748, d. Oct. 21, 1810. *Anne* mar. — *Hawks*. *Rev. Isaac* had I. Martin, a distinguished member of the New York bar and proprietor of Castle Hill Neck, Westchester, who mar. Sarah Nutter, da. of Valentine, and left 1. Gouverneur of Castle Hill Neck. 2. Martin of South Carolina. 3. Gilbert of New York. 4. Lewis of Madison County, New York. 5. Catharine, mar. Henry Phelps. 6. Anne, mar. Robert Turnbull, M. D. 7. Matina, d. s. p. II. *Isaac* of Westchester mar. Charlotte Seabury, da. of Right Rev. Samuel Seabury. III. Hon. Lewis of Nova Scotia, has James of New York, Hon. Lewis of Nova Scotia, Martin and others. IV. Thomas b. 1771, d. May, 1816, s. p. V. Sarah mar. Archibald Burns, M. D. VI. Joannah. VII. Isabella. VIII. Mary. IX. Euphemia, mar. Ichabod Brush of New York. *Arms*, per pale or, and ar. a wheelk vert. *Crest*, a wheelk's head, erased, vert. *Motto*, Sun ar dy hyn.

WILLETT OF WILLETT'S NECK. *Captain Thomas Willett* of Plymouth, Mass., in 1629, mar. Mary Brown, July 6, 1636, and left I. Colonel Thomas of New York in 1667, afterwards of Flushing, L. I., who had two sons, William heir of his father's lands on Cornell's or Willett's Neck: and Thomas who

succeeded his brother. Thomas the youngest had William who d. 1733, and left 1. William. 2. Isaac, High Sheriff of Westchester County d. s. p. mar. Isabella Morris, da. of Lewis. 3. Thomas to whom his father bequeathed his property at Flushing. 4. Cornelius, heir to his brother, mar. Elizabeth —, and left *Elizabeth*, d. June, 1772, *Hannah*, mar. Frederick Stephaes, *Mille*, mar. Rev. George Ogilby, *Mary*, mar. 1st, — Van Romer, 2d, — Graham, *Rachel*, mar. 1st, — Lecraft, 2d, — Haviland, *Martha*, mar. — Hatfield, and Sarah, mar. Mr. Berrian. 5. Mary, mar. Mr. Rodman. 6. Anna mar. Mr. Jones. II. James of Narragansett, second son of Captain Thomas, had Francois of Rhode Island. III. Andrew. IV. Samuel. V. Hezekiah, killed by the Indians during King Philip's war, June 26, 1676. VI. Hester, mar. John Suffin. VII. Rebecca, mar. Samuel Hooker.

WOOD OF BEDFORD. Three brothers of this name emigrated from England to Connecticut, viz. Isaac, Daniel, and Obadiah. The latter removed to Salem where he died. He mar. Sarah Abbot and left 1. Obadiah, mar. Anna Roe, and had William Wood, M. D. of Bedford. II. Lemuel, mar. Sarah Whitlock, and had 1. Lemuel. 2. Obadiah. 3. Thomas of Fairfield. III. Ebenezer of Salem, b. July 18, 1731, mar. Rachel Lockwood, da. of Ebenezer. She was b. February 13, 1734, mar. 1759, d. June 8, 1785, and had 1. Prudence, b. May 3, 1761, d. January 9, 1815. 2. Sarah, b. August 18, 1768, d. March 12, 1814. 3. Rachel, b. October 18, 1765, d. July 21, 1825. 4. Mary, b. Aug. 29, 1770. 5. Ebenezer, b. November 26, 1773, d. October 20, 1824. 6. Joseph, b. November 15, 1778, d. September 18, 1779. IV. James, mar. Eunice Barnum and had 1. Levi of Danbury. 2. James, d. 3. Joseph, d. V. Michael of Ballston, mar. Margaret Scribner, and left 1. Abraham. 2. Uriah. 3. David. 4. Michael.

WOOLSEY OF BEDFORD. This family is descended from George Woolsey, "the son of Benjamin, and grandson of Thomas, a near relative of Thomas, better known in history as Cardinal Wolsey; who, to the liberality of his royal master, Henry VIII. was indebted for his extraordinary elevation. George Woolsey was b. October 27, 1610, and had probably resided some time with his father in Holland, having come over with the Dutch emigrants in 1623, while yet a mere boy." From New Amsterdam George removed to Flushing, where he purchased a plantation and established himself. He d. August 17, 1698. By his wife Rebecca, he had three sons, George, Thomas and John, and three da. Sarah Hallett, Mary Woolsey and Rebecca Wiggins. For the descendants of George, see Thompson's History of Long Island. Thomas, the second son, b. 1655 removed to Bedford, Westchester County, and left three sons, viz. Richard, William and Thomas. *Richard*, the eldest, b. 1697, d. 1777, mar. Sarah Fowler, and had 1. Josiah, d. 1778, mar. Mary Owen and left 1. Stephen of Ulster Co. b. 1758. 2. Thomas of Bedford, b. 1766, d. 1839. 3. Josiah of Bedford. 4. William of Bedford, b. 1770, d.

1836. II. Thomas of Virginia, left Simeon and Daniel of Bedford. III. Daniel had Aaron and others. IV. Benjamin had Jeremiah of New York. V. John had 1. John of Ulster County. 2. Henry of Ulster. 3. David. 4. Rev. Elijah. 5. Thomas. VI. Richard of Vermont, has Richard of Delaware Co., N. York. VII. Henry, killed by lightning. VIII. Joseph, mar. Mary Haight, and left 1. Richard of Seneca County, New York. 2. Joseph of Cayuga County. 3. Jonathan of Newcastle, Delaware. 4. Daniel of Bedford. IX. Mary mar. — Loton of Albany. X. Sarah, d. in Ulster County. XI. Ruth, mar. Jacob Griffen of Fishkill. XII. Hannah, mar. Joseph Sarles. *William* of Bedford, second son of Thomas, left two sons, viz. John and Jonathan. John mar. Ruth Owen, by whom he had issue, John of Bedford. The latter mar. — Knowlton and had 1. Nathaniel. 2. John of Bedford, who mar. Elizabeth Fountain, da. of Ezra. Their descendants are very numerous in the western part of this state. *Thomas* youngest son of Thomas resides at Bedford. *Arms*, sa. on a cross, engr. ar. a lion passant, guardant gu. crowned or, betw. four leopards' faces az. on a chief, of the second, a rose of the third, betw. two Cornish choughs, ppr. *Crest*, a naked arm, embowed, grasping a shin-bone, all ppr.

#### A D D E N D A .

HOWLAND OF GREENBURGH. *John Howland*, the founder of this family, was a citizen and salter of London, Middlesex, England. He mar. Ann, daughter of — Granway of Clay, Norfolk County, England. She mar., 2. John Quarles of London, and d. 1588. Their children were—I. Richard, D. D., Bishop of Peterborough, bapt. Sept. 26, 1540. II. John of London removed into Essex Co., bapt. Aug. 11, 1541, mar. Emma, da. and heiress of Nicholas Revell of London, and left John of Newport, Essex Co., Nicholas and Margaret, who mar. Euseby Catesby of Castor, Northamptonshire. John of Newport is presumed to have left, with others, John, who arrived at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in the MAY FLOWER Dec. 16, O. S., 1620, b. 1593, d. Feb. 23, 1673, mar. Elizabeth Carver, da. of Governor Carver, and had four sons, viz. John of Barnstable, Jabez of Bristol, Isaac of Middleborough, and Joseph of Plymouth, besides six dae. Jabez, second son of John, mar. Bethia Thacher, and left five sons, 1. *Josiah*, b. Aug. 1, 1676, mar. Bathsheba, and had a son Joseph. 2. *John*, b. July 26, 1679; he had John, who mar. Abigail Burt, and left Joseph of Greenburgh, b. at Boston, who mar. Lydia Bill of Boston, and had Gardiner of Flushing, L. I., Samuel of Greenburgh, and several dae. 3. *Jabez*, b. Sept. 1, 1669. 4. *Samuel*. 5. *Joseph*, b. Oct. 14, 1692, d. Aug. 16, 1737, mar. Bathsheba Carey, by whom he had issue a son Joseph, b. Dec. 16, 1717. III. William, third son of first John of London, bapt. 1549. IV. Robert of Grey's-Inn, London, bapt. 1545, ob. s. p.



V. Ralph bapt. 1546, ob. s. p. VI. William bapt. 1548, ob. s. p. VII. Sir Giles of Streatham, Surrey County, England, bapt. 1544, ob. 1608, mar., 1. Ann, da. of Sir John Hart of London, Knt, ob. s. p. 2. Elizabeth, da. of Sir John Rivers of London, Knt; she d. 1605, and left, 1. Sir John of Streatham, d. 1621, mar. Cecily, da. of John and Susan, and had John and Susan, besides others. 2. Sir Matthew, Knt, a gentleman pensioner to James I., and Charles I., d. 1648, and left Edward and Elizabeth; the latter mar. Thomas Roberts of Glastonbury, Kent Co. 3. Geoffrey, who succeeded his brother at Streatham, and had Samuel, d. s. p.; John of Streatham ob. 1686, mar. Elizabeth, da. of Sir Josiah Child, Knt, and had John, d. young, and Elizabeth, who mar. Wriothesley Russell, Duke of Bedford, from whom the present Duke of Bedford descends. 4. Elizabeth mar. Sir George Fitzwilliams of Mablethorp, Lincoln Co. 5. Mary. 6. Ann. 7. Alicia. VIII. Benjamin, eighth son of first John, bapt. 1550, ob. s. p. IX. William, bapt. 1552, ob. s. p. X. James, bapt. 1554. XI. Nicholas, bapt. 1555. XII. Christina, bapt. 1554, ob. s. p. *Arms*, ar. two bars sa. in chief, three lions rampant, of the second. *Crest*, a leopard passant sa. ducally gorged or. These arms were confirmed to Richard Howland, D. D., son and heir of John Howland of London, gentleman—allowed to him and all the posterity of John Howland, father of said Richard, under the hand and seal of Robert Cooke, Clarencieux, King-at-Arms by patent, dat. June 10, 1584, Act 27th of Elizabeth.

FARRINGTON OF EASTCHESTER. The family of Farrington are of Shaw Hall, Lancashire, England. The Farringtons of Farrington, Wearden and Shaw Hall, all in the Parish of Leyland and County Palatine of Lancaster, arose at the time of the Conquest; and have since preserved an uninterrupted male succession. They resided at Farrington as recently as the time of Elizabeth, and continued at Wearden until the close of the sixteenth century, when they removed to Shaw Hall.

The manor and hundred of Leyland was held by them of King Edward the Confessor; and the men of the manor, (which was of a superior order) as well as those of Salford, enjoyed the privilege of attending to their own harvest instead of the King's.

According to Thompson's History of Long Island, one Edmund Farrington, with a number of others, embarked from Lynn, Massachusetts, in a vessel with a Capt. Howe, on or about the 17th of May, 1640, and arrived at Cow Bay, L. I., where they purchased of the Indians from the eastern part of Oyster to Cow Bay; and where they were dispossessed, by the Dutch Governor Kieft, on the 19th of May, 1640.

This Farrington originally came from Southampton, England. He, with the others, afterwards bought Agawan of the Indians, a tract about twenty miles long and six miles wide, and made a settlement, which he called Southampton. They made their settlement on the 13th December, 1640.

The consideration paid was sixteen coats and eighty bushels of Indian corn for the land. Edmund Farrington returned to Lynn, Mass., and in 1655 built a mill there, and dug a pond and opened a brook for a half mile called Farrington's Brook. Farrington died in 1680, aged 88 years. Two of his sons, viz. Thomas and Edmund, afterwards removed to Flushing. Thomas Farrington in 1645 was one of the patentees of Flushing, and his brother Edward was a magistrate there in 1657. The latter had a son named John Mastin Farrington.

Thomas Farrington, the first of that name mentioned in the Eastchester town records, was one of their descendants. He emigrated from Flushing to Eastchester about the year 1750, and became one of the purchasers of a portion of Long Reach, a district of the town; and the farm that he owned in that patent is yet in the possession of one of his descendants, Mr. Jonas Farrington of the city of New York.

Thomas settled in Yonkers—afterwards removed near Hunt's Bridge, and then to the Long Reach.

Thomas Farrington died about the year 1793, aged about 90 years of age, and his grave and that of his second wife lies at the junction of a lane called Farrington's Lane, running through his farm with the White Plains Road. Thomas Farrington mar., first wife, a Miss Norris; and his sister Jane Farrington mar. John Norris, the brother of his first wife. Their children—1. Robert mar. Charity, sister of Nehemiah Hunt. 2. Sarah mar. Anthony Valentine. 3. Thomas mar. Miss Taylor. 4. Benjamin mar. Susannah Tompkins; second wife, Margaret Mastin. Their children—1. Jonas mar. to Euphemiah Lawrence. 2. Mastin died unmarried. 3. Hannah mar. Joseph Oakley. 4. Penelope died Oct. 10, 1838, unmarried. 5. George mar. Frances Guion, d. April 16, 1830.

The following extracts from the Eastchester town records apply to Thomas Farrington, viz.: he was appointed overseer of the roads April 15th, 1774.

"There is at ye house of Thomas Farrington's a road rooned horse aboute fourteen hands high, shored before with a midlen long tale, without either marke or brand as can be perceived. Entered ye 28th day of December, 1766, by me.

£0. 0. 9.

SAM'L SNEDEN, Town Clerk."

The following extracts from the town records apply to other members of his family.—

George Farrington (his son) was appointed Overseer of the Roads on 1st April, 1784. Appointed Fence Viewer and Overseer of the Road on 5th April, 1796; re-elected 4th April, 1797. Appointed Overseer of the Poor 3d April, 1798; also 2d April, 1799; also Overseer of Roads 1st April, 1800.

Jonas Farrington, another son, was selected Overseer of Roads 3d April, 1798; Overseer of Highways, 11th Dist., on 7th April, 1812; re-appointed 6th April, 1813; also 7th April, 1818; also 6th April, 1819.

Jonas Farrington, the son of Thomas Farrington, was born May 26, 1754;

mar. Euphemia Lawrence, b. Jan. 20, 1764. Their children—1. Mastin b. Feb. 2, 1782. 2. Jane b. April 16, 1785. 3. George b. Aug. 10, 1787. 4. Jonas b. May 3, 1790. 5. Hannah b. May 3, 1793, died in infancy. 6. Charles b. April 2, 1796. 7. John Rich b. Dec. 23, 1798. 8. Rebecca b. Nov. 10, 1801. Jonas d. A. D. 1822, Sept. 22. Euphemia d. A. D. 1830, March 21. Their tombstones are in Eastchester churchyard. Of these children—*The First*, Mastin Farrington, d. March 29, 1823, mar. Keziah Oakley, b. July 25, 1782. Their children—1. Oakley b. Nov. 2, 1801, mar., 1825, May 8, to Mary Ann Boscawen, and had issue. 2. Mary b. Oct. 27, 1803, mar. a Mr. Maun, and had issue. *The Second*, Jane Farrington, mar. Anthony Valentine, and had issue; she d. in 1838. *The Third*, George Farrington, mar. a Miss Morgan, and had issue. *The Fourth*, Jonas Farrington, jr., mar. Sarah Wolff, and had—1. John, who mar. Margaret Jourdan, and had issue. 2. Rebecca mar. Abel Wheaton, jr., and had issue. 3. John Smith. 4. Sarah mar. Wm. L. Barker. 5. Hannah. *The Fifth*, Charles Farrington, mar. Catharine Boyce, b. A. D. 1799, and had—1. Emeline Euphemia b. April 19, 1819, mar. Wm. S. Wood. 2. Chas W. b. April 4, 1835, mar. 3. John Rich b. Feb. 4, 1820, mar. 4. Eliza Rebecca d. *The Sixth*, John Rich Farrington mar. Hannah Barker, and had issue. *The Seventh*, Rebecca Farrington, mar. John P. Angevine A. D. 1837, and had Charles Berrian, b. March 15, 1840.

There are great numbers of the descendants of the other children of Thomas Farrington settled in Westchester County, city of New York and Virginia.

CORNELLS OF WESTCHESTER. Richard Cornell, the ancestor of this family emigrated from England to Long Island about 1655 to 1660. Under the Dutch colonial government he purchased the estate of Little Neck. He afterwards removed to Rockaway, where he became possessed by patent from the British colonial government dated 1686, of a tract of land, part of which he sold in 1691 to John Sands. He died cir. 1693, leaving five sons and two daughters, viz., William, Thomas, Jacob, John, Richard who d. s. p., Mary and Sarah. William, the eldest, left issue, I. Thomas. II. Richard of Success, mar. Phoebe Doughty, and had, 1. Charles of New York, b. 1743, d. 1800, mar. Deborah Bowne. 2. Phoebe, mar. Thomas Pearsall. 3. Mary, mar. Elijah Pell. 4. Anne, mar. Ferris Cornell of Scarsdale. Charles of New York and Deborah left, *first*, Charles of Long Island, b. 1769, d. 1807, mar. Catharine Rodman, and had, *a*, Richard of Long Island, b. 1792, d. 1831, s. p. *b*, Alexander, b. 1800, mar. Catharine Magnus, and has Charles M., b. 1827, John F. D., b. 1829, Alexander, b. 1836, Charlotte L., b. 1831, and Catharine R., b. 1834. *c*, Thomas F., b. 1804, mar. Sarah F. Mann, and has Thomas F., b. 1830, Charles R., b. 1832, William T., b. 1823, and Stephen M., b. 1836. *d*, Phoebe, b. 1794, mar. Thomas Roe. *e*, Charlotte, b. 1795, mar. Henry J. Hayner. *f*, Adelaide, b. 1798, mar. Edward Cosarts. *Sec-*

*ond.* Robert, second son of Charles and Deborah, b. 1772, d. 1778. *Third.* Sarah, first da. of do., b. 1766, d. 1809, mar. John J. Glover. *Fourth.* Phoebe, second da., b. 1775, d. 1776. *III.* Samuel of Flushing, third son of first William, b. 1700, mar., 1. Hannah Doughty. 2. — Doughty. 3. Susannah Willett, and left, 1. Samuel mar. — Mampson of Newbern, and had—Elizabeth mar. William Bayard of New York, Hannah mar. Herman Le Roy, Sarah mar. Matthew Clarkson of New York, Mary mar. — Edwards, and Susannah, who mar. — Chads. 2. Charles b. 1738, d. 1790 at Bay Side, mar. Elizabeth Cornell, and left *Samuel*, who d. s. p. *Archibald* of Flushing, L. I., b. 1733, mar. Elizabeth Allen, *William* d. s. p., *Phabe* b. 1773, mar. Lewis Hewlett of Cow Neck, L. I., *Sarah*, *Hannah* mar. William Coit, *Arabella* mar. Gordon Corning of Troy, *Jannette* mar., 1. William D. Cheever. 2. Samuel Huntingdon, *Anne* mar. Gershom Cook. 3d. Robert mar. Anne Lines. 4. Hannah mar. Francis Brown. 5. Mary mar. Arthur Mampson. *A*, Elizabeth b. 1806, d. 1830, mar. W. H. Girard. *i*, Abigail Jane b. 1809, mar. W. H. Girard. *j*, Phoebe. *Fifth.* Mary d. 1827, mar. Nathan Palmer. 9. Joseph, second son of second Richard, b. 1708, d. 1770, mar. Phoebe Ferris, and had—*First.* Joseph of Mamaroneck mar. 1735 Sarah Hadden, and left, *a*, Richard b. 1762, d. 1795. *b*, Jonathan b. 1764, d. 1834, mar., 1. Lydia Carpenter. 2. Jemima Acker, and had *Caleb*, b. 1790, mar. Phoebe Lamoree, who left Isaac, George L., Merritt G., Jane and Deborah. *Joseph* b. 1793, mar. Deborah D. Merritt, and left Theodore, b. 1819, d. 1892, Jonathan H., Caleb, Richard, Lydia mar. Lewis Ryn, Caroline, Emeline and Deborah S. *Zeno* b. 1795, d. 1795. *Zeno* b. 1796, mar. Mary Brown, and had Anna Maria and Phoebe. *Philip Ward.* *Deborah* and *Sarah D.* mar. Isaac L. Carpenter. *c*, Willett b. 1770, mar. Mary Cock, and had *Daniel*, who mar. Frances P. Halstead, and left Cordelia, Mary Elizabeth and Ann Augusta; *Ambroise* mar. Sarah Halstead, and had Jonathan H., Willett and Albert, *Charity* d. 1834, mar. James Tompkins, *Sarah* d. 1832, mar. Stephen Bradey, *Rebecca* and *Lydia* mar. D. W. Chase. *d*, Susannah b. 1757, mar. Newberry Fowler. *e*, Deborah b. 1760, mar. Jonathan Fowler. *Second.* Richard b. 1738, d. 1748. *Third.* John of Mamaroneck b. 1743, d. 1827, mar. Alice Williams; she was b. 1744, d. 1830. Their children were, *Isaac* b. 1767, d. 1832, mar. Sarah Bennett, and had David M., b. 1798, mar. Elizabeth Clive, and left Isaac, John C., David, Mary Elizabeth, Sarah Anne, Hester, Jane B. and Margaret. Charles, second son of Isaac and Sarah, mar. Maria Champenois, and had Esther and Albert W. Mary, eldest da. of Isaac, mar. Caleb Ward; Margaret, second do., Joseph Carpenter; Susan A., third da., William Varian; Sarah, fourth do., Timothy Calver. *John L.*, second son of John and Alice, b. 1781, mar., 1. Margery Williams; 2. Hannah Anderson, and had George; William mar. Susan Secor; Margaret mar. Edwin Underhill; Sarah mar. Lancaster Odell; Mary b. 1809, d. 1832; Alice b. 1810, d. 1838, mar. William Champenois; Elizabeth b. 1814, d. 1832;

Susan, Ann and Elizabeth. *Margaret*, eldest da. of John and Alice, b. 1765, d. 1821, mar., 1. Isaac Horton; 2. William Anderson. *Phæbe*, second do., b. 1769. *Mary*, third do., mar. 1. David Mann; 2. Rev. Samuel Haskell. *Phæbe*, fourth do., d. 1774. *Sarah*, fifth do., mar. J. Varian. *Elizabeth*, sixth do., mar. James Varian. *Fourth*. Ferris b. 1748, d. 1816, mar., 1. Anne Cornell; 2. Hannah Quinby; 3. Sarah Cox, and had *Richard*, b. 1774, d. 177-, *Joseph* b. 1776, *Thomas I.* b. 1779, mar. Amy Fisher. 6. Anne mar. Benj. Floyd. 1V. John of White Stone, L. I., fourth son of first William, mar. Mary Clement, and left, 1. Thomas b. 1742, d. 1807, mar. Anne Gale, and had John, mar. Sarah Talman, and Thomas, mar. Elizabeth Ackerman. 2. John mar. Sarah Roe, and had Mary, mar. John Hunter, and Sarah, who mar. William Barmstead. 3. Oliver mar. Anne Roe, and left William; Oliver mar. Susan Bugby; Mary; Martha mar. Henry Lowerne, Charlotte mar. Joel Hunter, Caroline mar. Jonathan Peck, Elizabeth mar. Samuel Ellis, Margaret mar. Elijah Peck, Anne mar. Elijah Peck, and Sarah mar. Stephen Leonard. 4. Margaret b. 1750, d. 1815, mar. Oliver Roe. 5. Mary mar. Austin Field. 6. Anne mar. William Roe. V. Charles, youngest son of first William. Thomas, second son of first Richard, left Thomas, member of Assembly from 1739 to 1764. Jacob, third son of first Richard. John of Cow Neck, L. I., living in 1677, mar. Mary Russell, and had, 1. Richard, who removed in 1725 to Westchester, b. 1675, d. 1757-8, mar. Hannah Thorne of Flushing; she was b. 1678, and d. 1756. Their children were— 1. Richard b. 1708, mar. Mary Ferris, and had Peter of Mamaroneck, who mar. Sarah Haviland, and left, *First*. Thomas mar. Hannah Lynch, and had, *a*, Peter, who mar. Margaret Gedney, and had John, Thomas, Nathaniel, Anthony, Cornelis, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary and Margaret. *b*, Samuel G. *c*, Thomas L. mar. Emeline Lawrence. *d*, Sarah mar. John Bates. *e*, Hester mar. Timothy Haviland. *Second*, Richard mar., 1. Elizabeth Angevine. 2. Ann Purdy, and had Caleb, Richard, Ebenezer, John, Elizabeth mar. Jesse Seymour, Sarah Anne mar. John Seymour, Deborah and Anne. *Third*. Ebenezer mar. Elizabeth Purdy, and left a da. Susan. *Fourth*. Haviland b. 1764, mar., 1. Mary Gales. 2. Lavinia Storms, and had, *a*, Peter b. 1789, mar. Sarah Matthews, and had, Elijah, Thomas, Edward and Richard. *b*, Thomas b. 1792, mar. Amy Merritt, and had Haviland, William, James, John, Mary, Ruth and Ann. *c*, Haviland b. 1801, mar. Anne K. Dillingham, and had Peter, Barney, George W., Elizabeth Dearborn, Maria Anne, Anna, Sarah and Delia. *d*, Ebenezer b. 1804, d. 1821. *e*, Dorothy b. 1786, d. 1817, mar. Joseph Griffin. *f*, Sarah G., b. 1795, mar. Carpenter Merritt. *g*, Maria b. 1798, mar. Benjamin Archer. 2. Gulielma Wood, and left, *a*, Richard, who mar. Mary Annetto Phelps, and had Eliza P.; John b. 1832, d. 1832, and Anna b. 1834, d. 1836. *b*, Charles. *c*, Henry. *d*, Robert. *e*, Anne mar. Daniel Griffin. *f*, Esther F., b. 1808, d. 1812. *g*, Amy W. b. 1812, d. 1812. *h*, Mary W. *i*, Phæbe. *Samuel* youngest son of Ferris, b. 1782, mar. Martha Bonnett, and had Arthur, Elizabeth, Hannah and Rachel. *Fifth*.

Hannah, b. 1736, mar. James Fowler. *Sixth.* Sarah b. 1739. *Seventh.* Mary b. 1741, mar. John Merritt. *Eighth.* Phoebe b. 1750, mar. Abijah Haight. 3. John, third son of second Richard, b. 1717, d. 1781, s. p. 4. Benjamin, fourth son, b. 1723, d. 1771, mar. Abigail Stevenson, and had, *First.* Stephen of Mamaroneck b. 1740, d. 1802, mar. Margaret Haviland, and left, *a*, William H., b. 1776, mar. Dorcas Carpenter, and had Stephen, William, Deborah and Mary, who mar. Jacob Miller. *b*, Richard b. 1781, d. 1798. *c*, Stephen b. 1785, d. 1816, mar. Anna Titus, and had Richard, b. 1811, d. 1837, Titus mar. Phoebe Ann Mott, and has William and Stephen, b. 1814, d. 1814. *d*, Benjamin b. 1788, mar. Sarah Titus, and had Mary. *e*, Samuel b. 1796, mar. Hannah Carpenter, and had Richard, Stephen G., Henry G., Rebecca Jane and Elizabeth. *f*, Deborah mar. John Schuerman. *g*, Mary b. 1783, d. 1784. *h*, Mary mar. Henry Griffin. *i*, Abigail. *Second.* Benjamin b. 1760, d. 1760. *Third.* Benjamin b. 1761, mar., 1. Alice Sutton; 2. Pamela Farmington, and left, *a*, John b. 1733, mar., 1. Sarah Matthews; 2. Mary Ann Porter, and had William M. of Newtown, L. I., Andrew Jackson, Jesse, Arvin, Alice, Elizabeth mar. Henry Hackett, Ann Maria, Sarah and Emeline. *b*, Jesse b. 1785, d. 1805. *c*, Silas b. 1789, mar. Sarah Mott, and had Thomas, James M., Richard M. b. 1822, d. 1823, Anne M. and Sarah Alice. *d*, Thomas b. 1794, d. 1797. *e*, Thomas T. *f*, Benjamin F. b. 1813, d. 1814. *g*, Jane b. 1787, d. 1830, mar. David Arnold. *h*, Phoebe mar. Stephen Underhill. *i*, Dorcas mar. Joseph Arnold. *j*, Mary F. *Fourth.* Hannah b. 1744, mar. John Burling. *Fifth.* Jane b. 1746, mar. Joseph Griffin. *Sixth.* Deborah b. 1751, mar. Willett Bowne. *Seventh.* Anne b. 1753, mar. Benjamin Haviland. *Eighth.* Phoebe b. 1755, mar. John Gibbs. *Ninth.* Sarah b. 1758, d. 1764. *Tenth.* Abigail b. 1758, d. 1834. *Fifth.* Mary, first da. of second Richard, b. 1703, d. 1762, mar. Rev. Henry Sands. *Sixth.* Deborah, second da., b. 1705, d. 1779, mar. Matthew Franklin. *Seventh.* Hannah, third da., b. 1711, mar. Josiah Quinby. *Eighth.* Phoebe, fourth da., b. 1715, mar. Ebenezer Haviland. *Ninth.* Rebecca, fifth da., b. 1718, d. 1735, mar. Edward Burling. *Tenth.* Elizabeth, sixth da., b. 1720, d. 1795, mar., 1. Aaron Palmer. 2. Aaron Quinby. II. Joshua, second son of first John and Mary Russell, mar. Sarah Thorne of Flushing, L. I., and had, 1. Joshua of Harrison, b. 1696, mar. Charity Haight, and left, *a*, Joshua, b. 1726, d. 1775, mar. Hannah Harrison, da. of John, and had, *First.* Samuel of Smith's Cove, Orange County, b. 1741, d. 1812, mar. Eleanor Hunt, and left Aaron, Eden, Isaac, Harrison, who mar. Charity Earle, and had Samuel, John and Hannah; John, Haydock, Rebecca, Phoebe, Charlotte and Sarah, who mar. Francis Hazard. *Second.* Joshua of Yorktown b. 1765, d. 1825, mar. Rebecca Haight, and had Jesse, who mar. Ann Wortman, William mar. Phoebe Carpenter, and had John J., James B., Sarah Anne and Lydia P., James d. s. p., John H. mar. Rachel Webster, Samuel P. mar. Julia Schooley, Lydia mar. Hugh D. Webster, Phoebe d. s. p., and Mary G. *Third.* John b. 1769. *Fourth.* Charity b. 1759, d. 1776. *Fifth.* Sarah b. 1762, d. 1810. *Sixth.*

Phoebe b. 1768, mar. James Hallett. *Seventh.* Hannah b. 1775, d. 1777. *Eighth.* Mary b. 1776, mar. William Cromwell. *b.* William, second son of Joshua and Charity Haight, b. 1738, mar. Mary Quinby, and had, *First.* Richard. *Second.* Quinby mar. Hannah Underhill. *Third.* James mar., 1. Elizabeth Chadcaynes. 2. Phoebe Smith, and had Abraham, Oliver and Sarah. *Fourth.* John d. s. p. *Fifth.* William mar. Eather Underhill, and had Solomon, Joel, Aaron, William, Charity, Deborah, Mercy and Mary. *Sixth.* Daniel mar., 1. Elizabeth Birdsall. 2. Mercy Bowman. *Seventh.* Josiah, twin brother of the former, mar., 1. Susannah Birdsall. 2. Anne Reynolds. *c.* John, third son of Joshua and Charity, b. 1738, d. 1813, mar., 1. Mary Quinby. 2. Mary Ann Allen. *d.* Charity, only da. of Joshua, b. 1732, mar. Burnet Cornell, her cousin. 3. John, second son of Joshua and Sarah Thorne, d. s. p. 4. Samuel of Cow Neck, Flushing, b. 1702, mar., 1824, Hannah Carman, and had three sons and one da., viz. Baruch, who mar., 1. Charity Cornell; 2. Mary Clark; John d. s. p., Joshua, and Martha b. 1796, d. 1759, mar. Henry Sands. Baruch and Charity left, *First.* Joshua d. s. p. *Second.* Comfort mar. Elizabeth Embree, and left Robert, who mar. Almy Lovett, Abigail mar., 1. Jacob Doughty. 2. Isaac Carse, Alice mar. Peter Townsend. *Third.* Samuel mar. Sarah Miller, and had, *a.* Elijah mar. Charity Willis, and had Samuel M. mar. Emeline J. Howland, William W., Sydney mar. Sarah Ann Nostrand, Walter W., Ann, Elisa Ann mar. William Binns, and Mary Jane. *b.* Samuel M. H. b. 1784, d. 1803. *c.* Charity mar. John Franklin. *d.* Ann mar., 1. Obadiah Bostwick. 2. John Fraher. *e.* Zipporah d. 1788, s. p. *Fourth.* Henry mar. Sarah Coe. *Fifth.* John mar. Lætitia Field. *Sixth.* Joshua mar. Ann Van Nostrand. *Seventh.* Baruch mar. Susan Petit. *Eighth.* Stephen mar. Mary Wiggins. *Ninth.* Hannah mar. Jeffrey Cornell. *Tenth.* Mary mar. John Hicks. *4th.* Sarah, eldest da. of Joshua and Sarah, mar. Henry Franklin of Harrison. 5. Elizabeth, second da., mar. Joshua Franklin. *III.* John, third son of first John, b. 1681, mar. Mary Starr of Danbury, Conn. *IV.* Caleb, fourth son, b. 1683, mar. Elizabeth Hayner of Flushing, and had, 1. Richardson, b. 1706, d. 1732, s. p. 2. Caleb b. 1709, d. 1775, mar. Catharine Thorne, and left, *First.* Joseph b. 1739, d. s. p. *Second.* Richardson of Steubenville, Mass., d. 1741, mar. Tabitha Longfellow. *Third.* Stephen b. 1744, mar. Mary Platt, and had Epenetus mar. Ann Knapp, Stephen mar. Elizabeth Brown, Catharine, Maria mar. John Morehouse, Sarah mar. Charles Gardiner. *Fourth.* Caleb b. 1749, d. 1802, mar. Freelove Demilt, and had Richardson, who mar. Martha Cornell, Phoebe, Catharine, and Mary, who mar. Laton. *Fifth.* Aspinwall mar. 1. Jane Mitchell. 2. Priscilla Mitchell, and had Robert, Joseph, Priscilla mar. — Silly, Mary mar. — Mooney, and Jane mar. — Silly. *Sixth.* Catharine mar. Wessell Sills. 3. John, third son of Caleb and Elizabeth, b. 1715, d. 1790, mar., 1. Martha Hewlett; 2. Phoebe Hewlett, and had, *First.* Charles d. s. p. *Second.* Hewlett mar. Elizabeth Willis, and left John mar. Mary Ann Tredwell, Charles d. 1814, Walter mar. Sarah Allen, Margaret

mar. Whitehead Mitchell, Martha mar. Richardson Cornell, and Phoebe mar. John Willis. 4. Richard, fourth son of Caleb and Elizabeth, b. 1720, d. 1772, mar. Catharine Deans. Their children were, *First*. Caleb of the R. N. mar. Magdalen Butler. *Second*. Elizabeth mar. Stephen Marsh of Philadelphia. *Third*. Mary mar. William Miller. *Fourth*. Margaret mar., 1. George Graham. 2. William Cook. 5. William, fifth son of Caleb, b. 1721, d. 1797, mar. Ruth Hewlett, and had, *First*, Samuel mar. Martha Patterson of Franklin, Dutchess County, and had James, Samuel, Sarah, Emma, Grace, Elizabeth and Mary. *Second*. Elizabeth b. 1754, d. 1825, mar. Charles Cornell of Bay-side. 6. Joshua, sixth son of Caleb, b. 1828, d. 1800, mar. Hannah Hewlett, and had, *First*. Joshua d. 1822. *Second*. Lewis b. 1757, d. 1804, mar. Elizabeth Sands, and had Augustus b. 1791, and Grace b. 1793, who mar. — Magruder. *Third*. Charles mar. Nancy Fleet of Flushing, and had Charles Fleet and William Warren. *Fourth*. James d. 1825. 7. Elizabeth, eldest da. of Caleb and Elizabeth, b. 1711, d. 1791, mar. John Sands. 8. Mary, second da. of do., b. 1714, d. 1780, mar. Thomas Appleby. 9. Susannah, third da., b. 1715, d. s. p. 10. Margaret, fourth da., b. 1728, d. 1808, mar. John Willis. V. Mary, eldest da. of Caleb and Mary Russell, b. 1679, mar. James Sands of Matinecock, L. I. VI. Rebecca, second da., b. 1685, mar. — Starr of Danbury, Connecticut. Of this family was John Cornell of Rockaway, son of Thomas, second son of first Richard of Little Neck, who mar. (as supposed) — Whitehead, and left, I. Whitehead, who mar. Margaret Sebring, and had, 1. John mar. Sarah Cortelyou, and left, *a*, Hannah. *b*, George d. young. *c*, Catharine. *d*, Margaret. *e*. Ann mar. Arthur Hurst, *f*, Whitehead mar. Juliet Hicks. *g*, Simon d. *h*, George L. mar. Isabella Sheldon. *i*, John S. mar. Mary Randolph. *j*, Agnes. *k*, Peter C. mar. Elizabeth Bunce. *l*, Isaac R. mar. Elizabeth Duyckinck. *m*, Samuel G., mar. Sarah Douglass. *n*, Mary. 2. Isaac mar. Hannah Cortelyou. 3. William mar. Catharine Cowenhoven. II. Thomas mar. Elizabeth Thurston, and had, 1. John mar. Sarah Hicks. 2. Joseph mar. Maria Striker. 3. Thomas mar. C. Skidmore. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Abigail mar. — Keeling. III. William mar. Mary Mott, and had, 1. Abigail, who mar. C. Mott. 2. Martha mar. — Townsend. 3. Margaret mar. Lefferts Lefferts. 4. Elizabeth mar. Daniel Lefferts. 5. Samuel mar. Jane Hewlett. 6. Charles. IV. John had sons, 1. Whitehead d. in New Orleans. 2. Benjamin mar. Mary Willis. 3. William. 4. John. V. Silvester. VI. Daniel left, 1. Elizabeth mar. — Hendrickson. 2. Jane mar. — Golden. 3. Silvester. VII. Elizabeth mar. — Horsefield. *Arms*. — Ar. five castles, in cross, sa.

---

DIRECTIONS FOR THE READER.—In the preceding pages b. stands for born, m. or mar. for married, d. or ob. for died, da. for daughter, et. for aged, cir. for about, s. p. for without issue, and nat. for born.





## INDEX.

---

### A

- Abramsen, Richard, i. 39.  
Ackhongh, Sachem, i. 165.  
Aepjen, Chief Sachem, i. 38.  
Alipconck, village of, i. 164.  
Allaire family, i. 429.  
Amawalk, territory of, ii. 377.  
André, Major John, i. 98, 183, 272, 459.,  
    capture of, i. 201.  
    papers of, i. 215.  
    monument to, i. 228.  
    letter to Washington, i. 274.  
Anderson, Hon. Joseph H., notice of, i. 260.  
Ann Hoock, sachem, i. 516.  
Ann Hoock's Neck, origin of name, i. 513.  
Annsville, village of, i. 90.  
Anthony's Nose, origin of name, i. 93.  
    Indian proprietors of, i. 103.  
Apawquammis, territory of, ii. 16.  
    Indian sale of, ii. 34.  
Appamaghpoogh, territory of, i. 34, 38.  
Arattom, Sachem, i. 13.  
Archer family, ii. 328.  
Armand, Colonel, ii. 278.  
Armempéral, stream of, i. 167 ; ii. 490.  
Armonck, river and hills of, i. 2.  
Aspetong, hill of, i. 3.  
Avery, Rev. Ephraim, ii. 74.

## B

- Babcock, Rev. Luke, notice of, ii. 480.  
Badeau family, i. 441.  
Bailey, James, memorial to, ii. 139.  
Banks, Samuel, monument to, i. 468.  
Bartow, Rev. John, license for, ii. 204.  
Bartow family, ii. 209.  
Bayard, Colonel Samuel Vetch, ii. 152.  
Bayard, Capt. Stephen, inscription to, ii. 226.  
Bedford, location of, why so called, Indian name of, i. 1  
    Indian deeds for, i. 6, 7, 8, 9, 12, 13, 14.  
    why called Catonah's land, i. 3.  
    when first so called, i. 8.  
    inhabitants of, i. 9.  
    dispute concerning boundaries of, i. 10, 11, 12.  
    Connecticut patent for, i. 11.  
    Queen Ann's patent for, i. 14.  
    freeholders of, i. 15.  
    village, when first laid out, i. 17, 18.  
    Methodist Episcopal Church of, i. 19.  
    Congregational society of, i. 20.  
    Presbyterian society, organization of, i. 22.  
    Baptist Church, organization of, i. 26.  
    general description of, geology of, town officers of, i. 33.  
Beaver, description of, i. 277.  
Beekman, Gerard G., monument to, i. 113.  
Beekmantown, i. 327.  
Beekman, Cornelia, i. 328.  
Beekman forest, description of, i. 347.  
Berrien's Neck, description of, ii. 438.  
Betuckquaspock, Indian village of, i. 3.  
Birdsall family, residence of, i. 70.  
Bishop, Sarah, the hermitess, i. 279.  
Blatchford, Rev. Samuel, D. D., ii. 9.  
Bleecker family, i. 431.  
Blind Brook, Indian name for, i. 261.  
Boar Hill, Yonkers, description of, ii. 484.  
Bolton, Rev. Robert, notice of, (*see note*), i. 555.  
Bonnefois point, i. 439.  
Bonnett, Daniel, passport of, i. 391.  
Bonnett family, i. 391.  
Boscobel house, i. 107.  
Brewster, Rev. Mr., ii. 202.

Bridge, Rev. Christopher, obituary notice of, ii. 77.  
 Brockett's Neck, ii. 241.  
 Bronx, lines of Drake upon, ii. 272.  
 Bronck Jonas, ii. 281.  
 Bronck's land, ii. 281.  
     Nicoll's patent for, ii. 283.  
     Andross's patent for, ii. 288.  
 Brown family, ii. 48.  
     Lewis, ii. 141.  
 Budd, Gilbert, monument to, i. 307.  
 Budd family, ii. 80.  
 Byram River, Indian name for, i. 2.  
 Byram Lake, description of, i. 466.

C

Canopus, lands of, i. 34.  
 Cantitoe, origin of name, i. 3.  
 Cararoea, Sachem, i. 13.  
 Castle Hill Neck, ii. 242.  
 Catonah, Sagamore, i. 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14.  
 Cedar of Lebanon, ii. 241.  
 Chappaqua Hills, i. 372.  
     Sulphur springs of, i. 373.  
 Chatterton family, i. 242.  
 Chatterton Hill, ii. 368.  
 Chuckheag, i. 8, 10.  
 Christ Church, Pelham, i. 558.  
 Christ Church, Rye, ii. 54.  
     charter for, ii. 69.  
     incorporation of, ii. 76.  
     list of rectors, ii. 77.  
 Christ Church, Tarrytown, i. 199.  
 Chrystal Lake, i. 440.  
 Ciska River, i. 29.  
 City Island, i. 549.  
 Clason's Neck, ii. 251.  
 Clinton, Gen. George, letter from, ii. 374.  
 Close family, i. 487.  
 Cohamong, Indian deed for, i. 8.  
 Cohmacoyoh, Sachem, i. 7.  
 Colen Donck, grant for, ii. 406.  
 Collins, Christopher, notice of, i. 201.  
 Colonial boundaries, dispute concerning, i. 8, 10, 11, &c.

- Ibid. ii. 21-27.  
 Congress, Provincial, adjournment of to White Plains, ii. 359.  
 Constant family, i. 180.  
 Cornell's Neck, grond brief for, ii. 152.  
     dispute concerning, ii. 153.  
 Cortlandt, origin of name, i. 34.  
     Indian division of, i. 34.  
     rangers of and Royal charter for, i. 46.  
     manorial division of, i. 54.  
     geology of, i. 71.  
     Dutch Reformed Church of, i. 104.  
     manor house of, i. 109.  
     general description of, i. 119.  
     Division of in Lewisborough, i. 268.  
     Ibid., Somers, ii. 133.  
     Ibid., Yorktown, ii. 378.  
     Ibid., North Salem. i. 472.  
 County House, notice of, i. 348.  
 Court House, White Plains, burning of, ii. 360.  
 Coutant family, i. 441.  
 Crompond, village of, ii. 379.  
     Presbyterian Church of, ii. 379.  
     Congregational society of, 382.  
 Cromwell family, i. 251.  
 Crosby, Margaret, inscription to, ii. 142.  
 Cross River, Indian name for, i. 17.  
     settlement of, i. 280.  
 Croton, origin of name, 34, 35.  
     village of, i. 109.  
     Falls, ii. 140.  
     aqueduct, ii. 395.  
     Lake, Indian name for, ii. 396.  
 Crotonville, hamlet of, ii. 398.  
 Cruger family, i. 108.  
 Cushing, Capt., attack upon Refugee corps, ii. 333.

## D

- Dark Valley, situation of, i. 463.  
 Davenport's Neck, i. 439.  
 Debatable territory, conveyance of, ii. 278.  
 De Kalb, Baron, letter from, i. 111.  
 De Kay, Thomas, i. 39.  
 De Lancey's Neck, Indian name for, i. 282.

- De Lancey's Neck, Indian proprietors of, i. 283.  
 De Lancey family of Mamaroneck, i. 297.  
     patent, division of, i. 472.  
     Susannah, ii. 386.  
     Stephen, last will of, ii. 252.  
 Delavan, Benjamin, M. D., monument to, i. 483.  
 Disbrow family, i. 309.  
 Dobb's Ferry, Indian name of, i. 182.  
     historical notice of, i. 183.  
     Presbyterian Church of, i. 189.  
 Dobb's family, i. 182.  
 Dorman's Island, ii. 233.  
 Doughty family, ii. 414.  
 Drake, Joseph Rodman, M. D., memorial to, and Fitz Green Halleck's pathetic lines upon, ii. 274.  
 Duncan, Rev. Henry, notice of, see note, i. 152.  
 Dutch Reformed Church, Sleepy Hollow, i. 330-346.  
 Dyckman, Staats Morris, i. 107.

## E

- Eastchester, boundaries of, i. 120.  
     origin of name of, i. 120.  
     first Indian conveyance for, i. 120.  
     Indian names of, i. 120.  
     first settlers of, i. 122.  
     covenant of, i. 122.  
     patent for, i. 125.  
     disputes concerning boundaries of, i. 128.  
     Indian confirmation of, i. 130.  
     town officers of, i. 132.  
     public lands of, i. 138.  
 Eastchester village, first settlement of, i. 133.  
     fort of, i. 134.  
     general fold of, i. 135.  
     first school house erected in, i. 135.  
     first town house erected in, i. 135.  
     county election in, i. 136,  
     Boston road, when first laid out through, i. 139.  
     Congregational Church of, i. 139.  
     ministers of, i. 146.  
     Methodist Episcopal Church of, i. 152.  
 Eastchester, geographical description and minerals of, i. 162.  
 East Patent, ii. 6.

Echo, description of, i. 306.  
 Ecker, family of, i. 192.  
 Edgar's Lane, skirmish in, i. 180.  
 Enoch's Neck, description of i. 115.  
 Euketanpucuson, high ridge of, ii. 16.  
 Eustis, family of, i. 157.

## F

Farmers and Drovers Bank of Somers, ii. 135.  
 Fecquemeek, sachem, ii. 319.  
 Ferris, family of, ii. 234.  
 Ferry Point, ii. 242.  
 Field, family of, i. 259.  
 Fisherman's hymn, i. 545.  
 Fish hawk, description of, i. 544.  
 Flandreau, family of, i. 441.  
 Fogge, Rev. Ezekiel, i. 146 ; ii. 202.  
 Foot, Rev. David, ii. 76.  
 Fordham, Manor of, Indian proprietors of, ii. 319.  
     patent for, ii. 321.  
     petition of inhabitants, ii. 323.  
     mortgage for, ii. 324.  
     hamlet of, ii. 330.  
     Roman Catholic College of, ii. 330.  
     Dutch Reformed Church of, ii. 331.  
     Revolutionary incidents in, ii. 333.  
 Fort Independence, ii. 337.  
 Fort Number Eight, ii. 336.  
 Fort Schuyler, ii. 236.  
 Four Corners, description of, i. 350.  
 Fowler Philemon, notice of, i. 134.

## G

Gallow's Hill, story of, i. 72.  
 Goetchius, Peter, M. D., monument to, i. 105.  
 Golden's Bridge, hamlet of, i. 281.  
 Grace Church, West Farms, ii. 288.  
     White Plains, ii. 361.  
     rectors of, ii. 362.  
 Gramatan, sachem, i. 120-130.  
 Greenburgh, origin of name of, i. 163.  
     Indian villages of, i. 166.

- Indian sale of, i. 172, 5, 6, 7.
- hamlet of, i. 233.
- Presbyterian Church of, i. 233.
- geographical and geological description of, i. 244.
- Green, Col. Benjamin, inscription to, ii. 143.
- Green, Lieut. Col. Christopher, ii. 391.
- surprised of, by British refugees, ii. 392.
- Greenville, hamlet of, i. 244.
- Dutch Reformed Church of, i. 244.
- Gregory's Brook, Indian name for, i. 71.
- Grove Farm, patent for, ii. 149.
- Guerlain, Sarah, memorial to, ii. 257.
- Guion, family of, i. 423.
- Guion, William Henry, family of ii. 91.

## H

- Haarlem River, Indian name for, ii. 337.
- description of, ii. 337.
- Hadden, John and wife, remarkable longevity of, ii. 182.
- Halstead, family of, ii. 79.
- Hamilton estate, i. 190.
- Hammond, family of, 235, ii.
- Hampstead, John, memorial to, ii. 134.
- Hanford, family of, i. 481.
- Hanover, township of, ii. 130.
- Harche, Sybout, i. 39.
- Jacob, i. 39.
- Harrison, boundaries of, i. 246.
- Indian proprietors of, i. 246.
- Indian sale of, i. 246.
- patent for, i. 249.
- Revolutionary incidents in, i. 260.
- geographical description of, i. 261.
- town officers of, i. 261.
- family of, i. 251.
- Hart's Corners, settlement of, i. 242.
- Methodist Episcopal Church of, i. 243.
- Haseco meadows, ii. 16.
- Hastings, village of, i. 179.
- Hatfield, Colonel, destruction of his quarters, ii. 338.
- Haunted Hollow, location of, i. 114.
- Hawley, family of, i. 473.
- Hay, family of, i. 542.



- Heathcote, family of, ii. 101.  
     Hon. Caleb, last will of, ii. 112.  
 High Bridge, ii. 333.  
 Highlands, Indian name for, i. 36—94.  
 Holmes, Col. James, notice of, i. 27.  
 Honeywell, Philip, and wife, memorial to, ii. 226.  
 Hunnewell, Capt., attack on refugee corps, ij. 335.  
 Hop grounds, Indian sale of, i. 7.  
     license for, i. 8.  
 Horton's Lake, Indian name for, i. 90.  
 Howard, Ward B., notice of, i. 65.  
 Huguenots, sketch of, i. 382.  
     naturalization of, i. 390.  
 Hull, Colonel his attack on De Lancey's corps, ii. 334.  
 Hunt, family of, ii. 241.  
 Hunt, Thomas, memorial to, ii. 274.  
 Hunter's Island, i. 552.  
 Hunter, family of, i. 554.  
 Hunt's Point, ii. 272.  
 Hutchinson, Ann, historical notice of, i. 513.

## I

- Indians, Kitchawangh tribe of, i. 36.  
     Sint Sincks, i. 488.  
     Siwanoy, i. 283.  
     Weckquaskecks, i. 103.  
     Wickapys, i. 103.  
     Wappinecks, i. 171.  
     Wappings, ii. 3.  
 Institute, Chrestomathic, ii. 78.  
 Irving, Hon. Washington, i. 191.  
     Institute, Tarrytown, notice of, i. 199.

## J

- Jackson, Rev. John, i. 105 ; ii. 332.  
 Jay, family of, ii. 81.  
     Hon. John, notice of, i. 30.  
     memorial to, ii. 90.  
     Sir James, *ibid.*  
 Jeffard's Neck, ii. 278.  
     Revolutionary incident connected with, ii. 279.  
 Jenny, Rev. Robert, ii. 77.  
 Jessup, Edward, will of, ii. 261.

Johnston, family of, i. 303.  
Jones, Rev. Morgan, i. 142 ; ii. 200.  
Jovis, sachem, i. 7.

## K

Kakenoud, sachem, i. 7.  
Kastoniuck, Indian village of, i. 489.  
Keakatis Ponds, situation of, ii. 399.  
Keeler, family of, i. 473.  
Kekeshick, lands of, ii. 319.  
Kemble, Catharine, memorial to, i. 200.  
Kemeys, family of, i. 510.  
Kensico, situation of, i. 468.  
Keakiako, village of, i. 36.  
Kitchawanghs, peace with, i. 35.  
Kidd, Captain, notice of, i. 435.  
    ballad attributed to, i. 436.  
Kingsbridge, origin of name, ii. 443.  
    Revolutionary incidents connected with, ii. 444.  
King's Ferry, Major Andre's passage over, i. 98.  
Kip, Samuel, Esq., notice of, ii. 254.  
Kisco Mts., i. 372.  
Kitchawan, Indian village of, i. 35.  
    river of, i. 34.  
    Indian castle of, i. 35, 114.  
    sachem of, i. 35.  
    burying ground of, i. 114.  
Kittatenny Mnt., location of, i. 36.  
Krankhyte, Sybout Harchie, i. 42.  
Krankhyte, John, i. 44.

## L

Ladan family, memorial to, i. 499.  
Lake Wacabuck, description of, i. 277.  
Lawrence family, i. 155.  
Le Count family, i. 431.  
Lee family, ii. 386.  
Leggett, William, memorial to, ii. 275.  
Leisler, Hon. Jacob, notice of, i. 378.  
    descendants of, resident in Westchester Co., i. 380.  
    release of, to the Huguenots, i. 381.  
Lent, Hercules, last will of, i. 43.

- Lent family, i. 43.  
Lewisborough, boundaries of, i. 263.  
    Indian proprietors and sale of, i. 263.  
    general description of, i. 268.  
    Presbyterian Church of, i. 268.  
    ministers of, i. 269.  
    Episcopal Church of, i. 271.  
    town officers of, i. 281.  
Livingston, Col., i. 98-101.  
Livingston, Philip, memorial to, ii. 226.  
Lockwood family, ii. 11.  
Longreach, situation of, i. 122.  
    patent for, i. 131.  
Long Pond and mountain, i. 487.  
Lounsberry, Isaac, memorial to, i. 370.  
Ludlow family, ii. 458.  
Lyon family, i. 466.

## M

- Macomb family, ii. 446.  
Magregaries Lake, situation of, ii. 377.  
Magrigaries Brook, i. 62.  
Manor Hall, Yonkers, description of, ii. 464.  
Mamaranack, Sachem, i. 6, 35.  
Mamaroneck, boundaries of, i. 282.  
    etymology of name, i. 282.  
    first patentee of, i. 284.  
    disputes concerning, i. 285.  
    Heathcote's patent for, i. 293.  
    Indian sales of, i. 293.  
    petition of inhabitants, i. 295.  
    quit-rent for, i. 296.  
    town officers of, i. 302.  
    village of, i. 303.  
    Methodist Episcopal Church of, i. 309.  
    historical notices of, i. 311.  
    geographical and geological description of, i. 315.  
Maminepoe, Sachem, ii. 145.  
Maramaking, Sachem of Poningoe, ii. 16.  
Marble Hall, Eastchester, notice of, i. 158.  
Martlingh, Isaac, epitaph to, i. 231.  
Mashett, John, last will of, i. 392.

- Mather, Rev. Warham, i. 141 ; ii. 201.  
 McChain, Lieut. George, inscription to, i. 67.  
 Meahagh lands, i. 34, 37.  
 Mead, Rev. Solomon, epitaph to, i. 270.  
 Meghkeckassin, Indian rock, ii. 403.  
 Meghtesewakes, Sachem, i. 36.  
 Mahanas River, i. 32.  
 Merriuz family, ii. 95.  
 Middle patent, situation of, i. 467.  
 Mile Square description of, ii. 430.  
     Revolutionary incidents connected with, ii. 421.  
 Mill River, Indian name for, i. 316.  
 Mills, Richard, last petition of, ii. 163.  
 Milner Rev. John, institution of, ii. 212.  
 Minneford's Island, patentee of, i. 549.  
 Minnewies Island, ii. 93.  
 Minott family ii. 363.  
 Miosehassaky, ii. 16.  
 Mirage, description of, ii. 89.  
 Mockquam's Brook, ii. 16, 44.  
 Monaqui, Sachem, i. 13.  
 Mongockonone, Sachem, i. 165.  
 Mopus River i. 471.  
 Moringville, settlement of, ii. 127.  
 Morrisania, manor of, ii. 280.  
     royal charter for, ii. 302.  
 Morris family, ii. 284.  
 Morris, Lewis, last will of, ii. 290.  
 Morrisania, hamlet of, ii. 313.  
     Revolutionary incidents of, ii. 317.  
 Mosher, Lieut., notice of, i. 260.  
 Mosholu rivulet, ii. 446.  
 Mott family, i. 292.  
 Mount Misery, why so called, i. 447.  
 Mount Pleasant, boundaries of, i. 316.  
     Indian proprietors of, i. 316.  
     first Indian sale of, i. 317.  
     town officers of, i. 359.  
     Dutch Reformed Church of, i. 330.  
 Muirson, Rev. George, ii. 58.  
 Munro family, i. 315.  
 Munro, Peter Jay, epitaph to, ii. 90.  
 Munro, Rev. Harry, i. 315 ; ii. 479.  
 Muscoota River and valley of, ii. 141, 337.  
 VOL. II. 72

Mutighticocs River, i. 471.

## N

Nanichiestawack, Indian village of, i. 3.

Nappechamak, Indian village of, ii. 402.

Natural Bridge, description of, i. 478.

Nelson family, i. 305.

Nepperah, or Nepera, River, ii. 402.

Nepperhaem village, ii. 402.

patent for, ii. 412.

New Castle, boundaries of, i. 361.

Indian name of, and proprietors of, i. 361.

Indian sale of, i. 362.

royal patent for, i. 365.

town officers of, i. 367.

New Rochelle, boundaries of, i. 374.

Indian villages of, i. 374.

Indian proprietors of, i. 375.

conveyance of from John Pell, i. 376.

survey and division of, i. 382.

freeholders of, i. 393.

town records of, i. 394.

village of, i. 395.

Presbyterian Church of, i. 424.

ministers of, 427.

Methodist Episcopal Church of, i. 430.

Revolutionary incidents in, i. 444.

geographical and geological description, i. 445.

Nimham, Sachem, i. 516.

Noapain, Indian village of, i. 36.

Noname, Sachem, i. 10.

North Castle, boundaries of, i. 446.

Indian proprietors, and villages of, i. 447.

Indian deeds for, i. 448, 452.

royal patent for, i. 451, 454.

town officers of, i. 456.

village of, 456.

Revolutionary incidents in, i. 468.

North Salem, boundaries of, i. 469.

Indian proprietors of, i. 471.

division of, i. 471.

officers of, i. 474.

geographical description of, i. 475.

North Salem, academy of, i. 475.  
     village of, i. 475.  
     Presbyterian Church of, i. 484.  
     ministers of, i. 485.  
     Methodist Episcopal Church of, Baptist Church, and Universalist society, i. 486.  
 Nuasin Point, ii. 323.

O

Oblong, dispute concerning, i. 264.  
     royal patent for, i. 266.  
 Odell, family of, ii. 489.  
     Colonel John, notice of, i. 243.  
 O'Neal, Hugh, ii. 412.  
 Onox, sachem, i. 6.  
 Oratan, sachem, i. 35.  
 Oscawana, Island of, i. 34, 107.  
 Ossin-ing, boundaries of, i. 488.  
     etymology of name of, i. 488.  
     Indian proprietors, and village of, i. 488.  
     patent for, i. 490.  
     town officers of, i. 511.  
 Oostdorp, Dutch village of, ii. 157.

P

Pacham, sachem, i. 6.  
 Packananiens, sachem, ii. 319, 401.  
 Paine, Thomas, notice of, i. 441.  
 Palmer, Edmund, execution of, i. 71.  
 Paperinemen, Island of, i. 449.  
 Papeag, sachem, i. 8.  
 Parcot, family of, i. 441.  
 Parsonage Point, i. 103.  
 Pasquaahic, Indian village of, i. 36.  
 Patthunck, sachem, i. 131 ; ii. 16.  
 Paulding, John, notice of, i. 74.  
     monument to, i. 86, 7.  
 Pauldinck, family of, i. 197.  
 Pounpahowheishelen, sachem, i. 165.  
 Peartree, Colonel William, notice of, i. 131.  
 Pechquenakonck, village of, i. 470.  
 Peekakill, village of, i. 81.  
     Indian name for, i. 62.

- Peekskill, origin of present name of, 62.  
Reformed Dutch Church of, i. 66.  
Presbyterian Church of, i. 67.  
Baptist Society of, i. 69.  
Methodist Episcopal Church of, i. 70.  
Protestant Methodist Society of, i. 70.  
Wesleyan Methodist Society of, i. 70.  
Society of Friends of, i. 70.  
destruction of, by British troops, i. 73-7.
- Pelham, boundaries of, i. 513.  
origin of name of, i. 513.  
Indian proprietors of, i. 513.  
Gov. Nicoll's charter for, i. 517.  
Indian burying ground of, i. 517.  
Gov. Dongan's patent for, i. 536.  
Neck, i. 544.  
Revolutionary incidents connected with, i. 546.  
town officers of, i. 559.
- Pell, Thomas, conveyance of Eastchester from, i. 122.  
agreement with inhabitants of Westchester, ii. 170.
- Pell, family of, i. 520.  
cemetery of, i. 552.
- Pell, John, i. 520.  
Thomas, last will of, i. 552.  
Rev. John, D. D., correspondence of, i. 530.  
Major Samuel, epitaph on, i. 541.
- Penaghag, Sagamore, i. 3.
- Peppeneghek river, i. 32.
- Philipse, Mary, ii. 465.  
Maria, memorial to, i. 200.  
origin of name, i. 319.  
family of, i. 320.  
Col. Frederick, ii. 469.  
Frederick, agreement between, and John Pell, ii. 417.  
last will of, i. 323 ; ii. 428.  
Catharine, last will of, i. 333.
- Philipsborough, division of manor by commissioners, ii. 429.  
royal charter for, ii. 418.
- Pinckney, family of, i. 155.
- Pine's Bridge, Revolutionary events connected with, ii. 398.
- Pintard, family of, i. 431.
- Planting Neck, the Great, ii. 272.  
Indian name for, ii. 272.

- Platt, Zephaniah, i. 232 ; see note.  
 Plumb Brook, ii. 133.  
 Pocanteco River, etymology of name of, i. 316.  
     source and description of, i. 346.  
 Pockerhoe, i. 316.  
 Pockohantes, Morris, descent from, ii. 313.  
 Pockeotessen River, ii. 17.  
 Poningoe, etymology of name of, ii. 16.  
 Ponus, sachem, i. 2, 6 ; ii. 16.  
 Popham, Brigade Major William, ii. 124.  
     family of, ii. 124.  
 Portchester, village of, ii. 91.  
     Presbyterian chapel of, ii. 94.  
     Methodist Episcopal Church of, ii. 95.  
 Post, Wright, M. D., epitaph on, ii. 226.  
 Potiticus, Indian path, i. 3.  
 Poundridge, boundaries of, ii. 1.  
     origin of name of, ii. 1.  
     Indian proprietors of, ii. 1.  
     Indian deeds for, ii. 1, 2.  
     royal patent for, ii. 4.  
     village of, ii. 8.  
     Presbyterian Church of, ii. 8.  
     Methodist Episcopal Church of, ii. 10.  
     British attack upon, ii. 12.  
     geographical description of, ii. 14.  
 Prevost, family of, i. 542.  
 Pritchard, Rev. Thomas, ii. 57.  
 Prospect Hill, description of, i. 372.  
 Pummesecham, i. 10.  
 Punderson, Rev. Ebenezer, ii. 69, 77.  
 Purchase, village of, i. 259.  
 Purdy, Rev. Abraham, epitaph on, i. 483.  
     family of, ii. 48, 384.  
     Joshua, memorial to, ii. 91.  
 Putnam, Gen. Israel, reply of, to Sir Henry Clinton, i. 72.

## Q

- Quaroppas, Indian territory of, ii. 338.  
 Queen Anne's instructions to Gov. Cornbury, ii. 203 ; see note.  
 Queraway, sachem, i. 8.  
 Quinby, family of, i. 372.  
 Quinnahung Neck, ii. 272.



## R

- Rahway Hook, description of, i. 91.  
Ranachque, Indian territory of, ii. 283.  
Ranoud, Andre, epitaph to, i. 421.  
Raven Rock, tradition of, i. 349.  
Rechgawac, sachem, ii. 319, 401.  
Rhineland, family of, i. 432.  
Rich, family of, ii. 430.  
Richardson, John, last will of, ii. 263.  
Richbell, John, conveyance from, i. 289.  
    Ann, last will of, i. 292.  
Rippowams, Indian territory of, i. 1, 2.  
    Indian confirmation of, i. 6, 7.  
Rivington, James, notice of, ii. 151.  
Rockaway, sachem, i. 7.  
Rogers, Rev. Evan, epitaph on, ii. 79.  
Roosevelt, family of, i. 555; see note.  
Roost Wolfert's, chronicle of, i. 193.  
Rowe, Captain, tragical death of, ii. 485.  
Round clam, Indian name for, i. 2.  
Rurahquosh, sachem, i. 12.  
Ryck patent, i. 42.  
Rye Pond, description of, i. 259.  
Rye, boundaries of, ii. 16.  
    Indian proprietors of, ii. 16.  
    royal charter for, ii. 32.  
    boundaries, dispute concerning, ii. 20.  
    second charter for, ii. 34.  
    village of, ii. 44.  
    Presbyterian Church of, ii. 49.  
    Congregational Church of, ii. 51.  
    Methodist Society of, ii. 78.  
    historical notices of, ii. 95.  
    geographical and geological description of, ii. 96.  
    resolution of inhabitants, ii. 347.  
    Neck, Indian name for, ii. 16.  
    Neck, royal charter for, ii. 43.  
    Port, ferry of, ii. 92.

## S

- Sackett, Rev. Samuel, epitaph on, ii. 381.  
Saekhoes, Indian territory of, i. 36.

- Sachus or Sackhoes, royal patent for, i. 41.  
Sands family, i. 459.  
Sarlesville, hamlet of, i. 371.  
Scarsdale, boundaries of, ii. 97.  
    etymology of its name, ii. 97.  
    Indian title for, ii. 97.  
    royal charter for, ii. 98.  
Schowmenarack, Sachem, i. 165.  
Schuyler, General Philip, i. 395.  
Scureman family, i. 441.  
Seabury, Rev. Samuel, D. D., notice of, ii. 218.  
Seawan, description of, i. 6.  
Secor family, i. 441.  
Segotah, Sachem, i. 7.  
Senasqua Neck, i. 34, 36.  
Shanasockwell, Sachem, ii. 16.  
Shappequa, etymology of its name, i. 361.  
Sheldon's, Colonel, head-quarters, i. 279.  
Shorackappock, ii. 412.  
Shrub Oak, village of, ii. 389.  
Shute family, i. 157.  
Sigghes, Indian rock, ii. 404.  
Simcoe, Lieut. Col., attack on Mohegan Indians, ii. 455.  
Sing Sing, village of, i. 490.  
    incorporation of, i. 492.  
    Presbyterian Church of, i. 499.  
    Revolutionary incidents connected with, i. 509.  
Slauper Haven, Indian name for, i. 35.  
Sleepy Hollow, i. 316, 347.  
Smith Matson, M. D., notice of, i. 429.  
Smith, Rev. John, epitaph on, ii. 364.  
Soldier's spring, tradition of, i. 75.  
Somers, boundaries of, ii. 130.  
    village of, ii. 135.  
    Presbyterian Church of, ii. 136.  
    west hamlet of, ii. 141.  
    geographical description of, ii. 143.  
Somerville, family of, i. 160.  
Soulice family, i. 441.  
Sound, description of, i. 434.  
South Salem, village of, i. 268.  
    Presbyterian Church of, i. 269.  
Sowanare, Sachem, i. 35.  
Sparta, village of, i. 510.

- Spectacle or Hart Island, i. 550.  
 Spicer's Neck, ii. 149.  
 Sprain River, Indian name for, ii. 490.  
 Sprout Creek, Indian name for, i. 90.  
 Spyt den dyvel Kil, ii. 441.  
 St. Ann's Church, Morrisania, ii. 315.  
 St. Anthony's Nose, tradition of, i. 93.  
 State Prison, notice of, i. 505.  
 Standard, Rev. Thomas, i. 147; ii. 210.  
 Steenwyck, Cornelius, last will of, ii. 325.  
 Stephentown, ii. 130, 134.  
 Stepping stones, Indian tradition of, ii. 239.  
 St. George's Church, New Castle, i. 25, 369.  
 St. James' Church, North Salem, i. 479.  
 St. John's Church and chapel, Yonkers, ii. 472, 493.  
 St. John's College, Fordham, ii. 330.  
 St. Luke's Church, Somers, ii. 137.  
 St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, i. 23.  
 Stony Hill, Indian tradition of, i. 3.  
 St. Paul's Church, Eastchester, i. 146.  
 St. Paul's Church, Sing Sing, i. 494.  
 St. Peter's Chapel, Portchester, ii. 94.  
 St. Peter's Church, Westchester, ii. 202.  
     charter for, ii. 213.  
 Strang family, ii. 49, 385.  
 St. Raymond's Roman Catholic Church, ii. 228.  
 St. Stephen's Church, North Castle, i. 456.  
 St. Thomas's Church, Mamaroneck, i. 307.  
 Suckebonk, i. 3.  
 Sutton family, i. 373; see note.

## T

- Tackarew, Sachem, ii. 402, 406.  
 Talbot, St. George, extract from last will of, i. 24.  
 Tammoesis brook, i. 94.  
 Tandaquid, Sachem, i. 8.  
 Taquamarke, Sachem, ii. 269.  
 Tarrytown, village of, i. 198.  
     Indian name for, i. 198.  
     Episcopal Church of, i. 199.  
     Dutch Reformed Church of, i. 200.  
     Methodist and Baptist societies of, i. 201.  
 Tatomuck River, source of, i. 268.

- Teller family, i. 37.  
 Teller Point, origin of name, i. 36.  
     Indian conveyance of, and Indian name for, i. 37.  
     Revolutionary incidents on, i. 116.  
 Thomas family, i. 254.  
 Thompson, Rev. William, epitaph to, ii. 55.  
 Throckmorton, John, petition of, ii. 145.  
     Neck, military operations upon, ii. 236-9.  
 Tippet's Brook, Indian name for, ii. 446.  
 Titus family, ii. 140.  
 Toawenare, sachem, i. 165.  
 Tompkins, John, notice of, i. 243.  
     family, ii. 115.  
     Hon. Daniel D., biographical notice of, ii. 115-7.  
 Tovebeakup, sachem, i. 12.  
 Trinity Church, New Rochelle, i. 398.  
     charter for, i. 413.  
     ministers of, i. 422.  
 Tryon Governor, visit of, to Cortlandt manor house, i. 110.  
 Tuckahoe, orthography of name, ii. 491.  
     Methodist Episcopal Church of, ii. 494.  
 Tulip tree, i. 248.  
 Twitchings Corners, skirmish at, i. 356.

## U

- Underhill family, i. 115 ; ii. 228.  
 Underhill, Lancaster, notice of, i. 158.  
 Underhill, Capt. John, ii. 228.  
 Underhill, Nathaniel, epitaph to, ii. 233.  
 Unionville, Dutch Reformed Church of, i. 358.  
     Methodist Episcopal Church of, i. 359.

## V

- Van Cortlandt, Augustus, last will of, ii. 450.  
     Jacobus, Bedford, i. 16.  
         Indian confirmation to, ii. 416.  
         last will of, ii. 449.  
         etymology of surname, i. 50.  
 Van Cortlandt family, i. 50.  
     Stephanus, last will of, i. 53.  
     Philip, i. 57.  
     Lieut. Governor Pierre, i. 57.

- Van Cortlandt, Gen. Philip, i. 58.  
     Ann Stevenson, epitaph to, i. 65.  
     residence, Peekskill, i. 76.  
     Hon. Pierre, monument to, i. 112.  
     Johanna, epitaph to, i. 113.  
 Van Curler, Arendt, ii. 281.  
 Van der Douck, De Heer Adriaen, ii. 405.  
     remonstrance of, ii. 407.  
     petition of, ii. 408.  
     Octroy granted to, ii. 409  
     family of, ii. 413.  
 Van Tassel, Jacob, notice of, i. 193.  
 Van Weert family, i. 197.  
     Isaac, monument to, i. 235.  
 Van Wyck, Philip, notice of, i. 503.  
 Varian, Col. Jonathan, ii. 127.  
 Verplanck family, i. 94.  
 Verplanck's Point, Indian name for and sale of, i. 39.  
     military operations upon, i. 95-7.  
     Washington's encampment upon, i. 101.  
     Hudson's visit to, i. 103.  
 Village, Continental, destruction of by British, i. 91.  
 Vista, settlement of, i. 281.  
 Vredeland, situation of, ii. 145.

## W

- Wabingi, settlement of, i. 94.  
 Wackemane, i. 13.  
 Waddington Point, ii. 275.  
 Wallace family, i. 487.  
 Wampage Sachem, i. 516, ii. 175.  
 Wampus Sachem, i. 361.  
 Wampus Pond, description of, i. 372.  
 Wanacapeen Sachem, ii. 290.  
 Wappings, location of, ii. 36.  
 Wappowham Sachem, i. 9.  
 Ward family, i. 159-501.  
 Ward, Hon. Stephen, epitaph on, i. 159.  
 Ward, John, notice of, i. 161.  
 Ward, Major Gen. Aaron, notice of, i. 501.  
 Wascussue Sachem, i. 2, 6.  
 Washington, notice of, i. 102.  
     head quarters of, at White Plains, ii. 376.

- Watkins, Judith, epitaph on, ii. 90.  
 Webster, Capt. Joseph, epitaph on, i. 270.  
 Wechquaesqueek, bounds of, i. 2.  
 Weghqueghe, location of, i. 182.  
 Weller, Rev. George, notice of, i. 482.  
 Wells, family of, ii. 469.  
 Wenneesbees, situation of, i. 34.  
     patentee of, i. 39.  
 Weskora Sachem, i. 165, 317.  
 Wessickenaiuw, i. 165.  
 Westchester Co. Bank, i. 64.  
     vignette on its hills, i. 226.  
     Co. Insurance Company, i. 397.  
     first court of session for, ii. 182.  
     protest of freeholders, ii. 351.  
     boundaries of, ii. 144.  
     etymology of its name, ii. 144.  
     Dutch name for, ii. 145.  
     disputes concerning, between New England and Governor Stuy-  
         vesant, ii. 157.  
     Nicolls' patent for, ii. 171.  
     Gov. Dongan's patent for, ii. 173.  
     Indian confirmation of, ii. 175.  
     laws concerning oystermen, ii. 177.  
     charter for sheep pasture, ii. 179.  
     village of, ii. 140.  
     Royal charter for, ii. 184.  
     Congregational church of, ii. 202.  
     resolution of inhabitants of, ii. 348.  
 West Farms, patent for, ii. 259.  
     first division of, ii. 262.  
     village of, ii. 266.  
     Presbyterian church of, ii. 268.  
     Dutch reformed church of, ii. 268.  
     Episcopal church of, ii. 269.  
     Revolutionary events connected with, ii. 270.  
 West White Plains, settlement of, ii. 368.  
 Wetmore, Rev. James, ii. 64.  
     epitaph on, ii. 68.  
 West Patent, grant of, i. 365.  
 Wewewanapage Sachem, i. 10.  
 White, Ebenezer, M. D. ii. 384.  
 White, Rev. John, ii. 10.  
 White Plains, Indian name for, ii. 338.

- White Plains, Indian sale of, ii. 339.**  
    charter for, ii. 342.  
    village of, ii. 345.  
    court house, events connected with, ii. 346.  
    Presbyterian church of, ii. 363.  
    battle of, ii. 368.  
    geographical description of, i. 376.
- Whip-Poor-Will, Hill, description of, i. 463.**
- Whitlocksville, situation of, i. 32.**  
    Methodist church of, i. 32.
- Wickquaskek, Indian village of, i. 164.**
- Wickapy, Indian settlement of, i. 94.**
- Wicker Sackama, i. 36, 45.**
- Wilkins, Rev. Isaac, epitaph on, ii. 223.**  
    family, ii. 242.
- Willett's Neck, original name for, ii. 156.**
- Williams, Capt. Daniel, notice of, i. 502.**
- Williamsbridge, ii. 337.**
- Wishqua, territory of, i. 34, 41.**
- Wolves, laws for destruction of, i. 121.**
- Wright, James, memorial to, i. 370.**

## Y

- Yanape Sachem, i. 7.**
- Yerks, John, notice of, i. 357.**
- Yonkers, boundaries of, geographical description of, ii. 401, 497.**  
    orthography of name, Indian proprietors of, ii. 401.  
    Indian burying grounds, ii. 404.  
    village, ii. 460.  
    petition of inhabitants to congress, ii. 471.  
    Dutch reformed church of, ii. 483.  
    Methodist Episcopal church of, 474.  
    town officers of, ii. 495.

# ERRATA.

## VOLUME I.

- | Page. | Line.              |   |
|-------|--------------------|---|
| 12,   | 8,                 | for <i>conformation</i> read <i>confirmation</i> .  |
| 21,   | 22,                | for <i>propogation</i> read <i>propagation</i> , and also wherever the same occurs.   |
| 23,   | 12,                | for <i>Mathews</i> read <i>Matthews</i> .   |
| 33,   | 12,                | for <i>sulpheret</i> read <i>sulphuret</i> .  |
| 46,   | 30,                | for <i>which</i> read <i>in the</i> .   |
| 46,   | 38,                | for <i>into</i> read <i>unto</i> , also in 29th line.   |
| 46,   | last line,         | insert between <i>south</i> and <i>by</i> the word <i>side</i> .  |
| 55,   | 7,                 | for <i>Johnson</i> read <i>Johnston</i> , and also wherever the name occurs in Cortlandt town.  |
| 107,  | 26,                | for <i>protetje</i> read <i>protegt</i> .   |
| 120,  | 7,                 | for <i>Aguehung</i> read <i>Aquehung</i> .  |
| 181,  | 9,                 | for <i>south-west</i> read <i>north-west</i> .  |
| 181,  | 16,                | for <i>Thatcher</i> read <i>Thacher</i> .   |
| 190,  | 17,                | for <i>Higher</i> read <i>Heyer</i> .   |
| 207,  | 8,                 | for <i>morning</i> read <i>evening</i> .  |
| 227,  | 13,                | to the word <i>above</i> add <i>mentioned</i> .   |
| 232,  | note, 2,           | for <i>grandfather</i> read <i>grand-uncle</i> .  |
| 234,  | 19,                | for <i>Thomas Almond</i> read <i>Hammond</i> .  |
| 254,  | note, 9,           | for <i>collections of painting</i> read <i>collection of paintings</i> .  |
| 276,  | under vignette,    | for <i>west</i> read <i>right</i> .   |
| 297,  | last line of note, | for <i>aus</i> read <i>aux</i> .  |
| 301,  | 19,                | after <i>brother</i> insert <i>Stephen</i> .  |
| 374,  | note, 3,           | for <i>grove</i> read <i>groove</i> .   |
| 379,  | 21,                | for <i>Gouverneur</i> read <i>Gouverneur</i> , and also wherever the name occurs.   |
| 379,  | note, 1,           | for <i>Beeby</i> read <i>Bibby</i> .  |
| 379,  | note, 5,           | let the motto read thus, " <i>Remember well and baer in mynd a faethful frind is hard to feind</i> ." From Leisler this gold piece passed to Abraham Gouverneur, who gave it to his daughter Esther; the latter presented it to E. N. Bibby, Esq. |
| 392,  | 26,                | for <i>Lespinard</i> read <i>Lispenard</i> .  |
| 394,  | 26,                | for 1723 read 1783.   |
| 405,  | note, last line,   | for <i>Servoos</i> read <i>Servoss</i> .  |



## Page Line.

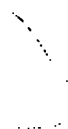
- 429, last line, for *Huntingdon* read *Huntington*.  
 431, 20, for *Le Conte* read *Le Comte*.  
 499, in list of ministers, for *Daniel* read *David Teese*.  
 515, 28, for *Island* read *Islands*.  
 520, first line of inscription, for *Quandam* read *Quondam*.  
 520, fifth line, for *Februaie* read *Februarii*.  
 540, 7, for *therefore* read *therefor*.  
 544, 12, for *Elisha* read *Elisha W. King*.

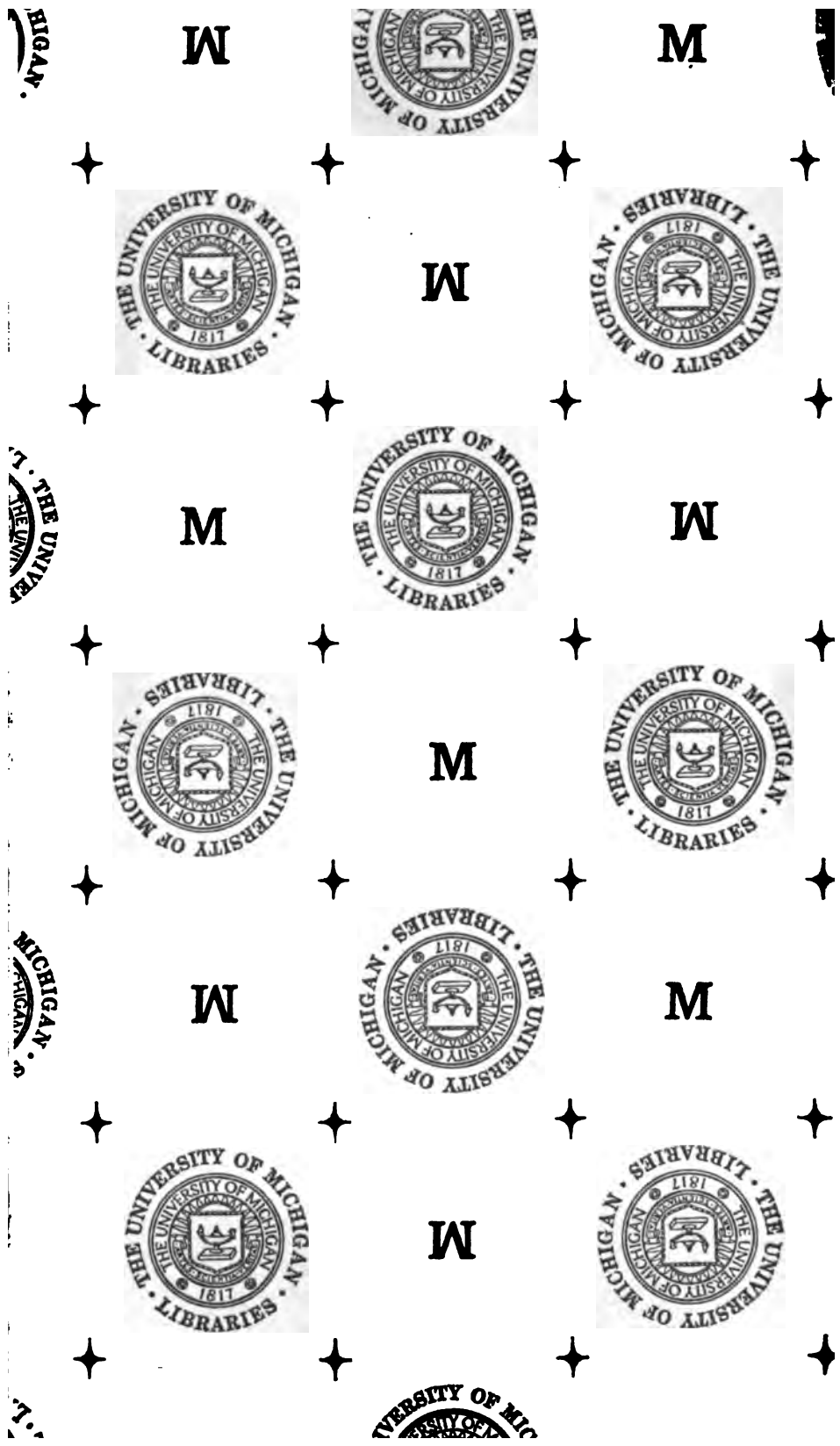
## VOLUME II.

- 91, 10, for *Rutherford* read *Rutherfurd*.  
 95, 27, for *were* read *was*.  
 123, 24, for *luxuriant* read *luxuriate*.  
 127, 19, for *Morningville* read *Moringville*.  
 166, 26, for *choose* read *chose*.  
 230, 15, after name *Leicester* insert *he*.  
 231, 31, for *Goggeshell* read *Coggeshell*.  
 242, 29, for *Coubridge* read *Cowbridge*.  
 254, note 1, for *Description* read *Sketches*.  
 278, 15, for *shores* read *spires*.  
 279, last line, for *Rane* read *Rance*.  
 312, 6, omit the following, *Staats Long Morris the father of*, and read  
     *General Staats Long Morris who married Catharine, &c., &c.*  
 368, 17, for *Elizabethian* read *Elizabethan*.  
 390, 3, for *gormé* read *gomé*.  
 395, 17, for *Acqueduct* read *Aqueduct*.  
 482, note, 5 and 6, read as follows, "*In 1800, Trinity Church contributed*  
     *\$500 for parsonage at Yonkers,*" to which was added in 1804  
     the sum of \$309.  
 483, 23, for *Hurlbut* read *Hurlbert*.

## APPENDIX.

- 501, 8, for *David* read *Daniel*.  
 504, 20, for *Leopie* read *Leofric*.  
 506, 23, for *Daggethty* read *Dougherty*.  
 513, 17, for *Daniel S.* read *Daniel T.*  
     *Charles S.* read *Charles T.*  
 536, 27, for *Mary mar. Benjamin* read *Nancy mar. Bishop*.





M



3 9015 01922 4735

M



M



THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

1



THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



DO NOT REMOVE

OR

MUTILATE

